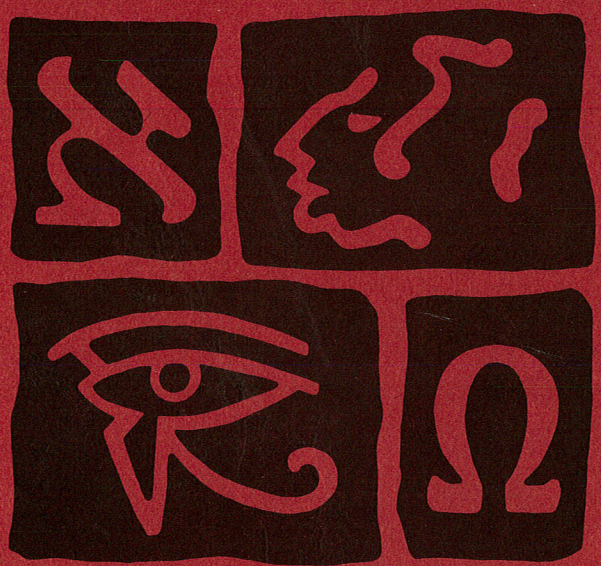
Book of Mormon Critical Text

A Tool for Scholarly Reference

III

Helaman – Moroni



FOUNDATION FOR
ANCIENT RESEARCH &
MORMON STUDIES

Property of
The Maxwell Institute

BOOK OF MORMON CRITICAL TEXT:

A TOOL FOR SCHOLARLY REFERENCE

Volume III

HELAMAN - MORONI



FOUNDATION FOR ANCIENT RESEARCH AND MORMON STUDIES

Property of
FARMS Reference Library

BOOK OF MORMON CRITICAL TEXT

OF

THE FOUNDATION FOR ANCIENT RESEARCH AND MORMON STUDIES

CRITICAL TEXT PROJECT

Volume III

Processed with MEC MASS-11 6-B, WS-200 Editor
on a DEC VAX-11750 Computer

Library of Congress Cataloguing in Publication Data
Main entry under Title:

Book of Mormon Critical Text

v. 3 : 28 cm.
Contents: Helaman - Moroni
Bibliography: pp. viii-xx.

1. Book of Mormon. 2. Book of Mormon--Criticism, Textual. 3. Book of Mormon--Criticism, interpretation, etc. 4. Book of Mormon--Study. 5. Book of Mormon--Chronology. I. Foundation for Ancient Research and Mormon Studies.
BX8627.B627 1987 86-081479

Second Edition

LC # 86-081479
Volume 3, ISBN: 0-934893-06-3
(3-volume set, ISBN: 0-934893-07-1)

F.A.R.M.S.
P.O. Box 7113
University Station
Provo, Utah 84602

(c) 1987

PREFACE

> The book is chiefly garbled from the Old and New Testaments, the Apocrypha[1] having contributed its share; . . .

With this final volume of the second edition of our Book of Mormon Critical Text, we believe that we have established an even better basic text of the earliest form of the Book of Mormon than we were able to do the first time around; at the same time we have suggested by implication several avenues for further research. While not exhaustive, we think that the tens of thousands of readings and parallels attested to here provide a more than adequate sampling of the sort of phenomena which a serious student of the Book of Mormon might want to focus upon.

Translations of sacred texts from every corner of the world have long been rendered in a highly archaic and respectful mode, reminiscent of the King James Bible. It has apparently seemed right and proper to nearly everyone that such arcane texts as the Egyptian Book of the Dead (as translated by E. A. W. Budge) or the Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament (as translated and edited by R. H. Charles), for example, should be given the character and ambience of holy scripture. As Montague Rhodes James of Cambridge University put it earlier in this century,[2]

> In translating my texts I have employed a style meant to remind the reader of the Authorized Version of the Bible.

James did not explain **why** he did so, and it is surprising that he even bothered to acknowledge his debt to tradition. For this was the prevailing and accepted mode of translation among scholars until perhaps only thirty to forty years ago. No apologies were ever given for that tradition. None were necessary, even though modern scholarship (and the modern lay reader) no longer indulges such antiquated idiom. Indeed, the King James Bible itself must now compete with a plethora of Bible translations in high and low modern style.

In Joseph Smith's day, of course, no such competition existed, and there was never any real alternative to providing what most apparently regarded as an appropriate translation idiom and style. As indicated by the above epigram from the Painesville Telegraph in 1831, the veneer of translation style can easily be misunderstood as conveying substantive information. It does not, although cultural differences can sometimes lead to that misunderstanding. Had the Book of Mormon been translated by another person, at another time and place, it would necessarily have been rendered in a somewhat different style and vocabulary. Observing that "[w]hen God speaks to the people, he does it in a manner to suit their circumstances and capacities," Brigham Young declared this to be the case for both the Bible and the Book of Mormon, saying that

---

1. Painesville Telegraph XI:40 (22 March 1831), p. 2.

2. M. R. James, The Apocryphal New Testament (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1924/corrected 1953), p. xxi.

> if the Book of Mormon were now to be re-written, in many instances it would materially differ from the present translation.[3]

Joseph Smith himself applied the same fundamental notion about the appropriate style in his own work of translation.

One way in which we have sought to make this point about style has been to provide biblical notes and parallels--including the Apocrypha--which show graphically the degree to which the King James style influenced Joseph's language in the Book of Mormon. The King James Apocrypha was as much a part of Joseph's language horizon as the remainder of the Bible, even though it is not now truly part of ours. Joseph chose to express himself in a manner consonant with his reading of the whole Bible. Far from being the problem supposed by the Painesville Telegraph, however, we should **expect** the presence of the transitional, intertestamental motifs. As Matthew Black sees it, in a very similar context,

> . . . the Hebrew Scriptures, the New Testament and the Pseudepigrapha are tied together textually, with the latter forming a kind of bridge between what Christians call the Old Testament and the New Testament.[4]

That is as good a warrant as any for giving our readers hints of what can be disclosed through the useful application of a variety of apocryphal, pseudepigraphal, patristic, and rabbinic[5] notes.

In the course of this basic research project, we have made a number of text critical discoveries--several of which buttress what Roberts, Sperry, Vest, and Larson (and others) have noted about the strong likelihood that Joseph Smith (and Oliver Cowdery together?) utilized a King James Bible for comparison when translating clearly parallel sections of text.[6] From our notes in III Nephi, for example, we can select words which are located in the midst of parallels to Matthew 5 & 6, Isaiah 52 & 54, Micah 5, and Malachi 3, which read in accordance **with** the 1828 H. & E. Phinney edition of the King James Bible and **against** both the 1611 and current KJV. This not only demonstrates Joseph's strong bond with the KJV, but even tells us **which** possible edition, or editorial family, he (or Oliver) had in front of him on those rare occasions when it became useful or efficient. Thus far, we have isolated a whole series of Book of Mormon parallel readings which can be found in the Phinney Bible (copies of which were available in the E. B. Grandin Bookstore in Palmyra), e.g., at certain points the text

---

3. Journal of Discourses Delivered by President Brigham Young, et al., IX, reported by G. D. Watt & J. V. Long (Liverpool: Cannon/ London: LDS Book Depot, 1862/ Los Angeles: Gartner Printing, 1956), 311 (13 July 1862 in Salt Lake City).

4. Black, "The Strange Visions of Enoch," Bible Review, III:2 (Summer 1987), 23.

5. This latter without consulting Hermann L. Strack & Paul Billerbeck, Kommentar zum neuen Testament aus Talmud und Midrasch, 6 vols. (Munich: C. H. Beck, 1922-1928/ 1961), which, despite its shortcomings, may be usefully mined.

6. See the Introduction to volume 1, p. ix.

reads "my" rather than "mine," "thy" rather than "thine," etc.[7] This does not tell us whether other KJV Bibles published during that period exhibit the same variant readings; that is a question requiring further research. On the one hand, it may reflect the very practical turn of mind of Joseph as a translator in seeking the most efficient mode by which to render already available biblical passages. The economy of God would be well served thereby. On the other hand, did Oliver's purchase of a Phinney Bible on 8 October 1829, midway through the production of his Printer's ("Emended") Manuscript reflect an interest in achieving stylistic uniformity for the biblical parallels in the Book of Mormon? Even earlier than that, had the interaction of translator and scribe become over time synergistic and symbiotic? Researchers ought to examine such questions inductively.

With this preliminary work behind us, in any case, those who so desire may now turn to a more thorough and detailed examination of these or other aspects of the text of the Book of Mormon. Others may want to draw some broadscale conclusions based on a statistical survey of various items in the text. The eight appendices, which are to be found at the close of this volume, are included because they were developed as a necessary part of the Critical Text research process. They represent only a few of the countless research avenues which this process has made visible. We offer them herein not only to document what we have done, but to assist others in pursuit of answers to further questions. They are listed, along with all the primary contents of this three-volume series, on the last page of this volume. They include a long list of archaistic spelling or dialectical speech, which specialists in the history of the English language may find to be a cornucopia of ideas and suggestions. Also to be found among these appendices are two which present a full listing of all proper nouns and common nouns of foreign origin, and which provide a list of significant variant readings in the Book of Mormon manuscripts. Both are part of a larger Names Project which has been looking at formal etymological study of such words. Two other appendices deal directly with the nature of the Original Manuscript of the Book of Mormon: One is a full list of all known fragments, with additional notes on those fragments which have recently turned out to be forgeries. The other is a list of the captions at the tops of many pages of the O MS. Both have been issued in ever improving form during the years that the F.A.R.M.S. Critical Text Project has been underway. Expanding on the work of Janet Jenson, we have included a list of various types of "errors" (some loosely termed "typos") in the 1830 edition. The final two appendices seek to gather the various chronological notes from throughout the volumes of the Critical Text into coherent lists showing practical dates as well as theoretical ones. We hope that the user will find some value in all of these.

As with any tool of basic research, a superficial reading of this Critical Text could lead to some unwarranted conclusions. We have, for example, footnoted a myriad of parallels in these volumes--parallels with texts of all sorts, some clearly known to Joseph and his contemporaries, and others inaccessible to even the best scholars at that time. Many more could be listed. In fact, only

---

7. See the Matthean parallels in III Nephi 12:23b, 25a, 40a, 13:17a (two items), 30a (two items); Isaiah 52:14 & 54:2,5 in III Nephi 20:44a, 22:2a,5a ; Micah 5:12-13 in III Nephi 21:16a,17b; Malachi 3:10 in III Nephi 24:10a; cf. II Ne 16:13, III Ne 9:2, 12:9, 18:33b, 20:16c, 21:14a, 28:34a, and 29:5a.

in volume 2 have we done anything like an adequate job of presenting the parallels. The question is not whether parallels exist, but their significance. Some parallels would seem to lead to conclusions which other parallels contradict. Clearly, such a methodology cannot be used selectively. The Critical Text raises questions, but does not provide easy answers to them, opening up instead directions for further exploration. It is a foundation for future research rather than a source of proofs or final answers to questions.

We owe a great debt to a number of very helpful people: Vance L. Everett and Steven C. Bale were constantly patient and very effective in managing the technical side of processing these volumes on the VAX-11750. John W. Welch offered encouragement at the outset and all along the way--finding resources and smoothing the way toward completion when liaisons of one sort or another were needed. In other instances, his original Book of Mormon research was often incorporated into our notes. Kirk A. Magleby, C. J. Mason, and especially Dr. Gordon C. Thomasson were available variously for advice, planning, editing and other needs at various stages in this process. These and others mentioned in previous volumes and in our list of Sources have made this project a truly community affair for a broad range of potential usage by the widest possible range of scholars. Now it is up to programming wizards such as Evan Ivie and Monte Shelley to find ways by which these volumes may be made available on computer. We will let you know when that phase of this project is completed.

ERRATA & CORRIGENDA TO VOLUMES I & II[8]

Volume 1,

p. 4, n. 36, add after "cf 14:1," at end of note, "Mosiah 5:9."
p. 15, n. 132, place "Rom 14:11" in brackets rather than parentheses.
p. 30, at I Ne 7:3b, change "GERUSALEM" to "JERUSALEM"
p. 30, n. 245, change "**gerus Alem**" to "**jerus Alem**"
p. 31, at I Ne 7:7a, change "GERUSALEM" to "JERUSALEM"
p. 32, at I Ne 7:13cd (twice), change "GERUSALEM" to "JERUSALEM"
p. 33, at I Ne 7:15a, change "GERUSALEM" to "JERUSALEM"
p. 38, n. 314, insert "Jacob 6:11" following "33:9" of second line
p. 40, at I Ne 8:31a, change "FEELING" to "PRESSING", and insert note as follows: "**pressing** cj < 0 **prssing; feeling** 1830 1920 1981, RLDS 1908."
p. 71, n. 610, add after "cf 1:4," at end of note, "Mosiah 5:9."
p. 131, n. 1144, add after "1981," at end of note, "RLDS 1874."
p. 176, n. 328, insert "(1QIs^{a})" after "dried up"
p. 180, n. 372, add at end "; 'generations' not in some Hebrew MSS."
p. 206, n. 618, add at end "; 1QIs^{a} (damaged, but probably sgl)."
p. 237, n. 877, insert following "cf" "LXX 1QIs^{a};"
p. 257, n. 1043, after "Alma" in line 6, insert "4:4,"
p. 301, at Jacob 2:30c, add note after "PEOPLE" reading "cf Brigham Young in Journal of Discourses 11:268b."
p. 344, n. 3, end should read "**exceedingly** 1981." rather than "**exceeding** 1981."
p. 345, n. 5, end should read "**exceedingly** 1981." rather than "**exceeding** 1981."

Volume 2,

p. viii, n. 2, change "Painsville" to read "Painesville"
p. 365, n. 72 (Mosiah 2:6b), one line from bottom of note, correct "Texts" to read "Text"
p. 540, n. 208, change "Hel 5:14" to read "Hel 5:4"
p. 623, n. 913, change "Kishkumen" to read "Kishcumen"
p. 665, at Alma 22:30c, insert note after "LANDING" as follows: "cf Omni 14-15, Mosiah 25:2, Hel 6:10, 8:21."

---

8. Corrections and additions to the Sources and to the Sigla & Apparatus can be found immediately below within the full listings.

SOURCES:

Aland, Kurt, et al., eds., The Greek New Testament, 3rd ed. corrected (United Bible Societies, 1975/1983); UBS^3.

Alleman, John L., "Problems in Translating the Language of Joseph Smith," in Conference on the Language of the Mormons, 1973 (Provo: BYU Language Research Center, 1973), pp. 22-31.

Anderson, Richard L., "Euangelion--A Study in New Testament Context; The New Testament Definition of the Gospel," unpublished M.S. thesis (BYU Dept. of Modern & Classical Languages, June 1957); esp. pp. 231-237.

Anonymous, "Supposed New English Modernisms in Book of Mormon, and Some Fossil Survivals," unpublished typescript in BYU Special Collections Library, Wilford Poulson Collection, Mss 823, box 9, folder 12 (n.d.), 10 pp.

"Book of Mormon Committee Report [RLDS]," Saints' Herald, 31 (23 Aug 1884), 545-548.

Bramwell, E. Craig, "Hebrew Idioms in the Small Plates of Nephi," unpublished master's thesis (BYU, 1960).

Bratcher, Robert G., ed., Old Testament Quotations in the New Testament, rev. ed., Helps For Translators Series (London: United Bible Societies, 1961).

Brewster, Hoyt W., Jr., "Discovering the LDS Editions of Scripture," Ensign, 13:10 (Oct 1983), 54-58.

Brown, S. Kent, "Lehi's Personal Record: Quest for a Missing Source," BYU Studies, 24 (Winter 1984), 19-42.

Charlesworth, James H., ed., The Old Testament Pseudepigrapha, 2 vols. (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1983, 1985).

Crawley, Peter, "A Bibliography of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in New York, Ohio, and Missouri," BYU Studies, 12 (summer 1972), 465-537.

Crossan, John Dominic, ed., Sayings Parallels: A Workbook for the Jesus Tradition, Foundations & Facets: New Testament (Phila.: Fortress Press, 1986).

Davies, W. D., The Sermon on the Mount (Cambridge Univ. Press, 1966/1969).

Diels, Hermann, Fragmente der Vorsokratiker: Griechisch und Deutsch, ed. W. Kranz, 6th ed., 3 vols. (Berlin: Weidmann, 1951-1952).

Durham, Reed C., "A History of Joseph Smith's Revision of the Bible," unpublished doctoral dissertation (BYU, Aug 1965), pp. 129-134, 302-303.

Elliger, K., and W. Rudolph, eds., Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia (Stuttgart: Deutsche Bibelstiftung, 1977); BHS.

Ensign Staff, "The Coming Forth of the Book of Mormon," Ensign, 13:12 (Dec 1983), 31-51.

Farthing, R. J., "Isaiah--One Prophet or Three," Saints' Herald, 107 (14 Mar 1960), 259, 262.

Faulring, Barbara & Scott, "Revisions in LDS Triple: Book of Mormon," Seventh East Press, I:21 (Aug 24, 1982), section B, pp. 1-2.

Fitzmyer, Joseph A., "The Use of Explicit Old Testament Quotations in Qumran Literature and in the New Testament," New Testament Studies, 7 (1960-61), 297-333; reprinted in Fitzmyer, Essays on the Semitic Background of the New Testament (London: G. Chapman, 1971), pp. 3-58.

Flake, Chad J., ed., A Mormon Bibliography 1830 - 1930 (SLC: Univ. of Utah Press, 1978), pp. 47-58.

Friedlander, Gerald, The Jewish Sources of the Sermon on the Mount (London: Routledge/ New York: Bloch, 1911/ reprint, N.Y.: Ktav, 1969).

Funk, Robert W., ed., New Gospel Parallels, I, The Synoptic Gospels, Foundations & Facets: New Testament (Phila.: Fortress Press, 1985).

Gibler, Maurice A., "This is a Comparison of the Wording in the RLDS and LDS Book of Mormon," unpublished typescript (May 1969 - Jan 1970); copy in RLDS Library & Archives.

Ginsburg, Christian D., ed., The Old Testament, Diligently Revised According to the Massorah and the Early Editions With the Various Readings from MSS. and the Ancient Versions, rev. ed., 4 vols. (London: British and Foreign Bible Society, publisher/ Berlin: Trowitsch & Son, printers, 1926).

Goshen-Gottstein, M. H., ed. (with H. Shirun), The Bible in the Syropalestinian Version, pt. I, Pentateuch and Prophets (Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1973); Syp.

Goshen-Gottstein, M. H., ed., The Hebrew University Bible: The Book of Isaiah, parts I & II [Isa 1 - 22] (Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1975); HUB.

Ham, Wayne, "A Textual Comparison of the Isaiah Passages in the Book of Mormon With the Same Passages in St. Mark's Isaiah Scroll of the Dead Sea Community," unpublished master's thesis (BYU, 1961); 850pp. [= $1QIs^a$]

Harper, Bruce T., "The Church Publishes a New Triple Combination," Ensign, 11:10 (Oct 1981), 8-19.

Heinemann, Joseph, Prayer in the Talmud: Forms and Patterns, trans. R. Sarason; Studia Judaica 9 (Berlin/ New York: W. De Gruyter, 1977).

Hilton, John L., and Kenneth D. Jenkins, "Differences Between the 1830 Edition and the 'Printers' Manuscript of the Book of Mormon," unpublished computer analysis (Berkeley, 27 Mar 1982).

Hilton, John L., and Kenneth D. Jenkins, A Full Listing of Book of Mormon References by Author and Literary Form, FARMS Preliminary Report H&J-82 (Provo, 1983).

Hilton, John L., and Kenneth D. Jenkins, Vocabulary and Numerical Count of All Words From the King James Old Testament, New Testament, and the 1830 Book of Mormon, FARMS Preliminary Report H&J-82b (Provo, 1983); Appendices I-III.

SOURCES

Holland, Jeffrey R., "An Analysis of Selected Changes in Major Editions of the Book of Mormon, 1830-1920," unpublished master's thesis (BYU, 1966).

Holland, Jeffrey R., "Some Changes in the Book of Mormon, 1830--1920," Graduate Religion 622 research paper (BYU, 15 August 1965).

Horton, George A., Jr., "The Book of Mormon--Transmission from Translator to Printed Text," paper delivered 27 September 1985 at the BYU Religious Studies Center Book of Mormon Symposium (forthcoming in 1987 in the Relgious Studies Center Monograph Series).

Horton, George A., Jr., "Understanding Textual Changes in the Book of Mormon," Ensign, 13:12 (Dec 1983), 24-28.

Howard, Richard P., Restoration Scriptures: A Study of Their Textual Development, 1st ed., RLDS Dept. of Education (Independence: Herald House, 1969).

Huber, Jay H., Lehi's 600 Year Prophecy and the Birth of Christ, FARMS Preliminary Report HUB-82 (Provo: FARMS, 1982).

Jastrow, Marcus, A Dictionary of the Targumim, the Talmud Babli and Yerushalmi, and the Midrashic Literature, 2 vols. (N.Y.: Pardes Publ., 1950).

Jenkins, Kenneth D., and John L. Hilton, "Common Phrases between the King James Bible and the Book of Mormon," 3 vols.; unpublished, computer-generated concordance, and truncated, coded editions of OT, NT, and Book of Mormon [1830 ed. corrected with P MS] (Berkeley, Nov 1983). See **Hilton**, above.

Jenson, Janet, "Variations Between Copies of the First Edition of the Book of Mormon," BYU Studies, 13 (1973), 214-222.

Jeremias, Joachim, The Prayers of Jesus, Studies in Biblical Theology, II:6 (London: SCM Press, 1967) = Abba. Studien zur neutestamentlichen Theologie und Zeitgeschichte (Göttingen, 1966), and Das Vater-Unser im Lichte der neuern Forschung (Stuttgart, 1962/1965), also partially available in The Lord's Prayer, Facet Books Biblical Series 8 (Phila.: Fortress, 1964).

Jessee, Dean C., "The Original Book of Mormon Manuscript," BYU Studies, 10 (1970), 259-278 [FARMS Reprint JES-70].

Kisch, G., ed., Pseudo-Philo's **Liber Antiquitatum Biblicarum**, Notre Dame University Publications in Mediaeval Studies 10 (Notre Dame, 1949).

Larson, Stanley R., "Changes in the Early Texts of the Book of Mormon," Ensign, 6:9 (Sept 1976), 77-82 [FARMS Reprint LAR-76].

Larson, Stanley R., "Conjectural Emendation and the Text of the Book of Mormon," BYU Studies, 18 (summer 1978), 563-569 [FARMS Reprint LAR-78].

Larson, Stanley R., "Early Book of Mormon Texts: Textual Changes to the Book of Mormon in 1837 and 1840," Sunstone, 1:4 (fall 1976), 44-55.

Larson, Stanley R., "'A Most Sacred Possession': The Original Manuscript of the Book of Mormon," Ensign, 7:9 (Sept 1977), 87-91.

Larson, Stanley R., "Scribal Scars on the Sacred Scriptures," paper delivered at the BYU Religious Studies Center Symposium on the Gospels: Texts, Translations, Testimony, 22 February 1985 (forthcoming in 1987 in the Religious Studies Monograph Series).

Larson, Stanley R., "The Sermon on the Mount: What Its Textual Transformation Discloses Concerning the Historicity of the Book of Mormon," Trinity Journal, New Series, 7 (Spring 1986), 23-45 (Trinity Evangelical Theological School, Deerfield, Illinois); paper delivered at the August 1986 Sunstone Theological Symposium in Salt Lake City. See **Welch**, below.

Larson, Stanley R., "A Study of Some Textual Variations in the Book of Mormon, Comparing the Original and Printer's MSS., and Comparing the 1830, 1837, and 1840 Editions," unpublished master's thesis (BYU, 1974).

Larson, Stanley R., "Textual Variants in the Book of Mormon Manuscripts," Dialogue, 10:4 (Autumn 1977), 8-30 [FARMS Reprint LAR-77].

Ludlow, Daniel H., compiler, "Changes in the Book of Mormon Since the First Edition," discussion materials for Graduate Religion 622, 19 July 1967 (mimeo, BYU, 1967).

Ludlow, Daniel H., "Title Page of the Book of Mormon," paper presented 10 & 11 October 1986 at the BYU Religious Studies Center Second Annual Book of Mormon Symposium.

Ludlow, Victor L., "Are There Things We Are Learning or Can Learn from Contemporary Biblical Criticism?" ('I Have a Question'), Ensign, 15:4 (April 1985), 37.

Marquardt, H. Michael, "The Use of the Bible in the Book of Mormon," Journal of Pastoral Practice, II:2 (1978), 95-136.

Matthews, Robert J., "The New Publication of the Standard Works -- 1979, 1981," BYU Studies, 22 (1982), 387-424.

Matthews, Robert J., "Why Have Changes Been Made in the Printed Editions of the Book of Mormon?" ('I Have a Question'), Ensign, 17:3 (March 1987), 47-49.

Metzger, Bruce M., The Text of the New Testament: Its Transmission, Corruption, and Restoration, 2nd ed. (Oxford Univ. Press, 1968).

Metzger, Bruce M., ed., A Textual Commentary on the Greek New Testament (London/New York: United Bible Societies, 1971/1975).

Montefiore, Claude G., Rabbinic Literature and Gospel Teachings (London/New York: Macmillan, 1930/ reprint, Ktav, 1970).

Mortimer, Wm. James, "The Coming Forth of the LDS Editions of Scripture," Ensign, 13:8 (Aug 1983), 35-41.

Negaard, Leland W., "The Problem of Second Isaiah in the Book of Mormon," unpublished B.D. thesis (N.Y.: Union Theological Seminary, 17 April 1961).

SOURCES

Nestle, Eberhard, Erwin Nestle, Kurt Aland, M. Black, C. M. Martini, B. Metzger, A. Wikgren, eds., Novum Testamentum Graece, with critical apparatus reedited by K. & Barbara Aland, et al., 26th edition (Stuttgart: Deutsche Bibelgesellschaft, 1979/1983); Appendix III provides a thorough list of NT quotations from and allusions to OT, Apocrypha, Pseudepigrapha, and Classical literature.

Nibley, Hugh W., Since Cumorah (SLC: Deseret, 1967), pp. 137-152, on Isaiah.

Oxford English Dictionary (Oxford Univ. Press, 1933); OED.

Pack, Melvin Deloy, "Possible Lexical Hebraisms in the Book of Mormon (Words of Mormon - Moroni)," unpublished master's thesis (BYU, 1973).

Rasmussen, Ellis T., Robert J. Matthews, et al., eds., "Proposed Changes in the Book of Mormon," unpublished report of BYU committee (Provo, 1980), 88 pp.; prepared for consideration of LDS Scriptures Publications Committee of the Quorum of the Twelve for the 1981 LDS edition of the Book of Mormon; based largely on the 1974 master's thesis of Stanley R. Larson; a sample of the approximately 200 changes made is provided by Matthews, 1987, and Harper, p. 18, above.

Reynolds, George, "History of the Book of Mormon: Translation of the Records, II," The Contributor, V:10 (July 1884), 361-367.

Richter, Rudolf E., "Development of Our Present Book of Mormon," unpublished typescript in RLDS Library-Archives (ca. 1970); 20pp.

Richter, Rudolf E., and Paul A. Wellington, "A Brief History of the Translation, Revisions, and Editions of Book of Mormon," unpublished typescript in RLDS Library-Archives (Independence, MO, 28 Dec 1969); 7pp.

Roberts, Brigham H., "Bible Quotations in the Book of Mormon," in D. L. Green & M. C. Josephson, compilers, A Book of Mormon Treasury: Selections from the Pages of the Improvement Era (SLC: Bookcraft, 1959), pp. 173-189; exchange of letters in 1903 (Improvement Era, 7 [January 1904], 179-196 [FARMS Reprint ROB-04]).

Robinson, James M., ed., The Nag Hammadi Library in English, 1st ed. (San Francisco: Harper & Row/ Toronto: Fitzhenry & Whiteside, 1977).

Sabin, Joseph, and W. Eames, Bibliotheca Americana: A Dictionary of Books Relating to America From Its Discovery to the Present Time, XX (N.Y.: The Bibliographical Society of America, 1927), pp. 304-329.

Smith, Joseph F., "Original Manuscript of the Book of Mormon," Deseret News, 23 Dec 1899, p. 21.

Smith, Miles, and Thomas Bilson, "The Translators to the Reader," Preface to the Holy Bible, 1611 King James Version; reprinted (often with modern spelling and punctuation) in the Sunday School Centenary Bible: The Holy Bible, Variorum Teacher's Edition (London: Eyre & Spottiswoode, 1880), pp. xv-xxiii; in The English Bible, Tudor Classics, I (London: David Nutt, 1903/ N.Y.: AMS Press, 1967), pp. 6-31; in The Readers Bible (N.Y.: Oxford Univ., 1951); and in J. Reuben Clark, Jr., Why the King James Version? (SLC: Deseret Book Co., 1956), pp. xxvii-lv -- preface available for $1.50 in Mormon Miscellaneous Reprint Series #8 (1433 E. 9175 S., Sandy, Utah 84092, 1986). See KJ|KJV, below.

Smith, Robert F., Book of Mormon Event Structure: Ancient Near East, FARMS Preliminary Report SMI-84 (Provo, 1984).

Smith, Robert F., "It Came To Pass" in Bible and Book of Mormon, FARMS Preliminary Report SMI-80 (Provo, 1980).

Smith, Walter W., "The Book of Mormon, Its Translation and Publication," Journal of History, XIV:1 (Jan 1921), 1-37.

Sorenson, John L., "The Book of Mormon as a Mesoamerican Codex," Oct 20, 1973 SEHA Symposium Paper, published in Newsletter and Proceedings of the Society for Early Historic Archaeology, 139 (Dec 1976), p. 8, n. 55 [FARMS Reprint SOR-76].

Sorenson, John L., "Observations on Nephite Chronology," unpublished Book of Mormon Working Paper #8a (Provo, April 1970).

Sperry, Sidney B., "The Book of Mormon and Textual Criticism," Book of Mormon Institute, BYU, 5 Dec 1959 (Provo: BYU Extension Publications, 1959), pp. 1-8 [FARMS Reprint SP-BMT].

Sperry, Sidney B., "The Book of Mormon as Translation English," Improvement Era, 38 (March 1935), 140-141, 187-188 [FARMS Reprint SP-BMA].

Sperry, Sidney B., "Did Father Lehi Have Daughters Who Married the Sons of Ishmael?" Improvement Era, 55 (Sept 1952), 642 [FARMS Reprint SP-DID].

Sperry, Sidney B., "Hebrew Idioms in the Book of Mormon," Improvement Era, 57 (Oct 1954), 703, 728-729 [FARMS Reprint SP-HEB].

Sperry, Sidney B., "The Story of the Writing of the Title Page to the Book of Mormon," in D. L. Green & M. C. Josephson, compilers, A Book of Mormon Treasury: Selections from the Pages of the Improvement Era (SLC: Bookcraft, 1959), pp. 122-126.

Sperry, Sidney B., "The Text of Isaiah in the Book of Mormon," unpublished master's thesis (Divinity School, Univ. of Chicago, 1926).

Stendahl, Krister, "The Sermon on the Mount and Third Nephi," in T. G. Madsen, ed., Reflections on Mormonism: Judaeo-Christian Parallels, BYU Religious Studies Monograph 4 (SLC: Bookcraft, 1978), pp. 139-154; reprinted in K. Stendahl, Meanings: The Bible as Document and as Guide (Phila.: Fortress Press, 1984), pp. 99ff.

Stocks, Hugh G., "The Book of Mormon, 1830-1879: A Publishing History," unpublished master's thesis (UCLA, June 1979).

Stocks, Hugh G., "The Book of Mormon in English, 1870 - 1920: A Publishing History and Analytical Bibliography," unpublished doctoral dissertation (UCLA, June 1986).

Sumner, V. Mack, "An Exploration of the Footnotes In the 1911 Edition, Used by the Talmage Committee," Graduate Religion 622 research paper (BYU, August 1967).

Tanner, Jerald, and Sandra Tanner, 3,913 Changes in the Book of Mormon: A Photo Reprint of the Original 1830 Edition of the Book of Mormon With all the Changes Marked (SLC: Modern Microfilm Co., 1964).

Tov, Immanuel, "Criteria for Evaluating Textual Readings: The Limitations of Textual Rules," Harvard Theological Review, 75 (1982), 429-448.

Toy, Crawford H., Quotations in the New Testament (N.Y.: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1884).

Tvedtnes, John A., The Isaiah Variants in the Book of Mormon, FARMS Preliminary Report TVE-81 (Provo, 1981).

Tvedtnes, John A., "Isaiah Variants in the Book of Mormon," in Monte S. Nyman and Charles D. Tate, eds., Isaiah and the Prophets, BYU Religious Studies Center Monograph 10 (SLC: Bookcraft, 1984), pp. 165-177 [FARMS Reprint].

Vest, H. Grant, "The Problem of Isaiah in the Book of Mormon," unpublished master's thesis (BYU, 1938).

Walters, Wesley P., "The Use of the Old Testament in the Book of Mormon," unpublished master's thesis (St. Louis, Covenant Theological Seminary, 1981).

Wardle, James D., "Shall We Improve the Book of Mormon?" Saints' Herald, 102 (21 March 1955), 273-274.

Webster, Noah, An American Dictionary of the English Language, 2 vols. (N.Y.: S. Converse, 1828/ reprint, San Francisco: Foundation for American Christian Education, 1967|1980).

Weingreen, J., Introduction to the Critical Study of the Text of the Hebrew Bible (Oxford: Clarendon Press/ N.Y.: Oxford Univ. Press, 1982).

Welch, John W., "Notes on the Greek Text of the Sermon on the Mount in Reference to 3 Nephi 12-14," unpublished paper (Provo, Sept 1985) in reply to Stanley Larson, Sept 1985, above. Forthcoming as a FARMS Preliminary Report.

Welch, John W., and Tim Rathbone, The Translation of the Book of Mormon: Basic Historical Information, FARMS Preliminary Report W&R-86 (Provo: FARMS, 1986).

Werner, Eric, The Sacred Bridge: Liturgical Parallels in Synagogue and Early Church, part 1 (N.Y.: Columbia University Press, 1959/ Schocken, 1970).

West, Martin L., Textual Criticism and Editorial Technique Applicable to Greek and Latin Texts (Stuttgart: B. G. Teubner, 1973).

Whittaker, David J., "Orson Pratt: Early Advocate of the Book of Mormon," Ensign, 14:4 (April 1984), 54-57; includes photo of LDS 1874 ed. used to mark changes for 1879 ed.

Wilson, Douglas, "Prospects for the Study of the Book of Mormon As a Work of American Literature," Dialogue, III:1 (Spring 1968), 29-41.

Wisse, Frederik, The Profile Method for the Classification and Evaluation of Manuscript Evidence: As Applied to the Continuous Greek Text of the Gospel of Luke (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1982).

Sigla and Apparatus Criticus:

Book of Mormon

O — Original Manuscript of the Book of Mormon ("Dictated" MS, Apr-Jun 1829), of which ca. 25 % is now known to be extant: over 153 pages and partial pages, as well as numerous fragments (see "Original Manuscript Register," FARMS STF-84; most leaves in LDS Archives, Salt Lake City, Ms d 2075 [Ms F 489, Roll 1]). The whole of the O MS was deposited in the cornerstone of Nauvoo House, 2 Oct 1841, by Joseph Smith, and removed in 1882 by Maj. Lewis C. Bidamon--who found it somewhat water-damaged, and who subsequently parceled it out to various individuals.

O^c — O MS corrected immediately by scribe, or later for editing of editions.

C1&2 — C MSS--Copyright Manuscripts of Title Page of the Book of Mormon, 11 June 1829, both probably in hand of Richard R. Lansing, Clerk of U. S. District Court, Northern District of New York (Utica, New York), upon two Federal Copyright forms. Originals in LDS Archives, Salt Lake City (photo in Ensign, 13:12 [Dec 1983], 40), and in the Library of Congress: "Federal Copyright Records for Northern District of New York, Sept 1826 - May 1831," volume 117, p. 107 (on microfilm reel 27 of Copyright Office); C MSS.

C3 — Copyright as published following Title Page of the Book of Mormon, 1830 edition (see below). Cited only where it differs with C MSS.

P — Printer's Manuscript of the Book of Mormon ("Emended" MS, 1829-1830), of which over 99.9% is extant: 464 pages (RLDS Archives, Independence, Mo).

P^c — P MS "corrected" immediately by scribe, or later for editing of editions (over 2,000 such alterations marked for change).

1830 — 1st edition of the Book of Mormon (Palmyra, N.Y.: E. B. Grandin [J. Smith & O. Cowdery], Mar 1830); copyright 11 June 1829; printed from Aug 1829 - 26 Mar 1830 (reprint for W. C. Wood, Joseph Smith Begins His Work, I [SLC: Deseret News Press, Feb 1958]; facsimile reprints by RLDS [Independence: Herald House, 1970], and LDS [SLC: Deseret Book, 1980]).

1830^c — 1st ed. signature-pages corrected during printing (see J. **Jenson** source, above); see photo of uncut signature of 1st ed. in Ensign, 13:12 (Dec 1983), 46.

1837 — 2nd edition of the Book of Mormon (Kirtland, Ohio: P. P. Pratt & John Goodson, publishers/ O. Cowdery & Co., printers, Winter 1836-1837)--most P^c changes made here, along with over 1,000 additional alterations of text (general basis of subsequent LDS editions until 1879). Basis of 1st European edition, and of RLDS 3rd edition (along with P MS and 1892 comparisons).

1840 — 3rd edition of the Book of Mormon (Nauvoo, Illinois: E. Robinson & D. C. Smith, publishers/ Cincinnati: Shepard & Stearns, printers, Oct 1840) = American Stereotype Edition; 2nd impression 1841; 3rd impression 1842 ("4th Edition"). Prepared from 2nd edition corrected by J. Smith & E. Robinson

(compared with O MS & 1830 edition). Basis of the 1858 Wright/ Brook/ Huntley edition--in turn the basis of the RLDS 1st edition.

1841 1st European edition of the Book of Mormon (Liverpool: B. Young, H. C. Kimball, and P. P. Pratt, publishers/ J. Tomkins, printer, Feb 1841); based on 1837 ed.; cited mainly when varying from 1837 or 1852 eds.

1849 2nd European edition of the Book of Mormon, LDS (Liverpool: O. Pratt, publisher/ Richard James, printer, May 1849); revised from 1841 ed., and the basis of the 1852 stereotype resetting; not consulted herein.

1852 "3rd European" edition of the Book of Mormon, LDS/ 1st stereotype edition (Liverpool: F. D. Richards, publisher/ London: William Bowden, printer, Apr 1852); revised and stereotyped [based on the 1849 ed., with some restoration from the 1840 ed.]; paragraph numbers added; two impressions in 1852, the second adding "Moroni" on the title page (deleted in 4th and later impressions, 1854-1870); the "4th" "5th" and "6th" European editions are merely reprints, until 1879.

1858 Wright/Brook/Huntley edition of the Book of Mormon (N.Y.: James O. Wright, Nov 1858/ca. 1861); 1st commercial edition; introduction by Zadoc Brook in later printing (second impression by Brook and Russell Huntley ca. 1861, "Brook-Huntley Edition"); based on 1840 ed.; used by most RLDS between 1862 and 1874, and as the source for the 1874 RLDS ed.; not consulted herein.

1869 Deseret Alphabet edition of the Book of Mormon, for Deseret University (N.Y.: Russell Bros., 1869); phonetic transliteration by Orson Pratt and George D. Watt [consulted herein only rarely].

1879 4th European edition of the Book of Mormon, LDS/ 1st electrotype edition, with references, chapters, and verses by LDS Church Historian Orson Pratt (Liverpool: W. Budge, 1879) = 4th ["6th"] American edition, from duplicate plates (SLC: Deseret News, 1879). Changes marked by Pratt in an 1874 impression of the 1871 American Subedition of the 1852 English Stereotype ed. (via the 1866, "6th European" ed.).

1905 1st Chicago edition of the Book of Mormon, LDS (Chicago: Northern States Mission, LDS Church, publisher/ Henry C. Etten & Co., printer, 1905); based on 4th American edition/ 4th European (1st electrotype) edition; eleven impressions through 1919/1920; not consulted herein.

1911 2nd ["5th"] Chicago edition, large-type edition, of the Book of Mormon, LDS (Chicago: Northern States Mission, LDS Church, publisher/ Henry C. Etten & Co., printer, Sept 1911); based on the 9th electrotype edition (Liverpool: Charles W. Penrose, 1909) [= 1st Chicago edition (1905)], and, hence, on the 4th American/4th European edition (1879); copy used by Talmage Committee as the basis for most of the the April 1920 edition corrections = 1911TCC, although additional textual changes continued into June (changes approved by First Presidency July 16, 1920).

1920 Hammond, Indiana edition of the Book of Mormon, LDS (Hammond, Indiana, April 1920); James Talmage Committee Copy of 1911 ed. contains nearly all changes adopted; dates introduced, along with new references, double columns, etc. (BYU Library/ Special Collections) = TCC.

1957|1976 printing, with some editing, of the 1920 edition of the Book of Mormon, LDS (SLC: Deseret Book Co., 1957|1976).

1972M printing, with some editing of the 1920 edition of the Book of Mormon, LDS (Manchester, England: Deseret Enterprises Ltd., 1972).

1981 Salt Lake City edition of the Book of Mormon, LDS (typeset by Cambridge Univ. Press|printed and bound by University Press, Inc., Winchester, Massachusetts, 1981); based on 0 MS & P MS, though with the textual changes of the 1840 and 1920 editions included (the Scriptures Publications Committee oversaw the entire effort); changes made were based directly on the textual evaluations found in Stanley Larson's master's thesis).

1982 printing, with some corrections, of the 1981 edition of the Book of Mormon, LDS.

1874 RLDS 1874; 1st RLDS edition of the Book of Mormon (Plano, Illinois, 1874/ later printings at Lamoni, Iowa, from 1881, including the 1892 large-print edition through 1908, and 1916); stereotyped--based on 1858/1861 Wright/ Brook/ Huntley ed., which was in turn based on the 1840 ed. [cited mainly when differing from RLDS 1908, or when otherwise significant].

1892 RLDS 1892; 2nd RLDS edition, large-print edition, of the Book of Mormon (Lamoni, Iowa, 1892); copy marked by the Reversification Committee to prepare the 3rd RLDS edition; not consulted herein.

1908 RLDS 1908; 3rd RLDS edition of the Book of Mormon (Lamoni, Iowa, 1908); based on 1892 and 1837 eds., and corrected P MS; the "Authorized Version" [not to be confused with the 12th printing in 1908 of the 1892 large-print format of the RLDS 1874 edition--nor indeed with the 13th printing of the 1908 ed. in 1916].

1953 RLDS 1953; 1908 Authorized Version Book of Mormon reset, with footnotes and light editing of text by the RLDS Board of Publication (Independence, Mo: Herald House, 1953); a 1979 printing of a large-print version used herein [cited mainly when it departs from 1908 ed.].

1966 RLDS 1966; 4th RLDS edition of the Book of Mormon (Independence, Mo: Herald House/ RLDS Board of Publication, Mar 1966 ["Authorized Edition" until denied approval by RLDS Conference April 1966]/ N.Y.: Family Library - Pyramid Books, 1973); the variant readings of this edition are too extensive to be noted herein.

Biblical and Other Texts

1828 The Holy Bible, KJV with Apocrypha (Cooperstown, N.Y.: H. & E. Phinney, 1828); Phinney stereotype edition; purchased by Oliver Cowdery on Oct 8, 1829, at E. B. Grandin's Bookstore in Palmyra, NY (Joseph Smith Jr then in Harmony, Pa)--currently in RLDS Archives.

1979 The Holy Bible, LDS KJV (Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press, 1979).

ANET Ancient Near Eastern Texts, ed., James B. Pritchard (Princeton, 1950/1955 /1969).

AST — Aquila-Symmachus-Theodotion ("the Three") variant readings in 2nd century A. D. Greek revisions of LXX; known especially from fragments of Origen's Hexapla and the Syro-Hexapla.

BHS — Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia, eds., K. Elliger & W. Rudolph.

HUB — Hebrew University Bible, ed., M. H. Goshen-Gottstein (1975-).

JPSA — The Holy Scriptures According to the Massoretic Text, 2 vols (Phila.: Jewish Publication Society of America, 1955); see also NJPS.

KJ|KJV — King James Version of Holy Bible, 1st ed. ["He edition" Ruth 3:15] (London: R. Barker, 1611/reprinted, Oxford Univ., 1833/ London: G. Rainbird, 1965/ Cleveland: World Publ., 1965/ with reduced, roman type, Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 1902/1982/ Oxford, 1911); 2nd ed. ["She edition"] (1611); 3rd ed. by G. Hadley, J. Mead, J. Bois, & S. Ward (Cambridge Univ., 1628/1629); 4th ed. (Cambridge Univ., 1638); 5th ed. by F. S. Paris (Cambridge Univ., 1762); 6th ed. by B. Blayney (Oxford, 1769), used in current form for all footnoted quotations, unless otherwise indicated (archaisms & marginal notes specified); the Apocrypha was first omitted from some editions in 1782-1783, and 1826--which soon became normal within Protestantism.

LDS — Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

LXX — Septuagint Greek translation of Bible, from the Egyptian recension of the Hebrew text and other, later sources (3rd cent. B.C.- , in its original Old Greek form--which must be reconstructed via textual criticism); Christian scribes added the New Testament and other sources later.

LXX^{A} — LXX Codex Alexandrinus (=uncial% readings in New Testament); other uncial codices likewise: LXX^{B} = Codex Vaticanus; LXX^{S} = Codex Sinaiticus, etc.

LXX^{LUC} — Septuagint in Lucianic recension (from Old Palestinian recension).

MT — Massoretic Text; traditional consonantal Hebrew text, from the Babylonian recension (vocalization notations added 8th-9th cents. A.D.).

NEB — New English Bible with Apocrypha (Oxford & Cambridge University Presses, 1970/ Oxford Study Edition, 1976).

NJPS — New Jewish Publication Society of America translation of Hebrew Bible, TANAKH (Phila., 1985); Torah, 1st ed. (Phila., 1962); 2nd ed. (1967); The Prophets--Neviim (1978); The Writings--Kethubim (1982).

Q — Qumran (Hebrew & Aramaic) texts; $1QIs^{a}$, etc. (3rd cent. B.C. - 1st cent. A.D.), using cave number at Qumran, and the standard designation of each fragment, as in J. A. Fitzmyer, The Dead Sea Scrolls: Major Publications and Tools for Study, SBL Sources for Biblical Study 8 (Scholars Press, 1975/1977).

RLDS — Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints.

Syp — Syropalestinian (West Aramaic-Melkite) texts.

Syr — Syriac (West Aramaic-Peshitta) texts.

Targum	Targum Pseudo-Jonathan (West Aramaic-Jewish translation), following sigla in Sperber, The Bible in Aramaic, III (Leiden: Brill, 1962), or other specific targums.
TB	Talmud Babli (Babylonian Talmud), listed by tractate and folio page, as well as by chapter and mishnah.
TJ	Talmud Yerushalmi (Jerusalem Talmud), listed usually by tractate and page.
UBS^3	Aland, K., et al., eds., The Greek New Testament, corrected 3rd ed. (United Bible Societies, 1975/1983).

Other Sigla

c	corrector (superscripted).
ca	circa, "about"--estimated, relative dates, which should not be considered absolute.
cf	compare.
cj	conjectural emendation of text.
E	epistle.
H	heading.
N1ST	narrative in 1st person singular.
N3RD	narrative in 3rd person singular.
OED	Oxford English Dictionary (1933)
passim	characteristic throughout.
pl	plural.
S	speaker/direct speech.
sgl	singular.
sp	spelling in question, or clearly in error.
TCC	1911 edition (Talmage Committee Copy) corrections marked for 1920 edition of Book of Mormon.
typo	typographical error in printed edition.
var(r)	variant reading(s) in manuscripts.
?	manuscript reading in question (not clear).
¶	paragraph marker (1830 through 1852 editions, and RLDS 1874 and 1908 editions until 1953, though with some modifications).

BOOK OF MORMON CRITICAL TEXT

[[1-588]]	page numbers of 1830 edition inserted into text in double brackets.
[...]^{f}	corrected readings of good or improved quality (0^{c}, P^{c}, or editions) bracketed, and footnoted.
(...)	parallel material not found in KJV, or transposed from KJV text (not normally footnoted) in parentheses.
* § @ #	chronological apparatus designated by these (and other) boldface symbols in the text.
~	transposition of words in KJV (tilde between words).
bold	boldface type used to footnote readings from text, manuscript, or editions.
<u>....</u>	underlining = italics in original or recent KJV (1611-), and of foreign words from Hebrew and Greek texts of Bible, etc. (exceptions noted)
|	caesura indicates approximate point of division of numbered and unnumbered pages & fragments in Original Manuscript (see FARMS' "Original Manuscript Register").
||	caesurae indicate parallelism of texts (in footnotes).
%	represents Hebrew letter <u>'alef</u> in symbol for uncial New Testament sections of Codex Alexandrinus (LXX^{A}).
00 00:00	book, chapter, and verse of computerized Book of Mormon (see Standard Book Code Index, below).

STANDARD BOOK CODE INDEX:

00	Title Page (Moroni)
01	I Nephi
02	II Nephi
03	Jacob
04	Enos
05	Jarom
06	Omni
07	Words of Mormon
08	Mosiah
09	Alma
10	Helaman
11	III Nephi
12	IV Nephi
13	Mormon
14	Ether
15	Moroni

AUTHOR-SPEAKER-EDITOR LIST:

ABINA = Abinadom
ABINI = Abinadi
ALMA.
AMARO = Amaron
AMLKI = Amaleki
AMMON
AMULE = Amulek
ANGEL
BENJA = Benjamin
CHEMI = Chemish
ENOS.
FATHE = Father in Heaven
GENMO = General Moroni
HELAM = Helaman
ISAIH = Isaiah
JACOB
JAROM
JESUS
LORD.
LORDI = Lord in Isaiah
MISC. = unassignable/minor
MORMO = Mormon
MORON = Moroni
MOSIA = Mosiah II
NEPHH = Nephi, son of Helaman
NEPHI = Nephi, son of Lehi
OMNI.
SAMUE = Samuel the Lamanite
ZENIF = Zeniff
ZENOS

Dedicated to the Memory of

BRIGHAM H. ROBERTS

(1857 - 1933)

. . . the Book of Mormon must submit to every test, literary criticism with the rest. Indeed, it must submit to every analysis and examination. It must submit to historical tests, to the tests of archaeological research and also to the higher criticism. . . , the world has a right to test it to the uttermost in every possible way.

. . . Lower Criticism concerns itself with the integrity or character of particular passages or texts, and is sometimes called "Textual Criticism."

B. H. Roberts, Improvement Era, 14:667-668.

10 00:00 a MISC.:H THE BOOK OF HELAMAN[1]
10 00:00 b CHAPTER I[2]
10 00:01 a MISC.:H AN ACCOUNT OF THE NEPHITES
THEIR WARS AND CONTENTIONS
AND THEIR DISSENSIONS[3]
10 00:01 b MISC.:H AND ALSO THE PROPHESIES OF MANY HOLY PROPHETS
BEFORE THE COMING OF CHRIST
10 00:01 c MISC.:H ACCORDING TO THE RECORD[4] OF HELAMAN
WHICH[5] WAS THE SON OF HELAMAN
10 00:01 d MISC.:H AND ALSO ACCORDING TO THE RECORDS OF HIS SONS
EVEN DOWN TO THE COMING OF CHRIST
AND ALSO MANY OF THE LAMANITES ARE CONVERTED
10 00:01 e MISC.:H AN ACCOUNT OF THEIR CONVERSION
AN ACCOUNT OF THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE LAMANITES
10 00:01 f MISC.:H AND THE WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE NEPHITES
ACCORDING TO THE RECORD OF HELAMAN AND HIS SONS
10 00:01 g MISC.:H EVEN DOWN TO THE COMING OF CHRIST
WHICH[6] IS CALLED THE BOOK OF HELAMAN &C[7]
10 01:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW BEHOLD IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE COMMENCEMENT* OF THE FORTIETH YEAR
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES OVER THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 01:01 b MORMO:N3RD THERE BEGAN TO BE A SERIOUS DIFFICULTY
AMONG THE PEOPLE OF THE NEPHITES
10 01:02 a MORMO:N3RD FOR BEHOLD PAHORON[8] HAD DIED
AND GONE THE WAY OF ALL THE EARTH
10 01:02 b MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THERE BEGAN TO BE A SERIOUS CONTENTION
CONCERNING WHO SHOULD HAVE THE JUDGMENT SEAT[9]
10 01:02 c MORMO:N3RD AMONG THE BRETHREN WHICH WERE THE SONS OF PAHORON[10]
10 01:03 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THESE ARE THEIR NAMES

---

1. **The Book of Helaman** O P; **THE BOOK OF HELAMAN** 1830 1837 1840 1841 1852 1879 1911 1948/1950 1957/1976 1972M 1974 1981, RLDS 1908; **THE BOOK OF HELAMAN** moved to follow heading 1920 typo.

2. **Chapter I** O P; **CHAPTER I** 1830 1837 1840 1841 1852, RLDS 1874; **CHAPTER 1** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 1** moved to follow heading 1879 1911 1920 1981.

3. **dissensions** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **dissension** 1830.

4. [re]**Cord** O; **record** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; **records** 1852 thru 1981.

5. **which** O P 1830; **who** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (common).

6. **which** O P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **who** P^{c}.

7. **&C** P 1830 thru 1976, RLDS 1874; **etc.** RLDS 1908; deleted 1981.

8. **Pahoron** O P; **Pahoran** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf Alma 50:40.

9. **Judgment seat** O? P; **judgement seat** 1830; **judgment seat** 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **judgment-seat** 1920 1981.

10. **Pahoron** O? P; **Pahoran** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

*June 56 B.C.

WHICH DID CONTEND FOR THE JUDGMENTSEAT[11]
10 01:03 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH DID ALSO CAUSE THE PEOPLE TO CONTEND
PAHORON PAANCHI AND PACUMENI[12]
10 01:04 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THESE ARE NOT ALL THE SONS OF PAHORON[13]
FOR HE HAD MANY
10 01:04 b MORMO:N3RD BUT THESE ARE THEY WHICH DID CONTEND
FOR THE JUDGMENT SEAT
THEREFORE
THEY DID CAUSE THREE DIVISIONS AMONG THE PEOPLE
10 01:05 a MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS IT CAME TO PASS
THAT PAHORON[14] WAS APPOINTED BY THE VOICE OF THE PEOPLE
10 01:05 b MORMO:N3RD TO BE A[15] CHIEF JUDGE[16] AND A |GOVERNOR
OVER THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 01:06 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT PACUMENI
10 01:06 b MORMO:N3RD WHEN HE SAW THAT HE COULD NOT OBTAIN THE JUDGMENT SEAT
HE DID UNITE WITH THE VOICE OF THE PEOPLE
10 01:07 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD PAANCHI
AND THAT PART OF THE PEOPLE
10 01:07 b MORMO:N3RD THAT WERE DESIROUS THAT HE SHOULD BE THEIR GOVERNOR
WAS EXCEEDING[17] WROTH
10 01:07 c MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE HE WAS ABOUT TO FLATTER AWAY THOSE PEOPLE
TO RISE UP IN REBELLION AGAINST THEIR BRETHREN
10 01:08 a MORMO:N3RD [[408]] ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
AS HE WAS ABOUT TO DO THIS
10 01:08 b MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD HE WAS TAKEN
AND WAS TRIED ACCORDING TO THE VOICE OF THE PEOPLE
AND CONDEMNED UNTO DEATH
10 01:08 c MORMO:N3RD FOR HE HAD RAISED UP IN REBELLION
AND SOUGHT TO DESTROY THE LIBERTY OF THE PEOPLE
10 01:09 a MORMO:N3RD NOW WHEN THOSE PEOPLE
WHICH WERE DESIROUS THAT HE SHOULD BE THEIR GOVERNOR
SAW THAT HE WAS CONDEMNED TO DEATH[18]

---

11. **judgmentseat** P?; **Judgment**[ ] O?; **judgement seat** 1830; **judgment seat** 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **judgment-seat** 1920 1981.

12. **Pahoron** P; **Pahoran** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **Paanchi** O^{c} P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **Paachi** O; **Pacumeni** O P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

13. **Pahoron** P; **Pahoran** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

14. **Pahoron** P; **Pahoran** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

15. **a** O P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

16. Pahoron the Younger succeeds father as civil judge||Alma 1:2, Alma the Younger succeeds father as civil judge.

17. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981 (common).

18. Pahoron the Younger tries capital case||Alma 1:2, Alma the Younger tries capital case; Paanchi sentenced to death||Alma 1:14, Nehor sentenced to death.

10 01:09 b MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THEY WERE ANGRY
AND BEHOLD THEY SENT FORTH ONE KISHCUMEN[19]
10 01:09 c MORMO:N3RD EVEN TO THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF PAHORON[20]
AND MURDERED PAHORON[21]
AS HE SAT UPON THE JUDGMENT SEAT
10 01:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND HE WAS PURSUED BY THE SERVANTS OF PAHORON[22]
10 01:10 b MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD SO SPEEDY WAS THE FLIGHT OF KISHCUMEN[23]
THAT NO MAN COULD OVERTAKE HIM
10 01:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND HE WENT UNTO THOSE THAT SENT HIM
AND THEY ALL ENTERED INTO A COVENANT
YEA SWEARING BY THEIR EVERLASTING MAKER
10 01:11 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY WOULD TELL NO MAN
THAT KISHKUMEN[24] HAD MURDERED PAHORON[25]
10 01:12 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE
KISHCUMEN[26] WAS NOT KNOWN AMONG THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
FOR HE WAS IN DISGUISE
10 01:12 b MORMO:N3RD AT THE TIME THAT HE MURDERED PAHORON[27]
AND KISHKUMEN[28]
AND HIS BAND[29]
WHICH HAD COVENANTED WITH HIM
10 01:12 c MORMO:N3RD DID MINGLE THEMSELVES AMONG THE PEOPLE
IN A MANNER THAT THEY ALL COULD NOT BE FOUND[30]
10 01:12 d MORMO:N3RD BUT AS MANY AS WERE FOUND
WERE CONDEMNED UNTO DEATH
10 01:13 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW BEHOLD PACUMENI WAS APPOINTED
ACCORDING TO THE VOICE OF THE PEOPLE

---

19. **Kiscumen** O; **Kishkumen** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

20. **Pahoron** P; **Pahoran** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

21. effort to subvert law||6:19,23,38-39||Alma 1:17, obedience to law from fear.

22. **Pahoron** P; **Pahoran** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

23. **Kishcumen** O; **Kishkumen** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

24. **Kishkumen** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

25. **Pahoron** O P; **Pahoran** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

26. **Kishcumen** O; **Kishkumen** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

27. **Pahoron** P; **Pahoran** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

28. **Kishkumen** P 1837 1840 1841 1879 1911 1920 1981 (all without comma); **Kishkumen,** 1830 1852, RLDS 1874 1908 (all with comma).

29. **band** P; **band,** 1830 1879 thru 1981 (with comma); **band** 1830^{c} 1837 thru 1852, RLDS 1908 (comma deleted).

30. secret combination of Kishcumen/Gaddianton spreads||2:3-12||Alma 16:11, after spreading, the Nehors are martyred.

10 01:13 b MORMO:N3RD TO BE A CHIEF JUDGE AND A GOVERNOR[31] OVER THE PEOPLE
TO REIGN IN THE STEAD OF HIS BROTHER PAHORON[32]
10 01:13 c MORMO:N3RD AND IT WAS ACCORDING TO HIS RIGHT
AND ALL THIS WAS DONE IN THE FORTIETH YEAR
10 01:13 d MORMO:N3RD OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
AND IT HAD AN END
10 01:14 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE FORTY AND FIRST YEAR# OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 01:14 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THE LAMANITES HAD GATHERED TOGETHER
AN INNUMERABLE ARMY OF MEN
10 01:14 c MORMO:N3RD AND ARMED THEM WITH SWORDS AND WITH SIMETERS[33]
AND WITH BOWS AND WITH ARROWS
10 01:14 d MORMO:N3RD AND WITH HEAD PLATES AND WITH BREAST PLATES[34]
AND WITH ALL MANNER OF SHIELDS OF EVERY KIND
10 01:15 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY CAME DOWN AGAIN
THAT THEY MIGHT PITCH BATTLE AGAINST THE NEPHITES
10 01:15 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE LED BY A MAN WHOSE NAME WAS CORIANTUMR[35]
AND HE WAS A DESCENDANT OF ZARAHEMLA
10 01:15 c MORMO:N3RD AND HE WAS A DISSENTER FROM AMONG THE NEPHITES
AND HE WAS A LARGE AND A MIGHTY MAN
10 01:16 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THE KING OF THE LAMANITES
WHOSE NAME WAS TUBALOTH[36]
WHO WAS THE SON OF AMMORON[37]
10 01:16 b MORMO:N3RD NOW[38] TUBALOTH SUPPOSING THAT CORIANTUMR[39]
HE[40] BEING A MIGHTY MAN
COULD STAND AGAINST THE NEPHITES
10 01:16 c MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH[41] WITH HIS STRENGTH
AND ALSO WITH HIS GREAT WISDOM

---

31. **governor** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **gov[ ]** O; **govereor** 1830 typo.

32. **Pahoron** O P; **Pahoran** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

33. **Simeters** O; **Simitars** P; **cimeters** 1830 1837 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **cimiters** 1841.

34. **...Breast Plates** O; **head plates...breast plates** P; **head-plates...breast-plates** 1830 thru 1841 1879 1911TCC, RLDS 1874; **head-plates...breastplates** 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **head-plates...breast plates** 1852.

35. **Coriantumr** O P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

36. **Tubaloth** O P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

37. **Ammoron** O P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

38. **now Tubaloth** O P; **Now Tubaloth** 1830; deleted P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

39. **Coriantumr** O P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

40. **he** O P 1830; deleted P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

41. **insomuch** O P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

#June 55 - June 54 B.C.

10 01:16 d MORMO:N3RD [42] THAT BY SENDING HIM FORTH
HE SHOULD GAIN POWER OVER THE NEPHITES
10 01:17 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE HE DID STIR THEM UP TO ANGER
AND HE DID GATHER TOGETHER HIS ARMIES
10 01:17 b MORMO:N3RD AND HE DID APPOINT CORIANTUMR
TO [[409]] BE THEIR LEADER
AND DID CAUSE THAT THEY |SHOULD MARCH
10 01:17 c MORMO:N3RD DOWN TO THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
TO BATTLE AGAINST THE NEPHITES
10 01:18 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT BECAUSE OF SO MUCH CONTENTION
AND SO MUCH DIFFICULTY IN THE GOVERNMENT
10 01:18 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY HAD NOT KEPT SUFFICIENT GUARDS
IN THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
FOR THEY HAD SUPPOSED
10 01:18 c MORMO:N3RD THAT THE LAMANITES DURST NOT COME
INTO THE HEART OF THEIR LANDS
TO ATTACK THAT GREAT CITY ZARAHEMLA
10 01:19 a MORMO:N3RD BUT IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIANTUMR DID MARCH FORTH
AT THE HEAD OF HIS NUMEROUS HOST
10 01:19 b MORMO:N3RD AND CAME UPON THE INHABITANTS OF THE CITY
AND THEIR MARCH WAS WITH SUCH EXCEDING[43] GREAT SPEED
10 01:19 c MORMO:N3RD THAT THERE WAS NO TIME FOR THE NEPHITES
TO GATHER TOGETHER THEIR ARMIES
10 01:20 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE CORIANTUMR DID CUT DOWN THE WATCH
BY THE ENTRANCE OF THE CITY
AND DID MARCH FORTH WITH HIS WHOLE ARMY
10 01:20 b MORMO:N3RD INTO THE CITY
AND THEY DID SLAY EVERY ONE WHO DID OPPOSE THEM
10 01:20 c MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH
THAT THEY DID TAKE POSSESSION OF THE WHOLE CITY
10 01:21 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT PACUMENI
WHICH WAS THE CHIEF JUDGE
DID FLEE BEFORE CORIANTUMR
10 01:21 b MORMO:N3RD EVEN TO THE WALLS OF THE CITY
AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIANTUMR DID SMITE HIM AGAINST THE WALL
10 01:21 c MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT HE DIED
AND THUS ENDED THE DAYS OF PACUMENI
10 01:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW WHEN CORIANTUMR SAW
THAT HE WAS IN POSSESSION OF THE CITY OF ZARAHEMLA
AND SAW
10 01:22 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THE NEPHITES HAD FLED BEFORE THEM
AND WERE SLAIN
AND WERE TAKEN AND WERE CAST INTO PRISON
10 01:22 c MORMO:N3RD AND THAT HE HAD OBTAINED THE POSSESSION
OF THE STRONGEST HOLD IN ALL THE LAND

---

42. **insomuch** 1920 1981; not in O P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

43. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

HIS HEART TOOK COURAGE
10 01:22 d MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH
THAT HE WAS ABOUT TO GO FORTH AGAINST ALL THE LAND
10 01:23 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW HE DID NOT TARRY IN THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
BUT HE DID MARCH FORTH WITH A LARGE ARMY
10 01:23 b MORMO:N3RD EVEN TOWARDS THE CITY OF BOUNTIFUL
FOR IT WAS HIS DETERMINATION TO GO FORTH
10 01:23 c MORMO:N3RD AND CUT HIS WAY THROUGH WITH THE SWORD
THAT HE MIGHT OBTAIN THE NORTH PARTS OF THE LAND
10 01:24 a MORMO:N3RD AND SUPPOSING THAT THEIR GREATEST STRENGTH
WAS IN THE CENTRE[44] OF THE LAND
10 01:24 b MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE HE DID MARCH FORTH
GIVING THEM NO TIME TO ASSEMBLE THEMSELVES TOGETHER
SAVE IT WERE IN SMALL BODIES
10 01:24 c MORMO:N3RD AND IN THIS MANNER THEY DID FALL UPON THEM
AND CUT THEM DOWN TO THE EARTH
10 01:25 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD THIS MARCH OF CORIANTUMR
THROUGH THE CENTRE OF THE LAND
10 01:25 b MORMO:N3RD GAVE MORONIHAH GREAT ADVANTAGE OVER THEM
NOTWITHSTANDING
10 01:25 c MORMO:N3RD THE GREATNESS OF THE NUMBER OF THE NEPHITES
WHICH WERE SLAIN
10 01:26 a MORMO:N3RD FOR BEHOLD MORONIHAH HAD SUPPOSED
THAT THE LAMANITES DURST NOT COME
INTO THE CENTRE OF THE LAND
10 01:26 b MORMO:N3RD BUT THAT THEY WOULD ATTACK THE CITIES
ROUND ABOUT IN THE BORDERS
10 01:26 c MORMO:N3RD AS THEY HAD HITHERTO DONE
THEREFORE MORONIHAH HAD CAUSED
10 01:26 d MORMO:N3RD THAT THEIR STRONG ARMIES SHOULD MAINTAIN THOSE PARTS
ROUND ABOUT BY THE BORDERS
10 01:27 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD THE LAMANITES WERE NOT FRIGHTENED
ACCORDING TO HIS [[410]] DESIRE
10 01:27 b MORMO:N3RD BUT THEY HAD COME INTO THE SENTRE OF THE LAND
AND HAD TAKEN THE CAPITAL CITY
WHICH WAS THE CITY OF ZARAHEMLA
10 01:27 c MORMO:N3RD AND WERE MARCHING THROUGH
THE MOST CAPITAL PARTS OF THE LAND
SLAYING THE PEOPLE WITH A GREAT SLAUGHTER
10 01:27 d MORMO:N3RD BOTH MEN WOMEN AND CHILDREN
TAKING POSSESSION OF MANY CITIES
|AND OF MANY STRONG HOLDS[45]
10 01:28 a MORMO:N3RD BUT WHEN MORONIHAH HAD DISCOVERED THIS
HE IMMEDIATELY SENT FORTH LEHI WITH AN ARMY
10 01:28 b MORMO:N3RD ROND ABOUT TO HEAD THEM
BEFORE THEY SHOULD COME TO THE LAND BOUNTIFUL
10 01:29 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS HE DID
AND HE DID HEAD THEM

---

44. **centre** O P 1830 1840 thru 1911TCC; **center** 1837 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; cf vss 25-27.

45. **strong holds** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874; **strongholds** 1920 1981 (line end), RLDS 1908.

BEFORE THEY CAME TO THE LAND BOUNTIFUL
10 01:29 b MORMO:N3RD AND GAVE UNTO THEM BATTLE
INSOMUCH THAT THEY BEGAN TO RETREAT
BACK TOWARDS THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
10 01:30 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT MORONIHAH DID HEAD THEM IN THEIR RETREAT
AND DID GIVE UNTO THEM BATTLE
10 01:30 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT IT BECAME AN EXCEDING[46] BLOODY BATTLE
YEA MANY WERE SLAIN
10 01:30 c MORMO:N3RD AND AMONG THE NUMBER WHICH WERE SLAIN
CORIANTUMR WAS ALSO FOUND
10 01:31 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW BEHOLD
THE LAMANITES COULD NOT RETREAT NEITHER[47] WAY
NEITHER ON THE NORTH
NOR ON THE SOUTH
10 01:31 b MORMO:N3RD NOR ON THE EAST
NOR ON THE WEST
FOR THEY WERE SURROUNDED ON EVERY HAND BY THE NEPHITES
10 01:32 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS HAD CORIANTUMR PLUNGED THE LAMANITES
INTO THE MIDST OF THE NEPHITES
10 01:32 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEY WERE IN THE POWER OF THE NEPHITES
AND HE HIMSELF WAS SLAIN
10 01:32 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE LAMANITES DID YIELD THEMSELVES
INTO THE HANDS OF THE NEPHITES
10 01:33 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT MORONIHAH TOOK POSSESSION
OF THE CITY OF ZARAHEMLA AGAIN
10 01:33 b MORMO:N3RD AND CAUSED THAT THE LAMANITES
WHICH HAD BEEN TAKEN PRISONERS
SHOULD DEPART OUT OF THE LAND IN PEACE
10 01:34 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS ENDED THE FORTY AND FIRST YEAR
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 02:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE FORTY AND SECOND YEAR*
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 02:01 b MORMO:N3RD AFTER MORONIHAH HAD ESTABLISHED AGAIN THE[48] PEACE
BETWEEN[49] THE NEPHITES AND THE LAMANITES
10 02:01 c MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD THERE WAS NO ONE TO FILL THE JUDGMENT SEAT
THEREFORE THERE BEGAN TO BE A CONTENTION AGAIN
10 02:01 d MORMO:N3RD AMONG THE PEOPLE
CONCERNING WHO SHOULD FILL THE JUDGMENT SEAT
10 02:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT HELAMAN
WHICH WAS THE SON OF HELAMAN

---

46. **exceding** O P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

47. **neither** O P 1830; **either** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

48. **the** O P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

49. **between** O P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **betweem** 1830 typo.

*June 54 - June 53 B.C.

10 02:02 b MORMO:N3RD WAS APPOINTED TO FILL THE JUDGMENT[50] SEAT
BY THE VOICE OF THE PEOPLE
10 02:03 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD KISHCUMEN[51]
WHO HAD MURDERED PAHORON[52]
DID LAY WAIT TO DESTROY HELAMAN ALSO
10 02:03 b MORMO:N3RD AND HE WAS UPHELD BY HIS BAND
WHICH HAD ENTERED INTO A COVENANT
THAT NO ONE SHOULD KNOW HIS WICKEDNESS
10 02:04 a MORMO:N3RD FOR THERE WAS ONE GADIANTON[53]
WHO WAS EXCEDING[54] EXPERT IN MANY WORDS
10 02:04 b MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO IN HIS CRAFT
TO CARRY ON THE SECRET WORK OF MURDER AND OF ROBBERY
10 02:04 c MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE
HE BECAME THE LEADER OF THE BAND OF KISHCUMEN[55]
10 02:05 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE HE DID FLATTER THEM
AND [[411]] ALSO KISHCUMEN[56]
THAT IF THEY WOULD PLACE HIM IN THE JUDGMENT SEAT
10 02:05 b MORMO:N3RD HE WOULD GRANT UNTO THOSE WHICH BELONGED TO HIS BAND
THAT THEY SHOULD BE PLACED IN POWER AND AUTHORITY
10 02:05 c MORMO:N3RD AMONG THE PEOPLE
THEREFORE KISHCUMEN SOUGHT TO DESTROY HELAMAN
10 02:06 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
AS HE WENT FORTH TOWARDS THE JUDGMENT SEAT
TO DESTROY HELAMAN
10 02:06 b MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD ONE OF THE SERVANTS OF HELAMAN
HAVING BEEN OUT BY NIGHT
AND HAVING OBTAINED THROUGH DISGUISE
10 02:06 c MORMO:N3RD A KNOWLEDGE OF THOSE PLANS
WHICH HAD BEEN LAID BY THIS BAND
TO DESTROY HELAMAN
10 02:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE MET KISHCUMEN[57]
AND HE GAVE UNTO HIM A SIGN
10 02:07 b MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE KISHCUMEN MADE KNOWN UNTO HIM
THE OBJECT OF HIS DESIRE
DESIRING THAT HE WOULD CONDUCT HIM
10 02:07 c MORMO:N3RD TO THE JUDGMENT SEAT

---

50. **Judgment** P; **judgment** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **judegment** 1830 typo.

51. **Kishcumen** O; **Kishkumen** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

52. **Pahoron** P; **Pahoran** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

53. **Gadianton** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vss 11-12.

54. **exceding** O P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

55. **Kishcumen** O; **Kishkumen** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

56. **Kishcumen** O; **Kishkumen** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

57. **Kishcumen** O; **Kishkumen** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

THAT HE MIGHT MURDER HELAMAN[58]
10 02:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THE SERVANT OF HELAMAN[59] HAD KNOWN
ALL THE HEART OF KISHKUMEN
10 02:08 b MORMO:N3RD AND HOW THAT IT WAS HIS OBJECT TO MURDER
AND ALSO THAT IT WAS THE OBJECT OF |ALL THOSE
10 02:08 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH BELONGED TO HIS BAND
TO MURDER AND TO ROB AND TO GAIN POWER
AND THIS WAS THEIR SECRET PLAN
10 02:08 d MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR COMBINATION
THE SERVANT OF HELAMAN SAYETH[60] UNTO KISHKUMEN
10 02:08 e MISC.:S LET US GO FORTH UNTO THE JUDGMENT SEAT
10 02:09 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THIS DID PLEASE KISHKUMEN EXCEEDINGLY
FOR HE DID SUPPOSE THAT HE SHOULD ACCOMPLISH HIS DESIGN
10 02:09 b MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD THE SERVANT OF HELAMAN
AS THEY WERE GOING FORTH UNTO THE JUDGMENT SEAT
10 02:09 c MORMO:N3RD DID STAB KISHCUMEN[61] EVEN TO THE HEART
THAT HE FELL DEAD WITHOUT A GROAN
10 02:09 d MORMO:N3RD AND HE RAN AND TOLD HELAMAN ALL THE THINGS
WHICH HE HAD SEEN AND HEARD AND DONE
10 02:10 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HELAMAN DID SEND FORTH
10 02:10 b MORMO:N3RD TO TAKE THIS BAND OF ROBBERS AND SECRET MURDERERS
THAT THEY MIGHT BE EXECUTED ACCORDING TO THE LAW
10 02:11 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD
WHEN GADDIANTON[62] HAD FOUND
THAT KISHKUMEN[63] DID NOT RETURN
10 02:11 b MORMO:N3RD HE FEARED LEST THAT HE SHOULD BE DESTROYED
THEREFORE HE CAUSED THAT HIS BAND SHOULD FOLLOW HIM
10 02:11 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY TOOK THEIR FLIGHT OUT OF THE LAND
BY A SECRET WAY INTO THE WILDERNESS
10 02:11 d MORMO:N3RD AND THUS WHEN HELAMAN SENT FORTH TO TAKE THEM
THEY COULD NO WHERE[64] BE FOUND
10 02:12 a MORMO:N3RD AND MORE OF THIS GADDIANTON[65] SHALL BE SPOKEN HEREAFTER
AND THUS ENDED THE FORTY AND SECOND YEAR
10 02:12 b MORMO:N3RD OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES OVER THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 02:13 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD

---

58. **it came to pass that** P 1830; [ ]at O; deleted P[c] 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

59. **Kishkumen** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

60. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **said** 1920 1981.

61. **Kishcumen** O; **Kishkumen** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

62. **Gaddianton** O; **Gadianton** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

63. **Kishkumen** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

64. **no where** P? 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874; **nowhere** 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

65. **Gaddianton** O; **Gadianton** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

IN THE END OF THIS BOOK YE SHALL SEE
THAT THIS GADIANTON[66] DID PROVE THE OVERTHROW
10 02:13 b MORMO:N3RD YEA ALMOST THE ENTIRE DESTRUCTION
OF THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 02:14 a MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD I DO NOT MEAN THE END OF THE BOOK OF HELAMAN
BUT I MEAN THE END OF THE BOOK OF NEPHI
10 02:14 b MORMO:N3RD FROM WHICH I HAVE TAKEN ALL THE ACCOUNT
WHICH I HAVE WRITTEN
10 03:00 [[412]] CHAPTER II[67]
10 03:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE FORTY AND THIRD YEAR*
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 03:01 b MORMO:N3RD THERE WAS NO CONTENTION AMONG THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
SAVE IT WERE A LITTLE PRIDE WHICH WAS IN THE CHURCH
10 03:01 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH DID CAUSE SOME LITTLE DISSENSIONS
AMONG THE PEOPLE
10 03:01 d MORMO:N3RD WHICH AFFAIRS WERE SETTLED
IN THE ENDING OF THE FORTY AND THIRD YEAR
10 03:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WAS NO CONTENTION AMONG THE PEOPLE
IN THE FORTY AND FOURTH YEAR#
10 03:02 b MORMO:N3RD NEITHER WAS THERE MUCH CONTENTION
IN THE FORTY AND FIFTH YEAR@
10 03:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE FORTY AND SIXTH§ [YEAR][68]
THERE WERE MUCH CONTENTIONS[69]
10 03:03 b MORMO:N3RD AND MANY DISSENSIONS
IN THE WHICH THERE WERE AN EXCEDING[70] GREAT MANY
WHICH DEPARTED OUT OF THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
10 03:03 c MORMO:N3RD AND WENT FORTH UNTO THE LAND NORTHWARD
TO INHERIT THE LAND
10 03:04 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID TRAVEL TO AN EXCEDING[71] GREAT DISTANCE
10 03:04 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEY CAME TO LARGE BODIES OF WATER
AND MANY RIVERS
10 03:05 a MORMO:N3RD YEA AND EVEN THEY DID SPREAD FORTH
INTO ALL PARTS OF THE LAND
10 03:05 b MORMO:N3RD INTO WHATEVER PARTS IT HAD NOT BEEN RENDERED DESOLATE
AND WITHOUT TIMBER
10 03:05 c MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THE MANY INHABITANTS
WHICH HAD BEFORE INHERITED THE LAND
10 03:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW NO PART OF THE LAND WAS DESOLATE

---

66. **Gadianton** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

67. **Chapter II** O P; **CHAPTER II** 1830 1837 1840 1841 1852; **CHAPTER** 2 RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER** 3 1879 1911 1920 1981.

68. **year** cj < **yea** O P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 scribal error.

69. **contentions** P 1830 1837 1840, RLDS 1908; **contention** 1841 thru 1981.

70. **exceding** O P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

71. **exceding** O P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

*June 53 - 52 B.C. #June 52 - May/June 51 B.C. @May/June 51 - May 50 B.C.
§May 50 - 49 B.C.

SAVE IT WERE FOR TIMBER &C[72]
10 03:06 b MORMO:N3RD BUT BECAUSE OF THE GREATNESS OF THE DESTRUCTION
10 03:06 c MORMO:N3RD OF THE PEOPLE WHICH HAD BEFORE INHABITED THE LAND
IT WAS CALLED DESOLATE
10 03:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE BEING BUT LITTLE TIMBER
UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
10 03:07 b MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS THE PEOPLE WHICH WENT FORTH
BECAME EXCEDING[73] EXPERT IN THE WORKING OF CEMENT
10 03:07 c MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THEY DID BUILD HOUSES OF CEMENT
IN THE WHICH THEY DID DWELL
10 03:08 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ |AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID MULTIPLY AND SPREAD
AND DID GO FORTH FROM THE LAND SOUTHWARD
10 03:08 b MORMO:N3RD TO THE LAND NORTHWARD
AND DID SPREAD
INSOMUCH THAT THEY BEGAN TO COVER
THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH
10 03:08 c MORMO:N3RD FROM THE SEA SOUTH TO THE SEA NORTH
FROM THE SEA WEST TO THE SEA EAST
10 03:09 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE
WHICH WERE IN THE LAND NORTHWARD
DID DWELL IN TENTS AND IN HOUSES OF CEMENT
10 03:09 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID SUFFER WHATSOEVER TREE SHOULD SPRING UP
UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
THAT IT SHOULD GROW UP
10 03:09 c MORMO:N3RD THAT IN TIME
THEY MIGHT HAVE TIMBER TO BUILD THEIR HOUSES
YEA THEIR CITIES
AND THEIR TEMPLES
10 03:09 d MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR SYNAGOGUES
AND THEIR SANCTUARIES
AND ALL MANNER OF THEIR BUILDINGS
10 03:10 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
AS TIMBER WAS EXCEDING[74] SCARCE IN THE LAND NORTHWARD
10 03:10 b MORMO:N3RD THEY DID SEND FORTH MUCH BY THE WAY OF SHIPPING
10 03:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS THEY DID ENABLE THE PEOPLE
IN THE LAND NORTHWARD
10 03:11 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY MIGHT BUILD MANY CITIES
BOTH OF WOOD AND OF CEMENT
10 03:12 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE WERE MANY OF THE [[413]] PEOPLE OF AMMON
10 03:12 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH WERE LAMANITES BY BIRTH
DID ALSO GO FORTH INTO THIS LAND
10 03:13 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW THERE ARE MANY RECORDS KEPT
OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THIS PEOPLE
10 03:13 b MORMO:N3RD BY MANY OF THIS PEOPLE
WHICH ARE PARTICULAR AND VERY LARGE CONCERNING THEM

---

72. &C O P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874; etc. RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

73. exceding O P; exceeding 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; exceedingly 1981.

74. exceding P; exceeding 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; exceedingly 1981.

10 03:14 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD
A HUNDREDTH PART OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THIS PEOPLE
YEA THE ACCOUNT OF THE LAMANITES
10 03:14 b MORMO:N3RD AND OF THE NEPHITES
AND THEIR WARS AND CONTENTIONS AND DISSENSIONS
10 03:14 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR PREACHING AND THEIR PROPHECIES
AND THEIR SHIPPING AND THEIR BUILDING OF SHIPS
AND THEIR BUILDING OF TEMPLES AND OF SYNAGOGUES
10 03:14 d MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR SANCTUARIES
AND THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS AND THEIR WICKEDNESS
10 03:14 e MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR MURDERS
AND THEIR ROBBINGS AND THEIR PLUNDERINGS[75]
10 03:14 f MORMO:N3RD AND ALL MANNER OF ABOMINATIONS AND WHOREDOMS[76]
CANNOT BE CONTAINED IN THIS WORK
10 03:15 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD
THERE ARE MANY BOOKS AND MANY RECORDS OF EVERY KIND
10 03:15 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY HAVE BEEN KEPT CHIEFLY BY THE NEPHITES
10 03:16 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY HAVE BEEN HANDED DOWN
FROM ONE GENERATION TO ANOTHER
BY THE NEPHITES EVEN UNTIL THEY HAVE
10 03:16 b MORMO:N3RD EVEN UNTIL THEY HAVE FALLEN INTO TRANSGRESSION
AND HAVE BEEN MURDERED PLUNDERED
AND HUNTED AND DRIVEN FORTH
10 03:16 c MORMO:N3RD AND SLAIN AND SCATTERED UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH
AND MIXED WITH THE LAMANITES
10 03:16 d MORMO:N3RD UNTIL THEY ARE NO MORE CALLED THE NEPHITES
BECOMING WICKED AND WILD AND FEROCIOUS
YEA EVEN BECOMING LAMANITES
10 03:17 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW I RETURN AGAIN TO MINE ACCOUNT
THEREFORE WHAT I HAVE SPOKEN HAD PASSED
10 03:17 b MORMO:N3RD AFTER THERE HAD BEEN GREAT CONTENTIONS
AND DISTURBANCES
AND WARS
AND DISSENSIONS
AMONG THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 03:18 a MORMO:N3RD THE FORTY AND SIXTH YEAR
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES ENDED*
10 03:19 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE WAS STILL GREAT CONTENTIONS[77] IN THE LAND
10 03:19 b MORMO:N3RD YEA EVEN IN THE FORTY AND SEVENTH YEAR#
AND ALSO IN THE FORTY AND EIGHTH YEAR§
10 03:20 a MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS HELAMAN DID FILL THE JUDGMENT SEAT
WITH JUSTICE AND EQUITY
10 03:20 b MORMO:N3RD YEA HE DID OBSERVE TO KEEP THE STATUTES
AND THE JUDGMENTS
AND THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD
10 03:20 c MORMO:N3RD AND HE DID DO THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT

---

75. **plunderings** O P; **plundering** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

76. ||4:12, 6:23, 7:21, II Ne 26:32, Mosiah 2:13, Alma 1:32, 16:18, 23:3, 30:10, Eth 8:16.

77. **contentions** O P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **contention** 1920 1981.

*May 49 B.C. #May 49 - 48 B.C. §May 48 - 47 B.C.

IN THE SIGHT OF GOD CONTINUALLY
10 03:20 d MORMO:N3RD AND HE DID WALK AFTER THE WAYS OF HIS FATHER
INSOMUCH THAT HE DID PROSPER IN THE LAND
10 03:21 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE HAD TWO SONS
HE GAVE UNTO THE ELDEST THE NAME OF NEPHI
10 03:21 b MORMO:N3RD AND UNTO THE YOUNGEST THE NAME OF LEHI
AND THEY |BEGAN TO GROW UP UNTO THE LORD
10 03:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE WARS AND CONTENTIONS BEGAN TO CEASE
10 03:22 b MORMO:N3RD IN A SMALL DEGREE
AMONG THE PEOPLE OF THE NEPHITES
10 03:22 c MORMO:N3RD IN THE LATTER END OF THE FORTY AND EIGHTH YEAR
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES OVER THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 03:23 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE FORTY AND NINTH YEAR@
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 03:23 b MORMO:N3RD THERE WAS CONTINUAL PEACE ESTABLISHED IN THE LAND
ALL SAVE IT WERE [[414]] THE SECRET COMBINATIONS
10 03:23 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH GADIANTON THE ROBBER[78] HAD ESTABLISHED
IN THE MORE SETTLED PARTS OF THE LAND
10 03:23 d MORMO:N3RD WHICH AT THAT TIME WERE NOT KNOWN UNTO THOSE
WHICH WERE AT THE HEAD OF GOVERNMENT
10 03:23 e MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THEY WERE NOT DESTROYED OUT OF THE LAND
10 03:24 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT IN THIS SAME YEAR@
10 03:24 b MORMO:N3RD THERE WAS EXCEDING[79] GREAT PROSPERITY IN THE CHURCH
INSOMUCH THAT THERE WERE THOUSANDS
10 03:24 c MORMO:N3RD WHO DID JOIN THEMSELVES UNTO THE CHURCH
AND WERE BAPTIZED UNTO REPENTANCE
10 03:25 a MORMO:N3RD AND SO GREAT WAS THE PROSPERITY OF THE CHURCH
AND SO MANY THE BLESSINGS
10 03:25 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH WERE POURED OUT UPON THE PEOPLE
THAT EVEN THE HIGH PRIESTS AND THE TEACHERS
WERE THEMSELVES ASTONISHED BEYOND MEASURE
10 03:26 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE WORK OF THE LORD DID PROSPER
10 03:26 b MORMO:N3RD UNTO THE BAPTIZING AND UNITING TO THE CHURCH OF GOD
MANY SOULS YEA EVEN TENS OF THOUSANDS
10 03:27 a MORMO:N3RD THUS WE MAY SEE
THAT THE LORD IS MERCIFUL UNTO ALL WHO WILL
10 03:27 b MORMO:N3RD IN THE SINCERITY OF THEIR HEARTS
CALL UPON HIS HOLY NAME
10 03:28 a MORMO:N3RD YEA THUS WE SEE
THAT THE GATE OF HEAVEN IS OPEN UNTO ALL
EVEN TO THOSE WHO WILL BELIEVE
10 03:28 b MORMO:N3RD ON THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST
WHICH IS THE SON OF GOD
10 03:29 a MORMO:N3RD YEA WE SEE

---

78. **robber** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **nobler** 1830 typo.

79. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

@May 47 - May 46 B.C.

THAT WHOSOEVER WILL[80]
LAY HOLD UPON THE WORD OF GOD
WHICH IS QUICK AND POWERFUL
10 03:29 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH SHALL DIVIDE ASUNDER ALL THE CUNNING
AND THE SNARES
AND THE WILES OF THE DEVIL
10 03:29 c MORMO:N3RD AND LEAD THE MAN OF CHRIST
IN A STRAIT[81] AND NARROW COURSE
10 03:29 d MORMO:N3RD ACROSS THAT EVERLASTING GULF OF MISERY
WHICH IS PREPARED TO ENGULF THE WICKED
10 03:30 a MORMO:N3RD AND LAND THEIR SOULS
YEA THEIR IMMORTAL SOULS
10 03:30 b MORMO:N3RD AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN
TO SIT DOWN WITH ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND WITH JACOB
10 03:30 c MORMO:N3RD AND WITH ALL OUR HOLY FATHERS
TO GO NO MORE OUT
10 03:31 a MORMO:N3RD AND IN THIS YEAR
THERE WERE CONTINUAL REJOICING
IN THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
10 03:31 b MORMO:N3RD AND IN ALL THE REGIONS ROUND ABOUT
EVEN IN ALL THE LAND
WHICH WAS POSSESSED BY THE NEPHITES
10 03:32 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE WAS PEACE AND EXCEDING[82] GREAT JOY
10 03:32 b MORMO:N3RD IN THE REMAINDER OF THE FORTY AND NINTH YEAR*
YEA AND ALSO THERE WAS CONTINUAL PEACE AND GREAT JOY
10 03:32 c MORMO:N3RD IN THE FIFTIETH§ YEAR OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 03:33 a MORMO:N3RD AND IN THE FIFTY AND FIRST YEAR#
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
THERE WAS PEACE ALSO
10 03:33 b MORMO:N3RD SAVE IT WERE THE PRIDE
WHICH BEGAN TO ENTER INTO THE CHURCH
NOT INTO THE CHURCH OF GOD
10 03:33 c MORMO:N3RD BUT INTO THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE
WHO PROFESSED TO BELONG TO THE CHURCH OF GOD
10 03:34 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE LIFTED UP IN PRIDE
EVEN TO THE PERSECUTION OF MANY OF THEIR BRETHREN
10 03:34 b MORMO:N3RD NOW THIS WAS A GREAT EVIL
WHICH DID CAUSE THE MORE HUMBLE PART OF THE PEOPLE
10 03:34 c MORMO:N3RD TO SUFFER GREAT PERSECUTIONS
AND TO WADE THROUGH MUCH AFFLICTION
10 03:35 a MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS THEY DID FAST AND PRAY OFT
AND DID WAX STRONGER AND STRONGER IN THEIR HUMILITY
10 03:35 b MORMO:N3RD AND FIRMER AND FIRMER IN THE FAITH OF CHRIST
[[415]] UNTO THE FILLING THEIR SOULS
WITH JOY AND CONSOLATION

---

80. **may** 1920 1981; not in P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

81. **strait** P 1981, RLDS 1953 (=KJ); **straight** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874 1908; cf I Ne 8:20.

82. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

*May 47 - 46 B.C. §May 46 - Apr/May 45 B.C. #Apr/May 45 - April 44 B.C.

10 03:35 c MORMO:N3RD YEA EVEN TO THE PURIFYING
AND THE SANCTIFICATION OF THEIR HEARTS
10 03:35 d MORMO:N3RD WHICH SANCTIFICATION COMETH
BECAUSE OF THEIR YIELDING THEIR HEARTS UNTO GOD
10 03:36 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE FIFTY AND SECOND YEAR ENDEDθ IN PEACE ALSO
10 03:36 b MORMO:N3RD SAVE IT WERE THE EXCEDING[83] GREAT PRIDE
WHICH HAD GOT[84] THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE
AND IT WAS BECAUSE OF THEIR EXCEDING GREAT RICHES
10 03:36 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR PROSPERITY IN THE LAND
AND IT DID GROW UPON THEM FROM DAY TO DAY
10 03:37 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE FIFTY AND THIRD YEAR|
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 03:37 b MORMO:N3RD HELAMAN DIED
AND HIS ELDEST SON NEPHI BEGAN TO REIGN IN HIS STEAD
10 03:37 c MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT HE DID FILL THE JUDGMENT SEAT
WITH JUSTICE AND EQUITY
10 03:37 d MORMO:N3RD YEA HE DID KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD
AND DID WALK IN THE WAYS OF HIS FATHER
10 04:01 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE FIFTY AND FOURTH YEAR@
THERE WERE MANY DISSENSIONS IN THE CHURCH
10 04:01 b MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WAS ALSO A CONTENTION AMONG THE PEOPLE
INSOMUCH THAT THERE WAS MUCH BLOODSHED
10 04:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE REBELLIOUS PART WERE SLAIN
AND DRIVEN OUT OF THE LAND
10 04:02 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID GO UNTO THE KING OF THE LAMANITES
10 04:03 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID ENDEAVOR[85] TO STIR UP THE LAMANITES
10 04:03 b MORMO:N3RD TO WAR AGAINST THE NEPHITES
BUT BEHOLD THE LAMANITES WERE EXCEDING FRAID[86]
10 04:03 c MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEY WOULD NOT HEARKEN
TO THE WORDS OF THOSE DISSENTERS
10 04:04 a MORMO:N3RD BUT IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE FIFTY AND SIXTH YEAR*
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
THERE WERE DISSENTERS WHICH WENT UP FROM THE NEPHITES
10 04:04 b MORMO:N3RD UNTO THE LAMANITES
AND THEY SUCCEEDED WITH THOSE OTHERS
10 04:04 c MORMO:N3RD IN STIRRING THEM UP TO ANGER AGAINST THE NEPHITES
AND THEY WERE ALL THAT YEAR PREPARING FOR WAR
10 04:05 a MORMO:N3RD AND IN THE FIFTY AND SEVENTH YEAR#

---

83. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981 (twice this vs).

84. **got** P 1830; **gotten** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

85. **endeavor** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **endeavour** 1841 thru 1911TCC.

86. **exceding fraid** P; **exceeding fraid** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly afraid** 1920 1981.

θApril 43 B.C. |April 43 - 42 B.C. @April 42 - April 41 B.C.
*April 40 - March 39 B.C. #March 39 - March 38 B.C.

THEY DID COME DOWN AGAINST THE NEPHITES TO BATTLE[87]
10 04:05 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID COMMENCE THE WORK OF DEATH
YEA INSOMUCH THAT IN THE FIFTY AND EIGHTH YEAR§
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 04:05 c MORMO:N3RD THEY SUCCEEDED IN OBTAINING POSSESSION
OF THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
10 04:05 d MORMO:N3RD YEA AND ALSO ALL THE LANDS
EVEN UNTO THE LAND WHICH WAS NEAR THE LAND BOUNTIFUL
10 04:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE NEPHITES
AND THE ARMIES OF MORONIHAH
WERE DRIVEN EVEN INTO THE LAND OF BOUNTIFUL
10 04:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE THEY DID FORTIFY AGAINST THE LAMANITES
FROM THE WEST SEA EVEN UNTO THE EAST
10 04:07 b MORMO:N3RD IT BEING A DAYS JOURNEY FOR A NEPHITE[88]
ON THE LINE WHICH THEY HAD FORTIFIED
10 04:07 c MORMO:N3RD AND STATIONED THEIR ARMIES
TO DEFEND THEIR NORTH COUNTRY
10 04:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS THOSE DISSENTERS OF THE NEPHITES
WITH THE HELP OF A NUMEROUS ARMY OF THE LAMANITES
10 04:08 b MORMO:N3RD HAD OBTAINED ALL THE POSSESSION OF THE NEPHITES
WHICH WAS IN THE LAND SOUTHWARD
10 04:08 c MORMO:N3RD AND ALL THIS WAS DONE
IN THE FIFTY AND EIGHTH AND NINTH YEARS
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 04:09 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE SIXTIETH YEAR#
OF THE REIGN OF THE [[416]] JUDGES
10 04:09 b MORMO:N3RD MORONIHAH DID SUCCEED WITH HIS ARMIES
IN OBTAINING MANY PARTS OF THE LAND
10 04:09 c MORMO:N3RD YEA THEY RETAINED[89] MANY CITIES
WHICH HAD FALLEN INTO THE HANDS OF THE LAMANITES
10 04:10 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE SIXTY AND FIRST YEAR*
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 04:10 b MORMO:N3RD THEY SUCCEEDED IN RETAINING[90]
EVEN THE HALF OF ALL THEIR POSSESSIONS
10 04:11 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THIS GREAT LOSS OF THE NEPHITES
AND THE GREAT SLAUGHTER WHICH WAS AMONG THEM
10 04:11 b MORMO:N3RD WOULD NOT HAVE HAPENED
HAD IT NOT BEEN FOR THEIR WICKEDNESS
AND THEIR ABOMINATION WHICH WAS AMONG THEM
10 04:11 c MORMO:N3RD YEA AND IT WAS AMONG THOSE ALSO
WHICH PROFESSED TO BELONG TO THE CHURCH OF GOD
10 04:12 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT WAS BECAUSE OF THE PRIDE OF THEIR HEARTS

---

87. wars begin||Alma 2:1, civil war begins.

88. **Nephite** P (faint **te**) 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

89. **retained** P 1830 thru 1911, RLDS 1908; **regained** 1920 1981; cf vs 16.

90. **retaining** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **regaining** 1911 1920 1981; **succeded** P (OED archaic); **succeeded** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

§Mar 38 - 37 B.C. #Mar 36 - Mar 35 B.C. *Mar 35 - Mar 34 B.C.

BECAUSE OF THEIR EXCEDING[91] RICHES
10 04:12 b MORMO:N3RD YEA IT WAS BECAUSE OF THEIR OPPRESSION TO THE POOR
WITHHOLDING THEIR FOOD FROM THE HUNGRY
10 04:12 c MORMO:N3RD WITHHOLDING THEIR CLOTHING FROM THE NAKED
AND SMITING THEIR HUMBLE BRETHREN UPON THE CHEEKS[92]
10 04:12 d MORMO:N3RD MAKING A MOCK OF THAT WHICH WAS SACRED
DENYING THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY AND OF REVELATION
MURDERING
PLUNDERING
LYING
10 04:12 e MORMO:N3RD STEALING[93]
COMMITTING ADULTERY[94]
RAISING[95] UP IN GREAT CONTENTIONS[96]
10 04:12 f MORMO:N3RD AND DESENTING[97] AWAY INTO THE LAND OF NEPHI
AMONG THE LAMANITES
10 04:13 a MORMO:N3RD AND BECAUSE OF THIS THEIR GREAT WICKEDNESS
AND THEIR BOASTINGS IN THEIR OWN STRENGTH
10 04:13 b MORMO:N3RD THEY WERE LEFT IN THEIR OWN STRENGTH
THEREFORE THEY DID NOT PROSPER
BUT WERE AFFLICTED AND SMITTEN
10 04:13 c MORMO:N3RD AND DRIVEN BEFORE THE LAMANITES
UNTIL THEY HAD LOST POSSESSION
OF ALMOST ALL THEIR LANDS
10 04:14 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD
MORONIHAH DID PREACH MANY THINGS UNTO THE PEOPLE
BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITY
10 04:14 b MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO NEPHI AND LEHI
WHICH WERE THE SONS OF HELAMAN
DID PREACH MANY THINGS UNTO THE PEOPLE
10 04:14 c MORMO:N3RD YEA AND DID PROPHESY MANY THINGS UNTO THEM
CONCERNING THEIR INIQUITIES
10 04:14 d MORMO:N3RD AND WHAT SHOULD COME UNTO THEM
IF THEY DID NOT REPENT OF THEIR SINS
10 04:15 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT THEY DID REPENT
AND INASMUCH AS THEY DID REPENT
THEY DID BEGIN TO PROSPER
10 04:16 a MORMO:N3RD FOR WHEN MORONIHAH SAW THAT THEY DID REPENT

---

91. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

92. **cheeks** P; **cheek** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

93. **stealing** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **steeling** 1830 typo/sp.

94. cf 3:14, 6:23, 7:21, Mosiah 2:13, Alma 1:32, 16:18, 30:10, Eth 8:16.

95. **raising** 1830; **raiseing** P sp; **rising** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

96. cf II Ne 26:32 **murder;..lie;..steal;..take the name of the Lord their God in vain;..envy;..malice;..contend...commit whoredoms**

97. **desenting** P; **deserting** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf Mormon 6:15, Moroni 9:24.

HE DID VENTURE TO LEAD THEM FORTH FROM PLACE TO PLACE
10 04:16 b MORMO:N3RD AND FROM CITY TO CITY
EVEN UNTIL THEY HAD RETAINED[98]
10 04:16 c MORMO:N3RD THE ONE HALF[99] OF THEIR PROPERTY
AND THE ONE HALF OF ALL THEIR LANDS
10 04:17 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS ENDED THE SIXTY AND FIRST YEAR#
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 04:18 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE SIXTY AND SECOND YEAR§
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 04:18 b MORMO:N3RD THAT MORONIHAH COULD OBTAIN NO MORE POSSESSIONS
OVER THE LAMANITES
10 04:19 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THEY DID ABANDON THEIR DESIGN
TO OBTAIN THE REMAINDER OF THEIR LANDS
10 04:19 b MORMO:N3RD FOR SO NUMEROUS WAS THE LAMANITES
THAT IT BECAME IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE NEPHITES
TO OBTAIN MORE POWER OVER THEM
10 04:19 c MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE MORONIHAH DID EMPLOY ALL HIS ARMIES
IN MAINTAINING THOSE PARTS WHICH HE HAD TAKEN
10 04:20 a MORMO:N3RD [[417]] ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
BECAUSE OF THE GREATNESS OF THE NUMBER OF THE LAMANITES
THE NEPHITES WERE IN GREAT FEAR
10 04:20 b MORMO:N3RD LEST THEY SHOULD BE OVERPOWERED
AND TRODDEN DOWN AND SLAIN AND DESTROYED
10 04:21 a MORMO:N3RD YEA THEY BEGAN TO REMEMBER THE PROPHECIES OF ALMA[100]
AND ALSO THE WORDS OF MOSIAH[101]
10 04:21 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY SAW THAT THEY HAD BEEN A STIFFNECKED PEOPLE
AND THAT THEY HAD SET AT NOUGHT[102]
THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD
10 04:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND THAT THEY HAD ALTERED
AND TRAMPLED UNDER THEIR FEET
THE LAWS OF MOSIAH
10 04:22 b MORMO:N3RD OR THAT WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED HIM
TO GIVE UNTO THE PEOPLE
AND THUS SEEING[103] THAT THEIR LAWS HAD BECOME CORRUPTED
10 04:22 c MORMO:N3RD AND THAT THEY HAD BECOME A WICKED PEOPLE
INSOMUCH THAT THEY WERE WICKED
EVEN LIKE UNTO THE LAMANITES
10 04:23 a MORMO:N3RD AND BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITY

---

98. **retained** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **regained** 1911 1920 1981; cf vss 9-10.

99. **one half** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; **one-half** 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 (twice this vs).

100. cf Alma 5:3-62.

101. cf 5:2, Mosiah 29:27.

102. **nought** P? 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **naught** 1920 1981.

103. **thus seeing** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **they saw** 1920 1981.

#Mar 34 B.C. §Mar 34 - Feb 33 B.C.

THE CHURCH HAD BEGAN[104] TO DWINDLE
10 04:23 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY BEGAN TO DISBELIEVE
IN THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY
10 04:23 c MORMO:N3RD AND IN THE SPIRIT OF REVELATION
AND THE JUDGMENTS OF GOD DID STARE THEM IN THE FACE
10 04:24 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY SAW[105] THEY HAD BECOME WEAK
LIKE UNTO THEIR BRETHREN THE LAMANITES
10 04:24 b MORMO:N3RD AND THAT THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD
DID NO MORE PRESERVE THEM
YEA IT HAD WITHDRAWN FROM THEM
10 04:24 c MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD
DOTH NOT DWELL IN UNHOLY TEMPELS
10 04:25 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THE LORD DID CEASE TO PRESERVE THEM
BY HIS MIRACULOUS AND MATCHLESS POWER
10 04:25 b MORMO:N3RD FOR THEY HAD FALLEN
INTO A STATE OF UNBELIEF AND AWFUL WICKEDNESS
10 04:25 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY SAW THAT THE LAMANITES
WERE MORE EXCEDING[106] NUMEROUS THAN THEY
10 04:25 d MORMO:N3RD AND EXCEPT THEY SHOULD CLEAVE UNTO THE LORD THEIR GOD
THEY MUST UNAVOIDABLY PERISH
10 04:26 a MORMO:N3RD FOR BEHOLD THEY SAW
THAT THE STRENGTH OF THE LAMANITES
WAS AS GREAT AS THEIR STRENGTH
10 04:26 b MORMO:N3RD EVEN MAN FOR MAN
AND THUS HAD THEY FALLEN INTO THIS GREAT TRANSGRESSION
YEA THUS HAD THEY BECOME WEAK
10 04:26 c MORMO:N3RD BECASUE OF THEIR TRANSGRESSION
IN THE SPACE OF NOT MANY YEARS
10 05:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THIS SAME YEAR*
10 05:01 b MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD NEPHI DELIVERED UP THE JUDGMENT SEAT
TO A MAN WHOSE NAME WAS CEZORAM
10 05:02 a MORMO:N3RD FOR
AS THEIR LAWS AND THEIR GOVERNMENTS WERE ESTABLISHED
BY THE VOICE OF THE PEOPLE
10 05:02 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WHICH CHOSE EVIL WERE MORE NUMEROUS
THAN THEY WHICH CHOSE GOOD
10 05:02 c MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THEY WERE RIPENING FOR DESTRUCTION
FOR THE LAWS HAD BECOME CORRUPTED
10 05:03 a MORMO:N3RD YEA AND THIS WAS NOT ALL
THEY WERE A STIFFNECKED PEOPLE
INSOMUCH THAT THEY COULD NOT BE GOVERNED
10 05:03 b MORMO:N3RD BY THE LAW NOR JUSTICE
SAVE IT WERE TO THEIR DESTRUCTION
10 05:04 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT NEPHI HAD BECOME WEARY BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITY

---

104. **began** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1874 1908; **begun** 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1953.

105. **that** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

106. **more exceding** P; **more exceeding** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly more** 1920 1981.

*Mar 34 - Feb 33 B.C.

10 05:04 b MORMO:N3RD AND HE YIELDED UP THE JUDGMENT SEAT
AND TOOK IT UPON HIM TO PREACH THE WORD OF GOD[107]
10 05:04 c MORMO:N3RD ALL THE REMAINDER OF HIS DAYS
AND HIS BROTHER LEHI ALSO
10 05:05 a MORMO:N3RD ALL THE REMAINDER OF HIS DAYS
FOR THEY REMEMBERED THE WORDS
10 05:05 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH THEIR FATHER [[418]] HELAMAN SPAKE UNTO THEM
AND THESE ARE THE WORDS WHICH HE SPAKE
10 05:06 a HELAM:S BEHOLD MY SONS
I DESIRE THAT YE SHOULD REMEMBER
TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD
10 05:06 b HELAM:S AND I WOULD
THAT YE SHOULD DECLARE UNTO THE PEOPLE THESE WORDS
BEHOLD I HAVE GIVEN UNTO YOU
THE NAMES OF OUR FIRST PARENTS
10 05:06 c HELAM:S WHICH CAME OUT OF THE LAND OF JERUSALEM[108]
AND THIS I HAVE DONE THAT WHEN YOU REMEMBER YOUR
10 05:06 d HELAM:S THAT WHEN YOU REMEMBER YOUR NAMES
THAT[109] YE MAY REMEMBER THEM
AND WHEN YE REMEMBER THEM
YE MAY REMEMBER THEIR WORKS
10 05:06 e HELAM:S AND WHEN YE REMEMBER THEIR WORKS
YE MAY KNOW HOW THAT IT IS SAID
AND ALSO WRITTEN
THAT THEY WERE GOOD
10 05:07 a HELAM:S THEREFORE MY SONS
I WOULD THAT YE SHOULD DO THAT WHICH IS GOOD
THAT IT MAY BE SAID OF YOU
10 05:07 b HELAM:S AND ALSO WRITTEN
EVEN AS IT HAS BEEN SAID AND WRITTEN OF THEM
10 05:08 a HELAM:S AND NOW MY SONS
BEHOLD I HAVE SOMEWHAT MORE TO DESIRE OF YOU
WHICH DESIRE IS THAT YE MAY NOT DO THESE THINGS
10 05:08 b HELAM:S THAT YE MAY BOAST
BUT THAT YE MAY DO THESE THINGS
TO LAY UP FOR YOURSELVES A TREASURE IN HEAVEN[110]
10 05:08 c HELAM:S YEA WHICH IS ETERNAL AND WHICH FADETH NOT AWAY[111]

---

107. Nephi resigns the judgship to preach instead||Alma 4:19, Alma resigns judgship to preach instead.

108. ||7:7, I Ne 2:11, II Ne 1:1, Mosiah 1:11, III Ne 5:20, Mormon 3:18, Eth 13:7; see Alma 7:10 (discussed by Nibley Approach to the Book of Mormon lesson 8, nn. 16-18).

109. **that** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

110. ||8:25, III Ne 13:20||Mat 6:20, "lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven"; cf Ecclus 29:11, II Esdras 7:77 (see full text in Charlesworth Old Testament Pseudepigrapha; = IV Ezra), 8:33, Lk 12:21, 18:22.

111. ||I Pt 1:4, "and that fadeth not away"; ||Lk 12:33, "a treasure in the heavens that faileth not,..neither moth corrupteth"||Gospel of Thomas 76b; cf Mat 6:20, "where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt"; Ecclus 29:10.

YEA THAT YE MAY HAVE THAT PRECIOUS GIFT OF ETERNAL LIFE
10 05:08 d HELAM:S WHICH WE HAVE REASON TO SUPPOSE
HATH BEEN GIVEN TO OUR FATHERS
10 05:09 a HELAM:S ¶ O REMEMBER REMEMBER MY SONS
THE WORDS WHICH KING BENJAMIN SPAKE UNTO HIS PEOPLE
10 05:09 b HELAM:S YEA REMEMBER THAT THERE IS NO OTHER WAY NOR MEANS
WHEREBY MAN CAN BE SAVED
ONLY THROUGH THE ATONING BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST[112]
10 05:09 c HELAM:S WHICH SHALL COME
YEA REMEMBER THAT HE COMETH TO REDEEM THE WORLD
10 05:10 a HELAM:S AND REMEMBER ALSO THE WORDS
WHICH AMALICK[113] SPAKE UNTO ZEEZROM
IN THE CITY OF AMONIHAH[114]
10 05:10 b HELAM:S FOR HE SAID UNTO HIM
THAT THE LORD SURELY SHOULD COME TO REDEEM HIS PEOPLE
BUT THAT HE SHOULD NOT COME
10 05:10 c HELAM:S TO REDEEM THEM IN THEIR SINS
BUT TO REDEEM THEM FROM THEIR SINS
10 05:11 a HELAM:S AND HE HATH POWER GIVEN UNTO HIM FROM THE FATHER
TO REDEEM THEM FROM THEIR SINS
10 05:11 b HELAM:S BECAUSE OF REPENTANCE
THEREFORE HE HATH SENT HIS ANGELS
TO DECLARE THE TIDINGS OF THE CONDITIONS OF REPENTANCE
10 05:11 c HELAM:S WHICH BRINGETH UNTO THE POWER OF THE REDEEMER
UNTO THE SALVATION OF THEIR SOULS
10 05:12 a HELAM:S AND NOW MY SONS REMEMBER REMEMBER
THAT IT IS UPON THE ROCK OF OUR REDEEMER
WHICH IS CHRIST
10 05:12 b HELAM:S THE SON OF GOD
THAT YE MUST BUILD YOUR FOUNDATION
THAT WHEN THE DEVIL SHALL SEND FORTH HIS MIGHTY WINDS
10 05:12 c HELAM:S YEA HIS SHAFTS IN THE WHIRLWIND
YEA WHEN ALL HIS HAIL
AND HIS MIGHTY STORM SHALL BEAT UPON YOU
10 05:12 d HELAM:S IT SHALL HAVE NO POWER OVER YOU
TO DRAG YOU DOWN TO THE GULF OF MISERY AND ENDLESS WO
10 05:12 e HELAM:S BECAUSE OF THE ROCK UPON WHICH YE ARE BUILT
WHICH IS A SURE FOUNDATION
10 05:12 f HELAM:S A FOUNDATION WHEREON
IF MEN BUILDETH[115]
THEY CANNOT FALL

---

112. cf Mosiah 3:11; atonement through blood of animal sacrifices (Ex 29:10-14, 36, Lev 4:2-6,20, 16:27, Heb 13:10-13), death of Suffering Servant of God (Isa 53), sacrifice at Temple for dead who had sinned (II Macc 12:40-45; cf I Cor 15:29), martyrdom of Maccabean leaders as a ransom for sin of the whole Jewish people (IV Macc 6:28, 17:21-22), etc; Jesus' atoning death arranged by divine plan (Acts 2:23, 4:28; cf Jn 11:50-51, 18:14).

113. **Amalick** P; **Amulek** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

114. **Amonihah** P; **Ammonihah** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

115. **buildeth** P 1830; **build** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

10 05:13 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THESE WERE THE WORDS
WHICH [[419]] HELAMAN TAUGHT TO HIS SONS
10 05:13 b MORMO:N3RD YEA HE DID TEACH THEM
MANY THINGS WHICH ARE NOT WRITTEN
AND ALSO MANY THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN
10 05:14 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID REMEMBER HIS WORDS
AND THEREFORE
THEY WENT FORTH KEEPING THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD
10 05:14 b MORMO:N3RD TO TEACH THE WORD OF GOD AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
BEGINNING AT THE CITY BOUNTIFUL
10 05:15 a MORMO:N3RD AND FROM THENCEFORTH TO THE CITY OF GID
AND FROM THE CITY OF GID TO THE CITY OF MULEK[116]
10 05:16 a MORMO:N3RD AND EVEN FROM ONE CITY TO ANOTHER
UNTIL THEY HAD GONE FORTH AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 05:16 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH WERE IN THE LAND SOUTHWARD
AND FROM THENCE INTO THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
AMONG THE LAMANITES
10 05:17 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID PREACH WITH GREAT POWER
INSOMUCH
THAT THEY DID CONFOUND MANY OF THOSE DISSENTERS
10 05:17 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH HAD GONE OVER FROM THE NEPHITES
INSOMUCH THAT THEY CAME FORTH
10 05:17 c MORMO:N3RD AND DID CONFESS THEIR SINS
AND WERE BAPTISED[117] UNTO REPENTANCE
AND IMMEDIATELY RETURNED TO THE NEPHITES
10 05:17 d MORMO:N3RD TO ENDEAVOR[118] TO REPAIR UNTO THEM
THE WRONGS WHICH THEY HAD DONE
10 05:18 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT NEPHI
AND LEHI DID PREACH UNTO THE LAMANITES
WITH SUCH GREAT POWER AND AUTHORITY
10 05:18 b MORMO:N3RD FOR THEY HAD POWER AND AUTHORITY GIVEN UNTO THEM
THAT THEY MIGHT SPEAK
10 05:18 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY ALSO HAD WHAT THEY SHOULD SPEAK
GIVEN UNTO THEM
10 05:19 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THEY DID SPEAK
UNTO THE GREAT ASTONISHMENT OF THE LAMANITES
TO THE CONVINCING THEM
10 05:19 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH
THAT THERE WERE EIGHT THOUSAND OF THE LAMANITES
10 05:19 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH WERE IN THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA AND ROUND ABOUT
BAPTISED[119] UNTO REPENTANCE
10 05:19 d MORMO:N3RD AND WERE CONVINCED
OF THE WICKEDNESS OF THE TRADITIONS OF THEIR FATHERS

---

116. **Mulek** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf 6:10.

117. **baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

118. **endeavor** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **endeavour** 1841 thru 1911TCC.

119. **baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

10 05:20 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT NEPHI AND LEHI DID PROCEED FROM THENCE
TO GO TO THE LAND OF NEPHI
10 05:21 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY WERE TAKEN BY AN ARMY OF THE LAMANITES
AND CAST INTO PRISON
10 05:21 b MORMO:N3RD YEA EVEN IN THAT SAME PRISON
IN WHICH AMMON AND HIS BRETHREN WERE CAST
BY THE SERVANTS OF LIMHI
10 05:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND AFTER THEY HAD BEEN CAST INTO PRISON MANY DAYS
WITHOUT FOOD
10 05:22 b MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD THEY WENT FORTH INTO THE PRISON
TO TAKE THEM THAT THEY MIGHT SLAY THEM
10 05:23 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT NEPHI AND LEHI WERE ENCIRCLED ABOUT
AS IF BY FIRE
EVEN INSOMUCH
10 05:23 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY DURST NOT LAY THEIR HANDS UPON THEM
FOR FEAR LEST THEY SHOULD BE BURNED
10 05:23 c MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS NEPHI AND LEHI WERE NOT BURNED
AND THEY WERE AS STANDING IN THE MIDST OF FIRE
AND WERE NOT BURNED
10 05:24 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN THEY SAW
THAT THEY WERE ENCIRCLED ABOUT WITH A PILLAR OF FIRE
10 05:24 b MORMO:N3RD AND THAT IT BURNED THEM NOT
THEIR HEARTS DID TAKE COURAGE
10 05:25 a MORMO:N3RD FOR THEY SAW
THAT THE LAMANITES DURST NOT LAY THEIR HANDS UPON THEM
10 05:25 b MORMO:N3RD NEITHER DURST THEY COME NEAR UNTO THEM
BUT STOOD AS IF THEY WERE STRUCK DUMB WITH AMAZEMENT
10 05:26 a MORMO:N3RD [[420]] ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT NEPHI AND LEHI DID STAND FORTH
AND BEGAN TO SPEAK UNTO THEM SAYING
10 05:26 b MISC.:S FEAR NOT
10 05:26 c MISC.:S FOR BEHOLD IT IS GOD
THAT HATH SHEWN UNTO YOU THIS MARVELOUS[120] THING
10 05:26 d MISC.:S IN THE WHICH IS SHEWN UNTO YOU
THAT YE CANNOT LAY YOUR HANDS ON US
TO SLAY US
10 05:27 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD WHEN THEY HAD SAID THESE WORDS
THE EARTH SHOOK EXCEDINGLY[121]
AND THE WALLS OF THE PRISON DID SHAKE
10 05:27 b MORMO:N3RD AS IF THEY WERE ABOUT TO TUMBLE TO THE EARTH
BUT BEHOLD THEY DID NOT FALL
10 05:27 c MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THEY THAT WERE IN THE PRISON
WERE LAMANITES AND NEPHITES WHICH WERE DISSENTERS
10 05:28 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY WERE OVERSHADOWED WITH A CLOUD OF DARKNESS
10 05:28 b MORMO:N3RD AND AN AWFUL SOLEMN FEAR CAME UPON THEM
10 05:29 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS

---

120. **marvelous** P 1837 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **marvellous** 1830 1840 thru 1911TCC.

121. **excedingly** P; **exceedingly** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

THAT THERE CAME A VOICE
AS IF IT WERE ABOVE THE CLOUD OF DARKNESS
SAYING
10 05:29 b LORD.:S REPENT YE REPENT YE
AND SEEK NO MORE TO DESTROY MY SERVANTS
10 05:29 c LORD.:S WHICH I HAVE SENT UNTO YOU
TO DECLARE GOOD TIDINGS
10 05:30 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
WHEN THEY HEARD THIS VOICE
AND BEHELD THAT IT WAS NOT A VOICE OF THUNDER
10 05:30 b MORMO:N3RD NEITHER WAS IT A VOICE OF A GREAT TUMULTUOUS NOISE
BUT BEHOLD IT WAS A STILL VOICE OF PERFECT MILDNESS[122]
10 05:30 c MORMO:N3RD AS IF IT HAD BEEN A WHISPER
AND IT DID PIERCE EVEN TO THE VERY SOUL
10 05:31 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOTWITHSTANDING THE MILDNESS OF THE VOICE
BEHOLD THE EARTH SHOOK EXCEDINGLY
10 05:31 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE WALLS OF THE PRISON TREMBLED AGAIN
AS IF IT WERE ABOUT TO TUMBLE TO THE EARTH
10 05:31 c MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THE CLOUD OF DARKNESS
WHICH HAD OVERSHADOWED THEM
DID NOT DISPERSE
10 05:32 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THE VOICE CAME AGAIN SAYING
10 05:32 b LORD.:S REPENT YE REPENT YE
FOR THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND[123]
10 05:32 c LORD.:S AND SEEK NO MORE TO DESTROY MY SERVANTS
10 05:32 d MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE EARTH SHOOK AGAIN
AND THE WALLS TREMBLED
10 05:33 a MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO AGAIN THE THIRD TIME THE VOICE CAME
AND DID SPEAK UNTO THEM MARVELOUS[124] WORDS
10 05:33 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH CANNOT BE UTTERED BY MAN
AND THE WALLS DID TREMBLE AGAIN
10 05:33 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE EARTH SHOOK
AS IF IT WERE ABOUT TO DIVIDE ASUNDER
10 05:34 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LAMANITES COULD NOT FLEE
BECAUSE OF THE CLOUD OF DARKNESS
10 05:34 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH DID OVERSHADOW THEM
YEA AND ALSO THEY WERE IMMOVABLE
BECAUSE OF THE FEAR
WHICH DID COME UPON THEM
10 05:35 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THERE WAS ONE AMONG THEM
WHO WAS A NEPHITE BY BIRTH
10 05:35 b MORMO:N3RD WHO HAD ONCE BELONGED TO THE CHURCH OF GOD
BUT HAD DISSENTED FROM THEM

---

122. ||III Ne 11:3||I Ki 19:12, "a still small voice" (following strong wind, earthquake, and fire in vss 11-12); cf Job 4:16.

123. ||Mat 3:2, "And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand"||4:17||Mk 1:15; cf Dan 2:44, Mat 5:10 (III Ne 12:10), 10:7.

124. **marvelous** P 1837 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; **marvellous** 1830 1840 thru 1911TCC.

10 05:36 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE TURNED HIM ABOUT
AND BEHOLD HE SAW THROUGH THE CLOUD OF DARKNESS
10 05:36 b MORMO:N3RD THE FACES OF NEPHI AND LEHI
AND BEHOLD THEY DID SHINE EXCEDINGLY[125]
EVEN AS THE FACE[126] OF ANGELS
10 05:36 c MORMO:N3RD AND HE BEHELD THAT THEY DID LIFT THEIR EYES TO HEAVEN
AND THEY WERE IN THE ATTITUDE AS IF TALKING
10 05:36 d MORMO:N3RD OR LIFTING THEIR VOICES TO SOME BEING
WHICH THEY BEHELD
10 05:37 a MORMO:N3RD [[421]] ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THIS MAN DID CRY UNTO THE MULTITUDE
10 05:37 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY MIGHT TURN AND LOOK
AND BEHOLD THERE WAS POWER GIVEN UNTO THEM
10 05:37 c MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY DID TURN AND LOOK
AND THEY DID BEHOLD THE FACES OF NEPHI AND LEHI
10 05:38 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY SAID UNTO THE MAN
10 05:38 b MISC.:S BEHOLD WHAT DOTH[127] ALL THESE THINGS MEAN
AND WHO IS IT
10 05:38 c MISC.:S WITH WHOM THESE MEN DO CONVERSE
10 05:39 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THE MANS NAME WAS AMINADAB
AND AMINADAB SAITH UNTO THEM
10 05:39 b MISC.:S THEY DO CONVERSE WITH THE ANGELS OF GOD
10 05:40 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LAMANITES SAID UNTO HIM
10 05:40 b MISC.:S WHAT SHALL WE DO[128]
THAT THIS CLOUD OF DARKNESS MAY BE REMOVED
FROM OVERSHADOWING US
10 05:41 a MORMO:N3RD AND AMINADAB SAIETH[129] UNTO THEM
10 05:41 b MISC.:S YOU MUST REPENT AND[130] CRY UNTO THE VOICE
EVEN UNTIL YE SHALL HAVE FAITH IN CHRIST
10 05:41 c MISC.:S WHICH WAS TAUGHT UNTO YOU
BY ALMA AND AMULEK
AND BY[131] ZEEZROM
AND WHEN YE SHALL DO THIS
10 05:41 d MISC.:S THE CLOUD OF DARKNESS SHALL[132] BE REMOVED

---

125. **excedingly** P; **exceedingly** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

126. **face** P 1830; **faces** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

127. **doth** P 1830 1837 1841 1852, RLDS 1908; **do** 1840 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

128. ||Acts 2:37, "said unto Peter.., what shall we do?"

129. **saieth** P (OED archaic); **saith** 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

130. ||Acts 2:38, "Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and"

131. **by** P^{c} 1830; not in P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

132. **when ye shall do this the cloud of darkness shall** P 1830 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **when ye shall** 1837 1840; **then it shall** 1841 thru 1911TCC; **then shall it** RLDS 1874.

FROM OVERSHADOWING YOU
10 05:42 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY ALL DID BEGIN TO CRY UNTO THE VOICE OF HIM
WHICH HAD SHOOK[133] THE EARTH
10 05:42 b MORMO:N3RD YEA THEY DID CRY
EVEN UNTIL THE CLOUD OF DARKNESS WAS DISPERSED
10 05:43 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THEY CAST THEIR EYES ABOUT
AND SAW THAT THE CLOUD OF DARKNESS WAS DISPERSED
10 05:43 b MORMO:N3RD FROM OVERSHADOWING THEM
AND[134] BEHOLD THEY SAW
THAT THEY WERE ENSERCLED[135] ABOUT
10 05:43 c MORMO:N3RD YEA EVERY SOUL BY A PILLAR OF FIRE
10 05:44 a MORMO:N3RD AND NEPHI AND LEHI WAS IN THE MIDST OF THEM
YEA THEY WERE ENSERCLED[136] ABOUT
YEA THEY WERE AS IF IN THE MIDST OF A FLAMING FIRE
10 05:44 b MORMO:N3RD YET IT DID HARM THEM NOT
NEITHER DID IT TAKE HOLD UPON THE WALLS OF THE PRISON
10 05:44 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE FILLED
WITH THAT JOY WHICH IS UNSPEAKABLE
AND FULL OF GLORY
10 05:45 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD
THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD DID COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN
AND DID ENTER INTO THEIR HEARTS
10 05:45 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE FILLED AS IF WITH FIRE
AND THEY COULD SPEAK FORTH MARVELOUS WORDS
10 05:46 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE CAME A VOICE UNTO THEM
10 05:46 b MORMO:N3RD YEA A PLEASANT VOICE
AS IF IT WERE A WHISPER SAYING
10 05:47 a FATHE:S PEACE PEACE BE UNTO YOU
BECAUSE OF YOUR FAITH IN MY WELL BELOVED
10 05:47 b FATHE:S WHICH WAS FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD[137]
10 05:48 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW WHEN THEY HEARD THIS
THEY CAST UP THEIR EYES
AS IF TO BEHOLD FROM WHENCE THE VOICE CAME
10 05:48 b MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THEY SAW THE HEAVENS OPEN
AND ANGELS CAME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN
AND MINISTERED UNTO THEM
10 05:49 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE ABOUT THREE HUNDRED SOULS
WHICH SAW AND HEARD THESE THINGS

---

133. **shook** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **shaken** 1911 1920 1981.

134. **and** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

135. **ensercled** cj (OED very archaic) < **ensirceled** P sp; **encircled** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 44.

136. **ensercled** cj (OED very archaic) < **enserceled** P sp; **encircled** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 43.

137. ||Rev 13:8, "from the foundation of the world"||Jn 17:24, Eph 1:4.

10 05:49 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE BID[138] TO GO FORTH
AND MARVEL NOT
NEITHER SHOULD THEY DOUBT
10 05:50 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID GO FORTH
AND DID MINISTER UNTO THE PEOPLE
10 05:50 b MORMO:N3RD DECLARING THROUGHOUT ALL THE REGIONS ROUND ABOUT
ALL THE THINGS WHICH THEY HAD HEARD AND SEEN
10 05:50 c MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THE MORE PART OF THE [[422]] LAMANITES
WERE CONVINCED OF THEM
10 05:50 d MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THE GREATNESS OF THE EVIDENCES[139]
WHICH THEY HAD RECEIVED
10 05:51 a MORMO:N3RD AND AS MANY AS WERE CONVINCED[140]
DID LAY DOWN THEIR WEAPONS OF WAR
10 05:51 b MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO THEIR HATRED
AND THE TRADITION OF THEIR FATHERS
10 05:52 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID YIELD UP UNTO THE NEPHITES
THE LANDS OF THEIR POSSESSION
10 06:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THE SIXTY AND SECOND YEAR*
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES HAD ENDED
10 06:01 b MORMO:N3RD ALL THESE THINGS HAD HAPPENED
AND THE LAMANITES HAD BECOME
THE MORE PART OF THEM
A RIGHTEOUS PEOPLE
10 06:01 c MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS
DID EXCEDE[141] THAT OF THE NEPHITES
10 06:01 d MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THEIR FIRMNESS
AND THEIR STEDINESS[142] IN THE FAITH
10 06:02 a MORMO:N3RD FOR BEHOLD THERE WERE MANY OF THE NEPHITES
WHICH HAD BECOME HARDENED AND IMPENITENT
10 06:02 b MORMO:N3RD AND GROSSLY WICKED
INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID REJECT THE WORD OF GOD
10 06:02 c MORMO:N3RD AND ALL THE PREACHING AND PROPHESYING[143]
WHICH DID COME AMONG THEM
10 06:03 a MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS
THE PEOPLE OF THE CHURCH DID HAVE GREAT JOY
BECAUSE OF THE CONVERSION OF THE LAMANITES

---

138. **bid** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **bidden** 1920 1981.

139. **evidences** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **evidencess** 1830 typo/sp.

140. vss 20-52, Nephi & Lehi convert Lamanite groups||Alma 12:7, Alma converts Zeezrom.

141. **excede** P; **exceed** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

142. **stediness** P (cf OED archaic "steddiness"); **steadiness** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

143. **prophesying** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **prophecying** 1830.

*Feb 33 B.C.

10 06:03 b MORMO:N3RD YEA BECAUSE OF THE CHURCH OF GOD
WHICH HAD BEEN ESTABLISHED AMONG THEM
10 06:03 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID FELLOWSHIP ONE WITH ANOTHER
AND DID REJOICE ONE WITH ANOTHER
AND DID HAVE GREAT JOY
10 06:04 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT MANY OF THE LAMANITES DID COME DOWN
10 06:04 b MORMO:N3RD INTO THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
AND DID DECLARE UNTO THE PEOPLE OF THE NEPHITES
10 06:04 c MORMO:N3RD THE MANNER OF THEIR CONVERSION
AND DID EXHORT THEM TO FAITH AND REPENTANCE
10 06:05 a MORMO:N3RD YEA AND MANY DID PREACH
WITH EXCEDING[144] GREAT POWER AND AUTHORITY
UNTO THE BRINGING DOWN MANY OF THEM
10 06:05 b MORMO:N3RD INTO THE DEPTHS OF HUMILITY
TO BE THE HUMBLE FOLLOWERS OF GOD AND THE LAMB
10 06:06 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT MANY OF THE LAMANITES DID GO
10 06:06 b MORMO:N3RD INTO THE LAND NORTHWARD
AND ALSO NEPHI AND LEHI WENT INTO THE LAND NORTHWARD
10 06:06 c MORMO:N3RD TO PREACH UNTO THE PEOPLE
AND THUS ENDED THE SIXTY AND THIRD YEAR#
10 06:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THERE WAS PEACE IN ALL THE LAND
INSOMUCH THAT THE NEPHITES DID GO
10 06:07 b MORMO:N3RD INTO WHATSOEVER PART OF THE LAND THEY WOULD
WHETHER AMONG THE NEPHITES OR THE LAMANITES
10 06:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LAMANITES DID ALSO GO WHITHERSOEVER THEY WOULD
WHETHER IT WERE AMONG THE LAMANITES
10 06:08 b MORMO:N3RD OR AMONG THE NEPHITES
AND THUS THEY DID HAVE FREE INTERCOURSE
ONE WITH ANOTHER
10 06:08 c MORMO:N3RD FOR[145] TO BUY AND TO SELL AND TO GET GAIN
ACCORDING TO THEIR DESIRE
10 06:09 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY BECAME EXCEDING[146] RICH
BOTH THE LAMANITES AND THE NEPHITES
10 06:09 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID HAVE AN EXCEDING[147] PLENTY OF GOLD
AND OF[148] SILVER
10 06:09 c MORMO:N3RD AND OF ALL MANNER OF PRECIOUS METALS
BOTH IN THE LAND SOUTH AND IN THE LAND NORTH
10 06:10 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THE LAND SOUTH WAS CALLED LEHI

---

144. **exceding** cj < **exeding** P sp; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

145. **for** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

146. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

147. **exceding** cj < **excding** P sp; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **an** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (cf Alma 57:6 **a plenty**).

148. **of** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1911TCC.

#Feb 32 B.C.

AND THE LAND NORTH WAS CALLED [[423]] MULEK[149]
WHICH WAS AFTER THE SON[150] OF ZEDEKIAH[151]
10 06:10 b MORMO:N3RD FOR THE LORD DID BRING MULEK INTO THE LAND NORTH
AND LEHI INTO THE LAND SOUTH
10 06:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD
THERE WAS ALL MANNER OF GOLD IN BOTH THESE LANDS
AND OF SILVER
AND OF PRECIOUS ORE OF EVERY KIND
10 06:11 b MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WAS ALSO CURIOUS WORKMEN
WHICH DID WORK ALL KINDS OF ORE
10 06:11 c MORMO:N3RD AND DID REFINE IT
AND THUS THEY DID BECOME RICH
10 06:12 a MORMO:N3RD THEY DID RAISE GRAIN IN ABUNDANCE
BOTH IN THE NORTH AND IN THE SOUTH
10 06:12 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID FLOURISH EXCEDINGLY[152]
BOTH IN THE NORTH AND IN THE SOUTH
AND THEY DID MULTIPLY
AND WAX EXCEDING[153] STRONG IN THE LAND
10 06:12 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID RAISE MANY FLOCKS AND HERDS
YEA MANY FATLINGS
10 06:13 a MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD THEIR WOMEN DID TOIL AND SPIN
AND DID MAKE ALL MANNER OF CLOTH
OF FINE TWINED[154] LINEN
10 06:13 b MORMO:N3RD AND CLOTH OF EVERY KIND
TO CLOTHE THEIR NAKEDNESS
10 06:13 c MORMO:N3RD AND THUS THE SIXTY AND FOURTH YEAR*
DID PASS AWAY IN PEACE
10 06:14 a MORMO:N3RD AND IN THE SIXTY AND FIFTH YEAR#
THEY DID ALSO HAVE GREAT JOY AND PEACE
YEA MUCH PREACHING
10 06:14 b MORMO:N3RD AND MANY PROPHECIES CONCERNING THAT WHICH WAS TO COME
AND THUS PASSED AWAY THE SIXTY AND FIFTH YEAR
10 06:15 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT IN THE SIXTY AND SIXTH YEAR§
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 06:15 b MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD CEZORAM WAS MURDERED BY AN UNKNOWN HAND
AS HE SAT UPON THE JUDGMENT SEAT
AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT

---

149. **Mulek** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs); cf 5:15, 8:21, Omni 14-15, Mosiah 25:2, Alma 22:30.

150. **son** P 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **sons** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874; cf Jer 38:6, "Malchiah the son of Hammelech" = "Malki-Yahu the son of the-King"; Mlk-Yhw also on Arad ostracon and at Elephantine > hypocoristic Mulek ?

151. ||Jer 39:6, 52:10, "the sons of Zedekiah"

152. **excedingly** P; **exceedingly** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

153. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

154. **fine twined** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **fine-twined** 1920 1981.

*Feb 31 B.C. #Feb 31 - 30 B.C. §Feb 30 - 29 B.C.

10 06:15 c MORMO:N3RD IN THE SAME YEAR THAT HIS SON
WHICH HAD BEEN APPOINTED BY THE PEOPLE IN HIS STEAD
10 06:15 d MORMO:N3RD WAS ALSO MURDERED
AND THUS ENDED THE SIXTY AND SIXTH YEAR
10 06:16 a MORMO:N3RD AND IN THE COMMENCEMENT
OF THE SIXTY AND SEVENTH YEAR@
10 06:16 b MORMO:N3RD THE PEOPLE BEGAN TO GROW EXCEDING[155] WICKED AGAIN
10 06:17 a MORMO:N3RD FOR BEHOLD THE LORD HAD BLESSED THEM SO LONG
WITH THE RICHES OF THE WORLD
10 06:17 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY HAD NOT BEEN STIRRED UP TO ANGER
TO WARS
NOR TO BLOODSHEDS[156]
THEREFORE
THEY BEGAN TO SET THEIR HEARTS UPON THEIR RICHES
10 06:17 c MORMO:N3RD YEA THEY BEGAN TO SEEK TO GET GAIN
THAT THEY MIGHT BE LIFTED UP ONE ABOVE ANOTHER
10 06:17 d MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THEY BEGAN TO COMMIT SECRET MURDERS
AND TO ROB AND TO PLUNDER
THAT THEY MIGHT GET GAIN
10 06:18 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW BEHOLD
THOSE MURDERERS AND PLUNDERERS WERE A BAND
WHICH HAD BEEN FORMED BY KISHKUMEN[157] AND GADIANTON[158]
10 06:18 b MORMO:N3RD AND NOW IT HAD COME TO PASS
THAT THERE WERE MANY EVEN AMONG THE NEPHITES
10 06:18 c MORMO:N3RD OF GADIANTONS BAND
BUT BEHOLD THEY WERE MORE NUMEROUS
10 06:18 d MORMO:N3RD AMONG THE MORE WICKED PART OF THE LAMANITES
AND THEY WERE CALLED GADIANTONS ROBBERS AND MURDERERS
10 06:19 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT WAS THEY
WHICH DID MURDER THE CHIEF JUDGE CEZORAM AND HIS SON
10 06:19 b MORMO:N3RD WHILE IN THE JUDGMENT SEAT
AND BEHOLD THEY WERE NOT FOUND
10 06:20 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THE LAMANITES FOUND
THAT THERE WERE ROBBERS AMONG THEM
10 06:20 b MORMO:N3RD THEY WERE EXCEDING[159] SORROWFUL
AND THEY DID USE EVERY MEANS
10 06:20 c MORMO:N3RD WHATSOEVER WAS[160] IN [[424]] THEIR POWER
TO DESTROY THEM OFF THE FACE OF THE EARTH
10 06:21 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD SATAN DID STIR UP THE HEARTS

---

155. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

156. **bloodsheds** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **bloodshed** 1911 1920 1981.

157. **Kishkumen** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (so in following vss); cf 1:9 - 2:9.

158. **Gadianton** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (so in following vss); cf 2:11-12.

159. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

160. **whatsoever was** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

@Feb 29 B.C.

OF THE MORE PARTS[161] OF THE NEPHITES
10 06:21 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID UNITE
WITH THOSE BANDS OF ROBBERS[162]
AND DID ENTER INTO THEIR COVENANTS AND THEIR OATHS
10 06:21 c MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY WOULD PROTECT AND PRESERVE ONE ANOTHER
IN WHATSOEVER DIFFICULT CIRCUMSTANCES
THEY SHOULD BE PLACED IN[163]
10 06:21 d MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY SHOULD NOT SUFFER FOR THEIR MURDERS
AND THEIR PLUNDERINGS
AND THEIR STEALINGS
10 06:22 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID HAVE THEIR SIGNS
YEA THEIR SECRET SIGNS
AND THEIR SECRET WORDS
10 06:22 b MORMO:N3RD AND THIS THAT THEY MIGHT DISTINGUISH A BROTHER
WHO HAD ENTERED INTO THE COVENANT
10 06:22 c MORMO:N3RD THAT WHATSOEVER WICKEDNESS HIS BROTHER SHOULD DO
HE SHOULD NOT BE INJURED BY HIS BROTHER
10 06:22 d MORMO:N3RD NOR BY THOSE WHO DID BELONG TO HIS BAND
WHO HAD TAKEN THIS COVENANT
10 06:23 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS THEY MIGHT MURDER
AND PLUNDER
AND STEAL
AND COMMIT WHOREDOMS
10 06:23 b MORMO:N3RD AND ALL MANNER OF WICKEDNESS[164]
CONTRARY TO THE LAWS OF THEIR COUNTRY
AND ALSO THE LAWS OF THEIR GOD
10 06:24 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHOSOEVER OF THOSE WHICH BELONGED TO THEIR BAND
SHOULD REVEAL UNTO THE WORLD OF THEIR WICKEDNESS
10 06:24 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR ABOMINATIONS SHOULD BE TRIED
NOT ACCORDING TO THE LAWS OF THEIR COUNTRY
10 06:24 c MORMO:N3RD BUT ACCORDING TO THE LAWS OF THEIR WICKEDNESS
WHICH HAD BEEN GIVEN BY GADIANTON AND KISHKUMEN
10 06:25 a MORMO:N3RD NOW BEHOLD IT IS THESE SECRET OATHS AND COVENANTS
WHICH ALMA COMMANDED HIS SON
10 06:25 b MORMO:N3RD SHOULD NOT GO FORTH UNTO THE WORLD
LEST THEY SHOULD BE A MEANS
OF BRINGING DOWN THE PEOPLE UNTO DESTRUCTION
10 06:26 a MORMO:N3RD NOW BEHOLD
THOSE SECRET OATHS AND COVENANTS DID NOT COME FORTH
UNTO GADIANTON
FROM THE RECORDS WHICH WERE DELIVERED UNTO HELAMAN
10 06:26 b MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD
THEY WERE PUT INTO THE HEART OF GADIANTON

---

161. **parts** P 1830 1837 1841 thru 1911TCC; **part** 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

162. note the marauding "bands of the Moabites" in II Ki 13:20-21; cf 11:10, Alma 58:1.

163. **in** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

164. ||3:14, 4:12, 7:21, II Ne 26:32, Mosiah 2:13, Alma 1:32, 16:18, 23:3, 30:10, Eth 8:16.

10 06:26 c MORMO:N3RD BY THAT SAME BEING WHO DID ENTICE OUR FIRST PARENTS
TO PARTAKE OF THE FORBIDDEN FRUIT
10 06:27 a MORMO:N3RD YEA THAT SAME BEING WHO DID PLOT WITH CAIN
THAT IF HE WOULD MURDER HIS BROTHER ABEL
10 06:27 b MORMO:N3RD IT SHOULD NOT BE KNOWN UNTO THE WORLD
AND HE DID PLOT WITH CAIN AND HIS FOLLOWERS
FROM THAT TIME FORTH
10 06:28 a MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO IT IS THAT SAME BEING
WHO PUT IT INTO THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE
10 06:28 b MORMO:N3RD TO BUILD A TOWER SUFFICIENTLY HIGH
THAT THEY MIGHT GET TO HEAVEN
AND IT WAS THAT SAME BEING
10 06:28 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH LED ON THE PEOPLE
WHICH CAME FROM THAT TOWER INTO THIS LAND
WHICH SPREAD THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
10 06:28 d MORMO:N3RD OVER ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
UNTIL HE DRAGGED THE PEOPLE DOWN
10 06:28 e MORMO:N3RD TO AN ENTIRE DESTRUCTION
AND TO AN EVERLASTING HELL
10 06:29 a MORMO:N3RD YEA IT IS THAT SAME BEING
WHO PUT IT INTO THE HEART OF GADIANTON
10 06:29 b MORMO:N3RD TO STILL CARRY ON THE WORK OF DARKNESS
AND OF SECRET MURDER
10 06:29 c MORMO:N3RD AND HE HATH BROUGHT IT FORTH FROM THE BEGINNING OF MAN
EVEN DOWN TO THIS TIME
10 06:30 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD IT IS HE WHICH IS THE AUTHOR OF ALL SIN
[[425]] AND BEHOLD
HE DOTH CARRY ON HIS WORKS OF DARKNESS
10 06:30 b MORMO:N3RD AND SECRET MURDER
AND DOTH HAND DOWN THEIR PLOTS
AND THEIR OATHS
AND THEIR COVENANTS
10 06:30 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR PLANS OF AWFUL WICKEDNESS
FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION
10 06:30 d MORMO:N3RD ACCORDING AS HE CAN GET HOLD
UPON THE HEARTS OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN
10 06:31 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW BEHOLD HE HAD GOT GREAT HOLD
UPON THE HEARTS OF THE NEPHITES
10 06:31 b MORMO:N3RD YEA INSOMUCH THAT THEY HAD BECOME EXCEDING[165] WICKED
YEA THE MORE PART OF THEM
HAD TURNED OUT OF THE WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS
10 06:31 c MORMO:N3RD AND DID TRAMPLE UNDER THEIR FEET
THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD
AND DID TURN UNTO THEIR OWN WAYS
10 06:31 d MORMO:N3RD AND DID BUILD UP UNTO THEMSELVES IDOLS OF THEIR GOLD
AND THEIR SILVER
10 06:32 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT ALL THESE INIQUITIES DID COME UNTO THEM
10 06:32 b MORMO:N3RD IN THE SPACE OF NOT MANY YEARS
INSOMUCH THAT A MORE PART OF IT HAD COME UNTO THEM
10 06:32 c MORMO:N3RD IN THE SIXTY AND SEVENTH YEAR#

---

165. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

#Feb 29 - Jan/Feb 28 B.C.

OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES OVER THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 06:33 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID GROW IN THEIR INIQUITIES
IN THE SIXTY AND EIGHTH YEAR* ALSO
10 06:33 b MORMO:N3RD TO THE GREAT SORROW AND LAMENTATION OF THE RIGHTEOUS
10 06:34 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS WE SEE
THAT THE NEPHITES DID BEGIN TO DWINDLE IN UNBELIEF
AND GROW IN WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
10 06:34 b MORMO:N3RD WHILE THE LAMANITES BEGAN TO GROW EXCEEDINGLY
IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF THEIR GOD
10 06:34 c MORMO:N3RD YEA THEY DID BEGIN TO KEEP HIS STATUTES
AND COMMANDMENTS
AND TO WALK IN TRUTH AND UPRIGHTNESS BEFORE HIM
10 06:35 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS WE SEE
THAT THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD BEGAN TO WITHDRAW
FROM THE NEPHITES
10 06:35 b MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS
AND THE HARDNESS OF THEIR HEARTS
10 06:36 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS WE SEE
THAT THE LORD BEGAN TO POUR OUT HIS SPIRIT
UPON THE LAMANITES
10 06:36 b MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THEIR EASINESS
AND WILLINGNESS TO BELIEVE IN HIS WORD[166]
10 06:37 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LAMANITES DID HUNT
THE BAND OF ROBBERS OF GADIANTON
10 06:37 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID PREACH THE WORD OF GOD
AMONG THE MORE WICKED PART OF THEM
10 06:37 c MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THIS BAND OF ROBBERS
WAS UTTERLY DESTROYED FROM AMONG THE LAMANITES[167]
10 06:38 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
ON THE OTHER HAND
THAT THE NEPHITES DID BUILD THEM UP AND SUPPORT THEM
10 06:38 b MORMO:N3RD BEGINNING AT THE MORE WICKED PART OF THEM
UNTIL THEY HAD OVERSPREAD ALL THE LAND OF THE NEPHITES
10 06:38 c MORMO:N3RD AND HAD SEDUCED THE MORE PART OF THE RIGHTEOUS
UNTIL THEY HAD COME DOWN TO BELIEVE IN THEIR WORKS
10 06:38 d MORMO:N3RD AND PARTAKE OF THEIR SPOILS
AND TO JOIN WITH THEM
IN THEIR SECRET MURDERS AND COMBINATIONS
10 06:39 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS THEY DID OBTAIN
THE SOLE MANAGEMENT OF THE GOVERNMENT
10 06:39 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID TRAMPLE UNDER THEIR FEET
AND SMITE AND REND AND TURN THEIR BACKS
10 06:39 c MORMO:N3RD UPON THE POOR
AND THE MEEK AND[168] HUMBLE FOLLOWERS OF GOD
10 06:40 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS WE SEE
THAT THEY WERE IN AN AWFUL STATE AND

---

166. **word** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; **words** 1852 thru 1981.

167. Gaddiantons converted by Lamanites||Alma 24:6,27, Lamanites converted by Lamanites.

168. **the** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P 1830.

*Jan/Feb 28 - Jan 27 B.C.

[[426]] RIPENING FOR AN EVERLASTING DESTRUCTION
10 06:41 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THUS ENDED THE SIXTY AND EIGHTH YEAR@
10 06:41 b MORMO:N3RD OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES OVER THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 07: CHAPTER III[169]
10 07:00 a MISC.:H THE PROPHECY OF NEPHI THE SON OF HELAMAN
GOD THREATENS THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 07:00 b MISC.:H THAT HE WILL VISIT THEM IN HIS ANGER
TO THEIR UTTER DESTRUCTION
EXCEPT THEY REPENT OF THEIR WICKEDNESS
10 07:00 c MISC.:H GOD SMITETH THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI WITH PESTILENCE
THEY REPENT AND TURN UNTO HIM
10 07:00 d MISC.:H SAMUEL[170] A LAMANITE
PROPHECIES[171] UNTO THE NEPHITES
10 07:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ BEHOLD NOW IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE SIXTY AND NINTH YEAR§
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 07:01 b MORMO:N3RD OVER THE PEOPLE OF THE NEPHITES
THAT NEPHI THE SON OF HELAMAN RETURNED
10 07:01 c MORMO:N3RD TO THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
FROM THE LAND NORTHWARD
10 07:02 a MORMO:N3RD FOR HE HAD BEEN FORTH AMONG THE PEOPLE
WHICH WAS IN THE LAND NORTHWARD
10 07:02 b MORMO:N3RD AND DID PREACH THE WORD OF GOD UNTO THEM
AND DID PROPHESY MANY THINGS UNTO THEM
10 07:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID REJECT ALL HIS WORDS
10 07:03 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT HE COULD NOT STAY AMONG THEM
BUT RETURNED AGAIN UNTO THE LAND OF HIS NATIVITY
10 07:04 a MORMO:N3RD AND SEEING THE PEOPLE
IN A STATE OF SUCH AWFUL WICKEDNESS
AND THOSE GADIANTON ROBBERS FILLING THE JUDGMENT SEATS
10 07:04 b MORMO:N3RD HAVING USURPED THE POWER AND AUTHORITY OF THE LAND
LAYING ASIDE THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD
10 07:04 c MORMO:N3RD AND NOT IN THE LEAST ARIGHT BEFORE HIM
DOING NO JUSTICE UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
10 07:05 a MORMO:N3RD CONDEMNING THE RIGHTEOUS BECAUSE OF THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS
LETTING THE GUILTY AND THE WICKED GO UNPUNISHED
10 07:05 b MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE[172] OF THEIR MONEY
AND MOREOVER[173] TO BE HELD IN OFFICE
AT THE HEAD OF GOVERNMENT

---

169. **Chapter III** P; **CHAPTER III** 1830; **CHAPTER** 3 RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER** 7 moved to follow hdg 1879 thru 1981.

170. **Samuel** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **Samnel** 1830 typo.

171. **prophecies** P 1841 1950 1972M; **prophesies** P^{C} 1830 1837 1840 1852 thru 1920 1957|1976 1974 1981, RLDS 1874 1908.

172. **because** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **bacause** 1830 typo.

173. **moreover** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **mor over** 1830 typo (e dropped or faint).

@Jan 27 B.C. §Jan 27 - Jan 26 B.C.

10 07:05 c MORMO:N3RD TO RULE AND TO[174] DO ACCORDING TO THEIR WILLS
THAT THEY MIGHT GET GAIN AND GLORY OF THE WORLD
10 07:05 d MORMO:N3RD AND MOREOVER THAT THEY MIGHT THE MORE EASY[175]
COMMIT ADULTERY
AND STEAL
10 07:05 e MORMO:N3RD AND KILL
AND DO ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN WILLS
10 07:06 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THIS GREAT INIQUITY HAD COME UPON THE NEPHITES
IN THE SPACE OF NOT MANY YEARS
10 07:06 b MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN NEPHI SAW IT
HIS HEART WAS SWOLLEN WITH SORROW WITHIN HIS BREAST
10 07:06 c MORMO:N3RD AND HE DID EXCLAIM IN THE AGONY OF HIS SOUL
10 07:07 a NEPHH:S O[176] THAT I COULD HAVE HAD MY DAYS
IN THE DAYS WHEN MY FATHER NEPHI
FIRST CAME OUT OF THE LAND OF JERUSALEM
10 07:07 b NEPHH:S THAT I COULD [[427]] HAVE JOYED WITH HIM
IN THE PROMISED LAND
THEN WERE HIS PEOPLE EASY TO BE INTREATED[177]
10 07:07 c NEPHH:S FIRM TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD
AND SLOW TO BE LED TO DO INIQUITY
10 07:07 d NEPHH:S AND THEY WERE QUICK TO HEARKEN
UNTO THE WORDS OF THE LORD
10 07:08 a NEPHH:S YEA IF MY DAYS COULD HAVE BEEN IN THEM[178] DAYS
10 07:08 b NEPHH:S THEN WOULD MY SOUL HAVE HAD JOY
IN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF MY BRETHREN
10 07:09 a NEPHH:S BUT BEHOLD I AM CONSIGNED THAT THESE ARE MY DAYS
10 07:09 b NEPHH:S AND THAT MY SOUL SHALL BE FILLED WITH SORROW
BECAUSE OF THIS THE WICKEDNESS OF MY BRETHREN
10 07:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD NOW IT CAME TO PASS
THAT IT WAS UPON A TOWER
WHICH WAS IN THE GARDEN OF NEPHI
10 07:10 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH WAS BY THE HIGHWAY[179]
WHICH LED TO THE CHIEF MARKET
WHICH WAS IN THE CITY OF ZARAHEMLA
10 07:10 c MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE AS[180] NEPHI HAD BOWED HIMSELF UPON THE TOWER
WHICH WAS IN HIS GARDEN
10 07:10 d MORMO:N3RD WHICH TOWER WAS ALSO NEAR UNTO THE GARDEN GATE

---

174. **to** P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

175. **easy** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **easily** 1911 1920 1981.

176. **O** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; **Oh** 1852 thru 1981; cf vs 17.

177. **intreated** P (OED); **entreated** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

178. **them** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1874 1908; **those** 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1953.

179. **highway** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

180. **as** P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

GARDEN GATE WHICH LED BY[181] THE HIGHWAY[182]
10 07:11 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
THERE WAS CERTAIN MEN PASSING BY
AND SAW NEPHI
10 07:11 b MORMO:N3RD AS HE WAS A[183] POURING OUT HIS SOUL UNTO GOD
UPON THE TOWER
10 07:11 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY RAN AND TOLD THE PEOPLE WHAT THEY HAD SEEN
AND THE PEOPLE CAME TOGETHER IN MULTITUDES
10 07:11 d MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY MIGHT KNOW THE CAUSE OF SO GREAT MOURNING
FOR THE WICKEDNESS OF THE PEOPLE
10 07:12 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW WHEN NEPHI AROSE
HE BEHELD THE MULTITUDES OF PEOPLE
WHICH HAD GATHERED TOGETHER
10 07:13 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE OPENED HIS MOUTH AND SAID UNTO THEM
10 07:13 b NEPHH:S BEHOLD WHY HAVE YE GATHERED YOURSELVES TOGETHER
THAT I MAY TELL YOU[184] OF YOUR INIQUITIES
10 07:14 a NEPHH:S YEA BECAUSE I HAVE GOT UPON MY TOWER
THAT I MIGHT POUR OUT MY SOUL UNTO MY GOD
10 07:14 b NEPHH:S BECAUSE OF THE EXCEDING[185] SORROW OF MY HEART
WHICH IS BECAUSE OF YOUR INIQUITIES
10 07:15 a NEPHH:S AND BECAUSE OF MY MOURNING AND LAMENTATION
YE HAVE GATHERED YOURSELVES TOGETHER AND DO MARVEL
10 07:15 b NEPHH:S YEA AND YE HAVE GREAT NEED TO MARVEL
YEA YE HAD[186] OUGHT TO MARVEL
10 07:15 c NEPHH:S BECAUSE YE ARE GIVEN AWAY
THAT THE DEVIL HATH GOT SO GREAT HOLD UPON YOUR HEARTS
10 07:16 a NEPHH:S YEA HOW COULD YE[187] HAVE GIVEN AWAY
TO THE ENTICING OF HIM
10 07:16 b NEPHH:S WHO ART[188] SEEKING TO HURL AWAY YOUR SOULS
DOWN TO EVERLASTING MISERY AND ENDLESS WO
10 07:17 a NEPHH:S O REPENT YE REPENT
YE WHY WILL YE DIE
10 07:17 b NEPHH:S TURN YE TURN YE UNTO THE LORD YOUR GOD

---

181. **which led by** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **by which led** 1920 1981.

182. **highway** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **higway** 1830 typo.

183. **a** P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

184. ||Gen 49:1, "and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you"||49:2.

185. **exceding P; exceeding** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

186. **had** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1874 1908; deleted 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1953.

187. **ye** P 1830 1837 1840, RLDS 1908; **you** 1841 thru 1981.

188. **art** P 1830; **is** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

WHY HATH HE FORSAKEN YOU[189]
10 07:18 a NEPHH:S IT IS BECAUSE YOU HAVE HARDENED YOUR HEARTS
YEA YE WILL NOT HEARKEN
10 07:18 b NEPHH:S UNTO THE VOICE OF THE GOOD SHEPHERD
YEA YE HAVE PROVOKED HIM TO ANGER AGAINST YOU
10 07:19 a NEPHH:S AND BEHOLD INSTEAD OF GATHERING YOU
EXCEPT YE WILL REPENT
10 07:19 b NEPHH:S BEHOLD HE SHALL SCATTER YOU FORTH
THAT YE SHALL BECOME MEAT FOR DOGS AND WILD BEASTS
10 07:20 a NEPHH:S O[190] HOW COULD YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN YOUR GOD
IN THE VERY DAY THAT HE HATH DELIVERED YOU
10 07:21 a NEPHH:S BUT BEHOLD IT IS TO GET GAIN
TO BE PRAISED OF MEN
YEA AND THAT YE MIGHT GET GOLD AND SILVER
10 07:21 b NEPHH:S [[428]] AND YE HAVE SET YOUR HEARTS UPON THE RICHES
AND THE VAIN THINGS OF THIS WORLD
10 07:21 c NEPHH:S FOR THE WHICH YE DO MURDER
AND PLUNDER
AND STEAL
10 07:21 d NEPHH:S AND BEAR FALSE WITNESS AGAINST YOUR NEIGHBOR[191]
AND DO ALL MANNER OF INIQUITY[192]
10 07:22 a NEPHH:S AND FOR THIS CAUSE WO[193] SHALL COME UNTO YOU
EXCEPT YE SHALL REPENT
FOR IF YE WILL NOT REPENT
10 07:22 b NEPHH:S BEHOLD THIS GREAT CITY
AND ALSO ALL THOSE GREAT CITIES[194]
WHICH ARE ROUND ABOUT
WHICH ARE IN THE LAND OF OUR POSSESSION
10 07:22 c NEPHH:S SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY
THAT YE SHALL HAVE NO PLACE IN THEM
10 07:22 d NEPHH:S FOR BEHOLD THE LORD WILL NOT GRANT UNTO YOU STRENGTH
AS HE HATH HITHERTO DONE
TO WITHSTAND AGAINST YOUR ENEMIES
10 07:23 a NEPHH:S FOR BEHOLD THUS SAITH THE LORD
10 07:23 b LORD.:S I WILL NOT SHEW UNTO THE WICKED OF MY STRENGTH
TO ONE MORE THAN THE OTHER

---

189. ||Ps 22:1, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"||Mat 27:46, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

190. **O** P 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **Oh** 1852 1879 1911TCC.

191. **neighbor** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **neighbour** 1841 thru 1911TCC.

192. ||3:14, 4:12, 6:23, II Ne 26:32, Mosiah 2:13, Alma 1:32, 16:18, 23:3, 30:10, Eth 8:16.

193. **wo** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

194. **cities** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **citties** 1830 (OED archaic).

10 07:23 c LORD.:S SAVE IT BE UNTO THOSE WHO REPENTETH[195] OF THEIR SINS
AND HEARKEN UNTO MY WORDS
10 07:23 d NEPHH:S NOW THEREFORE I WOULD THAT YE SHOULD BEHOLD
MY BRETHREN
THAT IT SHALL BE BETTER FOR THE LAMANITES
10 07:23 e NEPHH:S THAN FOR YOU
EXCEPT YE SHALL REPENT
10 07:24 a NEPHH:S FOR BEHOLD THEY ARE MORE RIGHTEOUS THAN YOU
FOR THEY HAVE NOT SINNED AGAINST THAT GREAT KNOWLEDGE
10 07:24 b NEPHH:S WHICH YE HAVE RECEIVED
THEREFORE THE LORD WILL BE MERCIFUL UNTO THEM
10 07:24 c NEPHH:S YEA HE WILL LENGTHEN OUT THEIR DAYS
AND INCREASE THEIR SEED
10 07:24 d NEPHH:S EVEN WHEN THOU SHALT BE UTTERLY DESTROYED
EXCEPT THOU SHALT REPENT
10 07:25 a NEPHH:S YEA WO BE UNTO YOU
BECAUSE OF THAT GREAT ABOMINATION
WHICH HATH COME AMONG YOU
10 07:25 b NEPHH:S AND YE HAVE UNITED YOURSELVES UNTO IT
YEA TO THAT SECRET BAND
WHICH WAS ESTABLISHED BY GADIANTON
10 07:26 a NEPHH:S YEA WO SHALL COME UNTO YOU BECAUSE OF THAT PRIDE
WHICH YE HAVE SUFFERED TO ENTER YOUR HEARTS
10 07:26 b NEPHH:S WHICH HATH LIFTED YOU UP BEYOND THAT WHICH IS GOOD
BECAUSE OF YOUR EXCEEDING GREAT RICHES
10 07:27 a NEPHH:S YEA WO BE UNTO YOU
BECAUSE OF YOUR WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
10 07:28 a NEPHH:S AND EXCEPT YE REPENT[196]
YE SHALL PERISH
YEA EVEN YOUR LANDS SHALL BE TAKEN FROM YOU
10 07:28 b NEPHH:S AND YE SHALL BE DESTROYED
FROM OFF THE FACE OF THE EARTH
10 07:29 a NEPHH:S BEHOLD NOW I DO NOT SAY
THAT THESE THINGS SHALL BE OF MYSELF
10 07:29 b NEPHH:S BECAUSE IT IS NOT OF MYSELF THAT I KNOW THESE THINGS
BUT BEHOLD I KNOW THAT THESE THINGS ARE TRUE
10 07:29 c NEPHH:S BECAUSE THE LORD GOD HATH MADE THEM KNOWN UNTO ME
THEREFORE I TESTIFY THAT THEY SHALL BE
10 08:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN NEPHI HAD SAID THESE WORDS
BEHOLD THERE WERE MEN WHICH WERE JUDGES
10 08:01 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH ALSO BELONGED TO THE SECRET BAND OF GADIANTON
AND THEY WERE ANGRY
10 08:01 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY CRIED OUT AGAINST HIM
SAYING UNTO THE PEOPLE
10 08:01 d MISC.:S WHY DO YE NOT SEIZE UPON THIS MAN
AND BRING HIM FORTH
10 08:01 e MISC.:S THAT HE MAY BE CONDEMNED
ACCORDING TO THE CRIME WHICH HE HATH DONE

---

195. **repenteth** P 1830; **repent** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

196. ||Lk 13:3,5, "but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish."

10 08:02 a MISC.:S WHY SEEST THOU[197] THIS MAN
AND HEAREST HIM REVILE AGAINST THIS PEOPLE
AND AGAINST OUR LAW
10 08:03 a MORMO:N3RD FOR BEHOLD NEPHI [[429]] HAD SPOKEN UNTO THEM
CONCERNING THE CORRUPTNESS OF THEIR LAW
10 08:03 b MORMO:N3RD YEA MANY THINGS DID NEPHI SPEAK
WHICH CANNOT BE WRITTEN
10 08:03 c MORMO:N3RD AND NOTHING DID HE SPEAK
WHICH WERE CONTRARY TO THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD
10 08:04 a MORMO:N3RD AND THOSE JUDGES WERE ANGRY WITH HIM
BECAUSE HE SPAKE PLANE[198] UNTO THEM
CONCERNING THEIR SECRET WORKS OF DARKNESS
10 08:04 b MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS
THEY DURST NOT LAY THEIR OWN HANDS UPON HIM
10 08:04 c MORMO:N3RD FOR THEY FEARED THE PEOPLE
LEST THEY SHOULD CRY OUT AGAINST THEM
10 08:05 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THEY DID CRY UNTO THE PEOPLE SAYING
10 08:05 b MISC.:S WHY DO YE SUFFER THIS MAN TO REVILE AGAINST US
10 08:05 c MISC.:S FOR BEHOLD HE DOTH CONDEMN ALL THIS PEOPLE
EVEN UNTO DESTRUCTION
YEA AND ALSO THAT THESE OUR GREAT CITIES
10 08:05 d MISC.:S SHALL BE TAKEN FROM US
THAT WE SHALL HAVE NO PLACE IN THEM
10 08:06 a MISC.:S AND NOW WE KNOW THAT THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE
FOR BEHOLD WE ARE POWERFUL
10 08:06 b MISC.:S AND OUR CITIES GREAT
THEREFORE OUR ENEMIES CAN HAVE NO POWER OVER US
10 08:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
THUS THEY DID STIR UP THE PEOPLE TO ANGER AGAINST NEPHI
10 08:07 b MORMO:N3RD AND RAISED CONTENTIONS AMONG THEM
FOR THERE WERE SOME WHICH DID CRY OUT
10 08:07 c MISC.:S LET THIS MAN ALONE
FOR HE IS A GOOD MAN
10 08:07 d MISC.:S AND THOSE THINGS WHICH HE SAITH
WILL SURELY COME TO PASS
EXCEPT WE REPENT
10 08:08 a MISC.:S YEA BEHOLD ALL THE JUDGMENTS WILL COME UPON US
WHICH HE HATH TESTIFIED UNTO US
10 08:08 b MISC.:S FOR WE KNOW THAT HE HATH TESTIFIED ARIGHT UNTO US
CONCERNING OUR INIQUITIES[199]
AND BEHOLD THEY ARE MANY
10 08:08 c MISC.:S AND HE KNOWETH AS WELL
ALL THINGS WHICH SHALL BEFALL[200] US

---

197. **thou** P 1830 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874.

198. **plane** P (OED); **plain** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **plainly** 1920 1981.

199. **iniquities** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

200. **befall** P 1840 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **befal** 1830 1837 typo/sp; **be fall** RLDS 1874.

AS HE KNOWETH OF OUR INIQUITIES[201]
10 08:09 a MISC.:S YEA AND BEHOLD IF HE HAD NOT BEEN A PROPHET
HE COULD NOT HAVE TESTIFIED CONCERNING THOSE THINGS
10 08:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THOSE PEOPLE WHICH SOUGHT TO DESTROY NEPHI
WERE COMPELLED BECAUSE OF THEIR FEAR
10 08:10 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY DID NOT LAY THEIR HANDS ON HIM
THEREFORE HE BEGAN AGAIN TO SPEAK UNTO THEM
10 08:10 c MORMO:N3RD SEEING THAT HE HAD GAINED FAVOUR[202]
IN THE EYES OF SOME
INSOMUCH THAT THE REMAINDER OF THEM DID FEAR
10 08:11 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE
HE WAS CONSTRAINED TO SPEAK MORE UNTO THEM SAYING
10 08:11 b NEPHH:S BEHOLD MY BRETHREN HAVE YE NOT READ
THAT GOD GAVE POWER UNTO ONE MAN
10 08:11 c NEPHH:S EVEN MOSES
TO SMITE UPON THE WATERS OF THE RED SEA
10 08:11 d NEPHH:S AND THEY DEPARTED[203] HITHER AND THITHER
INSOMUCH THAT THE ISRAELITES
WHICH WERE OUR FATHERS
10 08:11 e NEPHH:S CAME THROUGH UPON DRY GROUND
AND THE WATERS CLOSED UPON THE ARMIES OF THE EGYPTIANS
AND SWALLOWED THEM UP
10 08:12 a NEPHH:S ¶ AND NOW BEHOLD IF GOD GAVE UNTO THIS MAN SUCH POWER
THEN WHY SHOULD YE DISPUTE AMONG YOURSELVES
10 08:12 b NEPHH:S AND SAY THAT HE HATH GIVEN UNTO ME NO POWER
WHEREBY I MAY KNOW CONCERNING THE JUDGMENTS
10 08:12 c NEPHH:S THAT SHALL COME UPON YOU
EXCEPT YE REPENT
10 08:13 a NEPHH:S BUT BEHOLD YE NOT ONLY DENY MY WORDS
BUT YE ALSO DENY ALL THE WORDS
10 08:13 b NEPHH:S WHICH HATH[204] BEEN SPOKEN BY OUR FATHERS
AND [[430]] ALSO THE WORDS
WHICH WAS SPOKEN BY THIS MAN MOSES
10 08:13 c NEPHH:S WWHICH HAD SUCH GREAT POWER GIVEN UNTO HIM
YEA THE WORDS WHICH HE HATH SPOKEN
CONCERNING THE COMING OF[205] MESSIAH
10 08:14 a NEPHH:S YEA DID HE NOT BEAR RECORD
THAT THE SON OF GOD SHOULD COME
AND AS HE LIFTED UP THE BRAZEN SERPENT
10 08:14 b NEPHH:S IN THE WILDERNESS

---

201. **iniquities** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **iniqities** 1830 typo/sp.

202. **favour** P 1841 thru 1911TCC; **favor** 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

203. **departed** P (OED & 1828 Webster's attest archaic/obsolete usage); **parted** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

204. **hath** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **have** 1920 1981.

205. **the** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

EVEN SO SHOULD[206] HE BE LIFTED UP[207] WHICH SHOULD COME
10 08:15 a NEPHH:S AND AS MANY AS SHOULD LOOK UPON THAT SERPENT
SHOULD LIVE
EVEN SO
AS MANY AS SHOULD LOOK UPON THE SON OF GOD WITH FAITH
10 08:15 b NEPHH:S HAVING A CONTRITE SPIRIT
MIGHT LIVE
EVEN UNTO THAT LIFE WHICH IS ETERNAL[208]
10 08:16 a NEPHH:S AND NOW BEHOLD
MOSES DID NOT ONLY TESTIFY OF THESE THINGS
10 08:16 b NEPHH:S BUT ALSO ALL THE HOLY PROPHETS FROM HIS DAY[209]
EVEN TO THE DAYS OF ABRAHAM
10 08:17 a NEPHH:S YEA AND BEHOLD ABRAHAM SAW OF HIS COMING
AND WAS FILLED WITH GLADNESS AND DID REJOICE
10 08:18 a NEPHH:S YEA AND BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT ABRAHAM NOT ONLY KNEW OF THESE THINGS
10 08:18 b NEPHH:S BUT THERE WERE MANY BEFORE THE DAYS OF ABRAHAM[210]
WHICH WERE CALLED BY THE ORDER OF GOD
10 08:18 c NEPHH:S YEA EVEN AFTER THE ORDER OF HIS SON
AND THIS THAT IT SHOULD BE SHEWN UNTO THE PEOPLE
10 08:18 d NEPHH:S A GREAT MANY THOUSAND YEARS BEFORE HIS COMING
THAT EVEN REDEMPTION SHOULD COME UNTO THEM
10 08:19 a NEPHH:S AND NOW I WOULD THAT YE SHOULD KNOW
THAT EVEN SINCE THE DAYS OF ABRAHAM
10 08:19 b NEPHH:S THERE HATH BEEN MANY PROPHETS
THAT HATH TESTIFIED THESE THINGS
10 08:19 c NEPHH:S YEA BEHOLD THE PROPHET ZENOS[211] DID TESTIFY BOLDLY
FOR THE WHICH HE WAS SLAIN
10 08:20 a NEPHH:S AND BEHOLD ALSO ZENOCK[212]
AND ALSO EZAIAS[213]

---

206. **should** P; **shall** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

207. ||Alma 33:19-22||Jn 3:14, "And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up"; cf Wisdom of Solomon 16:5-7

208. cf Jn 3:15, "That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life"; Num 21:9, Wisdom of Solomon 16:6-7.

209. **day** P 1830; **days** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

210. cf Jn 8:56, "Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad."

211. **Zenos** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **Zenas** 1830 sp; cf 15:11, I Ne 19:10,12,16, Jacob 5:1, 6:1, Alma 33:3,13,15, 34:7, III Ne 10:16.

212. **Zenock** P 1840 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **Zenoch** 1830 1837 1841 1852 sp; cf I Ne 19:10, Alma 33:15, 34:7, III Ne 10:16.

213. **Ezaias** P RLDS 1908; **Ezias** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; cf "Esaias" in Mat 3:3, D&C 84:11-13.

AND ALSO ISAIAH
AND JEREMIAH
10 08:20 b NEPHH:S JEREMIAH BEING THAT SAME PROPHET
WHICH TESTIFIED OF THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM
10 08:20 c NEPHH:S AND NOW WE KNOW THAT JERUSALEM WAS DESTROYED
ACCORDING TO THE WORDS OF JEREMIAH
10 08:20 d NEPHH:S O THEN WHY NOT THE SON OF GOD COME
ACCORDING TO HIS PROPHECY
10 08:21 a NEPHH:S AND NOW WILL YOU DISPUTE
THAT JERUSALEM WAS NOT[214] DESTROYED
WILL YE SAY THAT THE SONS OF ZEDEKIAH WERE NOT SLAIN
10 08:21 b NEPHH:S ALL EXCEPT IT WERE MULEK[215]
YEA AND DO YE NOT BEHOLD
THAT THE SEED OF ZEDEKIAH ARE[216] WITH US
10 08:21 c NEPHH:S AND THEY WERE DRIVEN OUT OF THE LAND OF JERUSALEM
BUT BEHOLD THIS IS NOT ALL
10 08:22 a NEPHH:S OUR FATHER LEHI WAS DRIVEN OUT OF JERUSALEM
BECAUSE HE TESTIFIED OF THESE THINGS
10 08:22 b NEPHH:S NEPHI ALSO TESTIFIED OF THESE THINGS
AND ALSO ALMOST ALL OF OUR FATHERS
EVEN DOWN TO THIS TIME
10 08:22 c NEPHH:S YEA THEY HAVE TESTIFIED OF THE COMING OF CHRIST
AND HAVE LOOKED FORWARD
10 08:22 d NEPHH:S AND HAVE REJOICED IN HIS DAY
WHICH IS TO COME
10 08:23 a NEPHH:S AND BEHOLD HE IS GOD
AND HE IS WITH THEM
AND HE DID MANIFEST HIMSELF UNTO THEM
10 08:23 b NEPHH:S THAT THEY WERE REDEEMED BY HIM
AND THEY GAVE UNTO HIM GLORY
BECAUSE OF THAT WHICH IS TO COME
10 08:24 a NEPHH:S AND NOW SEEING YE KNOW THESE THINGS
AND CANNOT DENY THEM EXCEPT YE SHALL LIE
10 08:24 b NEPHH:S THEREFORE IN THIS YE HAVE SINNED
FOR YE HAVE REJECTED ALL THESE THINGS
[[431]] NOTWITHSTANDING SO MANY EVIDENCES WHICH YE HAVE
10 08:24 c NEPHH:S WHICH YE HAVE RECEIVED
YEA EVEN YE HAVE RECEIVED ALL THINGS
BOTH THINGS IN HEAVEN
10 08:24 d NEPHH:S AND ALL THINGS WHICH ARE IN[217] EARTH
AS A WITNESS THAT THEY ARE TRUE
10 08:25 a NEPHH:S BUT BEHOLD YE HAVE REJECTED THE TRUTH
AND REBELLED AGAINST YOUR HOLY GOD
10 08:25 b NEPHH:S AND EVEN AT THIS TIME
INSTEAD OF LAYING UP FOR YOURSELVES

---

214. **not** P; absent from 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

215. **Mulek** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf 6:10, Omni 15, Mosiah 25:2, Alma 22:30; Jer 38:6, 39:6, 52:10; Ezk 17:22-23.

216. **are** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

217. **the** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

TREASURES[218] IN HEAVEN
10 08:25 c NEPHH:S WHERE NOTHING DOTH CORRUPT[219]
AND WHERE NOTHING CAN COME WHICH IS UNCLEAN
10 08:25 d NEPHH:S YE ARE HEAPING UP FOR YOURSELVES WRATH
AGAINST THE DAY OF JUDGMENT[220]
10 08:26 a NEPHH:S YEA EVEN AT THIS TIME YE ARE RIPENING
BECAUSE OF YOUR MURDERS
AND YOUR FORNICATION
AND WICKEDNESS
10 08:26 b NEPHH:S FOR EVERLASTING DESTRUCTION
YEA AND EXCEPT YE REPENT
IT WILL COME UNTO YOU SOON
10 08:27 a NEPHH:S YEA BEHOLD IT IS NOW EVEN AT YOUR DOORS[221]
YEA GO YE IN UNTO THE JUDGMENT SEAT
AND SEARCH
10 08:27 b NEPHH:S AND BEHOLD YOUR JUDGE IS MURDERED
AND HE LIETH IN HIS BLOOD
10 08:27 c NEPHH:S AND HE HATH BEEN MURDERED BY HIS BROTHER
WHO SEEKETH TO SIT IN THE JUDGMENT SEAT
10 08:28 a NEPHH:S AND BEHOLD THEY BOTH BELONG TO YOUR SECRET BAND
WHOSE AUTHOR IS GADIANTON
10 08:28 b NEPHH:S AND THE EVIL ONE
WHICH SEEKETH TO DESTROY THE SOULS OF MEN
10 09:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ BEHOLD NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN NEPHI HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS
10 09:01 b MORMO:N3RD CERTAIN MEN WHICH WERE AMONG THEM
RAN TO THE JUDGMENT SEAT
10 09:01 c MORMO:N3RD YEA EVEN THERE WERE FIVE WHICH WENT
AND THEY SAID AMONG THEMSELVES AS THEY WENT
10 09:02 a MISC.:S BEHOLD NOW WE WILL KNOW OF A SURETY
WHETHER THIS MAN BE A PROPHET
AND GOD HATH COMMANDED HIM,
10 09:02 b MISC.:S TO PROPHESY SUCH MARVELOUS[222] THINGS UNTO US
BEHOLD WE DO NOT BELIEVE THAT HE HATH
10 09:02 c MISC.:S YEA WE DO NOT BELIEVE THAT HE IS A PROPHET
NEVERTHELESS IF THIS THING WHICH HE HATH SAID
10 09:02 d MISC.:S CONCERNING THE CHIEF JUDGE BE TRUE
THAT HE BE DEAD
10 09:02 e MISC.:S THEN WILL WE BELIEVE
THAT THE OTHER WORDS WHICH HE HATH SPOKEN

---

218. **treasures** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **treusures** 1830 typo/sp.

219. ||5:8, III Ne 13:20||Mat 6:20, "lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven"||Ecclus 29:10-11, Lk 12:33||Gospel of Thomas 76b; cf II Esdras 7:[77] (see full text in Charlesworth; = IV Ezra), 8:33, Lk 12:21, 18:22, I Pt 1:4.

220. cf Rom 2:5, "treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God"

221. ||Mat 24:33, "it is near, <u>even</u> at the doors"||Mk 13:29.

222. **marvelous** P 1837 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **marvellous** 1830 1840 thru 1911TCC.

IS TRUE
10 09:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY RAN IN THEIR MIGHT
AND CAME IN UNTO THE JUDGMENT SEAT
10 09:03 b MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THE CHIEF JUDGE HAD FALLEN TO THE EARTH
AND DID LIE IN HIS BLOOD
10 09:04 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW BEHOLD
WHEN THEY SAW THIS THEY WERE ASTONISHED EXCEDINGLY[223]
INSOMUCH THAT THEY FELL TO THE EARTH
10 09:04 b MORMO:N3RD FOR THEY HAD NOT BELIEVED THE WORDS
WHICH NEPHI HAD SPOKEN CONCERNING THE CHIEF JUDGE
10 09:05 a MORMO:N3RD BUT NOW WHEN THEY SAW
THEY BELIEVED
AND FEAR CAME UPON THEM
LEST ALL THE JUDGMENTS WHICH NEPHI HAD SPOKEN
10 09:05 b MORMO:N3RD SHOULD COME UPON THE PEOPLE
THEREFORE THEY DID QUAKE
AND HAD FALLEN TO THE EARTH
10 09:06 a MORMO:N3RD NOW IMMEDIATELY WHEN THE JUDGE HAD BEEN MURDERED
HE BEING STABBED BY HIS BROTHER
10 09:06 b MORMO:N3RD BY A GARB OF SECRECY
AND HE FLED
10 09:06 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE SERVANTS RAN AND TOLD THE PEOPLE
RAISING THE CRY OF MURDER AMONG THEM
10 09:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THE PEOPLE DID GATHER THEMSELVES TOGETHER
UNTO THE PLACE OF THE JUDGMENT SEAT
10 09:07 b MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD
[[432]] TO THEIR ASTONISHMENT
THEY SAW THOSE FIVE MEN WHICH HAD FALLEN TO THE EARTH
10 09:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW BEHOLD
THE PEOPLE KNEW NOTHING
CONCERNING THE MULTITUDE WHICH HAD GATHERED TOGETHER
10 09:08 b MORMO:N3RD AT THE GARDEN OF NEPHI
THEREFORE THEY SAID AMONG THEMSELVES
10 09:08 c MISC.:S THESE MEN ARE THEY WHICH HAVE MURDERED
10 09:08 d MISC.:S THE JUDGE AND GOD HATH SMITTEN THEM
THAT THEY COULD NOT FLEE FROM US
10 09:09 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY LAID HOLD ON THEM
AND BOUND THEM
AND CAST THEM INTO PRISON
10 09:09 b MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WAS A PROCLAMATION SENT ABROAD
THAT THE JUDGE WAS SLAIN
10 09:09 c MORMO:N3RD AND THAT THE MURDERERS HAD BEEN TAKEN
AND WAS CAST INTO PRISON
10 09:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
ON THE MORROW
THE PEOPLE DID ASSEMBLE THEMSELVES TOGETHER
10 09:10 b MORMO:N3RD TO MOURN AND TO FAST
AT THE BURIAL OF THE GREAT AND[224] CHIEF JUDGE

---

223. **excedingly** P; **exceedingly** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

224. **and** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

WHICH HAD BEEN SLAIN
10 09:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS WERE[225] ALSO THOSE JUDGES
WHICH WERE AT THE GARDEN OF NEPHI
10 09:11 b MORMO:N3RD AND HEARD HIS WORDS
WERE ALSO GATHERED TOGETHER AT THE BURIAL
10 09:12 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY INQUIRED AMONG THE PEOPLE SAYING
10 09:12 b MISC.:S WHERE ARE THE FIVE WHICH[226] WAS SENT TO INQUIRE
CONCERNING THE CHIEF JUDGE
WHETHER HE WAS DEAD
10 09:12 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY ANSWERED AND SAID
10 09:12 d MISC.:S CONCERNING THIS[227] FIVE WHICH[228] YE SAY YE HAVE SENT
WE KNOW NOT
10 09:12 e MISC.:S BUT THERE ARE FIVE WHICH ARE THE MURDERERS
THE MURDERERS WHOM WE HAVE CAST INTO PRISON
10 09:13 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE JUDGES DESIRED THAT THEY SHOULD BE BROUGHT
10 09:13 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE BROUGHT
AND BEHOLD THEY WERE THE FIVE WHICH WERE SENT
AND BEHOLD THE JUDGES INQUIRED OF THEM
10 09:13 c MORMO:N3RD TO KNOW CONCERNING THE MATTER
AND THEY TOLD THEM ALL THAT THEY HAD DONE
SAYING
10 09:14 a MISC.:S WE RAN AND CAME TO THE PLACE OF THE JUDGEMENT SEAT[229]
AND WHEN WE SAW ALL THINGS
EVEN AS NEPHI HAD TESTIFIED
10 09:14 b MISC.:S WE WERE ASTONISHED
INSOMUCH THAT WE FELL TO THE EARTH
10 09:14 c MISC.:S AND WHEN WE WERE RECOVERED FROM OUR ASTONISHMENT
BEHOLD THEY CAST US INTO PRISON
10 09:15 a MISC.:S NOW AS FOR THE MURDER OF THIS MAN
WE KNOW NOT WHO HATH DONE IT
AND ONLY THIS MUCH WE KNOW
10 09:15 b MISC.:S WE RAN AND CAME
ACCORDING AS YE DESIRED
AND BEHOLD HE WAS DEAD
ACCORDING TO THE WORDS OF NEPHI
10 09:16 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE JUDGES DID EXPOUND THE MATTER UNTO THE PEOPLE
10 09:16 b MORMO:N3RD AND DID CRY OUT AGAINST NEPHI SAYING
10 09:16 c MISC.:S BEHOLD WE KNOW
THAT THIS NEPHI MUST HAVE AGREED WITH SOME ONE

---

225. **were** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; deleted 1911 1920 1981.

226. **which** P 1830; **who** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

227. **this** P 1830 1837 1841 thru 1911TCC 1981, RLDS 1908; **the** 1840 1920, RLDS 1874.

228. **which** P 1830; **whom** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

229. **judgement seat** P; **judgment seat** RLDS 1908; **judgment-seat** 1981; **judgement,** 1830; **judgment,** 1837 thru 1976, RLDS 1874.

10 09:16 d MISC.:S TO SLAY THE JUDGE
AND THEN HE MIGHT DECLARE IT UNTO US
THAT HE MIGHT CONVERT US UNTO HIS FAITH
10 09:16 e MISC.:S THAT HE MIGHT RAISE HIMSELF TO BE A GREAT MAN
CHOSEN OF GOD
AND A PROPHET
10 09:17 a MISC.:S AND NOW BEHOLD WE WILL DETECT THIS MAN
AND HE SHALL CONFESS HIS FAULT
10 09:17 b MISC.:S AND MAKE KNOWN UNTO US THE TRUE MURDERER OF THIS JUDGE
10 09:18 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE FIVE WERE LIBERATED ON THE DAY OF THE BURIAL
10 09:18 b MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS THEY DID REBUKE THE JUDGES
IN THE WORDS WHICH THEY HAD SPOKEN AGAINST NEPHI
10 09:18 c MORMO:N3RD AND DID CONTEND [[433]] WITH THEM ONE BY ONE
INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID CONFOUND THEM
10 09:19 a MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS THEY CAUSED THAT NEPHI SHOULD BE TAKEN
AND BOUND
10 09:19 b MORMO:N3RD AND BROUGHT BEFORE THE MULTITUDE
AND THEY BEGAN TO QUESTION HIM IN DIVERS WAYS
10 09:19 c MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY MIGHT CROSS HIM[230]
THAT THEY MIGHT ACCUSE HIM TO DEATH
10 09:20 a MORMO:N3RD SAYING UNTO HIM
10 09:20 b MISC.:S THOU ART CONFEDERATE
WHO IS THIS MAN THAT HATH DONE THIS MURDER
10 09:20 c MISC.:S NOW TELL US AND ACKNOWLEDGE THY FAULT
SAYING
BEHOLD HERE IS MONEY
AND ALSO WE WILL GRANT UNTO THEE THY LIFE
10 09:20 d MISC.:S IF THOU WILT TELL US
AND ACKNOWLEDGE THE AGREEMENT
WHICH THOU HAST MADE WITH HIM
10 09:21 a MORMO:N3RD BUT NEPHI SAITH UNTO THEM
10 09:21 b NEPHH:S O YE FOOLS
YE UNCIRCUMCISED OF HEART[231]
10 09:21 c NEPHH:S YE BLIND AND YE STIFFNECKED[232] PEOPLE
DO YE KNOW HOW LONG
THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL SUFFER YOU[233]
10 09:21 d NEPHH:S THAT YE SHALL GO ON IN THIS YOUR WAYS[234] OF SIN

---

230. ||Mosiah 12:19; cf Alma 10:16, 39:9, Mat 22:15.

231. ||Lk 24:25, "Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart" (cf Lk 9:45, 18:34); ||II Ne 9:33||Jer 9:26, "uncircumcised in the heart"||Ezk 44:7,9, "uncircumcised in heart"

232. ||Acts 7:51, "Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart"; cf II Ne 9:32, Dt 10:16; **stiffnecked** P 1840 1981; **stiff-necked** 1830 1837 1841 (line end) 1852 1879 1911TCC 1920 (line end), RLDS 1908.

233. ||Mk 9:19, "saith, O faithless generation,..how long shall I suffer you?"

234. **ways** P 1830; **way** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

10 09:22 a NEPHH:S O YE HAD[235] OUGHT TO BEGIN TO HOWL AND MOURN
BECAUSE OF THE GREAT DESTRUCTION
AT THIS TIME
10 09:22 b NEPHH:S WHICH[236] DOTH AWAIT YOU
EXCEPT YE SHALL REPENT
10 09:23 a NEPHH:S BEHOLD YE SAY THAT I HAVE AGREED WITH A MAN
THAT HE SHOULD MURDER SEEZORAM OUR CHIEF JUDGE
10 09:23 b NEPHH:S BUT BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT THIS IS BECAUSE I HAVE TESTIFIED UNTO YOU
10 09:23 c NEPHH:S THAT YE MIGHT KNOW CONCERNING THIS THING
YEA EVEN FOR A WITNESS UNTO YOU
10 09:23 d NEPHH:S THAT I DID KNOW OF THE WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
WHICH IS AMONG YOU
10 09:24 a NEPHH:S AND BECAUSE I HAVE DONE THIS
YE SAY THAT I HAVE AGREED WITH A MAN
THAT HE SHOULD DO THIS THING
10 09:24 b NEPHH:S YEA BECAUSE I SHEWED[237] UNTO YOU THIS SIGN
YE ARE ANGRY WITH ME
AND SEEK TO DESTROY MY LIFE
10 09:25 a NEPHH:S AND NOW BEHOLD I WILL SHEW UNTO YOU ANOTHER SIGN
10 09:25 b NEPHH:S AND SEE IF YE WILL IN THIS THING SEEK TO DESTROY ME
10 09:26 a NEPHH:S BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
GO TO THE HOUSE OF SEANTUM
10 09:26 b NEPHH:S WHICH IS THE BROTHER OF SEEZORAM
AND SAY UNTO HIM
10 09:27 a NEPHH:S HATH NEPHI THE PRETENDED PROPHET
WHICH DOTH PROPHESY SO MUCH EVIL CONCERNING THIS PEOPLE
10 09:27 b NEPHH:S AGREED WITH THEE
IN THE WHICH YE HAVE MURDERED SEEZORAM
WHICH IS YOUR BROTHER
10 09:28 a NEPHH:S AND BEHOLD HE SHALL SAY UNTO YOU
NAY
10 09:29 a NEPHH:S AND YE SHALL SAY UNTO HIM
HAVE YE MURDERED YOUR BROTHER
10 09:30 a NEPHH:S AND HE SHALL STAND WITH FEAR
AND WIST NOT WHAT TO SAY
AND BEHOLD HE SHALL DENY UNTO YOU
10 09:30 b NEPHH:S AND HE SHALL MAKE AS IF HE WERE ASTONISHED
NEVERTHELESS HE SHALL DECLARE UNTO YOU
THAT HE IS INNOCENT
10 09:31 a NEPHH:S BUT BEHOLD YE SHALL EXAMINE HIM
AND YE SHALL FIND BLOOD UPON THE SKIRTS OF HIS CLOAK
10 09:32 a NEPHH:S AND WHEN YE HAVE SEEN THIS YE SHALL SAY
FROM WHENCE COMETH THIS BLOOD
10 09:32 b NEPHH:S DO WE NOT KNOW

---

235. **had** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; deleted 1920 1981, RLDS 1953.

236. **at this time which** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **which at this time** 1920 1981.

237. **shewed** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **showed** 1911 1920 1981.

			THAT IT[238] IS THE BLOOD OF YOUR BROTHER
10	09:33	a NEPHH:S	AND THEN SHALL HE TREMBLE
			AND SHALL LOOK PALE
			EVEN AS IF DEATH HAD COME UPON HIM
10	09:34	a NEPHH:S	AND THEN SHALL YE SAY
			BECAUSE OF THIS FEAR
			AND THIS PALENESS
10	09:34	b NEPHH:S	WHICH HATH COME UPON YOUR FACE
			BEHOLD WE KNOW THAT THOU ART GUILTY
10	09:35	a NEPHH:S	AND THEN SHALL GREATER FEAR COME UPON HIM
			AND THEN [[434]] SHALL HE CONFESS UNTO YOU
10	09:35	b NEPHH:S	AND DENY NO MORE
			THAT HE HATH DONE THIS MURDER
10	09:36	a NEPHH:S	AND THEN SHALL HE SAY UNTO YOU
			THAT I NEPHI KNOW[239] NOTHING CONCERNING THE MATTER
10	09:36	b NEPHH:S	SAVE IT WERE GIVEN UNTO ME BY THE POWER OF GOD
10	09:36	c NEPHH:S	AND THEN SHALL YE KNOW THAT I AM AN HONEST MAN
			AND THAT I AM SENT UNTO YOU FROM GOD
10	09:37	a MORMO:N3RD	¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
			THAT THEY WENT AND DID
10	09:37	b MORMO:N3RD	EVEN ACCORDING AS NEPHI HAD SAID UNTO THEM
			AND BEHOLD THE WORDS WHICH HE HAD SAID WERE TRUE
10	09:37	c MORMO:N3RD	FOR ACCORDING TO THE WORDS HE DID DENY
			AND ALSO ACCORDING TO THE WORDS HE DID CONFESS
10	09:38	a MORMO:N3RD	AND HE WAS BROUGHT TO PROVE
			THAT HE HIMSELF WAS THE VERY MURDERER
10	09:38	b MORMO:N3RD	INSOMUCH THAT THE FIVE WERE SET AT LIBERTY
			AND ALSO WAS NEPHI
10	09:39	a MORMO:N3RD	AND THERE WERE SOME OF THE NEPHITES
			WHICH BELIEVED ON THE WORDS OF NEPHI
10	09:39	b MORMO:N3RD	AND THERE WERE SOME ALSO
			WHICH BELIEVED BECAUSE OF THE TESTIMONY OF THE FIVE
10	09:39	c MORMO:N3RD	FOR THEY HAD BEEN CONVERTED
			WHILE THEY WERE IN PRISON
10	09:40	a MORMO:N3RD	AND NOW THERE WERE SOME AMONG THE PEOPLE
			WHICH SAID THAT NEPHI WAS A PROPHET
10	09:41	a MORMO:N3RD	AND THERE WERE OTHERS WHICH SAID
10	09:41	b MISC.:S	BEHOLD HE IS A GOD
			FOR EXCEPT HE WAS A GOD
10	09:41	c MISC.:S	HE COULD NOT KNOW OF ALL THINGS
			FOR BEHOLD HE HATH TOLD US THE THOUGHTS OF OUR HEARTS
			AND ALSO HATH TOLD US THINGS
10	09:41	d MISC.:S	AND EVEN HE HATH BROUGHT UNTO OUR KNOWLEDGE
			THE TRUE MURDERER OF OUR CHIEF JUDGE
10	10:01	a MORMO:N3RD	¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
			THAT THERE AROSE A DIVISION AMONG THE PEOPLE
			INSOMUCH THAT THEY DIVIDED HITHER AND THITHER
10	10:01	b MORMO:N3RD	AND WENT THEIR WAYS
			LEAVING NEPHI ALONE

---

238. **it** P 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **this** 1852 1879 1911TCC.

239. **know** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; **knew** RLDS 1908.

AS HE WAS STANDING IN THE MIDST OF THEM
10 10:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT NEPHI WENT HIS WAY TOWARDS HIS OWN HOUSE
10 10:02 b MORMO:N3RD PONDERING UPON THE THINGS
WHICH THE LORD HAD SHEWN[240] UNTO HIM
10 10:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
AS HE WAS THUS PONDERING
BEING MUCH CAST DOWN
BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS OF THE PEOPLE OF THE NEPHITES
10 10:03 b MORMO:N3RD THEIR SECRET WORKS OF DARKNESS
AND THEIR MURDERINGS
AND THEIR PLUNDERINGS
10 10:03 c MORMO:N3RD AND ALL MANNER OF INIQUITIES
AND IT CAME TO PASS
10 10:03 d MORMO:N3RD AS HE WAS THUS PONDERING IN HIS HEART
BEHOLD A VOICE CAME UNTO HIM SAYING
10 10:04 a LORD.:S BLESSED ART THOU[241] NEPHI
FOR THOSE THINGS WHICH THOU HAST DONE
FOR I HAVE BEHELD HOW THOU HAST WITH UNWEARYINGNESS
10 10:04 b LORD.:S DECLARED THE WORD
WHICH I HAVE GIVEN UNTO THEE
UNTO THIS PEOPLE
10 10:04 c LORD.:S AND THOU HAST NOT FEARED THEM
AND HAST NOT SOUGHT THINE OWN LIFE
10 10:04 d LORD.:S BUT HATH[242] SOUGHT MY WILL
AND TO KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS
10 10:05 a LORD.:S AND NOW BECAUSE THOU HAST DONE THIS
WITH SUCH UNWEARYINGNESS
BEHOLD I WILL BLESS THEE FOREVER[243]
10 10:05 b LORD.:S AND I WILL MAKE THEE MIGHTY IN WORD AND IN DEED
IN FAITH AND IN WORKS
10 10:05 c LORD.:S YEA EVEN THAT ALL THINGS SHALL BE DONE UNTO THEE
ACCORDING TO THY WORD[244]
10 10:05 d LORD.:S FOR THOU SHALT NOT ASK
THAT WHICH IS CONTRARY TO MY WILL
10 10:06 a LORD.:S BEHOLD THOU ART [[435]] NEPHI
AND I AM GOD
BEHOLD I DECLARE IT UNTO THEE
10 10:06 b LORD.:S IN THE PRESENCE OF MINE ANGELS[245]
THAT YE SHALL HAVE POWER OVER THIS PEOPLE
AND SHALL SMITE THE EARTH WITH FAMINE

---

240. **shewn** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **shown** 1911 1920 1981.

241. ||Lk 1:28,42, "Blessed art thou"||Mat 16:17, Judith 13:18.

242. **hath** P 1830; **have** 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **hast** 1920 1981.

243. **forever** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 (line end) 1981, RLDS 1874; **for ever** 1841 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

244. ||Lk 1:38, "be it unto me according to thy word."

245. **Angels** P; **angels** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **angles** 1830 typo/sp.

10 10:06 c	LORD.:S	AND WITH PESTILENCE AND DESTRUCTION ACCORDING TO THE WICKEDNESS OF THIS PEOPLE
10 10:07 a	LORD.:S	BEHOLD I GIVE UNTO YOU POWER THAT WHATSOEVER YE SHALL SEAL ON EARTH
10 10:07 b	LORD.:S	SHALL BE SEALED IN HEAVEN AND WHATSOEVER YE SHALL LOOSE ON EARTH
10 10:07 c	LORD.:S	SHALL BE LOOSED IN HEAVEN[246] AND THUS SHALL YE HAVE POWER AMONG THIS PEOPLE
10 10:08 a	LORD.:S	AND THUS IF YE SHALL SAY UNTO THIS TEMPLE IT SHALL BE RENT IN TWAIN AND[247] IT SHALL BE DONE
10 10:09 a	LORD.:S	AND IF YE SHALL SAY UNTO THIS MOUNTAIN
10 10:09 b	LORD.:S	BE THOU CAST DOWN AND BECOME SMOOTH AND[248] IT SHALL BE DONE[249]
10 10:10 a	LORD.:S	AND BEHOLD IF YE SHALL SAY THAT[250] GOD SHALL SMITE THIS PEOPLE IT SHALL COME TO PASS
10 10:11 a	LORD.:S	AND NOW BEHOLD I COMMAND YOU THAT YE SHALL GO AND DECLARE UNTO THIS PEOPLE
10 10:11 b	LORD.:S	THAT THUS SAITH THE LORD GOD WHO IS THE[251] ALMIGHTY EXCEPT YE REPENT YE SHALL BE SMITTEN EVEN UNTO DESTRUCTION[252]
10 10:12 a	MORMO:N3RD	¶ AND BEHOLD NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT WHEN THE LORD HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS UNTO NEPHI
10 10:12 b	MORMO:N3RD	HE DID STOP

---

246. ||Mat 16:19, "And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven"||18:18, "Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven"||Jn 20:23, "Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained"; cf Isa 22:22, "the key of the house of David...; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open"||Rev 3:7, "he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth"; I Ki 17:1 (Elijah seals the heavens by drought), Job 12:14; TB Mo'ed Qatan 16a, Hagiga 3b (ban & release, condemn & absolve, forbid & allow; see full discussion in Journal of Biblical Literature 102:112-117, 104:233-250, 297-300).

247. **and** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

248. **and** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

249. ||Mat 21:21, "also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done"||17:20||Mk 11:23.

250. **that** P 1830 thru 1981; deleted RLDS 1908.

251. **the** P 1830 thru 1981; deleted RLDS 1908.

252. ||vs 14.

AND DID NOT GO UNTO HIS OWN HOUSE
BUT DID RETURN UNTO THE MULTITUDES
WHICH WERE SCATTERED ABOUT
10 10:12 c MORMO:N3RD UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
AND BEGAN TO DECLARE UNTO THEM THE WORD OF THE LORD
WHICH HAD BEEN SPOKEN UNTO HIM
10 10:12 d MORMO:N3RD CONCERNING THEIR DESTRUCTION
IF THEY DID NOT REPENT
10 10:13 a MORMO:N3RD NOW BEHOLD NOTWITHSTANDING THAT GREAT MIRACLE
WHICH NEPHI HAD DONE
IN TELLING THEM CONCERNING THE DEATH OF THE CHIEF JUDGE
10 10:13 b MORMO:N3RD THEY DID HARDEN THEIR HEARTS
AND DID NOT HEARKEN UNTO THE WORDS OF THE LORD
10 10:14 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE NEPHI DID DECLARE UNTO THEM
THE WORD OF THE LORD SAYING
10 10:14 b NEPHH:S EXCEPT YE REPENT
THUS SAITH THE LORD
10 10:14 c LORD.:S YE SHALL BE SMITTEN
EVEN UNTO DESTRUCTION[253]
10 10:15 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN NEPHI HAD DECLARED UNTO THEM THE WORD
BEHOLD THEY DID STILL HARDEN THEIR HEARTS
10 10:15 b MORMO:N3RD AND WOULD NOT HEARKEN UNTO HIS WORDS
THEREFORE THEY DID REVILE AGAINST HIM
10 10:15 c MORMO:N3RD AND DID SEEK TO LAY THEIR HANDS UPON HIM
THAT THEY MIGHT CAST HIM INTO PRISON
10 10:16 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD THE POWER OF GOD WAS WITH HIM
AND THEY COULD NOT TAKE HIM
TO CAST HIM INTO PRISON
10 10:16 b MORMO:N3RD FOR HE WAS TAKEN BY THE SPIRIT
AND CONVEYED AWAY OUT OF THE MIDST OF THEM[254]
10 10:17 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THUS HE DID GO FORTH IN THE SPIRIT
FROM MULTITUDE TO MULTITUDE
10 10:17 b MORMO:N3RD DECLARING THE WORD OF GOD
EVEN UNTIL HE HAD DECLARED IT UNTO THEM ALL[255]
OR SENT IT FORTH AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE
10 10:18 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY WOULD NOT HEARKEN UNTO HIS WORDS
AND THERE BEGAN TO BE CONTENTIONS
10 10:18 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEY WERE DIVIDED AGAINST THEMSELVES
AND [[436]] BEGAN TO SLAY ONE ANOTHER WITH THE SWORD
10 10:19 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS ENDED THE SEVENTY AND FIRST YEAR*
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES OVER THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 11:00 CHAPTER IIII[256]

---

253. ||vs 11.

254. cf Acts 8:39, "the Spirit of the Lord caught away"

255. cf Acts 8:40, "and passing through he preached in all the cities"

256. **Chapter IIII** P; **CHAPTER IV** 1830; **CHAPTER 4** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 11** 1879 thru 1981.

*Jan 24 B.C.

10 11:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE SEVENTY AND SECOND YEAR#
10 11:01 b MORMO:N3RD OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
THAT THE CONTENTIONS DID INCREASE
10 11:01 c MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THERE WERE WARS THROUGHOUT ALL THE LAND
AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 11:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT WAS THIS SECRET BAND OF ROBBERS
WHICH DID CARRY ON THIS WORK OF DESTRUCTION
10 11:02 b MORMO:N3RD AND WICKEDNESS
AND THIS WAR DID LAST ALL THAT YEAR
AND IN THE SEVENTY AND THIRD YEAR@
IT DID ALSO LAST
10 11:03 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THIS YEAR
NEPHI DID CRY UNTO THE LORD SAYING
10 11:04 a NEPHH:S O LORD DO NOT SUFFER
THAT THIS PEOPLE SHALL BE DESTROYED BY THE SWORD
10 11:04 b NEPHH:S BUT O LORD RATHER LET THERE BE A FAMINE IN THE LAND
TO STIR THEM UP
IN REMEMBERANCE[257] OF THE LORD THEIR GOD
10 11:04 c NEPHH:S AND PERHAPS THEY WILL REPENT AND TURN UNTO THEE
10 11:05 a MORMO:N3RD AND SO IT WAS DONE ACCORDING TO THE WORDS OF NEPHI
AND THERE WAS A GREAT FAMINE UPON THE LAND
10 11:05 b MORMO:N3RD AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
AND THUS IN THE SEVENTY AND FOURTH YEAR§
THE FAMINE DID CONTINUE
10 11:05 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE WORK OF DESTRUCTION DID CEASE BY THE SWORD
BUT BECAME SORE BY FAMINE
10 11:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND THIS WORK OF DESTRUCTION DID ALSO CONTINUE
IN THE SEVENTY AND FIFTH YEAR*
10 11:06 b MORMO:N3RD FOR THE EARTH WAS SMITTEN THAT IT WAS DRY
AND DID NOT YIELD FORTH GRAIN IN THE SEASON OF GRAIN
10 11:06 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE WHOLE EARTH WAS SMITTEN
EVEN AMONG THE LAMANITES
AS WELL AS AMONG THE NEPHITES
SO THAT THEY WERE SMITTEN
10 11:06 d MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY DID PERISH BY THOUSANDS
IN THE MORE WICKED PARTS OF THE LAND
10 11:07 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE PEOPLE SAW
THAT THEY WERE ABOUT TO PERISH BY FAMINE
10 11:07 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY BEGAN TO REMEMBER THE LORD THEIR GOD
AND THEY BEGAN TO REMEMBER THE WORDS OF NEPHI
10 11:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE BEGAN TO PLEAD
WITH THEIR CHIEF JUDGES AND THEIR LEADERS
10 11:08 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY WOULD SAY UNTO NEPHI
BEHOLD WE KNOW THAT THOU ART A MAN OF GOD[258]
AND THEREFORE CRY UNTO THE LORD OUR GOD
10 11:08 c MORMO:N3RD THAT HE TURN AWAY FROM US THIS FAMINE
LEST ALL THE WORDS

---

257. **rememberance** P; **remembrance** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

258. ||I Ki 17:24, "I know that thou art a man of God" (Elijah).

#Jan 24 - Jan 23 B.C. @Jan 23 - Dec/Jan 23/22 B.C.
§Dec/Jan 23/22 - Dec 22 B.C. *Dec 22 - Dec 21 B.C.

10 11:08 d MORMO:N3RD WHICH THOU HAST SPOKEN CONCERNING OUR DESTRUCTION
BE FULFILLED
10 11:09 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE JUDGES DID SAY UNTO NEPHI
ACCORDING TO THE WORDS WHICH HAD BEEN DESIRED
10 11:09 b MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN NEPHI SAW THAT THE PEOPLE HAD [[437]] REPENTED
10 11:09 c MORMO:N3RD AND DID HUMBLE THEMSELVES IN SACK CLOTH[259]
HE CRIED AGAIN UNTO THE LORD SAYING
10 11:10 a NEPHH:S O LORD BEHOLD THIS PEOPLE REPENTETH
AND THEY HAVE SWEPT AWAY THE BAND OF GADIANTON
10 11:10 b NEPHH:S FROM AMONGST THEM
INSOMUCH THAT THEY HAVE BECOME EXTINCT
10 11:10 c NEPHH:S AND THEY HAVE CONCEALED THEIR SECRET PLANS IN THE EARTH
10 11:11 a NEPHH:S NOW O LORD
BECAUSE OF THIS THEIR HUMILITY
WILT THOU TURN AWAY THINE ANGER
10 11:11 b NEPHH:S AND LET THINE ANGER BE APPEASED
IN THE DESTRUCTION OF THOSE WICKED MEN
WHOM THOU HAST ALREADY DESTROYED
10 11:12 a NEPHH:S O LORD WILT THOU TURN AWAY THINE ANGER
YEA THY FIERCE ANGER
10 11:12 b NEPHH:S AND CAUSE THAT THIS FAMINE MAY CEASE
IN THIS LAND
10 11:13 a NEPHH:S O LORD WILT THOU HEARKEN UNTO ME
AND CAUSE THAT IT MAY BE DONE ACCORDING TO MY WORDS
10 11:13 b NEPHH:S AND SEND FORTH RAIN UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH
THAT SHE MAY BRING FORTH HER FRUIT
10 11:13 c NEPHH:S AND HERE GRAIN IN THE SEASON OF GRAIN
10 11:14 a NEPHH:S O LORD THOU DIDST HEARKEN UNTO MY WORDS
WHEN I SAID
LET THERE BE A FAMINE
10 11:14 b NEPHH:S THAT THE PESTILENCE OF THE SWORD MIGHT CEASE
AND I KNOW THAT THOU WILT
EVEN AT THIS TIME
HEARKEN UNTO MY WORDS
10 11:14 c NEPHH:S FOR THOU SAIDST THAT
IF THIS PEOPLE REPENT I WILL SPARE THEM
10 11:15 a NEPHH:S YEA O LORD
AND THOU SEEST THAT THEY HAVE REPENTED
BECAUSE OF THE FAMINE
10 11:15 b NEPHH:S AND THE PESTILENCE
AND DESTRUCTION WHICH HAS COME UNTO THEM
10 11:16 a NEPHH:S AND NOW O LORD WILT THOU TURN AWAY THINE ANGER
AND TRY AGAIN IF THEY WILL SERVE THEE
10 11:16 b NEPHH:S AND IF SO O LORD THOU CANST BLESS THEM
ACCORDING TO THY WORDS WHICH THOU HAST SAID
10 11:17 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT IN THE SEVENTY AND SIXTH YEAR*
10 11:17 b MORMO:N3RD THE LORD DID TURN AWAY HIS ANGER FROM THE PEOPLE
AND CAUSED THAT RAIN SHOULD FALL UPON THE EARTH
10 11:17 c MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT IT DID BRING FORTH HER FRUIT

---

259. **sack cloth** P; **sackcloth** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

*Dec 21 - Dec 20 B.C.

IN THE SEASON OF HER FRUIT
10 11:17 d MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT IT DID BRING FORTH HER GRAIN
IN HE SEASON OF HER GRAIN
10 11:18 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THE PEOPLE DID REJOICE AND GLORIFY GOD
AND THE WHOLE FACE OF THE LAND
10 11:18 b MORMO:N3RD WAS FILLED WITH REJOICING
AND THEY DID NO MORE SEEK TO DESTROY NEPHI
BUT THEY DID ESTEEM HIM AS A GREAT PROPHET
10 11:18 c MORMO:N3RD AND A MAN OF GOD
HAVING GREAT POWER AND AUTHORITY
GIVEN UNTO HIM FROM GOD
10 11:19 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD LEHI HIS BROTHER WAS NOT A WHIT BEHIND HIM
AS TO THINGS PERTAINING TO RIGHTEOUSNESS
10 11:20 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS IT DID COME TO PASS
THAT THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
BEGAN TO PROSPER AGAIN IN THE LAND
10 11:20 b MORMO:N3RD AND BEGAN TO BUILD UP THEIR WASTE PLACES
AND BEGAN TO MULTIPLY AND SPREAD
EVEN UNTIL THEY DID COVER THE WHOLE FACE OF THE LAND
10 11:20 c MORMO:N3RD BOTH ON THE NORTHWARD
AND ON THE SOUTHWARD
10 11:20 d MORMO:N3RD FROM THE SEA WEST
TO THE SEA EAST
10 11:21 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE SEVENTY AND SIXTH YEAR DID END IN PEACE§
AND THE SEVENTY AND SEVENTH YEAR BEGAN IN PEACE§
10 11:21 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE CHURCH DID SPREAD
THROUGHOUT THE FACE OF ALL THE LAND
10 11:21 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE MORE PART OF THE PEOPLE
BOTH THE NEPHITES AND THE LAMANITES
[[438]] DID BELONG TO THE CHURCH
10 11:21 d MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID HAVE EXCEDING[260] GREAT PEACE IN THE LAND
AND THUS ENDED THE SEVENTY AND SEVENTH YEAR#
10 11:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO THEY HAD PEACE IN THE SEVENTY AND EIGHTH YEAR
SAVE IT WERE A FEW CONTENTIONS
10 11:22 b MORMO:N3RD CONCERNING THE POINTS OF DOCTRINE
WHICH HAD BEEN LAID DOWN BY THE PROPHETS
10 11:23 a MORMO:N3RD AND IN THE SEVENTY AND NINTH YEAR@
THERE BEGAN TO BE MUCH STRIFE
BUT IT CAME TO PASS THAT NEPHI AND LEHI
10 11:23 b MORMO:N3RD AND MANY OF THEIR BRETHREN
WHICH KNEW CONCERNING THE TRUE POINTS OF DOCTRINE
10 11:23 c MORMO:N3RD HAVING MANY REVELATIONS DAILY
THEREFORE THEY DID PREACH UNTO THE PEOPLE
10 11:23 d MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID PUT AN END TO THEIR STRIFE
IN THAT SAME YEAR
10 11:24 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT IN THE EIGHTIETH YEAR*
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
OVER THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI

---

260. **exceding** P 1911; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1879 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

§Dec 20 B.C. #Dec 19 B.C. @Dec 18 - Nov 17 B.C. *Nov 17 - Nov 16 B.C.

10 11:24 b MORMO:N3RD THERE WERE A CERTAIN NUMBER OF THE DISSENTERS
FROM THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 11:24 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH HAD SOME YEARS BEFORE
GONE OVER UNTO THE LAMANITES
AND TOOK[261] UPON THEMSELVES THE NAME OF LAMANITES
10 11:24 d MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO A CERTAIN NUMBER
WHICH WERE REAL DECENDANTS[262] OF THE LAMANITES
BEING STIRRED UP TO ANGER BY THEM
10 11:24 e MORMO:N3RD OR BY THOSE DISSENTERS
THEREFORE THEY COMMENCED A WAR WITH THEIR BRETHREN
10 11:25 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID COMMIT MURDER AND PLUNDER
AND THEN THEY WOULD RETREAT BACK INTO THE MOUNTAINS
10 11:25 b MORMO:N3RD AND INTO THE WILDERNESS AND SECRET PLACES
HIDING THEMSELVES THAT THEY COULD NOT BE DISCOVERED
10 11:25 c MORMO:N3RD RECEIVING DAILY AN ADDITION TO THEIR NUMBERS
INASMUCH AS THERE WERE DISSENTERS
10 11:25 d MORMO:N3RD THAT WENT FORTH UNTO THEM
10 11:26 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS IN TIME
YEA EVEN IN THE SPACE OF NOT MANY YEARS
10 11:26 b MORMO:N3RD THEY BECAME AN EXCEDING[263] GREAT BAND OF ROBBERS
AND THEY DID SEARCH OUT
10 11:26 c MORMO:N3RD ALL THE SECRET PLANS OF GADIANTON
AND THUS THEY BECAME ROBBERS OF GADIANTON
10 11:27 a MORMO:N3RD NOW BEHOLD THESE ROBBERS DID MAKE GREAT HAVOCK[264]
YEA EVEN GREAT DESTRUCTION AMONG THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 11:27 b MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO AMONG THE PEOPLE OF THE LAMANITES
10 11:28 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT IT WAS EXPEDIENT
THAT THERE SHOULD BE A STOP PUT
TO THIS WORK OF DESTRUCTION
10 11:28 b MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE
THEY SENT AN ARMY OF STRONG MEN INTO THE WILDERNESS
AND UPON THE MOUNTAINS
10 11:28 c MORMO:N3RD TO SEARCH OUT THIS BAND OF ROBBERS
AND TO DESTROY THEM
10 11:29 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD IT CAME TO PASS
THAT IN THAT SAME YEAR THEY WERE DRIVEN BACK
EVEN INTO THEIR OWN LANDS
10 11:29 b MORMO:N3RD AND THUS ENDED THE EIGHTIETH YEARθ
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES OVER THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 11:30 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE EIGHTY AND FIRST YEARθ
THEY DID GO FORTH AGAIN AGAINST THIS BAND OF ROBBERS
10 11:30 b MORMO:N3RD AND DID DESTROY MANY
AND THEY WERE ALSO VISITED WITH MUCH DESTRUCTION
10 11:31 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE AGAIN OBLIGED TO RETURN

---

261. **took** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **taken** 1920 1981.

262. **decendants** P; **descendants** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

263. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

264. **havock** P (OED & 1828 Webster's); **havoc** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

θNov 16 B.C.

OUT OF THE WILDERNESS
AND OUT OF THE MOUNTAINS
10 11:31 b MORMO:N3RD UNTO THEIR OWN LANDS
[[439]] BECAUSE OF THE EXCEDING[265] GREATNESS
10 11:31 c MORMO:N3RD OF THE NUMBERS OF THOSE ROBBERS
WHICH INFESTED THE MOUNTAINS AND THE WILDERNESS
10 11:32 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THUS ENDED THIS YEAR
AND THE ROBBERS DID STILL INCREASE AND WAX STRONG
10 11:32 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH
THAT THEY DID DEFY THE WHOLE ARMIES OF THE NEPHITES
AND ALSO OF THE LAMANITES
10 11:32 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID CAUSE GREAT FEAR TO COME UNTO THE PEOPLE
UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
10 11:33 a MORMO:N3RD YEA FOR THEY DID VISIT MANY PARTS OF THE LAND
AND DID DO GREAT DESTRUCTION UNTO THEM
10 11:33 b MORMO:N3RD YEA DID KILL MANY[266]
AND DID CARRY AWAY OTHERS CAPTIVE INTO THE WILDERNESS
10 11:33 c MORMO:N3RD YEA AND MORE ESPECIALLY THEIR WOMEN AND THEIR CHILDREN
10 11:34 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THIS GREAT EVIL
WHICH CAME UNTO THE PEOPLE BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITY
10 11:34 b MORMO:N3RD DID STIR THEM UP AGAIN
IN REMEMBERANCE[267] OF THE LORD THEIR GOD
10 11:35 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS ENDED THE EIGHTY AND FIRST YEAR
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 11:36 a MORMO:N3RD AND IN THE EIGHTY AND SECOND YEAR*
THEY BEGAN AGAIN TO FORGET THE LORD THEIR GOD
10 11:36 b MORMO:N3RD AND IN THE EIGHTY AND THIRD YEAR#
THEY BEGAN TO WAX STRONG IN INIQUITY
10 11:36 c MORMO:N3RD AND IN THE EIGHTY AND FOURTH YEAR@
THEY DID NOT MEND THEIR WAYS
10 11:37 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE EIGHTY AND FIFTH YEAR§
THEY DID WAX STRONGER AND STRONGER IN THEIR PRIDE
10 11:37 b MORMO:N3RD AND IN THEIR WICKEDNESS
AND THUS THEY WERE RIPENING AGAIN FOR DESTRUCTION
10 11:38 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS ENDED THE EIGHTY AND FIFTH YEARθ
10 12:01 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS WE CAN BEHOLD HOW FALSEl
AND ALSO THE UNSTEADINESS
OF THE HEARTS OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN
10 12:01 b MORMO:N3RD YEA WE CAN SEE THAT THE LORD
IN HIS GREAT INFINITE GOODNESS
10 12:01 c MORMO:N3RD DOTH BLESS AND PROSPER
THOSE WHO PUT THEIR TRUST IN HIM
10 12:02 a MORMO:N3RD YEA AND WE MAY SEE
AT THE VERY TIME WHEN HE DOTH PROSPER HIS PEOPLE
YEA IN THE INCREASE OF THEIR FIELDS

---

265. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

266. battling Nephites nearly overcome by Gaddiantons||Alma 62:42, only a fortified peace obtained by Moroni.

267. **rememberance** P; **remembrance** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

*Nov 15 - Nov 14 B.C. #Nov 14 - 13 B.C. @Nov 13 - 12 B.C.
§Nov 12 - Oct 11 B.C. θOct 11 B.C.

10 12:02 b MORMO:N3RD THEIR FLOCKS AND THEIR HERDS
AND IN GOLD AND IN SILVER
AND IN ALL MANNER OF PRECIOUS THINGS OF EVERY KIND
10 12:02 c MORMO:N3RD AND ART SPARING THEIR LIVES
AND DELIVERING THEM OUT OF THE HANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES
10 12:02 d MORMO:N3RD SOFTENING THE HEARTS OF THEIR ENEMIES
THAT THEY SHOULD NOT DECLARE WARS AGAINST THEM
10 12:02 e MORMO:N3RD YEA AND IN FINE DOING ALL THINGS
FOR THE WELFARE AND HAPPINESS OF HIS PEOPLE
10 12:02 f MORMO:N3RD YEA THEN IS THE TIME
THAT THEY DO HARDEN THEIR HEARTS
AND DO FORGET THE LORD THEIR GOD
AND DO TRAMPLE UNDER THEIR FEET THE HOLY ONE
10 12:02 g MORMO:N3RD YEA AND THIS BECAUSE OF THEIR EASE
AND THEIR EXCEDING[268] GREAT PROSPERITY
10 12:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS WE SEE
THAT EXCEPT THE LORD DOTH CHASTEN HIS PEOPLE
WITH MANY AFFLICTIONS
10 12:03 b MORMO:N3RD YEA EXCEPT HE DOTH VISIT THEM WITH DEATH
AND WITH TERROR
AND WITH FAMINE
10 12:03 c MORMO:N3RD AND WITH ALL MANNER OF PESTILENCES[269]
THEY WILL NOT REMEMBER HIM
10 12:04 a MORMO:N3RD O HOW FOOLISH AND HOW VAIN
AND HOW EVIL AND DEVILISH
AND HOW QUICK TO DO INIQUITY
10 12:04 b MORMO:N3RD AND HOW SLOW TO DO GOOD ARE THE CHILDREN OF MEN
YEA HOW QUICK TO HEARKEN UNTO THE WORDS OF THE EVIL ONE
10 12:04 c MORMO:N3RD AND TO SET THEIR HEARTS
UPON THE [[440]] VAIN THINGS OF THE WORLD
10 12:05 a MORMO:N3RD YEA HOW QUICK TO BE LIFTED UP IN PRIDE
YEA HOW QUICK TO BOAST
10 12:05 b MORMO:N3RD AND DO ALL MANNER OF THAT WHICH IS INIQUITY
AND HOW SLOW ARE THEY TO REMEMBER THE LORD THEIR GOD
10 12:05 c MORMO:N3RD AND TO GIVE EAR UNTO HIS COUNCELS[270]
YEA HOW SLOW TO WALK IN WISDOMS PATHS
10 12:06 a MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD THEY DO NOT DESIRE
THAT THE LORD THEIR GOD WHO HATH CREATED THEM
SHOULD RULE AND REIGN OVER THEM
10 12:06 b MORMO:N3RD NOTWITHSTANDING HIS GREAT GOODNESS
AND HIS MERCY TOWARDS THEM
10 12:06 c MORMO:N3RD THEY DO SET AT NOUGHT[271] HIS COUNCELS[272]
AND THEY WILL NOT THAT HE SHOULD BE THEIR GUIDE

---

268. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

269. **pestilences** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **pestilence** 1911 1920 1981.

270. **Councels** P; **counsels** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 6.

271. **nought** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **naught** 1920 1981.

272. **Councels** P; **counsels** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 5.

10 12:07 a MORMO:N3RD O HOW GREAT IS THE NOTHINGNESS OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN
10 12:07 b MORMO:N3RD YEA EVEN THEY ARE LESS THAN THE DUST OF THE EARTH
10 12:08 a MORMO:N3RD FOR BEHOLD
THE DUST OF THE EARTH MOVETH HITHER AND THITHER
10 12:08 b MORMO:N3RD TO THE DIVIDING ASUNDER
AT THE COMMAND OF OUR GREAT AND EVERLASTING GOD
10 12:09 a MORMO:N3RD YEA BEHOLD AT HIS VOICE
DOTH[273] THE HILLS AND THE MOUNTAINS TREMBLE AND QUAKE
10 12:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND BY THE POWER OF HIS VOICE
THEY ARE BROKEN UP AND BECOME SMOOTH
YEA EVEN LIKE UNTO A VALLEY
10 12:11 a MORMO:N3RD YEA BY THE POWER OF HIS VOICE
DOTH THE WHOLE EARTH SHAKE
10 12:12 a MORMO:N3RD YEA BY THE POWER OF HIS VOICE
DOTH[274] THE FOUNDATIONS ROCK EVEN TO THE VERY SENTRE[275]
10 12:13 a MORMO:N3RD YEA AND IF HE SAYETH[276] UNTO THE EARTH
MOVE
AND[277] IT IS MOVED
10 12:14 a MORMO:N3RD YEA IF HE SAY[278] UNTO THE EARTH
THOU SHALT GO BACK
10 12:14 b MORMO:N3RD THAT IT LENGTHEN OUT THE DAY FOR MANY HOURS[279]
AND[280] IT IS DONE
10 12:15 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS ACCORDING TO HIS WORD THE EARTH GOETH BACK
AND IT APPEARETH UNTO MAN
THAT THE SUN STANDETH STILL[281]
10 12:15 b MORMO:N3RD YEA AND BEHOLD THIS IS SO
FOR SURE[282] IT IS THE EARTH THAT MOVETH
10 12:15 c MORMO:N3RD AND NOT THE SUN
10 12:16 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD ALSO
IF HE SAIETH[283] UNTO THE WATERS OF THE GREAT DEEP

---

273. **doth** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **do** 1920 1981; cf vss 11-12.

274. **doth** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **do** 1920 1981.

275. **sentre** P (OED very archaic); **centre** 1830 1840 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874; **center** 1837 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

276. **sayeth** P; **saith** P^{c} 1830; **say** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

277. **and** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vss 14,16-17,19.

278. **say** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **saith** 1830.

279. cf Josh 10:12-13, II Ki 20:8-11 (=Isa 38:7-8).

280. **and** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vss 13,16-17,19.

281. cf Josh 10:12-13, "Sun, stand thou still.... And the sun stood still"

282. **sure** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **surely** 1920 1981.

283. **saieth** P; **saith** 1830; **say** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

10 12:16 b MORMO:N3RD BE THOU DRIED UP[284]
AND[285] IT IS DONE
10 12:17 a MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD IF HE SAIETH[286] UNTO THIS MOUNTAIN
BE THOU RAISED UP
AND COME OVER AND FALL UPON THAT CITY
10 12:17 b MORMO:N3RD THAT IT BE BURIED UP
AND[287] BEHOLD IT IS DONE
10 12:18 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD IF A MAN HIDETH[288] UP A TREASURE
IN THE EARTH
AND THE LORD SHALL SAY
10 12:18 b MORMO:N3RD LET IT BE ACURSED
BECAUSE OF THE INIQUITY OF HIM THAT HATH HID IT UP
BEHOLD IT SHALL BE ACURSED[289]
10 12:19 a MORMO:N3RD AND IF THE LORD SHALL SAY
BE THOU ACURSED
THAT NO MAN SHALL FIND THEE
10 12:19 b MORMO:N3RD FROM THIS TIME HENCEFORTH AND FOREVER
AND[290] BEHOLD NO MAN GETTETH IT HENCEFORTH AND FOREVER
10 12:20 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD IF THE LORD SHALL SAY UNTO A MAN
BECAUSE OF THINE INIQUITIES
10 12:20 b MORMO:N3RD THOU SHALT BE ACURSED FOREVER[291]
AND[292] IT SHALL BE DONE
10 12:21 a MORMO:N3RD AND IF THE LORD SHALL SAY
BECAUSE OF THINE INIQUITIES
10 12:21 b MORMO:N3RD THOU SHALT BE CUT OFF FROM MY PRESENCE
AND[293] HE WILL CAUSE THAT IT SHALL BE SO
10 12:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND WO UNTO[294] WHOM HE SHALL SAY THIS
FOR IT SHALL BE UNTO HIM THAT WILL DO INIQUITY
10 12:22 b MORMO:N3RD AND HE CANNOT BE SAVED

---

284. ||Isa 44:27, "saith to the deep, Be dry"; cf Isa 51:10 (=II Ne 8:10).

285. **and** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vss 13-14,17,19.

286. **saieth** P; **saith** 1830; **say** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

287. **and** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vss 13-14,16,19.

288. **hideth** P 1830; **hide** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

289. **acursed** P (OED very archaic); **accursed** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

290. **and** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vss 13-14,16-17.

291. **forever** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1874; **for ever** 1841 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

292. **and** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

293. **and** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

294. **him to** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P 1830.

		THEREFORE FOR THIS CAUSE
		THAT MEN MIGHT BE SAVED
		HATH REPENTANCE BEEN DECLARED
10 12:23 a	MORMO:N3RD	THEREFORE BLESSED ARE THEY WHO WILL REPENT
		AND HEARKEN UNTO THE VOICE OF THE LORD THEIR GOD
10 12:23 b	MORMO:N3RD	FOR THESE ARE [[441]] THEY THAT SHALL BE SAVED
10 12:24 a	MORMO:N3RD	AND MAY GOD GRANT IN HIS GREAT FULNESS
		THAT MEN MIGHT BE BROUGHT UNTO REPENTANCE
		AND GOOD WORKS
10 12:24 b	MORMO:N3RD	THAT THEY MIGHT BE RESTORED UNTO GRACE FOR GRACE
		ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS
10 12:25 a	MORMO:N3RD	AND I WOULD THAT ALL MEN MIGHT BE SAVED
		BUT WE READ THAT IN THAT GREAT AND LAST DAY
10 12:25 b	MORMO:N3RD	THERE ARE SOME WHICH SHALL BE CAST OUT
		YEA WHICH SHALL BE CAST OFF
		FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD
10 12:26 a	MORMO:N3RD	YEA WHICH SHALL BE CONSIGNED
		TO A STATE OF ENDLESS MISERY
		FULFILLING THE WORDS WHICH SAYETH[295]
10 12:26 b	MORMO:N3RD	THEY THAT HAVE DONE GOOD
		SHALL HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE
		AND THEY THAT HAVE DONE EVIL
10 12:26 c	MORMO:N3RD	SHALL HAVE EVERLASTING DAMNATION[296]
		AND THUS IT IS
		AMEN
10 13:00		CHAPTER V[297]
10 13:00 a	MISC.:H	THE PROPHECY OF SAMUEL THE LAMANITE
		TO THE NEPHITES
10 13:01 a	MORMO:N3RD	¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS
		IN THE EIGHTY AND SIXTH YEAR*
		THE NEPHITES DID STILL REMAIN IN WICKEDNESS
10 13:01 b	MORMO:N3RD	YEA IN GREAT WICKEDNESS
		WHILE THE LAMANITES DID OBSERVE STRICTLY
10 13:01 c	MORMO:N3RD	TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD
		ACCORDING TO THE LAW OF MOSES
10 13:02 a	MORMO:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS
		THAT IN THIS YEAR THERE WAS ONE SAMUEL
		A LAMANITE
		CAME INTO THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
10 13:02 b	MORMO:N3RD	AND BEGAN TO PREACH UNTO THE PEOPLE
		AND IT CAME TO PASS
		THAT HE DID PREACH MANY DAY[298]

---

295. **sayeth** P^{C}; **saith** P^{CC} 1830; **say** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

296. ||Jn 5:29, "they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation"||Mat 25:46||Dan 12:2, "some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt"; cf Lk 14:14; I Enoch 94:4-11.

297. **Chapter V** P; **CHAPTER V** 1830; **CHAPTER** 5 RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER** 13 moved to follow heading in 1879 thru 1981.

298. **many day** P; **many-day** 1830; **many days** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

*Oct 11 - Oct 10 B.C.

10 13:02 c MORMO:N3RD REPENTANCE UNTO THE PEOPLE
AND THEY DID CAST HIM OUT
AND HE WAS ABOUT TO RETURN TO HIS OWN LAND
10 13:03 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD THE VOICE OF THE LORD CAME UNTO HIM
THAT HE SHOULD RETURN AGAIN
10 13:03 b MORMO:N3RD AND PROPHESY UNTO THE PEOPLE
WHATSOEVER THINGS SHOULD COME INTO[299] HIS HEART
10 13:04 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY WOULD NOT SUFFER
THAT HE SHOULD ENTER INTO THE CITY
10 13:04 b MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE HE WENT AND GOT UPON THE WALL THEREOF
AND STRETCHED FORTH HIS HAND
AND CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE
10 13:04 c MORMO:N3RD AND PROPHESIED UNTO THE PEOPLE
WHATSOEVER THINGS THE LORD PUT INTO HIS HEART
10 13:05 a MORMO:N3RD AND HE SAID UNTO THEM
10 13:05 b SAMUE:S BEHOLD I SAMUEL
A LAMANITE
DO SPEAK THE WORDS OF THE LORD
10 13:05 c SAMUE:S WHICH HE DOTH PUT INTO MY HEART
AND BEHOLD HE HATH PUT IT INTO MY HEART
10 13:05 d SAMUE:S TO SAY UNTO THIS PEOPLE
THAT THE SWORD[300] OF JUSTICE HANGETH OVER THIS PEOPLE
10 13:05 e SAMUE:S AND FOUR HUNDRED YEARS PASSETH[301] NOT AWAY
SAVE THE SWORD OF JUSTICE FALLETH UPON THIS PEOPLE
10 13:06 a SAMUE:S YEA HEAVY [[442]] DESTRUCTION AWAITETH THIS PEOPLE
AND IT SURELY COMETH UNTO THIS PEOPLE
10 13:06 b SAMUE:S AND NOTHING CAN SAVE THIS PEOPLE
SAVE IT BE REPENTANCE
AND FAITH ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST
10 13:06 c SAMUE:S WHICH SURELY SHALL COME INTO THE WORLD
AND SHALL SUFFER MANY THINGS
AND SHALL BE SLAIN FOR HIS PEOPLE
10 13:07 a SAMUE:S AND BEHOLD
AN ANGEL OF THE LORD HATH DECLARED IT UNTO ME
AND HE DID BRING GLAD TIDINGS TO MY SOUL
10 13:07 b SAMUE:S AND BEHOLD I WAS SENT UNTO YOU
TO DECLARE IT UNTO YOU ALSO
10 13:07 c SAMUE:S THAT YE MIGHT HAVE GLAD TIDINGS
BUT BEHOLD YE WOULD NOT RECEIVE ME
10 13:08 a SAMUE:S THEREFORE THUS SAITH THE LORD
BECAUSE OF THE HARDNESS OF THE HEARTS
OF THE PEOPLE OF THE NEPHITES
10 13:08 b LORD.:S EXCEPT THEY REPENT
I WILL TAKE AWAY MY WORD FROM THEM
AND I WILL WITHDRAW MY SPIRIT FROM THEM
10 13:08 c LORD.:S AND I WILL SUFFER THEM NO LONGER
AND I WILL TURN THE HEARTS OF THEIR BRETHREN

---

299. **into** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **in** 1830.

300. **sword** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **swords** 1911TCC.

301. **passeth** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **pass** 1920 1981.

AGAINST THEM
10 13:09 a LORD.:S AND FOUR HUNDRED YEARS SHALL NOT PASS AWAY
BEFORE I WILL CAUSE THAT THEY SHALL BE SMITTEN
10 13:09 b LORD.:S YEA I WILL VISIT THEM WITH THE SWORD
AND WITH FAMINE
AND WITH PESTILENCE[302]
10 13:10 a LORD.:S YEA I WILL VISIT THEM IN MY FIERCE ANGER
AND THERE SHALL BE THOSE OF THE FOURTH GENERATION
10 13:10 b LORD.:S WHICH SHALL LIVE OF YOUR ENEMIES
TO BEHOLD YOUR UTTER DESTRUCTION
AND THIS SHALL SURELY COME
10 13:10 c LORD.:S EXCEPT YE REPENT
SAITH THE LORD
AND THOSE OF THE FOURTH GENERATION
SHALL VISIT YOUR DESTRUCTION
10 13:11 a LORD.:S BUT IF YE WILL REPENT
AND RETURN UNTO THE LORD YOUR GOD
10 13:11 b LORD.:S I WILL TURN AWAY MINE ANGER SAITH THE LORD
YEA THUS SAITH THE LORD
10 13:11 c LORD.:S BLESSED ARE THEY WHO WILL REPENT AND TURN UNTO ME
BUT WO UNTO HIM THAT REPENTETH NOT
10 13:12 a LORD.:S YEA WO UNTO THIS GREAT CITY OF ZARAHEMLA
FOR BEHOLD IT IS BECAUSE OF THEY WHICH ARE RIGHTEOUS
10 13:12 b LORD.:S THAT IT IS SAVED
YEA WO UNTO THIS GREAT CITY
FOR I PERCEIVE
10 13:12 c SAMUE:S SAITH THE LORD
10 13:12 d LORD.:S THAT THERE ARE MANY
YEA EVEN THE MORE PART OF THIS GREAT CITY
10 13:12 e LORD.:S THAT WILL HARDEN THEIR HEARTS AGAINST ME
10 13:12 f SAMUE:S SAITH THE LORD
10 13:13 a LORD.:S BUT BLESSED ARE THEY WHO WILL REPENT
FOR THEM WILL I SPARE
BUT BEHOLD IF IT WERE NOT FOR THE RIGHTEOUS
10 13:13 b LORD.:S WHICH ARE IN THIS GREAT CITY
BEHOLD I WOULD CAUSE
10 13:13 c LORD.:S THAT FIRE SHOULD COME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN
AND DESTROY IT
10 13:14 a LORD.:S BUT BEHOLD IT IS FOR THE RIGHTEOUS SAKE
THAT IT IS SPARED
BUT BEHOLD THE TIME COMETH
10 13:14 b SAMUE:S SAITH THE LORD
10 13:14 c LORD.:S THAT WHEN YE SHALL CAST OUT THE RIGHTEOUS
FROM AMONG YOU
10 13:14 d LORD.:S THEN SHALL YE BE RIPE FOR DESTRUCTION
YEA WO BE UNTO THIS GREAT CITY
10 13:14 e LORD.:S BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
WHICH IS IN HER
10 13:15 a LORD.:S YEA AND WO BE UNTO THE CITY OF GIDEON
FOR THE WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
WHICH IS IN HER

---

302. ||Jer 27:8, "that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence"

10 13:16 a LORD.:S YEA AND WO BE UNTO ALL THE CITIES
WHICH ARE IN THE LAND ROUND ABOUT
WHICH IS POSSESSED BY THE NEPHITES
10 13:16 b LORD.:S BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
WHICH IS IN THEM
10 13:17 a LORD.:S AND BEHOLD A CURSE [[443]] SHALL COME UPON THE LAND
10 13:17 b SAMUE:S SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS
10 13:17 c LORD.:S BECAUSE OF THE PEOPLES SAKE
WHICH IS UPON THE LAND
YEA BECAUSE OF THEIR WICKEDNESS
AND THEIR ABOMINATION[303]
10 13:18 a LORD.:S ¶ AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS
10 13:18 b SAMUE:S SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS
YEA OUR GREAT AND TRUE GOD
10 13:18 c LORD.:S THAT WHOSO SHALL HIDE UP TREASURES IN THE EARTH
10 13:18 d LORD.:S SHALL FIND THEM AGAIN NO MORE
BECAUSE OF THE GREAT CURSE OF THE LAND
10 13:18 e LORD.:S SAVE HE BE A RIGHTEOUS MAN
AND SHALL HIDE IT UP UNTO THE LORD
10 13:19 a LORD.:S FOR I WILL
10 13:19 b SAMUE:S SAITH THE LORD
10 13:19 c LORD.:S THAT THEY SHALL HIDE UP THEIR TREASURES UNTO ME
AND CURSED BE THEY
10 13:19 d LORD.:S WHO HIDETH[304] NOT UP THEIR TREASURES UNTO ME
FOR NONE HIDETH UP THEIR TREASURES UNTO ME
10 13:19 e LORD.:S SAVE IT BE THE RIGHTEOUS
AND HE THAT HIDETH NOT UP HIS TREASURE[305] UNTO ME
CURSED IS HE
AND ALSO THE TREASURE
10 13:19 f LORD.:S AND NONE SHALL REDEEM IT
BECAUSE OF THE CURSE OF THE LAND
10 13:20 a LORD.:S AND THE DAY SHALL COME
THAT THEY SHALL HIDE UP THEIR TREASURES
BECAUSE THEY HAVE SET THEIR HEARTS UPON RICHES
10 13:20 b LORD.:S AND BECAUSE THEY HAVE SET THEIR HEARTS
UPON THEIR RICHES
AND[306] WILL HIDE UP THEIR TREASURES
10 13:20 c LORD.:S WHEN THEY SHALL FLEE BEFORE THEIR ENEMIES
BECAUSE THEY WILL NOT HIDE THEM UP UNTO ME
10 13:20 d LORD.:S CURSED BE THEY
AND ALSO THEIR TREASURES
AND IN THAT DAY SHALL THEY BE SMITTEN
10 13:20 e SAMUE:S SAITH THE LORD
10 13:21 a SAMUE:S BEHOLD YE THE PEOPLE OF THIS GREAT CITY
AND HEARKEN UNTO MY WORDS
YEA HEARKEN UNTO THE WORDS WHICH THE LORD SAITH

---

303. **abomination** P; **abominations** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

304. **hideth** P 1830; **hide** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

305. **treasure** P 1830; **treasures** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

306. **and** P 1981, RLDS 1908; **I** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874.

10 13:21 b SAMUE:S FOR BEHOLD HE SAITH
THAT YE ARE CURSED BECAUSE OF YOUR RICHES
10 13:21 c SAMUE:S AND ALSO ARE YOUR RICHES CURSED
BECAUSE YE HAVE SET YOUR HEARTS UPON THEM
10 13:21 d SAMUE:S AND HAVE NOT HEARKENED
UNTO THE WORDS OF HIM WHO GAVE THEM UNTO YOU
10 13:22 a SAMUE:S YE DO NOT REMEMBER THE LORD YOUR GOD
IN THE THINGS[307] WHICH HE HATH BLESSED YOU
10 13:22 b SAMUE:S BUT YE DO ALWAYS REMEMBER YOUR RICHES
NOT TO THANK THE LORD YOUR GOD FOR THEM
YEA YOUR HEART IS[308] NOT DRAWN OUT UNTO THE LORD
10 13:22 c SAMUE:S BUT THEY DO SWELL WITH GREAT PRIDE
UNTO BOASTING
AND UNTO GREAT SWELLING[309] ENVYINGS
10 13:22 d SAMUE:S STRIFES
MALICE
PERSECUTIONS
AND MURDERS
AND ALL MANNER OF INIQUITIES
10 13:23 a SAMUE:S FOR THIS CAUSE HATH THE LORD GOD CAUSED
THAT A CURSE SHOULD COME UPON THE LAND
10 13:23 b SAMUE:S AND ALSO UPON YOUR RICHES
AND THIS BECAUSE OF YOUR INIQUITIES
10 13:24 a SAMUE:S YEA WO UNTO THIS PEOPLE
BECAUSE OF THIS TIME WHICH HAS ARIVEN[310]
THAT YE DO CAST OUT THE PROPHETS
10 13:24 b SAMUE:S AND DO MOCK THEM
AND CAST STONES AT THEM
AND DO SLAY THEM
10 13:24 c SAMUE:S AND DO[311] DO ALL MANNER OF INIQUITY UNTO THEM
EVEN AS THEY DID OF OLD TIME
10 13:25 a SAMUE:S AND NOW WHEN YE TALK YE SAY
IF OUR DAYS HAD BEEN IN THE DAYS OF OUR FATHERS OF OLD
10 13:25 b SAMUE:S YE[312] WOULD NOT HAVE SLAIN THE PROPHETS
YE WOULD NOT HAVE STONED THEM
AND CAST THEM OUT
10 13:26 a SAMUE:S BEHOLD YE ARE WORSE THAN THEY
FOR AS THE LORD LIVETH
IF A PROPHET COME AMONG YOU
10 13:26 b SAMUE:S AND DECLARETH UNTO YOU THE WORD OF THE LORD

---

307. **with** 1920 1981; not in P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

308. **heart is** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1874 1908; **hearts are** 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1953.

309. **swelling** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **swellings** 1911TCC.

310. **ariven** P; **arriven** 1837 1841 1852; **arrived** 1840 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **arrriven** 1830 typo/sp.

311. **do** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

312. **ye** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1874 1908; **we** 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1953.

WHICH TESTIFIETH OF YOUR SINS [[444]] AND INIQUITIES
10 13:26 c SAMUE:S YE ARE ANGRY WITH HIM
AND CAST HIM OUT
AND SEEK ALL MANNER OF WAYS TO DESTROY HIM
YEA YOU WILL SAY THAT HE IS A FALSE PROPHET
10 13:26 d SAMUE:S AND THAT HE IS A SINNER
AND OF THE DEVIL
BECAUSE HE TESTIFIETH THAT YOUR DEEDS ARE EVIL[313]
10 13:27 a SAMUE:S BUT BEHOLD IF A MAN SHALL COME AMONG YOU
AND SHALL SAY
DO THIS AND THERE IS NO INIQUITY
10 13:27 b SAMUE:S DO THAT AND YE SHALL NOT SUFFER
YEA HE WILL SAY
WALK AFTER THE PRIDE OF YOUR OWN HEARTS
10 13:27 c SAMUE:S YEA WALK AFTER THE PRIDE OF YOUR EYES
AND DO WHATSOEVER YOUR HEART[314] DESIRETH
AND IF A MAN SHALL COME AMONG YOU
10 13:27 d SAMUE:S AND SAY THIS
YE WILL RECEIVE HIM
AND YE WILL[315] SAY THAT HE IS A PROPHET
10 13:28 a SAMUE:S YEA YE WILL LIFT HIM UP
AND YE WILL GIVE UNTO HIM OF YOUR SUBSTANCE
10 13:28 b SAMUE:S YE WILL GIVE UNTO HIM OF YOUR GOLD
AND OF YOUR SILVER
10 13:28 c SAMUE:S AND YE WILL CLOATH[316] HIM WITH COSTLY APPAREL
AND BECAUSE HE SPEAKETH FLATTERING WORDS UNTO YOU
10 13:28 d SAMUE:S AND HE SAITH THAT ALL IS WELL
AND[317] THEN YE WILL NOT FIND NO[318] FAULT WITH HIM
10 13:29 a SAMUE:S O YE WICKED AND YE PERVERSE GENERATION
YE HARDENED AND YE STIFFNECKED PEOPLE
10 13:29 b SAMUE:S HOW LONG WILL YE SUPPOSE
THAT THE LORD WILL SUFFER YOU
YEA HOW LONG WILL YE SUFFER YOURSELVES
10 13:29 c SAMUE:S TO BE LED BY FOOLISH AND BLIND GUIDES[319]
YEA HOW LONG WILL YE CHOOSE DARKNESS
RATHER THAN LIGHT[320]
10 13:30 a SAMUE:S YEA BEHOLD

---

313. ||Jn 7:7, "because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil."

314. **heart** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **hearts** 1911TCC.

315. **ye will** P 1830, RLDS 1908; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

316. **cloath** P (OED archaic; 1611 KJ); **clothe** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (1611 KJ).

317. **and** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

318. **no** P (double neg); not in 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **a** 1981.

319. cf Mat 23:16,24, "blind guides"

320. cf Jn 3:19, "men loved darkness rather than light"

THE ANGER OF THE LORD IS ALREADY KINDLED AGAINST YOU
10 13:30 b SAMUE:S BEHOLD HE HATH CURSED THE LAND
BECAUSE OF YOUR INIQUITY
10 13:31 a SAMUE:S AND BEHOLD THE TIME COMETH
THAT HE CURSETH[321] YOUR RICHES
THAT IT BECOMETH[322] SLIPPERY
10 13:31 b SAMUE:S THAT YE CANNOT HOLD THEM
AND IN THE DAYS OF YOUR POVERTY
YE CANNOT RETAIN THEM
10 13:32 a SAMUE:S AND IN THE DAYS OF YOUR POVERTY
YE SHALL CRY UNTO THE LORD
AND IN VAIN SHALL YE CRY
10 13:32 b SAMUE:S FOR YOUR DESOLATION IS ALREADY COME UPON YOU
AND YOUR DESTRUCTION IS MADE SURE
10 13:32 c LORD.:S AND THEN SHALL YE WEEP AND HOWL IN THAT DAY
10 13:32 d SAMUE:S SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS
AND THEN SHALL YE LAMENT AND SAY
10 13:33 a SAMUE:S O THAT I HAD REPENTED
AND HAD NOT KILLED THE PROPHETS
AND STONED THEM
AND CAST THEM OUT
10 13:33 b SAMUE:S YEA IN THAT DAY SHALL YE[323] SAY
O THAT WE HAD REMEMBERED THE LORD OUR GOD
10 13:33 c SAMUE:S IN THE DAY THAT HE GAVE US OUR RICHES
AND THEN THEY WOULD NOT HAVE BECOME SLIPPERY
10 13:33 d SAMUE:S THAT WE SHOULD LOSE THEM
FOR BEHOLD OUR RICHES ARE GONE FROM US
10 13:34 a SAMUE:S BEHOLD WE LAYETH[324] A TOOL HERE
AND ON THE MORROW IT IS GONE
10 13:34 b SAMUE:S AND BEHOLD OUR SWORDS ARE TAKEN FROM US
IN THE DAY WE HAVE SOUGHT THEM FOR BATTLE
10 13:35 a SAMUE:S YEA WE HAVE HID UP OUR TREASURES
AND THEY HAVE SLIPPED AWAY FROM US
10 13:35 b SAMUE:S BECAUSE OF THE CURSE OF THE LAND
10 13:36 a SAMUE:S O THAT WE HAD REPENTED
IN THE DAY THAT THE WORD OF THE LORD CAME UNTO US
FOR BEHOLD THE LAND IS CURSED
10 13:36 b SAMUE:S AND ALL THINGS ARE BECOME SLIPPERY
AND WE CANNOT HOLD THEM
10 13:37 a SAMUE:S BEHOLD WE ARE SURROUNDED BY DEMONS
YEA WE ARE ENCIRCLED ABOUT
BY THE ANGELS OF HIM
10 13:37 b SAMUE:S WHO HATH SOUGHT TO DESTROY OUR SOULS
BEHOLD OUR [[445]] INIQUITIES ARE GREAT
10 13:37 c SAMUE:S O LORD CANST THOU NOT TURN AWAY THINE ANGER FROM US

---

321. **curseth** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **will curse** 1911TCC.

322. **it becometh** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **they become** 1920 1981; **they shall become** 1911TCC.

323. **shall ye** P 1830; **ye shall** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

324. **layeth** P 1830; **lay** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

AND THIS SHALL BE YOUR LANGUAGE IN THEM[325] DAYS
10 13:38 a SAMUE:S BUT BEHOLD YOUR DAYS OF PROBATION IS[326] PAST
YE HAVE PROCRASTINATED THE DAY OF YOUR SALVATION
10 13:38 b SAMUE:S UNTIL IT IS EVERLASTINGLY TOO LATE
AND YOUR DESTRUCTION IS MADE SURE
10 13:38 c SAMUE:S YEA FOR YE HAVE SOUGHT ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIVES
FOR THAT WHICH YE COULD NOT OBTAIN
10 13:38 d SAMUE:S AND YE HAVE SOUGHT FOR HAPPINESS IN DOING INIQUITY
WHICH THING IS CONTRARY
10 13:38 e SAMUE:S TO THE NATURE OF THAT RIGHTEOUSNESS
WHICH IS IN OUR GREAT AND ETERNAL HEAD
10 13:39 a SAMUE:S O YE PEOPLE OF THE LAND
THAT YE WOULD HEAR MY WORDS
AND I PRAY
10 13:39 b SAMUE:S THAT THE ANGER OF THE LORD BE TURNED AWAY FROM YOU
AND THAT YE WOULD REPENT
AND BE SAVED
10 14:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS
THAT SAMUEL THE LAMANITE
10 14:01 b MORMO:N3RD DID PROPHESY A GREAT MANY MORE THINGS
WHICH CANNOT BE WRITTEN
10 14:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD HE SAITH[327] UNTO THEM
10 14:02 b SAMUE:S BEHOLD I GIVE UNTO YOU A SIGN
FOR FIVE YEARS MORE COMETH
10 14:02 c SAMUE:S AND BEHOLD THEN COMETH THE SON OF GOD
TO REDEEM ALL THOSE WHO SHALL BELIEVE ON HIS NAME
10 14:03 a SAMUE:S AND BEHOLD THIS WILL I GIVE UNTO YOU FOR A SIGN
AT THE TIME OF HIS COMING
10 14:03 b SAMUE:S FOR BEHOLD THERE SHALL BE GREAT LIGHTS IN HEAVEN
INSOMUCH THAT IN THE NIGHT BEFORE HE COMETH
THERE SHALL BE NO DARKNESS
10 14:03 c SAMUE:S INSOMUCH THAT IT SHALL APPEAR UNTO MAN
AS IF IT WAS DAY
10 14:04 a SAMUE:S THEREFORE THERE SHALL BE ONE DAY AND A NIGHT AND A DAY
AS IF IT WERE ONE DAY AND THERE WERE NO NIGHT
10 14:04 b SAMUE:S AND THIS SHALL BE UNTO YOU FOR A SIGN
FOR YE SHALL KNOW OF THE RISING OF THE SUN
10 14:04 c SAMUE:S AND ALSO OF ITS SETTING
THEREFORE THEY SHALL KNOW OF A SURETY
THAT THERE SHALL BE TWO DAYS AND A NIGHT[328]
10 14:04 d SAMUE:S NEVERTHELESS THE NIGHT SHALL NOT BE DARKENED
AND IT SHALL BE THE NIGHT BEFORE HE IS BORN[329]
10 14:05 a SAMUE:S AND BEHOLD THERE SHALL BE[330] A NEW STAR ARISE

---

325. **them** P 1830; **these** P^c; **those** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

326. **is** P 1830; **are** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

327. **saith** P 1830; **said** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

328. ||III Ne 1:8; cf Eccl 12:2.

329. **be** P 1840, RLDS 1908; not in 1830 thru 1981.

330. ||III Ne 1:21; cf Isa 60:3,5-6, Mat 2:2,7,9-11; Virgil Eclogue 4; the

SUCH AN ONE AS YE NEVER HAVE BEHELD
10 14:05 b SAMUE:S AND THIS ALSO SHALL BE A SIGN UNTO YOU
10 14:06 a SAMUE:S AND BEHOLD THIS IS NOT ALL
THERE SHALL BE MANY SIGNS AND WONDERS IN HEAVEN[331]
10 14:07 a SAMUE:S AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS
THAT YE SHALL ALL[332] BE AMAZED AND WONDER
10 14:07 b SAMUE:S INSOMUCH THAT YE SHALL FALL TO THE EARTH
10 14:08 a SAMUE:S AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS
THAT WHOSOEVER SHALL BELIEVE ON THE SON OF GOD
10 14:08 b SAMUE:S THE SAME SHALL HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE
10 14:09 a SAMUE:S AND BEHOLD THUS HATH THE LORD COMMANDED ME BY HIS ANGEL
THAT I SHOULD COME AND TELL THIS THING UNTO YOU
10 14:09 b SAMUE:S YEA HE HATH COMMANDED
THAT I SHOULD PROPHESY THESE THINGS UNTO YOU
10 14:09 c SAMUE:S YEA HE HATH SAID UNTO ME
10 14:09 d MISC.:S CRY UNTO THIS PEOPLE
REPENT AND PREPARE THE WAY OF THE LORD
10 14:10 a SAMUE:S AND NOW BECAUSE I AM A LAMANITE
AND HATH SPOKEN UNTO YOU THE WORDS
10 14:10 b SAMUE:S WHICH THE LORD HATH COMMANDED ME
AND BECAUSE IT WAS HARD AGAINST YOU
YE ARE ANGRY WITH ME
10 14:10 c SAMUE:S AND DO SEEK TO DESTROY ME
AND HAVE CAST ME OUT FROM AMONG YOU
10 14:11 a SAMUE:S AND YE [[446]] SHALL HEAR MY WORDS
FOR FOR THIS INTENT
I HAVE[333] COME UP UPON THE WALLS OF THIS CITY
10 14:11 b SAMUE:S THAT YE MIGHT HEAR AND KNOW OF THE JUDGMENTS OF GOD
WHICH DOTH AWAIT YOU
BECAUSE OF YOUR INIQUITIES
10 14:11 c SAMUE:S AND ALSO THAT YE MIGHT KNOW
THE CONDITIONS OF REPENTANCE
10 14:12 a SAMUE:S AND ALSO THAT YE MIGHT KNOW
OF THE COMING OF JESUS CHRIST
THE SON OF GOD
10 14:12 b SAMUE:S THE FATHER OF HEAVEN AND OF EARTH
THE CREATOR OF ALL THINGS FROM THE BEGINNING
10 14:12 c SAMUE:S AND THAT YE MIGHT KNOW OF THE SIGNS OF HIS COMING
TO THE INTENT THAT YE MIGHT BELIEVE ON HIS NAME
10 14:13 a SAMUE:S AND IF YE BELIEVE ON HIS NAME
YE WILL REPENT OF ALL YOUR SINS

---

births of Alexander Severus and Mithradates Eupator, as well as other heroes and kings, were heralded by the appearance of new stars.

331. ||III Ne 2:1.

332. **all** P 1830 1837 1841 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1840, RLDS 1874.

333. **I have** P 1830 1837 1841 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **have I** 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1874.

10 14:13 b SAMUE:S THAT THEREBY YE MAY HAVE[334] REMISSION OF THEM
THROUGH HIS MERITS
10 14:14 a SAMUE:S AND BEHOLD AGAIN ANOTHER SIGN I GIVE UNTO YOU
YEA A SIGN OF HIS DEATH
10 14:15 a SAMUE:S FOR BEHOLD HE SURELY MUST DIE
THAT SALVATION MAY COME
YEA IT BEHOOVETH HIM
10 14:15 b SAMUE:S AND BECOMETH EXPEDIENT
THAT HE DIETH
TO BRING TO PASS THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD
10 14:15 c SAMUE:S THAT THEREBY MEN MAY BE BROUGHT
INTO THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD
10 14:16 a SAMUE:S YEA BEHOLD THIS DEATH BRINGETH TO PASS THE RESURRECTION
AND REDEEMETH ALL MANKIND FROM THE FIRST DEATH
10 14:16 b SAMUE:S THAT SPIRITUAL DEATH
FOR ALL MANKIND
BY THE FALL OF ADAM
BEING CUT OFF FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD
10 14:16 c SAMUE:S ARE CONSIDERED AS DEAD
BOTH AS TO THINGS TEMPORAL
AND TO THINGS SPIRITUAL
10 14:17 a SAMUE:S BUT BEHOLD THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST REDEEMETH MANKIND
YEA EVEN ALL MANKIND
10 14:17 b SAMUE:S AND BRINGETH THEM BACK INTO THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD
10 14:18 a SAMUE:S YEA
AND IT BRINGETH TO PASS THE CONDITIONS[335] OF REPENTANCE
THAT WHOSOEVER REPENTETH
10 14:18 b SAMUE:S THE SAME IS NOT HEWN DOWN
AND CAST INTO THE FIRE
BUT WHOSOEVER REPENTETH NOT
IS HEWN DOWN
AND CAST INTO THE FIRE
10 14:18 c SAMUE:S AND THERE COMETH UPON THEM AGAIN
A SPIRITUAL DEATH
YEA A SECOND DEATH
10 14:18 d SAMUE:S FOR THEY ARE CUT OFF AGAIN
AS TO THINGS PERTAINING TO RIGHTEOUSNESS
10 14:19 a SAMUE:S THEREFORE REPENT YE REPENT YE
LEST BY KNOWING THESE THINGS
AND NOT DOING THEM
10 14:19 b SAMUE:S YE SHALL SUFFER YOURSELVES TO COME UNDER CONDEMNATION
AND YE ARE BROUGHT DOWN UNTO THIS SECOND DEATH
10 14:20 a SAMUE:S BUT BEHOLD AS I SAID UNTO YOU
CONCERNING ANOTHER SIGN
A SIGN OF HIS DEATH
10 14:20 b SAMUE:S BEHOLD IN THAT DAY THAT HE SHALL SUFFER DEATH
THE SUN SHALL BE DARKENED

---

334. a 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

335. **conditions** P RLDS 1908; **condition** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

AND REFUSE TO GIVE HER[336] LIGHT UNTO YOU
10 14:20 c SAMUE:S AND ALSO THE MOON
AND THE STARS[337]
10 14:20 d SAMUE:S AND THERE SHALL BE NO LIGHT[338]
UPON THE FACE OF THE[339] LAND
EVEN FROM THE TIME THAT HE SHALL SUFFER DEATH
10 14:20 e SAMUE:S FOR THE SPACE OF THREE DAYS
TO THE TIME THAT HE SHALL RISE AGAIN FROM THE DEAD
10 14:21 a SAMUE:S YEA AT THE TIME THAT HE SHALL YIELD UP THE GHOST
THERE SHALL BE THUNDERINGS AND LIGHTNINGS
10 14:21 b SAMUE:S FOR THE SPACE OF MANY HOURS
AND THE EARTH SHALL SHAKE AND TREMBLE
AND THE ROCKS WHICH IS UPON THE FACE OF THIS EARTH
10 14:21 c SAMUE:S WHICH IS[340] BOTH ABOVE THE EARTH AND BENEATH
WHICH YE KNOW AT THIS TIME IS SOLID
10 14:21 d SAMUE:S OR THE MORE PART OF IT IS ONE SOLID MASS
SHALL BE [[447]] BROKEN UP
10 14:22 a SAMUE:S YEA THEY SHALL BE RENT IN TWAIN
AND SHALL EVER AFTER BE FOUND IN SEAMS
AND IN CRACKS
10 14:22 b SAMUE:S AND IN BROKEN FRAGMENTS
UPON THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH
YEA BOTH ABOVE THE EARTH AND BOTH[341] BENEATH
10 14:23 a SAMUE:S AND BEHOLD THERE SHALL BE GREAT TEMPESTS
AND THERE SHALL BE MANY MOUNTAINS LAID LOW
10 14:23 b SAMUE:S LIKE UNTO A VALLEY
AND THERE SHALL BE MANY PLACES
WHICH ARE NOW CALLED VALLEYS
10 14:23 c SAMUE:S WHICH SHALL BECOME MOUNTAINS
WHOSE HEIGHTH THEREOF[342] IS GREAT

---

336. **her** P; **his** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf II Ne 23:10 (=Isa 13:10), Joel 2:10,31 (MT 3:4), 3:15 (MT 4:15), Mat 24:29-30.

337. ||Mat 24:29, "those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars"||Joel 2:10, 3:15 (see next note)||Isa 13:10, "the stars...shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine" (=II Ne 23:10); cf vss 3-4, Eccl 12:2; cf also vss 20-27||III Ne 8:3,5-25, 10:9.

338. ||Joel 2:10, "the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining"||3:15 (MT 4:15)||Mat 24:29, Mk 13:24-25; cf Lk 21:25.

339. **the** P; **this** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

340. **is** P 1830; **are** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

341. **both** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

342. **thereof** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981; **heighth** P (OED); **height** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

10 14:24 a SAMUE:S AND MANY HIGHWAYS SHALL BE BROKEN UP
AND MANY CITIES SHALL BECOME DESOLATE
10 14:25 a SAMUE:S AND MANY GRAVES SHALL BE OPENED
AND SHALL YIELD UP MANY OF THEIR DEAD
10 14:25 b SAMUE:S AND MANY SAINTS SHALL APPEAR UNTO MANY[343]
10 14:26 a SAMUE:S AND BEHOLD THUS HATH THE ANGEL SPOKEN UNTO ME
FOR HE SAID UNTO ME
10 14:26 b SAMUE:S THAT THERE SHOULD BE THUNDERINGS AND LIGHTNINGS
FOR THE SPACE OF MANY HOURS
10 14:27 a SAMUE:S AND HE SAID UNTO ME
THAT WHILE THE THUNDER AND THE LIGHTNING LASTED
AND THE TEMPEST
10 14:27 b SAMUE:S THAT THESE THINGS SHOULD BE
AND THAT DARKNESS SHOULD COVER
10 14:27 c SAMUE:S THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH
FOR THE SPACE OF THREE DAYS
10 14:28 a SAMUE:S AND THE ANGEL SAID UNTO ME
THAT MANY SHALL SEE GREATER THINGS THAN THESE[344]
10 14:28 b SAMUE:S TO THE INTENT THAT THEY MIGHT BELIEVE
THAT THESE SIGNS AND THESE WONDERS SHOULD COME TO PASS
UPON ALL THE FACE OF THIS LAND
10 14:28 c SAMUE:S TO THE INTENT
THAT THERE SHOULD BE NO CAUSE FOR UNBELIEF
AMONG THE CHILDREN OF MEN
10 14:29 a SAMUE:S AND THIS TO THE INTENT
THAT WHOSOEVER WILL BELIEVE MIGHT BE SAVED
10 14:29 b SAMUE:S AND THAT WHOSOEVER WILL NOT BELIEVE
A RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT MIGHT COME UPON THEM
10 14:29 c SAMUE:S AND ALSO IF THEY ARE CONDEMNED
THEY BRING UPON THEMSELVES THEIR OWN CONDEMNATION
10 14:30 a SAMUE:S AND NOW REMEMBER REMEMBER MY BRETHREN
THAT WHOSOEVER PERISHETH
PERISHETH UNTO HIMSELF
10 14:30 b SAMUE:S AND WHOSOEVER DOETH INIQUITY
DOETH IT UNTO HIMSELF
FOR BEHOLD YE ARE FREE
10 14:30 c SAMUE:S YE ARE PERMITTED TO ACT FOR YOURSELVES
FOR BEHOLD GOD HATH GIVEN UNTO YOU A KNOWLEDGE
AND HE HATH MADE YOU FREE
10 14:31 a SAMUE:S HE HATH GIVEN UNTO YOU
THAT YE MIGHT KNOW GOOD FROM EVIL
AND HE HATH GIVEN UNTO YOU
10 14:31 b SAMUE:S THAT YE MIGHT CHOOSE LIFE OR DEATH
AND YE CAN DO GOOD
AND BE RESTORED UNTO THAT WHICH IS GOOD
10 14:31 c SAMUE:S OR HAVE THAT WHICH IS GOOD RESTORED UNTO YOU
OR YE CAN DO EVIL
AND HAVE THAT WHICH IS EVIL RESTORED UNTO YOU

---

343. ||Mat 27:52-53, "And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection.., and appeared unto many."

344. ||Jn 1:50, "thou shalt see greater things than these"||5:20, 14:12.

10 15:01 a SAMUE:S AND NOW MY BELOVED BRETHREN
BEHOLD I DECLARE UNTO YOU
10 15:01 b SAMUE:S THAT EXCEPT YE SHALL REPENT
YOUR HOUSES SHALL BE LEFT UNTO YOU DESOLATE[345]
10 15:02 a SAMUE:S YEA EXCEPT YE REPENT
YOUR WOMEN SHALL HAVE GREAT CAUSE TO MOURN
IN THE DAY THAT THEY SHALL GIVE SUCK[346]
10 15:02 b SAMUE:S FOR YE SHALL ATTEMPT TO FLEE
AND THERE SHALL BE NO PLACE FOR REFUGE[347]
10 15:02 c SAMUE:S YEA AND WO UNTO THEM WHICH ARE WITH CHILD
FOR THEY SHALL BE HEAVY AND CANNOT FLEE
10 15:02 d SAMUE:S THEREFORE THEY SHALL BE TRODDEN DOWN[348]
AND SHALL BE LEFT TO PERISH
10 15:03 a SAMUE:S YEA WO UNTO THIS PEOPLE
WHICH ARE CALLED THE PEOPLE OF [[448]] NEPHI
EXCEPT THEY SHALL REPENT
10 15:03 b SAMUE:S WHEN THEY SHALL SEE ALL THOSE[349] SIGNS AND WONDERS
WHICH SHALL BE SHOWED UNTO THEM
FOR BEHOLD THEY HAVE BEEN A CHOSEN PEOPLE OF THE LORD
10 15:03 c SAMUE:S YEA THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI HATH HE LOVED
AND ALSO HATH HE CHASTENED THEM
10 15:03 d SAMUE:S YEA IN THE DAYS OF THEIR INIQUITIES
HATH HE CHASTENED THEM
BECAUSE HE LOVETH THEM
10 15:04 a SAMUE:S BUT BEHOLD MY BRETHREN
THE LAMANITES HATH HE HATED
10 15:04 b SAMUE:S BECAUSE THEIR DEEDS HAVE BEEN EVIL CONTINUALLY
AND THIS BECAUSE OF THE INIQUITY
10 15:04 c SAMUE:S OF THE TRADITION OF THEIR FATHERS
BUT BEHOLD SALVATION HATH COME UNTO THEM
10 15:04 d SAMUE:S THROUGH THE PREACHING OF THE NEPHITES
AND FOR THIS INTENT HATH THE LORD PROLONGED THEIR DAYS
10 15:05 a SAMUE:S AND I WOULD THAT YE SHOULD BEHOLD
THAT THE MORE PART OF THEM
ARE IN THE PATH OF THEIR DUTY
10 15:05 b SAMUE:S AND THEY DO WALK CIRCUMSPECTLY BEFORE GOD
AND THEY DO OBSERVE TO KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS
10 15:05 c SAMUE:S AND HIS STATUTES AND HIS JUDGMENTS[350]
ACCORDING TO THE LAW OF MOSES
10 15:06 a SAMUE:S YEA I SAY UNTO YOU

---

345. ||Mat 23:38, Lk 13:35, "your house is left unto you desolate."

346. ||Mat 24:19, "woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days"

347. cf Mat 24:20, "pray that your flight be not in the winter"

348. ||Lk 21:24, "shall be trodden down"||I Macc 3:51.

349. **those** P 1830; **these** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

350. ||Deut 30:16, "to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments"||I Ki 8:58.

THAT THE MORE PART OF THEM ARE DOING THIS
AND THEY ARE STRIVING WITH UNWEARIED DILIGENCE
10 15:06 b SAMUE:S THAT THEY MAY BRING THE REMAINDER OF THEIR BRETHREN
TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH
10 15:06 c SAMUE:S THEREFORE THERE ARE MANY
WHICH DO ADD TO THEIR NUMBERS DAILY
10 15:07 a SAMUE:S AND BEHOLD YE DO KNOW OF YOURSELVES
FOR YE HAVE WITNESSED IT
THAT AS MANY OF THEM
10 15:07 b SAMUE:S AS ARE BROUGHT TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH
AND TO KNOW OF THE WICKED
AND ABOMINABLE TRADITIONS OF THEIR FATHERS
10 15:07 c SAMUE:S AND ARE LED TO BELIEVE THE HOLY SCRIPTURES
YEA THE PROPHECIES OF THE HOLY PROPHETS
10 15:07 d SAMUE:S WHICH ARE WRITTEN
WHICH LEADETH THEM TO FAITH ON THE LORD
AND UNTO REPENTANCE
10 15:07 e SAMUE:S WHICH FAITH AND REPENTANCE
BRINGETH A CHANGE OF HEART UNTO THEM
10 15:08 a SAMUE:S THEREFORE AS MANY AS HAVE COME TO THIS
YE KNOW OF YOURSELVES[351]
10 15:08 b SAMUE:S ARE FIRM AND STEADFAST[352] IN THE FAITH
AND IN THE THINGS[353] WHEREWITH THEY HAVE BEEN MADE FREE
10 15:09 a SAMUE:S AND YE KNOW ALSO
THAT THEY HAVE BURIED THEIR WEAPONS OF WAR
AND THEY FEAR TO TAKE THEM UP
10 15:09 b SAMUE:S LEST BY ANY MEANS THEY SHALL[354] SIN
YEA YE CAN SEE THAT THEY FEAR TO SIN
FOR BEHOLD THEY WILL SUFFER THEMSELVES
10 15:09 c SAMUE:S THAT THEY BE TRODDEN DOWN
AND SLAIN BY THEIR ENEMIES
10 15:09 d SAMUE:S AND WILL NOT LIFT THEIR SWORDS AGAINST THEM
AND THIS BECAUSE OF THEIR FAITH IN CHRIST
10 15:10 a SAMUE:S AND NOW BECAUSE OF THEIR STEADFASTNESS
WHEN THEY DO BELIEVE IN THAT THING
WHICH THEY DO BELIEVE
10 15:10 b SAMUE:S FOR BECAUSE OF THEIR FIRMNESS
WHEN THEY ARE ONCE ENLIGHTENED
BEHOLD THE LORD SHALL BLESS THEM
10 15:10 c SAMUE:S AND PROLONG THEIR DAYS
NOTWITHSTANDING THEIR INIQUITY
10 15:11 a SAMUE:S YEA EVEN IF THEY SHOULD DWINDLE IN UNBELIEF
THE LORD SHALL PROLONG THEIR DAYS
10 15:11 b SAMUE:S UNTI THE TIME SHALL COME
WHICH HATH BEEN SPOKEN OF BY OUR FATHERS

---

351. **yourselves** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **yourselve** 1830 typo/sp.

352. ||I Ne 2:10.

353. **things** P RLDS 1908; **thing** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

354. **shall** P 1830; **should** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

AND ALSO BY THE PROPHET ZENOS[355]
10 15:11 c SAMUE:S AND MANY OTHER PROPHETS
CONCERNING THE RESTORATION OF OUR [[449]] BRETHREN
10 15:11 d SAMUE:S THE LAMANITES
AGAIN TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH
10 15:12 a SAMUE:S YEA I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT IN THE LATTER TIMES
THE PROMISES OF THE LORD HATH[356] BEEN EXTENDED
10 15:12 b SAMUE:S TO OUR BRETHREN THE LAMANITES
AND NOTWITHSTANDING THE MANY AFFLICTIONS
WHICH THEY SHALL HAVE
10 15:12 c SAMUE:S AND NOTWITHSTANDING THEY SHALL BE DRIVEN TO AND FRO
UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH
10 15:12 d SAMUE:S AND BE HUNTED
AND SHALL BE SMITTEN
AND SCATTERED ABROAD
HAVING NO PLACE FOR REFUGE
THE LORD SHALL BE MERCIFUL UNTO THEM
10 15:13 a SAMUE:S AND THIS IS ACCORDING TO THE PROPHECY
THAT THEY SHALL AGAIN[357] BE BROUGHT
TO THE TRUE KNOWLEDGE
10 15:13 b SAMUE:S WHICH IS KNOWLEDGE OF THEIR REDEEMER
AND THEIR GREAT AND THEIR[358] TRUE SHEPHERD
10 15:13 c SAMUE:S AND BE NUMBERED AMONG HIS SHEEP
10 15:14 a SAMUE:S THEREFORE I SAY UNTO YOU
IT SHALL BE BETTER FOR THEM THAN FOR YOU
EXCEPT YE REPENT
10 15:15 a SAMUE:S FOR BEHOLD HAD THE MIGHTY WORKS BEEN SHEWN UNTO THEM
WHICH HAVE BEEN SHEWN UNTO YOU
10 15:15 b SAMUE:S YEA UNTO THEM WHICH HAVE DWINDLED IN UNBELIEF
BECAUSE OF THE TRADITIONS OF THEIR FATHERS
10 15:15 c SAMUE:S YE CAN SEE OF YOURSELVES
THAT THEY NEVER WOULD AGAIN HAVE DWINDLED IN UNBELIEF
10 15:16 a LORD.:S THEREFORE
10 15:16 b SAMUE:S SAITH THE LORD
10 15:16 c LORD.:S I WILL NOT UTTERLY DESTROY THEM
BUT I WILL CAUSE THAT
10 15:16 d LORD.:S IN THE DAYS[359] OF MY WISDOM
THEY SHALL RETURN AGAIN UNTO ME
10 15:17 a SAMUE:S SAITH THE LORD
10 15:17 b LORD.:S AND NOW BEHOLD
10 15:17 c SAMUE:S SAITH THE LORD
10 15:17 d LORD.:S CONCERNING THE PEOPLE OF THE NEPHITES

---

355. **Zenos** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

356. **hath** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **have** 1920 1981.

357. **again** P 1830 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1837 thru 1920, RLDS 1874.

358. **their** P 1830; not in 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

359. **days** P; **day** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

IF THEY WILL NOT REPENT
10 15:17 e LORD.:S AND OBSERVE TO DO MY WILL
I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY THEM
10 15:17 f SAMUE:S SAITH THE LORD
BECAUSE OF THEIR UNBELIEF
10 15:17 g LORD.:S NOTWITHSTANDING THE MANY MIGHTY WORKS
WHICH I HAVE DONE AMONG THEM
10 15:17 h LORD.:S AND AS SURELY AS THE LORD LIVETH
SHALL THESE THINGS BE
10 15:17 i SAMUE:S SAITH THE LORD
10 16:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE WERE MANY
WHICH HEARD THE WORDS OF SAMUEL THE LAMANITE
10 16:01 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH HE SPAKE UPON THE WALLS OF THE CITY
AND AS MANY AS BELIEVED ON HIS WORDS[360]
10 16:01 c MORMO:N3RD WENT FORTH AND SOUGHT FOR NEPHI
AND WHEN THEY CAME[361] FORTH AND FOUND HIM
THEY CONFESSED UNTO HIM THEIR SINS
10 16:01 d MORMO:N3RD AND DENIED NOT
DESIRING THAT THEY MIGHT BE BAPTISED[362] UNTO THE LORD
10 16:02 a MORMO:N3RD BUT AS MANY AS THERE WERE
WHICH DID NOT BELIEVE IN THE WORDS OF SAMUEL
WERE ANGRY WITH HIM
10 16:02 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY CAST STONES AT HIM
UPON THE WALL
AND ALSO MANY SHOT ARROWS AT HIM
10 16:02 c MORMO:N3RD AS HE STOOD UPON THE WALL
BUT THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD WAS WITH HIM
10 16:02 d MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEY COULD NOT HIT HIM WITH THEIR STONES
NEITHER WITH THEIR ARROWS
10 16:03 a MORMO:N3RD NOW WHEN THEY SAW[363]
THAT THEY COULD NOT HIT HIM
10 16:03 b MORMO:N3RD THERE WERE MANY MORE WHICH DID BELIEVE ON HIS WORDS
INSOMUCH THAT THEY WENT AWAY UNTO NEPHI
TO BE BAPTISED
10 16:04 a MORMO:N3RD FOR BEHOLD NEPHI WAS BAPTISING[364]
AND PROPHESYING
AND PREACHING
10 16:04 b MORMO:N3RD CRYING REPENTANCE UNTO THE PEOPLE
SHEWING[365] SIGNS AND WONDERS
WORKING MIRACLES AMONG THE PEOPLE

---

360. **words** P 1830, RLDS 1908; **word** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

361. **came** P; **had came** 1830; **had come** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

362. **baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vss 3-4.

363. **this** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874; not in P 1981, RLDS 1908.

364. **baptised...baptising** P; **baptized...baptizing** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 1.

365. **shewing** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **showing** 1911 1920 1981.

10 16:04 c MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY MIGHT KNOW
THAT THE CHRIST MUST SHORTLY COME
10 16:05 a MORMO:N3RD TELLING THEM [[450]] OF THINGS
WHICH MUST SHORTLY COME
THAT THEY MIGHT KNOW AND REMEMBER
10 16:05 b MORMO:N3RD AT THE TIME OF THEIR COMING
THAT THEY HAD BEEN MADE KNOWN UNTO THEM BEFOREHAND
10 16:05 c MORMO:N3RD TO THE INTENT THAT THEY MIGHT BELIEVE
THEREFORE AS MANY AS BELIEVED ON THE WORDS OF SAMUEL
10 16:05 d MORMO:N3RD WENT FORTH UNTO HIM TO BE BAPTISED[366]
FOR THEY CAME REPENTING AND CONFESSING THEIR SINS
10 16:06 a MORMO:N3RD BUT THE MORE PART OF THEM
DID NOT BELIEVE IN THE WORDS OF SAMUEL
THEREFORE WHEN THEY SAW
10 16:06 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY COULD NOT HIT HIM
WITH THEIR STONES AND THEIR ARROWS
THEY CRIED OUT[367] UNTO THEIR CAPTAINS SAYING
10 16:06 c MISC.:S TAKE THIS FELLOW AND BIND HIM
FOR BEHOLD HE HATH A DEVIL
AND BECAUSE OF THE POWER OF THE DEVIL
10 16:06 d MISC.:S WHICH IS IN HIM
WE CANNOT HIT HIM
WITH OUR STONES AND OUR ARROWS
10 16:06 e MISC.:S THEREFORE TAKE HIM AND BIND HIM
AND AWAY WITH HIM
10 16:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND AS THEY WENT FORTH TO LAY THEIR HANDS ON HIM
BEHOLD HE DID CAST HIMSELF DOWN FROM THE WALL[368]
10 16:07 b MORMO:N3RD AND DID FLEE OUT OF THEIR HANDS[369]
YEA EVEN UNTO HIS OWN COUNTRY
AND BEGAN TO PREACH
10 16:07 c MORMO:N3RD AND TO PROPHESY
AMONG HIS OWN PEOPLE
10 16:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD
HE WAS NEVER HEARD OF MORE AMONG THE NEPHITES
AND THUS WERE THE AFFAIRS OF THE PEOPLE
10 16:09 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS ENDED THE EIGHTY AND SIXTH YEAR*
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES OVER THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 16:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS ENDED ALSO THE EIGHTY AND SEVENTH YEAR#
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 16:10 b MORMO:N3RD THE MORE PART OF THE PEOPLE
REMAINING IN THEIR PRIDE AND WICKEDNESS
10 16:10 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE LESSER PART
WALKING MORE CIRCUMSPECTLY BEFORE GOD
10 16:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS[370] WERE THE CONDITIONS ALSO

---

366. **baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

367. **out** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; deleted 1852 thru 1981.

368. **from the wall** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P (immediate corr).

369. **hands** P P^{C}; **lands** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

370. **thus** P; **these** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

*Oct 10 B.C. #Oct 9 B.C.

IN THE EIGHTY AND EIGHTH YEAR@
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 16:12 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE BUT LITTLE ALTERATION
IN THE AFFAIRS OF THE PEOPLE
SAVE IT WERE THE PEOPLE BEGAN
10 16:12 b MORMO:N3RD TO BE MORE HARDENED IN INIQUITY
AND DO MORE AND MORE OF THAT
WHICH WAS CONTRARY TO THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD
10 16:12 c MORMO:N3RD IN THE EIGHTY AND NINTH YEAR§
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
10 16:13 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ BUT BEHOLD[371] IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE NINETIETH YEARθ OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES
THERE WERE GREAT SIGNS GIVEN UNTO THE PEOPLE
10 16:13 b MORMO:N3RD AND WONDERS
AND THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS BEGAN TO BE FULFILLED
10 16:14 a MORMO:N3RD AND ANGELS DID APPEAR UNTO MEN
WISE MEN[372]
AND DID DECLARE UNTO THEM GLAD TIDINGS OF GREAT JOY[373]
10 16:14 b MORMO:N3RD AND THUS IN THIS YEAR
THE SCRIPTURES BEGAN TO BE FULFILLED
10 16:15 a MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS THE PEOPLE BEGAN TO HARDEN THEIR HEARTS
ALL SAVE IT WERE THE MOST BELIEVING PART OF THEM
10 16:15 b MORMO:N3RD BOTH OF THE NEPHITES
AND ALSO OF THE LAMANITES
AND BEGAN TO DEPEND UPON THEIR OWN STRENGTH
10 16:15 c MORMO:N3RD AND UPON THEIR OWN WISDOM
SAYING
10 16:16 a MISC.:S SOME THINGS THEY MAY HAVE GUESSED RIGHT
AMONG SO MANY
BUT BEHOLD WE KNOW
10 16:16 b MISC.:S THAT ALL THESE GREAT AND MARVELLOUS WORKS
CANNOT COME TO PASS
WHICH HATH[374] BEEN SPOKEN
10 16:17 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY BEGAN TO REASON
AND TO CONTEND AMONG THEMSELVES
SAYING THAT
10 16:18 a MISC.:S IT IS NOT REASONABLE
THAT SUCH A BEING [[451]] AS A CHRIST SHALL COME
IF SO
AND HE BE THE SON OF GOD
10 16:18 b MISC.:S THE FATHER OF HEAVEN AND OF EARTH
AS IT HATH BEEN SPOKEN

---

371. **behold** P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

372. cf Mat 2:1,12, Lk 2:10.

373. ||Lk 2:10, "And the angel said unto them,...I bring you good tidings of great joy"||Rom 10:15||Isa 52:7, "that bringeth good tidings of good" (Nahum 1:15)||I Ne 13:37, Mosiah 12:21, 15:14,18, 27:37, III Ne 20:40.

374. **which hath** P; **of which hath** 1830; **of which has** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

@Oct 9 - 8 B.C. §Oct 8 - 7 B.C. θOct 7 - 6 B.C.

10 16:18 c MISC.:S WHY WILL HE NOT SHEW[375] HIMSELF UNTO US
AS WELL AS UNTO THEY WHICH SHALL BE AT JERUSALEM
10 16:19 a MISC.:S YEA WHY WILL HE NOT SHEW[376] HIMSELF IN THIS LAND
AS WELL AS IN THE LAND OF JERUSALEM
10 16:20 a MISC.:S BUT BEHOLD WE KNOW THAT THIS IS A WICKED TRADITION
WHICH HAS BEEN HANDED DOWN UNTO US
10 16:20 b MISC.:S BY OUR FATHERS
TO CAUSE US THAT WE SHOULD BELIEVE
IN SOME GREAT AND MARVELOUS[377] THING
10 16:20 c MISC.:S WHICH SHOULD COME TO PASS
BUT NOT AMONG US
BUT IN A LAND WHICH IS FAR DISTANT
A LAND WHICH WE KNOW NOT
10 16:20 d MISC.:S THEREFORE THEY CAN KEEP US IN IGNORANCE
FOR WE CANNOT WITNESS WITH OUR OWN EYES
10 16:21 a MISC.:S THAT THEY ARE TRUE
AND THEY WILL
BY THE CUNNING AND THE MYSTERIOUS ARTS OF THE EVIL ONE
WORK SOME GREAT MYSTERY
10 16:21 b MISC.:S WHICH WE CANNOT UNDERSTAND
WHICH WILL KEEP US DOWN
TO BE SERVANTS TO THEIR WORDS
10 16:21 c MISC.:S AND ALSO SERVANTS UNTO THEM
FOR WE DEPEND UPON THEM FOR[378] TO TEACH US THE WORD
AND THUS WILL THEY KEEP US IN IGNORANCE
10 16:21 d MISC.:S IF WE WILL YIELD OURSELVES UNTO THEM
ALL THE DAYS OF OUR LIVES
10 16:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND MANY MORE THINGS
DID THE PEOPLE IMAGINE UP IN THEIR HEARTS
WHICH WERE FOOLISH AND VAIN
10 16:22 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE MUCH DISTURBED
FOR SATAN DID STIR THEM UP TO DO INIQUITY CONTINUALLY
10 16:22 c MORMO:N3RD YEA HE DID GO ABOUT SPREADING RUMORS[379] AND CONTENTIONS
UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
10 16:22 d MORMO:N3RD THAT HE MIGHT HARDEN THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE
AGAINST THAT WHICH WAS GOOD
AND AGAINST THAT WHICH SHOULD COME
10 16:23 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOTWITHSTANDING THE SIGNS AND THE WONDERS[380]
WHICH WAS WROUGHT AMONG THE PEOPLE OF THE LORD

---

375. **shew** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **show** 1911 1920 1981.

376. **shew** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **show** 1911 1920 1981.

377. **marvelous** P 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **marvellous** 1830 1841 thru 1911TCC; so vs 16.

378. **for** P^{C} 1830; deleted P^{CC} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

379. **rumors** P 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **rumours** 1852 1879 1911TCC.

380. ||Acts 5:12, "many signs and wonders wrought among the people"; cf Deut 28:46.

10 16:23 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE MANY MIRACLES WHICH THEY DID
SATAN DID GET GREAT HOLD UPON THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE
10 16:23 c MORMO:N3RD UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
10 16:24 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS *ENDED THE NINETIETH YEAR
OF THE REIGN OF THE JUDGES OVER THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
10 16:24 b MORMO:N3RD AND THUS ENDED THE BOOK OF HELAMAN
ACCORDING TO THE RECORD OF HELAMAN AND HIS SONS

FARMS 21-MAY-87

*Oct 6 B.C.

		[THIRD NEPHI][1]
11	00:00 a MISC.:H	[[452]] THE BOOK OF NEPHI[2]
		THE SON OF NEPHI WHICH[3] WAS THE SON OF HELAMAN
11	00	CHAPTER I[4]
11	00:01 a MISC.:H	AND HELAMAN WAS THE SON OF HELAMAN
		WHICH WAS THE SON OF ALMA WHICH WAS THE SON OF ALMA
11	00:01 b MISC.:H	BEING A DESCENDANT OF NEPHI
		WHICH WAS THE SON OF LEHI WHICH CAME OUT OF JERUSALEM#
11	00:01 c MISC.:H	IN THE FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF ZEDEKIAH[5]
		THE KING OF JUDAH
11	00	CHAPTER I[6]
11	01:01 a MORMO:N3RD	¶ NOW IT CAME TO PASS
		THAT THE NINETY AND FIRST YEAR HAD PASSED AWAY*
		AND IT WAS SIX HUNDRED YEARS[7] FROM THE TIME
11	01:01 b MORMO:N3RD	THAT LEHI LEFT JERUSALEM
		AND IT WAS IN THE YEAR
11	01:01 c MORMO:N3RD	THAT LACHONEUS WAS THE CHIEF JUDGE
		AND THE GOVERNOR OVER THE LAND
11	01:02 a MORMO:N3RD	AND NEPHI THE SON OF HELAMAN HAD DEPARTED
		OUT OF THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
11	01:02 b MORMO:N3RD	GIVING CHARGE UNTO HIS SON NEPHI
		WHICH WAS HIS ELDEST SON
11	01:02 c MORMO:N3RD	CONCERNING THE PLATES OF BRASS
		AND ALL THE RECORDS WHICH HAD BEEN KEPT
11	01:02 d MORMO:N3RD	AND ALL THOSE THINGS WHICH HAD BEEN KEPT SACRED
		FROM THE DEPARTURE OF LEHI OUT OF JERUSALEM
11	01:03 a MORMO:N3RD	THEN HE DEPARTED OUT OF THE LAND
		AND WHITHER HE WENT NO MAN KNOWETH

---

1. **III. NEPHI** 1879 1911; **THIRD NEPHI** 1920 1981; not in P 1830 1837 1840 1841 1852, RLDS 1874 1908.

2. **The Book of Nephi** P; **THE BOOK OF NEPHI** 1830 1837 1840 1841 1852 1879 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; **THIRD BOOK OF NEPHI** RLDS 1953.

3. **which** P 1830; **who** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (common).

4. **CHAPTER I** moved to follow title 1830 1837 1840 1841 1852, RLDS 1874; **CHAPTER 1** RLDS 1908 (see below).

5. i.e. first regnal year of Zedekiah (Oct 597 - Oct 596 [Tishri], or Apr 596 - Apr 595 B.C. [Nisan]), rather than his accession year (beginning 22 April [10 Nisan] 597 B.C., and continuing to the following Tishri or Nisan); cf I Ne 1:4.

6. **CHAPTER I** P; **CHAPTER 1** moved to again follow heading 1879 thru 1981 (see above).

7. six hundred tun-years in Mayan Long Count = 591.4 solar years (see Appendices VII and VIII in this volume), which neatly covers the period from May 596 B.C. to Sept 5 B.C. These dates can be adjusted backward to fill the required indeterminate period in vss 4-8, below, which may have been from a few days to a few weeks in duration.

#ca May 596 B.C. *Sept 5 B.C.

11 01:03 b MORMO:N3RD AND HIS SON NEPHI DID KEEP THE RECORD[8] IN HIS STEAD
YEA THE RECORD OF THIS PEOPLE
11 01:04 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THE §COMMENCEMENT OF THE NINETY AND SECOND YEAR
11 01:04 b MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD THE PROPHECIES OF THE PROPHETS
BEGAN TO BE FULFILLED MORE FULLY
11 01:04 c MORMO:N3RD FOR THERE BEGAN TO BE GREATER SIGNS
AND GREATER MIRACLES WROUGHT AMONG THE PEOPLE
11 01:05 a MORMO:N3RD BUT THERE WERE SOME WHICH BEGAN TO SAY
THAT THE TIME WAS PAST FOR THE WORDS TO BE FULFILLED[9]
11 01:05 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH WAS SPOKEN BY SAMUEL THE LAMANITE[10]
11 01:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY BEGAN TO REJOICE OVER THEIR BRETHREN SAYING
11 01:06 b MISC.:C BEHOLD THE TIME IS PAST
AND THE WORDS OF SAMUEL ARE NOT FULFILLED
11 01:06 c MISC.:C THEREFORE
YOUR JOY AND YOUR FAITH CONCERNING THIS THING
HATH BEEN VAIN
11 01:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID [[453]] MAKE A GREAT UPROAR
THROUGHOUT THE LAND
11 01:07 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE WHICH BELIEVED
BEGAN TO BE VERY SORROWFUL
11 01:07 c MORMO:N3RD LEST BY ANY MEANS
THOSE THINGS WHICH HAD BEEN SPOKEN
MIGHT NOT COME TO PASS
11 01:08 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD THEY DID WATCH STEADFASTLY
FOR THAT DAY AND THAT NIGHT AND THAT DAY
WHICH SHOULD[11] BE AS ONE DAY
11 01:08 b MORMO:N3RD AS IF THERE WERE NO NIGHT[12]
THAT THEY MIGHT KNOW
THAT THEIR FAITH HAD NOT BEEN VAIN
11 01:09 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ NOW IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE WAS A DAY SET APART BY THE UNBELIEVERS
11 01:09 b MORMO:N3RD THAT ALL THOSE WHO BELIEVED IN THOSE TRADITIONS
SHOULD BE PUT TO DEATH
11 01:09 c MORMO:N3RD EXCEPT THE SIGN SHOULD COME TO PASS
WHICH HAD BEEN GIVEN BY SAMUEL THE PROPHET
11 01:10 a MORMO:N3RD NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN NEPHI THE SON OF NEPHI
11 01:10 b MORMO:N3RD SAW THIS WICKEDNESS OF HIS PEOPLE
HIS HEART WAS EXCEDING[13] SORROWFUL

---

8. **record** P RLDS 1908 (twice this vs); **records** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

9. **fulfilled** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

10. ||Hel 14:2-7.

11. **should** P 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **shall** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874.

12. ||Hel 14:3-4.

13. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

§Sept 5 B.C.

11 01:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE WENT OUT
AND BOWED HIMSELF DOWN UPON THE EARTH
11 01:11 b MORMO:N3RD AND CRIED MIGHTILY TO HIS GOD
IN BEHALF OF HIS PEOPLE
YEA THOSE WHICH WERE ABOUT TO BE DESTROYED
11 01:11 c MORMO:N3RD BECASUE OF THEIR FAITH
IN THE TRADITION OF THEIR FATHERS
11 01:12 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE CRIED MIGHTILY UNTO THE LORD ALL THAT[14] DAY
11 01:12 b MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD
THE VOICE OF THE LORD CAME UNTO HIM SAYING
11 01:13 a LORD.:S LIFT UP YOUR HEAD AND BE OF GOOD CHEER
FOR BEHOLD THE TIME IS AT HAND[15]
11 01:13 b LORD.:S AND ON THIS NIGHT SHALL THE SIGN BE GIVEN
AND ON THE MORROW COME I INTO THE WORLD[16]
TO SHEW UNTO THE WORLD
11 01:13 c LORD.:S THAT I WILL FULFIL[17] ALL THAT
WHICH I HAVE CAUSED TO BE SPOKEN
BY THE MOUTH OF MY HOLY PROPHETS
11 01:14 a LORD.:S BEHOLD I COME UNTO MY OWN[18]
TO FULFIL ALL THINGS
WHICH I HAVE MADE KNOWN UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
11 01:14 b LORD.:S FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD[19]
AND TO DO THE WILL BOTH OF THE FATHER
AND OF THE SON
11 01:14 c LORD.:S OF THE FATHER BECAUSE OF ME
AND OF THE SON BECAUSE OF MY FLESH
11 01:14 d LORD.:S AND BEHOLD THE TIME IS AT HAND
AND THIS NIGHT SHALL THE SIGN BE GIVEN
11 01:15 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE WORDS WHICH CAME UNTO NEPHI WAS FULFILLED
ACCORDING AS THEY HAD BEEN SPOKEN
11 01:15 b MORMO:N3RD FOR BEHOLD
AT THE GOING DOWN OF THE SUN
THERE WAS NO DARKNESS
11 01:15 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE BEGAN TO BE ASTONISHED

---

14. **that** P 1981, RLDS 1908; **the** 1830 thru 1976, RLDS 1874.

15. ||vs 14, Mosiah 7:18, Alma 5:31,36||Rev 1:3, "for the time is at hand."

16. cf. Gen 2:7 (ensoulement at first breath?).

17. **fulfil** P 1830 1837 1840 1852 1879 1920 1981; **fulfill** 1841 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; so vs 14.

18. cf 9:16||Jn 1:11, "He came unto his own"

19. ||I Ne 10:18, II Ne 27:10, Alma 12:25, 13:7, Hel 5:47, Eth 4:14-15,19, Moroni 8:12||Mat 13:35, 25:34, Lk 11:50, Jn 17:24, Eph 1:4, Heb 4:3, 9:26, I Pt 1:20, Rev 13:8, 17:8; cf Ps 102:25, Zech 12:1.

BECAUSE THERE WAS NO DARKNESS WHEN THE NIGHT CAME[20]
11 01:16 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE MANY
WHICH HAD NOT BELIEVED[21] THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS
FELL TO THE EARTH[22]
11 01:16 b MORMO:N3RD AND BECAME AS IF THEY WERE DEAD
FOR THEY KNEW THAT THE GREAT PLAN OF DESTRUCTION
11 01:16 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH THEY HAD LAID
FOR THOSE WHO BELIEVED IN THE WORDS[23] OF THE PROPHETS
HAD BEEN FRUSTRATED
11 01:16 d MORMO:N3RD FOR THE SIGN[24] WHICH HAD BEEN GIVEN
WAS ALREADY AT HAND
11 01:17 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY BEGAN TO KNOW
THAT THE SON OF GOD MUST SHORTLY APPEAR
YEA IN FINE ALL THE PEOPLE
11 01:17 b MORMO:N3RD UPON THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH
FROM THE WEST
TO THE EAST
BOTH IN THE LAND NORTH
AND IN THE LAND SOUTH
11 01:17 c MORMO:N3RD WERE SO EXCEEDINGLY ASTONISHED
THAT THEY FELL TO THE EARTH
11 01:18 a MORMO:N3RD FOR [[454]] THEY KNEW
THAT THE PROPHETS HAD TESTIFIED OF THESE THINGS
FOR MANY YEARS
11 01:18 b MORMO:N3RD AND THAT THE SIGN WHICH HAD BEEN GIVEN
WAS ALREADY AT HAND
11 01:18 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY BEGAN TO FEAR
BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITY AND THEIR UNBELIEF
11 01:19 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE WAS NO DARKNESS IN ALL THAT NIGHT[25]
BUT IT WAS AS LIGHT AS THOUGH IT WAS MID DAY
11 01:19 b MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE SUN DID RISE IN THE MORNING AGAIN
11 01:19 c MORMO:N3RD ACCORDING TO ITS PROPER ORDER
AND THEY KNEW THAT IT WAS THE DAY*
11 01:19 d MORMO:N3RD THAT THE LORD SHOULD BE BORN
BECAUSE OF THE SIGN WHICH HAD BEEN GIVEN
11 01:20 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT HAD COME TO PASS
YEA ALL THINGS
EVERY WHIT ACCORDING TO THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS

---

20. ||vss 8,19, Hel 14:3-4; cf Eccl 12:2.

21. **who** 1920 1981; not in P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

22. ||Hel 14:7.

23. **words** P 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **word** 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1874.

24. **sign** P 1830 1981, RLDS 1908; **signal** 1837 thru 1976, RLDS 1874; cf vss 18-19.

25. ||vs 15, Hel 14:3-4; cf Eccl 12:2.

*Thursday 28 Sept 5 B.C. (Julian)

11 01:21 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS ALSO
THAT A NEW STAR DID APPEAR ACCORDING TO THE WORD[26]
11 01:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS[27]
FROM THIS TIME FORTH
THERE BEGAN TO BE LYINGS[28] SENT FORTH
AMONG THE PEOPLE
11 01:22 b MORMO:N3RD BY SATAN
TO HARDEN THEIR HEARTS
TO THE INTENT THAT THEY MIGHT NOT BELIEVE
11 01:22 c MORMO:N3RD IN THOSE SIGNS AND WONDERS WHICH THEY HAD SEEN
BUT NOTWITHSTANDING THOSE[29] LYINGS AND DECEIVINGS
11 01:22 d MORMO:N3RD THE MORE PART OF THE PEOPLE DID BELIEVE
AND WERE CONVERTED UNTO THE LORD
11 01:23 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT NEPHI WENT FORTH AMONG THE PEOPLE
AND ALSO MANY OTHERS
11 01:23 b MORMO:N3RD BAPTISING[30] UNTO REPENTANCE
IN THE WHICH THERE WERE A GREAT REMISSION OF SINS
11 01:23 c MORMO:N3RD AND THUS
THE PEOPLE BEGAN AGAIN TO HAVE PEACE IN THE LAND
11 01:24 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE NO CONTENTIONS
SAVE IT WERE A FEW THAT BEGAN TO PREACH
ENDEAVORING[31] TO PROVE BY THE SCRIPTURES
11 01:24 b MORMO:N3RD THAT IT WAS NO MORE EXPEDIENT
TO OBSERVE THE LAW OF MOSES
11 01:24 c MORMO:N3RD NOW IN THIS THING THEY DID ERR
HAVING NOT UNDERSTOOD THE SCRIPTURES
11 01:25 a MORMO:N3RD BUT IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY SOON BECAME CONVERTED
AND WERE CONVINCED OF THE ERROR WHICH THEY WERE IN
11 01:25 b MORMO:N3RD FOR IT WAS MADE KNOWN UNTO THEM
THAT THE LAW WAS NOT YET FULFILLED
11 01:25 c MORMO:N3RD AND THAT IT MUST BE FULFILLED IN EVERY WHIT
YEA THE WORD CAME UNTO THEM THAT IT MUST BE FULFILLED

---

26. ||Hel 14:5||Mat 2:2 (astronomical term for "heliacal rising"),7,9-10||Protevangelium of James 21:1-3; cf Num 24:17 (LXX); CD 7:11-20; Ladder of Jacob 6:15 (Slavonic), 7:20 (Tale of Aphroditianus); SibOr 2:34-38; Testament of Levi 18:1-4, 24:1-6; Josephus, Jewish War, VI,5,3 (§289); Ignatius Epistle to the Ephesians 19:2.

27. **that** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

28. **lyings** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (OED archaic pl); **lieings** P sp (twice this vs).

29. **those** P RLDS 1908 (twice this vs); **these** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

30. **baptising** cj < **baptiseing** P sp; **baptizing** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

31. **endeavoring** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **endeavouring** 1841 thru 1911TCC.

11 01:25 d MORMO:N3RD YEA THAT ONE JOT NOR[32] TITTLE[33] SHOULD NOT PASS AWAY
TILL IT SHOULD ALL BE FULFILLED
THEREFORE IN THIS SAME YEAR
11 01:25 e MORMO:N3RD WERE THEY BROUGHT TO A KNOWLEDGE OF THEIR ERROR
AND DID CONFESS THEIR FAULTS
11 01:26 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS THE NINETY AND SECOND YEAR DID PASS AWAY§
BRINGING GLAD TIDINGS UNTO THE PEOPLE
11 01:26 b MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THE SIGNS WHICH DID COME TO PASS
ACCORDING TO THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY
OF ALL THE HOLY PROPHETS
11 01:27 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE NINETY AND THIRD YEAR#
DID ALSO PASS AWAY IN PEACE
11 01:27 b MORMO:N3RD SAVE IT WERE FOR THE GADIANTON[34] ROBBERS
WHICH DID DWELL[35] UPON THE MOUNTAINS
WHICH DID INFEST THE LAND
11 01:27 c MORMO:N3RD FOR SO STRONG WERE THEIR HOLDS
AND THEIR SECRET PLACES
THAT THE PEOPLE COULD NOT OVERPOWER THEM
11 01:27 d MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THEY DID COMMIT MANY MURDERS
AND DID DO MUCH SLAUGHTER AMONG THE PEOPLE
11 01:28 a MORMO:N3RD [[455]] AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT IN THE NINETY AND FOURTH YEAR*
THEY BEGAN TO INCREASE IN A[36] GREAT DEGREE
11 01:28 b MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE THERE WERE MANY DISSENTERS OF THE NEPHITES
WHICH DID FLEE UNTO THEM
11 01:28 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH DID CAUSE MUCH SORROW UNTO THOSE NEPHITES
WHICH DID REMAIN IN THE LAND
11 01:29 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WAS ALSO A CAUSE OF MUCH SORROW
AMONG THE LAMANITES
FOR BEHOLD THEY HAD MANY CHILDREN WHICH DID GROW UP
11 01:29 b MORMO:N3RD AND BEGAN TO WAX STRONG IN YEARS
THAT THEY BECAME FOR THEMSELVES
11 01:29 c MORMO:N3RD AND WERE LED AWAY
BY SOME WHICH WERE ZORAMITES
11 01:29 d MORMO:N3RD BY THEIR LYINGS AND THEIR FLATTERING WORDS
TO JOIN THOSE GADIANTON ROBBERS
11 01:30 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS WERE THE LAMANITES AFFLICTED ALSO
AND BEGAN TO DECREASE
11 01:30 b MORMO:N3RD AS TO THEIR FAITH AND RIGHTEOUSNESS

---

32. **nor** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **or** 1920 1981, RLDS 1953 (= KJ); ||12:18 (Mat 5:18).

33. **tittle** P 1830 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= modern KJ); **title** 1837 1841 (= 1611 KJ).

34. **Gadianton** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

35. **which did dwell** P; **which dwelt** 1830; **who** (P^C) **dwelt** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

36. **a** P 1830 thru 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1950 1957|1976 1964 1972M 1974.

§Sept 4 B.C. #Sept 3 B.C. *Sept 3 - 2 B.C.

11 03:24 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH DID GATHER THEMSELVES TOGETHER IN THIS LAND
NOW LACHONEUS DID CAUSE
THAT THEY SHOULD GATHER THEMSELVES TOGETHER
11 03:24 c MORMO:N3RD IN THE LAND SOUTHWARD
BECAUSE OF THE GREAT CURSE
WHICH WAS UPON THE LAND NORTHWARD
11 03:25 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID FORTIFY THEMSELVES AGAINST THEIR ENEMIES
AND THEY DID DWELL IN ONE LAND
11 03:25 b MORMO:N3RD AND IN ONE BODY
AND THEY DID FEAR THE WORDS
WHICH HAD BEEN SPOKEN BY LACHONEUS
11 03:25 c MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID REPENT OF ALL THEIR SINS
AND THEY DID PUT UP THEIR PRAYERS
UNTO THE LORD THEIR GOD
11 03:25 d MORMO:N3RD THAT HE WOULD DELIVER THEM
IN THE TIME THAT THEIR ENEMIES SHOULD COME DOWN
AGAINST THEM TO BATTLE[84]
11 03:26 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE EXCEDING[84] SORROWFUL
BECAUSE OF THEIR ENEMIES[85]
AND GIDGIDDONI DID CAUSE
11 03:26 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY SHOULD MAKE WEAPONS OF WAR OF EVERY KIND
THAT[86] THEY SHOULD BE STRONG WITH ARMOUR[87]
11 03:26 c MORMO:N3RD AND WITH SHIELDS
AND WITH BUCKLERS
AFTER THE MANNER OF HIS INSTRUCTION
11 04:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THE LATTER END OF THE EIGHTEENTH [[460]] YEAR*
THOSE ARMIES OF ROBBERS HAD PREPARED FOR BATTLE
11 04:01 b MORMO:N3RD AND BEGAN TO COME DOWN
AND TO SALLY FORTH FROM THE HILLS
11 04:01 c MORMO:N3RD AND OUT OF THE MOUNTAINS
AND THE WILDERNESS
AND THEIR STRONG HOLDS[88]
AND THEIR SECRET PLACES
11 04:01 d MORMO:N3RD AND BEGAN TO TAKE POSSESSION OF THE LANDS
BOTH WHICH WAS IN THE LAND SOUTH
11 04:01 e MORMO:N3RD AND WHICH WAS IN THE LAND NORTH
AND BEGAN TO TAKE POSSESSION OF ALL THE LANDS
11 04:01 f MORMO:N3RD WHICH HAD BEEN DESERTED BY THE NEPHITES
AND THE CITIES WHICH HAD BEEN LEFT DESOLATE
11 04:02 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD
THERE WAS NO WILD BEASTS NOR GAME IN THOSE LANDS

---

84. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

85. **enemies** P 1981; **enemy** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908.

86. **that** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; **and** 1852 thru 1981.

87. **armour** P 1852 1879 1911TCC; **armor** 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

88. **strong holds** P? 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1874 (= KJ style, as at Jer 48:18); **strongholds** 1852 (line end) 1879 1911TCC (line end) 1920 1981 (line end), RLDS 1908.

*ca June 15 A.D.

WHICH HAD BEEN DESERTED BY THE NEPHITES
11 04:02 b MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WAS NO GAME FOR THE ROBBERS
SAVE IT WERE IN THE WILDERNESS
11 04:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE ROBBERS COULD NOT EXIST
SAVE IT WERE IN THE WILDERNESS
FOR THE WANT OF FOOD
11 04:03 b MORMO:N3RD FOR THE NEPHITES HAD LEFT THEIR LANDS DESOLATE
AND HAD GATHERED THEIR FLOCKS AND THEIR HERDS
11 04:03 c MORMO:N3RD AND ALL THEIR SUBSTANCE
AND THEY WERE IN ONE BODY
11 04:04 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE
THERE WERE NO CHANCE FOR THE ROBBERS TO PLUNDER
AND TO OBTAIN FOOD
11 04:04 b MORMO:N3RD SAVE IT WERE TO COME UP IN OPEN BATTLE
AGAINST THE NEPHITES
AND THE NEPHITES BEING IN ONE BODY
11 04:04 c MORMO:N3RD AND HAVING SO GREAT A NUMBER
AND HAVING RESERVED FOR THEMSELVES PROVISIONS
AND HORSES AND CATTLE
AND FLOCKS OF EVERY KIND
11 04:04 d MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY MIGHT SUBSIST FOR THE SPACE OF SEVEN YEARS
IN THE WHICH TIME THEY DID HOPE TO DESTROY THE ROBBERS
11 04:04 e MORMO:N3RD FROM OFF THE FACE OF THE LAND
AND THUS THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR DID PASS AWAY#
11 04:05 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT IN THE NINETEENTH YEAR§
11 04:05 b MORMO:N3RD GIDDIANHI FOUND THAT IT WAS EXPEDIENT
THAT HE SHOULD GO UP TO BATTLE AGAINST THE NEPHITES
11 04:05 c MORMO:N3RD FOR THERE WAS NO WAY THAT THEY COULD SUBSIST
SAVE IT WERE TO PLUNDER AND ROB AND MURDER
11 04:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DURST NOT SPREAD THEMSELVES
UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
INSOMUCH THAT THEY COULD RAISE GRAIN
11 04:06 b MORMO:N3RD LEST THE NEPHITES SHOULD COME UPON THEM
AND SLAY THEM
THEREFORE GIDDIANHI GAVE COMMANDMENT UNTO HIS ARMIES
11 04:06 c MORMO:N3RD THAT IN THIS YEAR
THEY SHOULD GO UP TO BATTLE AGAINST THE NEPHITES
11 04:07 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID COME UP TO BATTLE
AND IT WAS IN THE SIXTH MONTH*
11 04:07 b MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD GREAT AND TERRIBLE WAS THE DAY
THAT THEY DID COME UP TO BATTLE
11 04:07 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE GIRDED ABOUT
AFTER THE MANNER OF ROBBERS
AND THEY HAD A LAMB SKIN[89] ABOUT THEIR LOINS
11 04:07 d MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE DYED[90] IN BLOOD
AND THEIR HEADS WERE SHORN

---

89. **lamb skin** P; **lamb-skin** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

90. **dyed** P 1830 1837 (2nd) 1840 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs); **died** 1837 (1st) (OED).

#June 15 A.D. §June 15 - June 16 A.D. *Nov/Dec 15 A.D.

AND THEY HAD HEAD PLATES[91] UPON THEM
11 04:07 e MORMO:N3RD AND GREAT AND TERRIBLE
WAS THE APPEARANCE OF THE ARMIES OF GIDDIANHI
11 04:07 f MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THEIR ARMOUR[92]
AND BECAUSE OF THEIR BEING DYED IN BLOOD
11 04:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE ARMIES OF THE NEPHITES
WHEN THEY SAW THE APPEARANCE OF THE ARMY OF GIDDIANHI
11 04:08 b MORMO:N3RD HAD ALL FALLEN TO THE EARTH
AND DID LIFT THEIR CRIES TO [[461]] THE LORD THEIR GOD
11 04:08 c MORMO:N3RD THAT HE WOULD SPARE THEM
AND DELIVER THEM OUT OF THE HANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES
11 04:09 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THE ARMIES OF GIDDIANHI[93] SAW THIS
THEY BEGAN TO SHOUT WITH A LOUD VOICE
11 04:09 b MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THEIR JOY
FOR THEY HAD SUPPOSED
11 04:09 c MORMO:N3RD THAT THE NEPHITES HAD FALLEN WITH FEAR
BECAUSE OF THE TERROR OF THEIR ARMIES
11 04:10 a MORMO:N3RD BUT IN THIS THING THEY WERE DISAPPOINTED
FOR THE NEPHITES DID NOT FEAR THEM
11 04:10 b MORMO:N3RD BUT THEY DID FEAR THEIR GOD
AND DID SUPPLICATE HIM FOR PROTECTION
THEREFORE
WHEN THE ARMIES OF GIDDIANHI DID RUSH UPON THEM
11 04:10 c MORMO:N3RD THEY WERE PREPARED TO MEET THEM
YEA IN THE STRENGTH OF THE LORD THEY DID RECEIVE THEM
11 04:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE BATTLE COMMENCED IN THIS THE SIXTH MONTH*
AND GREAT AND TERRIBLE WAS THE BATTLE THEREOF
11 04:11 b MORMO:N3RD YEA GREAT AND TERRIBLE WAS THE SLAUGHTER THEREOF
INSOMUCH
THAT THERE NEVER WAS KNOWN SO GREAT A SLAUGHTER
11 04:11 c MORMO:N3RD AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE OF LEHI
SINCE HE LEFT JERUSALEM
11 04:12 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOTWITHSTANDING THE THREATENINGS AND THE OATHS
WHICH GIDDIANHI HAD MADE
11 04:12 b MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD THE NEPHITES DID BEAT THEM
INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID FALL BACK FROM BEFORE THEM
11 04:13 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT GIDGIDDONI COMMANDED
THAT HIS ARMIES SHOULD PERSUE[94] THEM

---

91. **head plates** P; **head-plates** 1830 1837 1840 1852 thru 1920 (line end), RLDS 1908; **headplates** 1981; **head-plate** 1841.

92. **armour** P 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC; **armor** 1837 1840 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

93. **Giddianhi** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **Gaddianhi** 1830 typo/sp; cf 3:12.

94. **persue** P (OED obsolete); **pursue** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs); cf vs 14.

*Nov/Dec 15 A.D.

11 04:13 b MORMO:N3RD AS FAR AS TO[95] THE BORDERS OF THE WILDERNESS
AND THAT THEY SHOULD NOT SPARE ANY
THAT SHOULD FALL INTO THEIR HANDS BY THE WAY
11 04:13 c MORMO:N3RD AND THUS THEY DID PERSUE THEM
AND DID SLAY THEM TO THE BORDERS OF THE WILDERNESS
11 04:13 d MORMO:N3RD EVEN UNTIL THEY HAD FULFILLED
THE COMMANDMENT OF GIDGIDDONI
11 04:14 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT GIDDIANHI
WHO HAD STOOD AND FOUGHT WITH BOLDNESS
11 04:14 b MORMO:N3RD WAS PERSUED[96] AS HE FLED
AND BEING WEARY BECAUSE OF HIS MUCH FIGHTING
11 04:14 c MORMO:N3RD HE WAS OVERTAKEN AND SLAIN
AND THUS WAS THE END OF GIDDIANHI THE ROBBER
11 04:15 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE ARMIES OF THE NEPHITES DID RETURN AGAIN
TO THEIR PLACE OF SECURITY
11 04:15 b MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THIS NINETEENTH YEAR DID PASS AWAY§
11 04:15 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE ROBBERS DID NOT COME AGAIN TO BATTLE
NEITHER DID THEY COME[97] IN THE TWENTIETH YEAR@
11 04:16 a MORMO:N3RD AND IN THE TWENTY AND FIRST YEAR#
THEY DID NOT COME UP TO BATTLE
BUT THEY CAME UP ON ALL SIDES
11 04:16 b MORMO:N3RD TO LAY SIEGE ROUND ABOUT THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
FOR THEY DID SUPPOSE THAT
IF THEY SHOULD CUT OFF THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
11 04:16 c MORMO:N3RD FROM THEIR LANDS
AND SHOULD HEM THEM IN ON EVERY SIDE
11 04:16 d MORMO:N3RD AND IF THEY SHOULD CUT THEM OFF
FROM ALL THEIR OUTWARD PRIVILEGES
11 04:16 e MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY COULD CAUSE THEM TO YIELD THEMSELVES[98]
ACCORDING TO THEIR WISHES
11 04:17 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THEY HAD APPOINTED UNTO THEMSELVES ANOTHER LEADER
WHOSE NAME WAS ZEMNARIHAH
11 04:17 b MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE IT WAS ZEMNARIHAH THAT DID CAUSE
THAT THIS SIEGE SHOULD TAKE PLACE
11 04:18 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD THIS WAS AN ADVANTAGE UNTO[99] THE NEPHITES
FOR IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE [[462]] ROBBERS[100]
11 04:18 b MORMO:N3RD TO LAY SIEGE SUFFICIENTLY LONG
TO HAVE ANY EFFECT UPON THE NEPHITES

---

95. **to** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

96. **persued** P (OED obsolete); **pursued** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 13.

97. **again** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; not in P RLDS 1908.

98. **up** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

99. **unto** P 1830; **to** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

100. **for the robbers** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

§June 16 A.D. @June 16 - 17 A.D. #June 17 - 18 A.D.

11 04:18 c MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THEIR MUCH PROVISION
WHICH THEY HAD LAID UP IN STORE
11 04:19 a MORMO:N3RD AND[101] BECAUSE OF THE SCANTINESS OF PROVISIONS
AMONG THE ROBBERS
FOR BEHOLD THEY HAD NOTHING
11 04:19 b MORMO:N3RD SAVE IT WERE MEAT
FOR THEIR SUBSISTENCE
WHICH MEAT THEY DID OBTAIN IN THE WILDERNESS
11 04:20 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE WILD GAME BECAME SCARCE IN THE WILDERNESS
11 04:20 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH
THAT THE ROBBERS WERE ABOUT TO PERISH WITH HUNGER
11 04:21 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE NEPHITES WERE CONTINUALLY MARCHING OUT
BY DAY AND BY NIGHT
AND FALLING UPON THEIR ARMIES
11 04:21 b MORMO:N3RD AND CUTTING THEM OFF BY THOUSANDS
AND BY TENS OF THOUSANDS
11 04:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS
IT BECAME THE DESIRE OF THE PEOPLE OF ZEMNARIHAH
TO WITHDRAW FROM THEIR DESIGN
11 04:22 b MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THE GREAT DESTRUCTION
WHICH COME[102] UPON THEM BY NIGHT AND BY DAY
11 04:23 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT ZEMNARIHAH DID GIVE COMMAND UNTO HIS[103] PEOPLE
THAT THEY SHOULD WITHDRAW THEMSELVES FROM THE SIEGE
11 04:23 b MORMO:N3RD AND TO[104] MARCH INTO THE FARTHERMOST[105] PARTS
OF THE LAND NORTHWARD
11 04:24 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW GIDGIDDONI
BEING AWARE OF THEIR DESIGN
11 04:24 b MORMO:N3RD AND KNOWING OF THEIR WEAKNESS
BECAUSE OF THE WANT OF FOOD
11 04:24 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE GREAT SLAUGHTER WHICH HAD BEEN MADE AMONG THEM
THEREFORE HE DID SEND OUT HIS ARMIES IN THE NIGHT TIME
11 04:24 d MORMO:N3RD AND DID CUT OFF THE WAY OF THEIR RETREAT
AND DID PLACE HIS ARMIES IN THE WAY OF THEIR RETREAT
11 04:25 a MORMO:N3RD AND THIS DID THEY DO IN THE NIGHT TIME
AND GOT ON THEIR MARCH BEYOND THE ROBBERS
11 04:25 b MORMO:N3RD SO THAT ON THE MORROW
WHEN THE ROBBERS BEGAN THEIR MARCH
11 04:25 c MORMO:N3RD THEY WERE MET BY THE ARMIES OF THE NEPHITES
BOTH IN THEIR FRONT AND IN THEIR REAR
11 04:26 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE ROBBERS WHICH WERE ON THE SOUTH
WERE ALSO CUT OFF IN THEIR PLACES OF RETREAT
11 04:26 b MORMO:N3RD AND ALL THESE THINGS WERE DONE

---

101. **and** P 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874.

102. **come** P 1830 1837 1840; **came** 1841 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

103. **his** P 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **the** 1852 1879 1911TCC.

104. **to** P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

105. **farthermost** P 1830; **furthermost** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

BY COMMAND OF GIDGIDDONI
11 04:27 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE MANY THOUSANDS
WHICH DID YIELD THEMSELVES UP PRISONERS
11 04:27 b MORMO:N3RD UNTO THE NEPHITES
AND THE REMAINDER OF THEM WERE SLAIN
11 04:28 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR LEADER ZEMNARIHAH WAS TAKEN
AND HANGED UPON A TREE[106]
YEA EVEN UPON THE TOP THEREOF
11 04:28 b MORMO:N3RD UNTIL HE WAS DEAD
AND WHEN THEY HAD HANGED HIM UNTIL HE WAS DEAD
THEY DID FALL[107] THE TREE TO THE EARTH
11 04:28 c MORMO:N3RD AND DID CRY WITH A LOUD VOICE SAYING
11 04:29 a MISC.:S MAY THE LORD PRESERVE HIS PEOPLE
IN RIGHTEOUSNESS AND IN HOLINESS OF HEART
11 04:29 b MISC.:S THAT THEY MAY CAUSE TO BE FELL[108] TO THE EARTH
ALL WHO SHALL SEEK TO SLAY THEM
11 04:29 c MISC.:S BECAUSE OF POWER AND SECRET COMBINATIONS
EVEN AS THIS MAN HATH BEEN FELL TO THE EARTH
11 04:30 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID REJOICE
AND CRY AGAIN WITH ONE VOICE SAYING
11 04:30 b MISC.:S MAY THE GOD OF ABRAHAM
AND THE GOD OF ISAAC
11 04:30 c MISC.:S AND THE GOD OF JACOB[109]
PROTECT THIS PEOPLE IN RIGHTEOUSNESS
11 04:30 d MISC.:S SO LONG AS THEY SHALL CALL ON THE NAME OF THEIR GOD
FOR PROTECTION
11 04:31 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID BREAK FORTH ALL AS ONE
11 04:31 b MORMO:N3RD IN SINGING [[463]] AND PRAISING THEIR GOD
FOR THE GREAT THING WHICH HE HAD DONE FOR THEM
11 04:31 c MORMO:N3RD IN PRESERVING THEM FROM FALLING
INTO THE HANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES
11 04:32 a MORMO:N3RD YEA THEY DID CRY
11 04:32 b MISC.:S HOSANNA TO THE MOST HIGH GOD
11 04:32 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID CRY
11 04:32 d MISC.:S BLESSED BE THE NAME OF THE LORD GOD ALMIGHTY
THE MOST HIGH GOD
11 04:33 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR HEARTS WERE SWOLLEN WITH JOY
UNTO THE GUSHING OUT OF MANY TEARS
11 04:33 b MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THE GREAT GOODNESS OF GOD

---

106. ||Acts 5:30, 10:39, "hanged on a tree"; cf Acts 13:29, Gal 3:13, I Pt 2:24, for tradition that Jesus was hung (by his patibulum?) on a live tree; see also Dt 21:22-23, Josh 8:29, 10:26-27 (M. Wilcox in Journal of Biblical Literature 96 [1977] 85-99).

107. **fall** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **fell** 1920 1981, RLDS 1953; cf vs 29.

108. **fell** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1874 1908; **felled** 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1953 (twice this vs).

109. ||I Ne 6:4||Mat 22:32, "the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob"||Mk 12:26, Lk 20:37||Ex 3:6,15.

IN DELIVERING THEM OUT OF THE HANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES
AND THEY KNEW IT WAS BECAUSE OF THEIR REPENTENCE
11 04:33 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR HUMILITY
THAT THEY HAD BEEN DELIVERED
FROM AN EVERLASTING DESTRUCTION
11 05:01 a MORMO:S AND NOW BEHOLD THERE WAS NOT A LIVING SOUL
AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE NEPHITES
11 05:01 b MORMO:S WHICH DID DOUBT IN THE LEAST THING
IN[110] THE WORDS OF ALL THE HOLY PROPHETS WHICH HAD
SPOKEN
11 05:01 c MORMO:S FOR THEY KNEW THAT IT MUST NEEDS BE
THAT THEY MUST BE FULFILLED
11 05:02 a MORMO:S AND THEY KNEW THAT IT MUST BE EXPEDIENT
THAT CHRIST HAD COME
BECAUSE OF THE MANY SIGNS WHICH HAD BEEN GIVEN
11 05:02 b MORMO:S ACCORDING TO THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS
AND BECAUSE OF THE THINGS
11 05:02 c MORMO:S WHICH HAD COME TO PASS ALREADY
THEY KNEW[111] IT MUST NEEDS BE
11 05:02 d MORMO:S THAT ALL THINGS SHOULD COME TO PASS
ACCORDING TO THAT WHICH HAD BEEN SPOKEN
11 05:03 a MORMO:S THEREFORE THEY DID FORSAKE ALL THEIR SINS
AND THEIR ABOMINATIONS
AND THEIR WHOREDOMS
11 05:03 b MORMO:S AND DID SERVE GOD WITH ALL DILIGENCE
DAY AND NIGHT
11 05:04 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THEY HAD TAKEN ALL THE ROBBERS PRISONERS
INSOMUCH THAT NONE DID ESCAPE WHICH WERE NOT SLAIN
11 05:04 b MORMO:N3RD THEY DID CAST THEIR PRISONERS INTO PRISON
AND DID CAUSE THE WORD OF GOD TO BE PREACHED UNTO THEM
11 05:04 c MORMO:N3RD AND AS MANY AS WOULD REPENT OF THEIR SINS
AND ENTER INTO A COVENANT
11 05:04 d MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY WOULD MURDER NO MORE
WERE SET AT LIBERTY
11 05:05 a MORMO:N3RD BUT AS MANY AS THERE WERE
WHO DID NOT ENTER INTO A COVENANT
AND WHO DID STILL CONTINUE
11 05:05 b MORMO:N3RD TO HAVE THOSE SECRET MURDERS IN THEIR HEARTS
YEA AS MANY AS WERE FOUND
BREATHING OUT THREATNINGS[112] AGAINST THEIR BRETHREN
11 05:05 c MORMO:N3RD WERE CONDEMNED
AND PUNISHED ACCORDING TO THE LAW
11 05:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS THEY DID PUT AN END
TO ALL THOSE WICKED
AND SECRET
AND ABOMINABLE COMBINATIONS

---

110. **thing in** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

111. **that** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P 1830; cf vs 1.

112. **threatnings** P 1837 1841 1852 (OED archaic; KJ 1611); **threatenings** 1830 1840 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

11 05:06 b MORMO:N3RD IN THE WHICH THERE WERE SO MUCH WICKEDNESS
AND SO MANY MURDERS COMMITTED
11 05:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS HAD THE TWENTY AND SECOND YEAR PASSED AWAY*
AND THE TWENTY AND THIRD YEAR# ALSO
11 05:07 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE TWENTY AND FOURTH§
AND THE TWENTY AND FIFTH
AND THUS HAD TWENTY AND FIVE YEARS PASSED AWAYθ
11 05:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE HAD MANY THINGS TRANSPIRED
WHICH IN THE EYES OF SOME
WOULD BE GREAT AND MARVELOUS[113]
11 05:08 b MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS
THEY COULD NOT[114] ALL BE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK
YEA THIS BOOK CANNOT CONTAIN EVEN A HUNDREDTH PART[115]
11 05:08 c MORMO:N3RD OF WHAT WAS DONE AMONG SO MANY PEOPLE
IN THE SPACE OF TWENTY AND FIVE [[464]] YEARS
11 05:09 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD THERE ARE RECORDS
WHICH DO CONTAIN ALL THE PROCEDINGS[116] OF THIS PEOPLE
11 05:09 b MORMO:N3RD AND A MORE SHORT[117]
BUT A[118] TRUE ACCOUNT WAS GIVEN BY NEPHI
11 05:10 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE I HAVE MADE MY RECORD OF THESE THINGS
ACCORDING TO THE RECORD OF NEPHI
11 05:10 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH WERE ENGRAVEN ON THE PLATES
WHICH WERE CALLED THE PLATES OF NEPHI
11 05:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD I DO MAKE THE[119] RECORD ON PLATES
WHICH I HAVE MADE WITH MINE OWN HANDS
11 05:12 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD I AM CALLED MORMON
BEING CALLED AFTER THE LAND OF MORMON
11 05:12 b MORMO:N3RD THE LAND IN THE[120] WHICH ALMA DID ESTABLISH THE CHURCH
AMONG THIS[121] PEOPLE
11 05:12 c MORMO:N3RD YEA THE FIRST CHURCH WHICH WAS ESTABLISHED AMONG THEM
AFTER THEIR TRANSGRESSION
11 05:13 a MORMO:N1ST BEHOLD I AM A DISCIPLE OF JESUS CHRIST
THE SON OF GOD
I HAVE BEEN CALLED OF HIM

---

113. **marvelous** P 1837 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **marvellous** 1830 1840 1852 1879 1911TCC (common).

114. **could not** P; **cannot** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; **can not** RLDS 1908.

115. ||26:6, Jacob 3:13, Wds of Mormon 5, Hel 3:14, Eth 15:33; cf Jn 20:30, 21:25.

116. **procedings** P; **proceedings** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

117. **more short** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **shorter** 1920 1981.

118. **a** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

119. **the** P 1830 thru 1981; **this** P^{c} RLDS 1908.

120. **the** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; deleted 1911 1920 1981.

121. **this** P RLDS 1908; **the** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

*May 19 A.D. #May 20 A.D. §May 21 A.D. θMay 22 A.D.

11 05:13 b MORMO:N1ST TO DECLARE HIS WORD AMONG HIS PEOPLE
THAT THEY MIGHT HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE
11 05:14 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT HATH BECOME EXPEDIENT THAT I
ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD
THAT THE PRAYERS OF THOSE WHICH HAVE GONE HENCE
11 05:14 b MORMO:N1ST WHICH WERE THE HOLY ONES
SHOULD BE FULFILLED ACCORDING TO THEIR FAITH
11 05:14 c MORMO:N1ST SHOULD MAKE A RECORD OF THESE THINGS
WHICH HAVE BEEN DONE
11 05:15 a MORMO:N1ST YEA A SMALL RECORD OF THAT WHICH HATH TAKEN PLACE
FROM THE TIME THAT LEHI LEFT JERUSALEM
11 05:15 b MORMO:N1ST EVEN DOWN UNTIL THE PRESENT TIME
11 05:16 a MORMO:N1ST THEREFORE I DO MAKE MY RECORD
FROM THE ACCOUNTS WHICH HATH BEEN GIVEN
11 05:16 b MORMO:N1ST BY THOSE WHICH WERE BEFORE ME
UNTIL THE COMMENCEMENT OF MY DAY
11 05:17 a MORMO:N1ST AND THEN I DO MAKE A RECORD OF THE THINGS
WHICH I HAVE SEEN WITH MINE OWN EYES
11 05:18 a MORMO:N1ST AND I KNOW THE RECORD WHICH I MAKE
TO BE A JUST AND A TRUE RECORD
11 05:18 b MORMO:N1ST NEVERTHELESS[122] THERE ARE MANY THINGS WHICH
ACCORDING TO OUR LANGUAGE
WE ARE NOT ABLE TO WRITE
11 05:19 a MORMO:N1ST AND NOW I MAKE AN END OF MY SAYING
WHICH IS OF MYSELF
11 05:19 b MORMO:N1ST AND PROCEED TO GIVE MY ACCOUNT OF THE THINGS
WHICH HATH BEEN BEFORE ME
11 05:20 a MORMO:N1ST I AM MORMON AND A PURE DESCENDANT OF LEHI
I HAVE REASON TO BLESS MY GOD
AND MY SAVIOUR[123] JESUS CHRIST
11 05:20 b MORMO:N1ST THAT HE BROUGHT OUR FATHERS
OUT OF THE LAND OF JERUSALEM
AND NO ONE KNEW IT
11 05:20 c MORMO:N1ST SAVE IT WERE HIMSELF
AND THOSE WHICH HE BROUGHT OUT OF THAT LAND
11 05:20 d MORMO:N1ST AND THAT HE HATH GIVEN ME AND MY PEOPLE
SO MUCH KNOWLEDGE UNTO THE SALVATION OF OUR SOULS
11 05:21 a MORMO:N1ST SURELY HE HATH BLESSED THE HOUSE OF JACOB
AND HATH BEEN MERCIFUL UNTO THE SEED OF JOSEPH
11 05:22 a MORMO:N1ST AND INASMUCH[124] AS THE CHILDREN OF LEHI
HATH[125] KEPT HIS COMMANDMENTS
11 05:22 b MORMO:N1ST HE HATH BLESSED THEM AND PROSPERED THEM
ACCORDING TO HIS WORD
11 05:23 a MORMO:N1ST YEA AND SURELY SHALL HE AGAIN
BRING A REMNANT OF THE SEED OF JOSEPH
11 05:23 b MORMO:N1ST TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE LORD THEIR GOD

---

122. **nevertheless** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **neverthelers** 1830 typo/sp.

123. **Saviour** P 1830 1841 thru 1911TCC; **Savior** 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

124. **inasmuch** P; **insomuch** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

125. **hath** P 1830; **have** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

11 05:24 a MORMO:N1ST AND AS[126] SURELY AS THE LORD LIVETH
WILL HE GATHER IN
FROM THE FOUR QUARTERS[127] OF THE EARTH
11 05:24 b MORMO:N1ST ALL THE REMNANT OF THE SEED OF JACOB
WHICH ARE SCATTERED ABROAD UPON
ALL THE FACE OF THE EARTH
11 05:25 a MORMO:N1ST AND AS HE HATH COVENANTED WITH ALL THE HOUSE OF JACOB
[[465]] EVEN SO SHALL THE COVENANT
11 05:25 b MORMO:N1ST WHEREWITH HE HATH COVENANTED WITH THE HOUSE OF JACOB
BE FULFILLED IN HIS OWN DUE TIME
UNTO THE RESTORING ALL THE HOUSE OF JACOB
11 05:25 c MORMO:N1ST UNTO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE COVENANT
THAT HE HATH COVENANTED WITH THEM
11 05:26 a MORMO:N1ST AND THEN SHALL THEY KNOW THEIR REDEEMER
WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST
THE SON OF GOD
11 05:26 b MORMO:N1ST AND THEN SHALL THEY BE GATHERED IN
FROM THE FOUR QUARTERS OF THE EARTH
UNTO THEIR OWN LANDS
11 05:26 c MORMO:N1ST FROM WHENCE THEY HAVE BEEN DISPERSED
YEA AS THE LORD LIVETH
SO SHALL IT BE
AMEN
11 06:00 CHAPTER III[128]
11 06:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE PEOPLE OF THE NEPHITES DID ALL RETURN
TO THEIR OWN LANDS
11 06:01 b MORMO:N3RD IN THE TWENTY AND SIXTH YEAR*
EVERY MAN WITH HIS FAMILY
HIS FLOCKS AND HIS HERDS
11 06:01 c MORMO:N3RD HIS HORSES AND HIS CATTLE
AND ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER DID BELONG UNTO THEM
11 06:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY HAD NOT EATEN UP ALL THEIR PROVISIONS
THEREFORE THEY DID TAKE WITH THEM
11 06:02 b MORMO:N3RD ALL THAT THEY HAD NOT DEVOURED
OF ALL THEIR GRAIN OF EVERY KIND[129]
AND THEIR GOLD AND THEIR SILVER
11 06:02 c MORMO:N3RD AND ALL THEIR PRECIOUS THINGS
AND THEY DID RETURN TO THEIR OWN LANDS
AND THEIR POSSESSIONS
11 06:02 d MORMO:N3RD BOTH ON THE NORTH
AND ON THE SOUTH
BOTH ON THE LAND NORTHWARD

---

126. **as** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1911TCC.

127. probably solstitial and equinoctial divisions; cf vs 26, 16:15, I Ne 19:16, 22:25, Eth 13:11.

128. **Chapter III** P; **CHAPTER III** 1830; **CHAPTER** 3 RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER** 6 1879 thru 1981.

129. ||27:32 **silver...gold**

*May 22 - May 23 A.D.

AND ON THE LAND SOUTHWARD
11 06:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY GRANTED UNTO THOSE ROBBERS
WHICH HAD ENTERED INTO A COVENANT
11 06:03 b MORMO:N3RD TO KEEP THE PEACE OF THE LAND[130]
WHICH WERE DESIROUS TO REMAIN LAMANITES
11 06:03 c MORMO:N3RD LANDS ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERS
THAT THEY MIGHT HAVE WITH THEIR LABOURS[131]
11 06:03 d MORMO:N3RD WHEREWITH TO SUBSIST UPON
AND THUS THEY DID ESTABLISH PEACE IN ALL THE LAND
11 06:04 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY BEGAN AGAIN TO PROSPER
AND TO WAX GREAT
AND THE TWENTY AND SIXTH#
11 06:04 b MORMO:N3RD AND SEVENTH YEARS PASSED AWAY@
AND THERE WAS GREAT ORDER IN THE LAND
11 06:04 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY HAD FORMED THEIR LAWS
ACCORDING TO EQUITY AND JUSTICE
11 06:05 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW THERE WAS NOTHING IN ALL THE LAND
TO HINDER THE PEOPLE FROM PROSPERING CONTINUALLY
11 06:05 b MORMO:N3RD EXCEPT THEY SHOULD FALL INTO TRANSGRESSIONS[132]
11 06:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW IT WAS GIDGIDDONI
AND THE JUDGE LACHONEUS
11 06:06 b MORMO:N3RD AND THOSE WHICH HAD BEEN APPOINTED LEADERS
WHICH HAD ESTABLISHED THIS GREAT PEACE IN THE LAND
11 06:07 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE WERE MANY CITIES BUILT ANEW
AND THERE WERE MANY OLD CITIES REPAIRED
11 06:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE MANY HIGH WAYS[133] CAST UP
AND MANY ROADS MADE WHICH LED FROM CITY TO CITY
11 06:08 b MORMO:N3RD AND FROM LAND TO LAND
AND FROM PLACE TO PLACE
11 06:09 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS PASSED AWAY THE TWENTY AND EIGHTH YEAR*
AND THE PEOPLE HAD CONTINUAL PEACE
11 06:10 a MORMO:N3RD BUT IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE TWENTY AND [[466]] NINTH YEAR§
11 06:10 b MORMO:N3RD THERE BEGAN TO BE SOME DISPUTINGS AMONG THE PEOPLE
AND SOME WERE LIFTED UP UNTO[134] PRIDE AND BOASTINGS
11 06:10 c MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THEIR EXCEDING[135] GREAT RICHES
YEA EVEN UNTO GREAT PERSECUTIONS
11 06:11 a MORMO:N3RD FOR THERE WERE MANY MERCHANTS IN THE LAND
AND ALSO MANY LAWYERS
AND MANY OFFICERS
11 06:12 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE BEGAN TO BE DISTINGUISHED BY RANKS

---

130. **land** P 1981, RLDS 1908; **band** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874 typo.

131. **labours** P; **labors** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

132. **transgressions** P RLDS 1908; **transgression** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

133. **high ways** P; **highways** 1830 thru 1920 (line end) 1981, RLDS 1908.

134. **unto** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **into** 1911TCC; cf vs 13.

135. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

#May 23 A.D. @May 24 A.D. *April 25 A.D. §April 25 - April 26 A.D.

ACCORDING TO THEIR RICHES
11 06:12 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR CHANCE[136] FOR LEARNING
YEA SOME WERE IGNORANT BECAUSE OF THEIR POVERTY
11 06:12 c MORMO:N3RD AND OTHERS DID RECEIVE GREAT LEARNING
BECAUSE OF THEIR RICHES
11 06:13 a MORMO:N3RD SOME WERE LIFTED UP IN PRIDE
AND OTHERS WERE EXCEDING[137] HUMBLE
SOME DID RETURN RAILING FOR RAILING
11 06:13 b MORMO:N3RD WHILE OTHERS WOULD RECEIVE RAILING
AND PERSECUTION
AND ALL MANNER OF AFFLICTIONS
11 06:13 c MORMO:N3RD AND WOULD NOT TURN AND REVILE AGAIN
BUT WERE HUMBLE AND PENITENT BEFORE GOD
11 06:14 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS THERE BECAME A GREAT UNEQUALITY[138]
IN ALL THE LAND
INSOMUCH THAT THE CHURCH BEGAN TO BE BROKEN UP
11 06:14 b MORMO:N3RD YEA INSOMUCH THAT IN THE THIRTIETH YEAR
THE CHURCH WAS BROKEN UP IN ALL THE LAND
11 06:14 c MORMO:N3RD SAVE IT WERE AMONG A FEW OF THE LAMANITES
WHICH WERE CONVERTED UNTO THE TRUE FAITH
11 06:14 d MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WOULD NOT DEPART FROM IT
FOR THEY WERE FIRM AND STEADFAST AND IMMOVEABLE[139]
11 06:14 e MORMO:N3RD WILLING WITH ALL DILIGENCE
TO KEEP THE COMMANDS[140] OF THE LORD
11 06:15 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THE CAUSE OF THIS INIQUITY OF THE PEOPLE WAS THIS
SATAN HAD GREAT POWER
11 06:15 b MORMO:N3RD UNTO THE STIRRING UP OF THE PEOPLE
TO DO ALL MANNER OF INIQUITY
AND TO THE BUFFETING[141] THEM UP WITH PRIDE
11 06:15 c MORMO:N3RD TEMPTING THEM TO SEEK FOR POWER AND AUTHORITY
AND RICHES AND THE VAIN THINGS OF THE WORLD
11 06:16 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS SATAN DID LEAD AWAY THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE
TO DO ALL MANNER OF INIQUITY
11 06:16 b MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THEY HAD NOT[142] ENJOYED PEACE BUT A FEW YEARS
11 06:17 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS IN THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE THIRTIETH YEAR*
THE PEOPLE HAVING BEEN DELIVERED UP
11 06:17 b MORMO:N3RD FOR THE SPACE OF A LONG TIME
TO BE CARRIED ABOUT BY THE TEMPTATIONS OF THE DEVIL

---

136. **chance** P; **chances** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

137. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

138. **unequality** P; **inequality** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

139. ||I Ne 2:10.

140. **commands** P; **commandments** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

141. **buffeting** P (OED archaic/obsolete Scot "buff, buft" = "puffed out"); **puffing** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

142. **not** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

*April 26 A.D.

WHITHERSOEVER HE DESIRED TO CARRY THEM
11 06:17 c MORMO:N3RD AND TO DO WHATSOEVER INIQUITY HE DESIRED THEY SHOULD
AND THUS IN THE COMMENCEMENT OF THIS
11 06:17 d MORMO:N3RD THE THIRTIETH YEAR*
THEY WERE IN A STATE OF AWFUL WICKEDNESS
11 06:18 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THEY DID NOT SIN IGNORANTLY
FOR THEY KNEW THE WILL OF GOD CONCERNING THEM
11 06:18 b MORMO:N3RD FOR IT HAD BEEN TAUGHT UNTO THEM
THEREFORE THEY DID WILLFULLY REBELL AGAINST GOD
11 06:19 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW IT WAS IN THE DAYS OF LACHONEUS[143]
THE SON OF LACHONEUS
11 06:19 b MORMO:N3RD FOR LACHONEUS DID FILL THE SEAT OF HIS FATHER
AND DID GOVERN THE PEOPLE THAT YEAR
11 06:20 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE BEGAN TO BE MEN INSPIRED FROM HEAVEN
AND SENT FORTH
STANDING AMONG THE PEOPLE IN ALL THE LAND
11 06:20 b MORMO:N3RD PREACHING AND TESTIFYING BOLDLY
OF THE SINS AND INIQUITIES OF THE PEOPLE
11 06:20 c MORMO:N3RD AND TESTIFYING UNTO THEM CONCERNING THE REDEMPTION
WHICH THE LORD WOULD MAKE FOR HIS PEOPLE
11 06:20 d MORMO:N3RD OR IN OTHER WORDS THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST
AND THEY [[467]] DID TESTIFY BOLDLY
OF HIS DEATH AND SUFFERINGS
11 06:21 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THERE WERE MANY OF THE PEOPLE
WHICH WERE EXCEDING[144] ANGRY
11 06:21 b MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THOSE WHICH TESTIFIED OF THESE THINGS
AND THOSE WHICH WERE ANGRY
11 06:21 c MORMO:N3RD WERE CHIEFLY THE CHIEF JUDGES
AND THEY WHICH HAD BEEN HIGH PRIESTS AND LAWYERS
11 06:21 d MORMO:N3RD YEA ALL THEY WHICH WERE LAWYERS
WERE ANGRY WITH THOSE WHICH TESTIFIED OF THESE THINGS
11 06:22 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THERE WAS NO LAWYER
NOR JUDGE
NOR HIGH PRIEST
THAT COULD HAVE POWER TO CONDEMN ANY ONE TO DEATH
11 06:22 b MORMO:N3RD SAVE THEIR CONDEMNATION WAS SIGNED
BY THE GOVERNOR OF THE LAND
11 06:23 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THERE WERE MANY OF THOSE
WHICH TESTIFIED OF THE THINGS PERTAINING TO CHRIST
11 06:23 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH TESTIFIED BOLDLY WHICH WERE TAKEN
AND PUT TO DEATH SECRETLY BY THE JUDGES
11 06:23 c MORMO:N3RD THAT THE KNOWLEDGE OF THEIR DEATH
CAME NOT UNTO THE GOVERNOR OF THE LAND
UNTIL AFTER THEIR DEATH
11 06:24 a MORMO:N3RD NOW BEHOLD THIS WAS CONTRARY TO THE LAWS OF THE LAND
THAT ANY MAN SHOULD BE PUT TO DEATH
11 06:24 b MORMO:N3RD EXCEPT THEY HAD POWER FROM THE GOVERNOR OF THE LAND

---

143. **Lachoneus** P 1830 1837 1840 1841 (1st & 3rd) 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (thrice this vs); **Lachoneous** 1841 (2nd).

144. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

*April 26 A.D.

11 06:25 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE A COMPLAINT CAME UP[145]
UNTO THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
TO THE GOVERNOR OF THE LAND
11 06:25 b MORMO:N3RD AGAINST THESE[146] JUDGES
WHICH HAD CONDEMNED THE PROPHETS OF THE LORD[147]
UNTO DEATH
NOT ACCORDING TO THE LAW
11 06:26 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ NOW IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY WERE TAKEN
AND BROUGHT UP BEFORE THE JUDGE
TO BE JUDGED OF THEIR[148] CRIME WHICH THEY HAD DONE
11 06:26 b MORMO:N3RD ACCORDING TO THE LAW
WHICH HAD BEEN GIVEN BY THE PEOPLE
11 06:27 a MORMO:N3RD NOW IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THOSE JUDGES HAD MANY FRIENDS AND KINDREDS
AND THE REMAINDER
11 06:27 b MORMO:N3RD YEA EVEN ALMOST ALL THE LAWYERS AND THE HIGH PRIESTS
DID GATHER THEMSELVES TOGETHER
11 06:27 c MORMO:N3RD AND UNITE WITH THE KINDREDS OF THOSE JUDGES
WHICH WERE TO BE TRIED ACCORDING TO THE LAW
11 06:28 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID ENTER INTO A COVENANT ONE WITH ANOTHER
YEA EVEN INTO THAT COVENANT
11 06:28 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH WAS GIVEN BY THEM OF OLD
WHICH COVENANT WAS GIVEN AND ADMINISTERED BY THE DEVIL
11 06:28 c MORMO:N3RD TO COMBINE AGAINST ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS
11 06:29 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THEY DID COMBINE
AGAINST THE PEOPLE OF THE LORD
AND ENTER INTO A COVENANT TO DESTROY THEM
11 06:29 b MORMO:N3RD AND TO DELIVER THOSE WHICH WERE GUILTY OF MURDER
FROM THE GRASP OF JUSTICE
11 06:29 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH WAS ABOUT TO BE ADMINISTERED
ACCORDING TO THE LAW
11 06:30 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID SET AT DEFIANCE THE LAW
AND THE RIGHTS OF THEIR COUNTRY
AND THEY DID COVENANT ONE WITH ANOTHER
11 06:30 b MORMO:N3RD TO DESTROY THE GOVERNOR
AND TO ESTABLISH A KING OVER THE LAND
11 06:30 c MORMO:N3RD THAT THE LAND SHOULD NO MORE BE AT LIBERTY
BUT SHOULD BE SUBJECT UNTO KINGS
11 07:01 a MORMO:N3RD NOW BEHOLD I WILL SHEW UNTO YOU
THAT THEY DID NOT ESTABLISH A KING OVER THE LAND
11 07:01 b MORMO:N3RD BUT IN THIS SAME YEAR
YEA THE THIRTIETH YEAR#
11 07:01 c MORMO:N3RD THEY DID DESTROY UPON THE JUDGMENT SEAT
YEA DID MURDER THE CHIEF JUDGE OF THE LAND

---

145. **up** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; deleted RLDS 1908.

146. **these** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **the** P.

147. **Lord** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **land** 1830.

148. **their** P; **the** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

#April 26 - April 27 A.D.

11 07:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE WERE DIVIDED ONE AGAINST ANOTHER
AND THEY DID SEPARATE ONE FROM ANOTHER INTO TRIBES
11 07:02 b MORMO:N3RD [[468]] EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS FAMILY
AND HIS KINDRED AND FRIENDS
11 07:02 c MORMO:N3RD AND THUS THEY DID DESTROY THE GOVERNMENT OF THE LAND
11 07:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND EVERY TRIBE DID APPOINT A CHIEF
OR A LEADER OVER THEM
11 07:03 b MORMO:N3RD AND THUS THEY BECAME TRIBES
AND LEADERS OF TRIBES
11 07:04 a MORMO:N3RD NOW BEHOLD THERE WERE[149] NO MAN AMONG THEM
SAVE HE HAD MUCH FAMILY
11 07:04 b MORMO:N3RD AND MANY KINDREDS AND FRIENDS
THEREFORE THESE TRIBES BECAME EXCEDING[150] GREAT
11 07:05 a MORMO:N3RD NOW ALL THIS WAS DONE
AND THERE WAS[151] NO WARS AS YET AMONG THEM
11 07:05 b MORMO:N3RD AND ALL THIS INIQUITY HAD COME UPON THE PEOPLE
BECAUSE THEY DID YIELD THEMSELVES
UNTO THE POWER OF SATAN
11 07:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE REGULATIONS OF THE GOVERNMENT WAS DESTROYED
BECAUSE OF THE SECRET COMBINATION
11 07:06 b MORMO:N3RD OF THE FRIENDS AND THE[152] KINDREDS OF THEM
WHICH MURDERED THE PROPHETS
11 07:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID CAUSE A GREAT CONTENTION IN THE LAND
INSOMUCH THAT THE MORE RIGHTEOUS PART OF THE PEOPLE
11 07:07 b MORMO:N3RD ALTHO THEY WERE[153] NEARLY ALL BECOME WICKED
11 07:07 c MORMO:N3RD YEA THERE WERE BUT FEW RIGHTEOUS MEN AMONG THEM
11 07:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS SIX YEARS HAD NOT PASSED AWAY
SINCE THE MORE PART OF THE PEOPLE HAD TURNED
FROM THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS
11 07:08 b MORMO:N3RD LIKE THE DOG TO HIS VOMIT
OR LIKE THE SOW TO HER WALLOWING IN THE MIRE[154]
11 07:09 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THIS SECRET COMBINATION
WHICH HAD BROUGHT SO GREAT INIQUITY UPON THE PEOPLE
11 07:09 b MORMO:N3RD DID GATHER THEMSELVES TOGETHER
AND DID PLACE AT THEIR HEAD
A MAN WHOM THEY DID CALL JACOB
11 07:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID CALL HIM THEIR KING

---

149. **were** P; **was** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

150. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

151. **was** P 1830; **were** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

152. **the** P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

153. **altho they were** P; **although they were** 1830; **although they had** 1837 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **had** 1911 1920 1981.

154. ||II Pt 2:22||Ahiqar Elephantine 59, Syriac 2:38, 8:18-24, Arabic 8:15, Armenian 8:24; Horace Epistles I,2,26, "vixisset canis immundus | vel amica luto sus"; cf Heraclitus, fragment 13 (Diels I:154); Democritus, in Clement Exhortation to the Greeks 75 (10); Plutarch De Tuenda Sanitate 14 (Diels II:171); Prov 26:11, Mat 5:17, 7:6, III Ne 14:6.

#April 26 - April 27 A.D.

THEREFORE HE BECAME A KING OVER THIS WICKED BAND
11 07:10 b MORMO:N3RD AND HE WAS ONE OF THE CHIEFEST
WHICH HAD GIVEN HIS VOICE AGAINST THE PROPHETS
WHICH TESTIFIED OF JESUS
11 07:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY WERE NOT SO STRONG IN NUMBERS[155]
AS THE TRIBES OF THE PEOPLE WHICH WERE UNITED TOGETHER
11 07:11 b MORMO:N3RD SAVE IT WERE THEIR LEADERS DID ESTABLISH THEIR LAWS
EVERY ONE ACCORDING TO HIS TRIBE
11 07:11 c MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS THEY WERE ENEMIES
NOTWITHSTANDING THEY WERE NOT A RIGHTEOUS PEOPLE
11 07:11 d MORMO:N3RD YET THEY WERE UNITED IN THE HATRED OF THOSE
WHO HAD ENTERED INTO A COVENANT
TO DESTROY THE GOVERNMENT
11 07:12 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE JACOB
SEEING THAT THEIR ENEMIES WERE MORE NUMEROUS THAN THEY
HE BEING THE KING OF THE BAND
11 07:12 b MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE HE COMMANDED HIS PEOPLE
THAT THEY SHOULD TAKE THEIR FLIGHT
11 07:12 c MORMO:N3RD INTO THE NORTHERNMOST PART OF THE LAND
AND THERE BUILD UP UNTO THEMSELVES A KINGDOM
UNTIL THEY WERE JOINED BY DISSENTERS
11 07:12 d MORMO:N3RD FOR HE FLATTERED THEM
THAT THERE WOULD BE MANY DISSENTERS
AND THEY BECOME SUFFICIENTLY STRONG
11 07:12 e MORMO:N3RD TO CONTEND WITH THE TRIBES OF THE PEOPLE
AND THEY DID SO
11 07:13 a MORMO:N3RD AND SO SPEEDY WAS THEIR MARCH
THAT IT COULD NOT BE IMPEDED
11 07:13 b MORMO:N3RD UNTIL THEY HAD GONE FORTH
OUT OF THE REACH OF THE PEOPLE
11 07:13 c MORMO:N3RD AND THUS ENDED THE THIRTIETH YEAR#
AND THUS WERE THE AFFAIRS OF THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
11 07:14 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE THIRTY AND FIRST YEAR*
THAT THEY [[469]] WERE DIVIDED INTO TRIBES
11 07:14 b MORMO:N3RD EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS FAMILY
KINDRED AND FRIENDS
NEVERTHELESS THEY HAD COME TO AN AGREEMENT
11 07:14 c MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY WOULD NOT GO TO WAR ONE WITH ANOTHER
BUT THEY WERE NOT UNITED AS TO THEIR LAWS
11 07:14 d MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR MANNER OF GOVERNMENT
FOR THEY WERE ESTABLISHED
ACCORDING TO THE MINDS OF THEM
WHICH WAS[156] THEIR CHIEFS
11 07:14 e MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR LEADERS
BUT THEY DID ESTABLISH VERY STRICT LAWS
THAT ONE TRIBE SHOULD NOT TRESPASS AGAINST ANALYSIS
11 07:14 f MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT IN SOME DEGREE

---

155. **numbers** P; **number** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

156. **them which was** P 1830; **those who** P^{c}; **those who were** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

#April 27 A.D. *April 27 - April 28 A.D.

THEY HAD PEACE IN THE LAND
11 07:14 g MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS THEIR HEARTS WERE TURNED
FROM THE LORD THEIR GOD
11 07:14 h MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID STONE THE PROPHETS
AND DID CAST THEM OUT FROM AMONG THEM
11 07:15 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT NEPHI
HAVING BEEN[157] VISITED BY ANGELS
AND ALSO THE VOICE OF THE LORD[158]
11 07:15 b MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE HAVING SEEN ANGELS
AND BEING EYE WITNESS
AND HAVING HAD POWER GIVEN UNTO HIM
11 07:15 c MORMO:N3RD THAT HE MIGHT KNOW CONCERNING THE MINISTRY OF CHRIST
AND ALSO BEING EYE WITNESS
11 07:15 d MORMO:N3RD TO THEIR QUICK RETURN FROM RIGHTEOUSNESS
UNTO THEIR WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
11 07:16 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE BEING GRIEVED
FOR THE HARDNESS OF THEIR HEARTS
AND THE BLINDNESS OF THEIR MINDS
11 07:16 b MORMO:N3RD WENT FORTH AMONG THEM IN THAT SAME YEAR
AND BEGAN TO TESTIFY BOLDLY
11 07:16 c MORMO:N3RD REPENTANCE
AND REMISSION OF SINS
THROUGH FAITH ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST
11 07:17 a MORMO:N3RD AND HE DID MINISTER MANY THINGS UNTO THEM
AND ALL OF THEM CANNOT BE WRITTEN
11 07:17 b MORMO:N3RD AND A PART OF THEM WOULD NOT SUFFICE
THEREFORE THEY ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK
11 07:17 c MORMO:N3RD AND NEPHI DID MINISTER WITH POWER
AND WITH GREAT AUTHORITY
11 07:18 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY WERE ANGRY WITH HIM
EVEN BECAUSE HE HAD GREATER POWER THAN THEY
11 07:18 b MORMO:N3RD FOR IT WERE NOT POSSIBLE
THAT THEY COULD DISBELIEVE HIS WORDS
11 07:18 c MORMO:N3RD FOR SO GREAT WAS HIS FAITH ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST
THAT ANGELS DID MINISTER UNTO HIM DAILY
11 07:19 a MORMO:N3RD AND IN THE NAME OF JESUS
DID HE CAST OUT DEVILS AND UNCLEAN SPIRITS
11 07:19 b MORMO:N3RD AND EVEN HIS BROTHER DID HE RAISE FROM THE DEAD
AFTER HE HAD BEEN STONED
AND SUFFERED DEATH BY THE PEOPLE
11 07:20 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE SAW IT
AND DID WITNESS OF IT
AND WERE ANGRY WITH HIM BECAUSE OF HIS POWER
11 07:20 b MORMO:N3RD AND HE DID ALSO DO MANY MORE MIRACLES[159]
IN THE SIGHT OF THE PEOPLE

---

157. **by** 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; not in P 1852 thru 1981.

158. cf Jn 12:28-29.

159. **miracles** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **miracels** P sp (cf OED very archaic "mirakel"); cf vs 22.

IN THE NAME OF JESUS
11 07:21 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE THIRTY AND FIRST YEAR DID PASS AWAY*
AND THERE WERE BUT FEW
11 07:21 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH WERE CONVERTED UNTO THE LORD
BUT AS MANY AS WERE CONVERTED
DID TRULY SIGNIFY UNTO THE PEOPLE
11 07:21 c MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY HAD BEEN VISITED
BY THE POWER AND SPIRIT OF GOD
11 07:21 d MORMO:N3RD WHICH WAS IN JESUS CHRIST
IN WHOM THEY BELIEVED
11 07:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND AS MANY AS HAD DEVILS CAST OUT FROM THEM
AND WERE HEALED OF THEIR SICKNESSES
11 07:22 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR INFIRMITIES
DID TRULY MANIFEST [[470]] UNTO THE PEOPLE
THAT THEY HAD BEEN WROUGHT UPON
11 07:22 c MORMO:N3RD BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD
AND HAD BEEN HEALED
11 07:22 d MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID SHEW FORTH SIGNS ALSO
AND DID DO SOME MIRACLES[160] AMONG THE PEOPLE
11 07:23 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT[161] THUS PASSED AWAY
THE THIRTY AND SECOND YEAR# ALSO
11 07:23 b MORMO:N3RD AND NEPHI DID CRY UNTO THE PEOPLE
IN THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE THIRTY AND THIRD YEAR#
11 07:23 c MORMO:N3RD AND HE DID PREACH UNTO THEM REPENTANCE
AND REMISSION OF SINS
11 07:24 a MORMO:N3RD NOW I WOULD HAVE YOU TO REMEMBER ALSO
THAT THERE WERE NONE
11 07:24 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH WERE BROUGHT UNTO REPENTANCE
WHO WERE NOT BAPTISED[162] WITH WATER
11 07:25 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THERE WERE ORDAINED OF NEPHI
MEN UNTO THIS MINISTRY
THAT ALL SUCH AS SHOULD COME UNTO THEM
11 07:25 b MORMO:N3RD SHOULD BE BAPTISED WITH WATER
AND THIS AS A WITNESS
AND A TESTIMONY BEFORE GOD
11 07:25 c MORMO:N3RD AND UNTO THE PEOPLE
THAT THEY HAD REPENTED
AND RECEIVED A REMISSION OF THEIR SINS
11 07:26 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE MANY
IN THE COMMENCEMENT OF THIS YEAR#
11 07:26 b MORMO:N3RD THAT WERE BAPTISED UNTO REPENTANCE
AND THUS THE MORE PART OF THE YEAR DID PASS AWAY
11 08:00 CHAPTER IV[163]

---

160. **miracles** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **miracels** P sp; cf vs 20.

161. **and it came to pass that** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

162. **Baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (so vss 25-26).

163. **Chapter IIII** P; **CHAPTER IV** 1830; **CHAPTER 4** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 8** 1879 thru 1981.

*April 28 A.D. #April 29 A.D.

11 08:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS
THAT ACCORDING TO OUR RECORD
AND WE KNOW OUR RECORD TO BE TRUE
11 08:01 b MORMO:N3RD FOR BEHOLD IT WAS A JUST MAN
WHICH DID KEEP THE RECORD
FOR HE TRULY DID MANY MIRACLES[164] IN THE NAME OF JESUS
11 08:01 c MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WAS NOT ANY MAN
WHICH COULD DO A MIRACLE[165] IN THE NAME OF JESUS
11 08:01 d MORMO:N3RD SAVE HE WERE CLEANSED EVERY WHIT
FROM HIS INIQUITY
11 08:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS
IF THERE WAS NO MISTAKE MADE BY THIS MAN
11 08:02 b MORMO:N3RD IN THE RECKONING OF OUR TIME
THE THIRTY AND THIRD YEAR HAD PASSED AWAY§
11 08:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE BEGAN TO LOOK WITH GREAT EARNESTNESS
FOR THE SIGN WHICH HAD BEEN GIVEN
11 08:03 b MORMO:N3RD BY THE PROPHET SAMUEL THE LAMANITE
YEA FOR THE TIME THAT THERE SHOULD BE DARKNESS
11 08:03 c MORMO:N3RD FOR THE SPACE OF THREE DAYS[166]
OVER THE FACE OF THE LAND
11 08:04 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE BEGAN TO BE GREAT DOUBTINGS AND DISPUTATIONS
AMONG THE PEOPLE
11 08:04 b MORMO:N3RD NOTWITHSTANDING SO MANY SIGNS HAD BEEN GIVEN
11 08:05 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE THIRTY AND FOURTH YEAR[167]
IN THE FIRST MONTH
IN[168] THE FOURTH DAY OF THE MONTH*[169]
11 08:05 b MORMO:N3RD THERE AROSE A GREAT STORM
SUCH AN ONE AS NEVER HAD BEEN KNOWN IN ALL THE LAND
11 08:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WAS ALSO A GREAT AND TERRIBLE TEMPEST
AND THERE WAS TERRIBLE THUNDER

---

164. **miracles** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **miracels** P sp.

165. **miracle** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

166. ||vss 5-25, 10:9||I Ne 19:10, Hel 14:20-27; cf II Ne 25:13, Mosiah 3:10, Alma 36:10,13, 38:8, Mat 12:40 (Jona 1:17), 16:21, 17:23, 20:19, 24:29, Mk 8:31, 9:31, Lk 18:33, 21:11, Jn 2:19-22, Acts 2:19-20,27 (Joel 2:30-31), I Pt 3:19, 4:6, Rev 6:12.

167. cf TB Sanhedrin 106b (11:1), for tradition of execution of "Balaam the Lame" (Jesus) at 33 by "Pinhas the Robber" (Pilate); Josephus, Antiquities, XVIII,3,3 (§§63-64), places Jesus midway in Pilate's prefecture (see Ginzberg in Journal of Biblical Literature 41:121). Here we take Nisan 14 as Friday 7 April 30 A.D. in line with the discussion and sources cited by Jack Finegan Handbook of Biblical Chronology (Princeton, 1964) pp. 292-296,300-301 (¶¶454-460,468); that, taken together with the specific age provided here in vs 5, and with the 600-year prophecy of Jesus' birth, makes no other Crucifixion date possible.

168. **in** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908 (=KJ style); **on** 1920 1981.

169. ||Ezk 45:21, "In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month"

§Monday 3 April 30 A.D. (Julian) *Friday 7 April 30 A.D. (Julian)

11 08:06 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT IT DID SHAKE THE WHOLE EARTH
AS IF IT WAS ABOUT TO DIVIDE ASUNDER
11 08:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WAS EXCEEDING SHARP LIGHTNINGS
SUCH AS NEVER HAD BEEN KNOWN IN ALL THE LAND
11 08:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE CITY OF ZARAHEMLA DID TAKE FIRE
11 08:09 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE [[471]] CITY OF MORONI DID SINK
INTO THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA
11 08:09 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF WERE DROWNED
11 08:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE EARTH WAS CARRIED UP UPON THE CITY OF MORONIHAH[170]
THAT IN THE PLACE OF THE CITY THEREOF
11 08:10 b MORMO:N3RD THERE BECAME A GREAT MOUNTAIN
11 08:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE A GREAT AND TERRIBLE DESTRUCTION
IN THE LAND SOUTHWARD
11 08:12 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD
THERE WERE A MORE GREAT AND TERRIBLE DESTRUCTION
IN THE LAND NORTHWARD
11 08:12 b MORMO:N3RD FOR BEHOLD THE WHOLE FACE OF THE LAND WAS CHANGED[171]
BECAUSE OF THE TEMPESTS
AND THE WHIRLWINDS
AND THE THUNDERINGS
11 08:12 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE LIGHTNINGS
AND THE EXCEDING[172] GREAT QUAKING OF THE WHOLE EARTH
11 08:13 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE HIGHWAYS WERE BROKEN UP
AND THE LEVEL ROADS WERE SPOILED
11 08:13 b MORMO:N3RD AND MANY SMOOTH PLACES BECAME ROUGH
11 08:14 a MORMO:N3RD AND MANY GREAT AND NOTABLE CITIES WERE SUNK
AND MANY WERE BURNED
11 08:14 b MORMO:N3RD AND MANY WERE SHOOK[173]
TILL THE BUILDINGS THEREOF HAD FALLEN TO THE EARTH
11 08:14 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF WERE SLAIN
AND THE PLACES WERE LEFT DESOLATE
11 08:15 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE SOME CITIES WHICH REMAINED
BUT THE DAMAGE THEREOF WAS EXCEDING[174] GREAT
11 08:15 b MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE MANY IN[175] THEM WHICH WERE SLAIN
11 08:16 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE SOME
WHICH WERE CARRIED AWAY IN THE WHIRLWIND
11 08:16 b MORMO:N3RD AND WHITHER[176] THEY WENT NO MAN KNOWETH
SAVE THEY KNOW THAT THEY WERE CARRIED AWAY

---

170. **thereof** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

171. **tempests** P RLDS 1908; **tempest** 1830 thru 1981; cf vss 17,19.

172. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

173. **shook** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **shaken** 1920 1981.

174. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

175. **in** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **of** 1950 1957|1976 1964 1972M 1974 1981.

176. **whither** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

EXCEPT THEY SHALL REPENT
11 09:02 b LORD.:S FOR THE DEVIL LAUGHETH
AND HIS ANGELS REJOICE
BECAUSE OF THE SLAIN OF THE FAIR SONS
11 09:02 c LORD.:S AND DAUGHTERS OF MY PEOPLE
AND IT IS BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITY AND ABOMINATIONS
THAT THEY ARE FALLEN
11 09:03 a LORD.:S BEHOLD
THAT GREAT CITY ZARAHEMLA HAVE I BURNED WITH FIRE
AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF
11 09:04 a LORD.:S AND BEHOLD
THAT GREAT CITY MORONI HAVE I CAUSED TO BE SUNK
11 09:04 b LORD.:S IN THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA AND THE
AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF TO BE DROWNED
11 09:05 a LORD.:S AND BEHOLD
THAT GREAT CITY MORONIHAH HAVE I COVERED WITH EARTH
AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF
11 09:05 b LORD.:S TO HIDE THEIR INIQUITIES AND THEIR ABOMINATIONS
FROM BEFORE MY FACE
11 09:05 c LORD.:S THAT THE BLOOD OF THE PROPHETS AND OF[190] THE SAINTS
SHOULD[191] NOT COME UP[192] ANY MORE UNTO ME AGAINST THEM
11 09:06 a LORD.:S AND BEHOLD
THE CITY OF GILGAL HAVE I CAUSED TO BE SUNK
AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF TO BE BURIED UP
11 09:06 b LORD.:S IN THE DEPTHS OF THE EARTH
11 09:07 a LORD.:S YEA AND THE CITY OF[193] ONIHAH
AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF
AND THE CITY OF MOCUM
11 09:07 b LORD.:S AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF
AND THE CITY OF JERUSALEM
AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF
AND WATERS HAVE I CAUSED TO COME UP
11 09:07 c LORD.:S IN THE STEAD THEREOF
TO HIDE THEIR WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
FROM BEFORE MY FACE
11 09:07 d LORD.:S THAT THE BLOOD OF THE PROPHETS AND THE SAINTS
SHOULD[194] NOT COME UP ANY MORE UNTO ME
AGAINST THEM
11 09:08 a LORD.:S AND BEHOLD THE CITY OF GADIANDI
AND THE CITY OF GADIOMNAH
AND THE CITY OF JACOB

---

190. **of** P RLDS 1908; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

191. **should** P; **shall** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 7.

192. **up** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; deleted 1852 thru 1981; cf vs 7..

193. **of** P 1852 thru 1911, RLDS 1908; not in 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1874.

194. **should** P; **shall** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 5.

11 09:08 b LORD.:S AND THE CITY OF[195] GIMGIMNO
ALL THESE HAVE I CAUSED TO BE SUNK
AND MADE HILLS AND VALLEYS IN THE PLACES THEREOF
11 09:08 c LORD.:S AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF HAVE I BURIED UP
IN THE [[473]] DEPTHS OF THE EARTH
TO HIDE THEIR WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
11 09:08 d LORD.:S FROM BEFORE MY FACE
THAT THE BLOOD OF THE PROPHETS AND THE SAINTS
11 09:08 e LORD.:S SHOULD NOT COME UP ANY MORE UNTO ME
AGAINST THEM
11 09:09 a LORD.:S AND BEHOLD THAT GREAT CITY JACOB UGATH[196]
WHICH WAS INHABITED
BY THE PEOPLE OF THE[197] KING OF[198] JACOB
11 09:09 b LORD.:S HAVE I CAUSED TO BE BURNED WITH FIRE
BECAUSE OF THEIR SINS AND THEIR WICKEDNESS
11 09:09 c LORD.:S WHICH WAS ABOVE ALL THE WICKEDNESS OF THE WHOLE EARTH
BECAUSE OF THEIR SECRET MURDERS AND COMBINATIONS
11 09:09 d LORD.:S FOR IT WAS THEY THAT DID DESTROY THE PEACE OF MY PEOPLE
AND THE GOVERNMENT OF THE LAND
11 09:09 e LORD.:S THEREFORE I DID CAUSE THEM TO BE BURNED
TO DESTROY THEM FROM BEFORE MY FACE
THAT THE BLOOD OF THE PROPHETS AND THE SAINTS
11 09:09 f LORD.:S SHOULD NOT COME UP UNTO ME ANY MORE
AGAINST THEM
11 09:10 a LORD.:S AND BEHOLD THE CITY OF LAMAN
AND THE CITY OF JOSH
AND THE CITY OF GAD
AND THE CITY OF KISHKUMEN
11 09:10 b LORD.:S HAVE I CAUSED TO BE BURNED WITH FIRE
AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF
11 09:10 c LORD.:S BECAUSE OF THEIR WICKEDNESS IN CASTING OUT THE PROPHETS
AND STONING THEM WHICH I DID SEND
11 09:10 d LORD.:S TO DECLARE UNTO THEM
CONCERNING THEIR WICKEDNESS AND THEIR ABOMINATIONS
11 09:11 a LORD.:S AND BECAUSE THEY DID CAST THEM ALL OUT
THAT THERE WERE NONE RIGHTEOUS AMONG THEM
11 09:11 b LORD.:S I DID SEND DOWN FIRE AND DESTROY THEM
THAT THEIR WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
11 09:11 c LORD.:S MIGHT BE HID FROM BEFORE MY FACE
THAT THE BLOOD OF THE PROPHETS AND THE SAINTS
11 09:11 d LORD.:S WHICH I SENT AMONG THEM
MIGHT NOT CRY UNTO ME FROM THE GROUND AGAINST THEM
11 09:12 a LORD.:S AND MANY GREAT DESTRUCTIONS HAVE I CAUSED
TO COME UPON THIS LAND
11 09:12 b LORD.:S AND UPON THIS PEOPLE

---

195. **of** P 1830 1837 1841 thru 1981; not in 1840, RLDS 1874 1908.

196. **Jacob Ugath** P; **Jacobugath** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

197. **the** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

198. **of** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; not in 1920 1981; cf vs 8, 7:9,12.

11 08:17 a MORMO:N3RD AND[177] THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH BECAME DEFORMED
BECAUSE OF THE TEMPESTS[178]
AND THE THUNDERINGS
11 08:17 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE LIGHTNINGS
AND THE QUAKING OF THE EARTH
11 08:18 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THE ROCKS WERE RENT IN TWAIN[179]
YEA[180] THEY WERE BROKEN UP
UPON THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH
11 08:18 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEY WERE FOUND IN BROKEN FRAGMENTS
AND IN SEAMS
11 08:18 c MORMO:N3RD AND IN CRACKS
UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
11 08:19 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THE THUNDERINGS
AND THE LIGHTNINGS
AND THE STORM
AND THE TEMPEST[181]
11 08:19 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE QUAKINGS OF THE EARTH DID CEASE
FOR BEHOLD THEY DID LAST
11 08:19 c MORMO:N3RD FOR ABOUT THE SPACE OF THREE HOURS
AND IT WAS SAID BY SOME THAT THE TIME WAS GREATER
NEVERTHELESS
11 08:19 d MORMO:N3RD ALL THESE GREAT AND TERRIBLE THINGS WERE DONE
IN ABOUT THE SPACE OF THREE HOURS[182]
11 08:19 e MORMO:N3RD AND THEN BEHOLD THERE WAS DARKNESS
UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
11 08:20 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE WAS THICK DARKNESS
UPON THE FACE OF ALL[183] THE LAND
11 08:20 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THE INHABITANTS THEREOF
WHICH HAD NOT[184] FALLEN
COULD FEEL THE VAPOUR[185] OF DARKNESS
11 08:21 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE COULD BE NO LIGHT
BECAUSE OF THE DARKNESS
NEITHER CANDLES

---

177. **thus** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

178. **tempests** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

179. cf Mat 27:51, "and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent"

180. **yea** P 1830, RLDS 1908; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

181. **tempest** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

182. cf Mat 27:45, Mk 15:33, Lk 23:44-45.

183. **the face of all** P 1830; **all the face of** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

184. **not** P^c 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; omitted P; cf I Ne 12:5.

185. **vapour** P 1830 thru 1911TCC; **vapor** 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

```
11 08:21 b MORMO:N3RD   NEITHER TORCHES
                        NEITHER COULD THERE BE FIRE KINDLED
11 08:21 c MORMO:N3RD   WITH THEIR FINE AND EXCEDING[186] DRY WOOD
                        SO THAT THERE COULD NOT BE ANY LIGHT AT ALL
11 08:22 a MORMO:N3RD   AND THERE WAS NOT ANY LIGHT SEEN
                        NEITHER FIRE NOR GLIMMER
                        NEITHER THE SUN NOR THE MOON NOR THE STARS
11 08:22 b MORMO:N3RD   FOR SO GREAT WERE THE MISTS OF DARKNESS
                        WHICH WERE UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
11 08:23 a MORMO:N3RD   [[472]] ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
                        THAT IT DID LAST FOR THE SPACE OF THREE DAYS
                        THAT THERE WAS NO LIGHT SEEN
11 08:23 b MORMO:N3RD   AND THERE WAS GREAT MOURNING
                        AND HOWLING
11 08:23 c MORMO:N3RD   AND WEEPING AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE CONTINUALLY
                        YEA GREAT WERE THE GROANINGS OF THE PEOPLE
11 08:23 d MORMO:N3RD   BECAUSE OF THE DARKNESS AND THE GREAT DESTRUCTION
                        WHICH HAD COME UPON THEM
11 08:24 a MORMO:N3RD   AND IN ONE PLACE THEY WERE HEARD TO CRY SAYING
11 08:24 b MISC.:S      O THAT WE HAD REPENTED
                        BEFORE THIS GREAT AND TERRIBLE DAY
11 08:24 c MISC.:S      AND THEN WOULD OUR BRETHREN HAVE BEEN SPARED
                        AND THEY WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN BURNED
11 08:24 d MISC.:S      IN THAT GREAT CITY ZARAHEMLA
11 08:25 a MORMO:N3RD   AND IN ANOTHER PLACE
                        THEY WERE HEARD TO CRY AND MOURN SAYING
11 08:25 b MISC.:S      O THAT WE HAD REPENTED
                        BEFORE THIS GREAT AND TERRIBLE DAY
11 08:25 c MISC.:S      AND HAD NOT KILLED AND STONED THE PROPHETS[187]
                        AND CAST THEM OUT
11 08:25 d MISC.:S      THEN WOULD OUR MOTHERS
                        AND OUR FAIR DAUGHTERS
                        AND OUR CHILDREN HAVE BEEN SPARED
                        AND NOT HAVE BEEN BURIED UP
                        IN THAT GREAT CITY MORONIHAH
11 08:25 e MORMO:N3RD   AND THUS WERE THE HOWLING[188] OF THE PEOPLE GREAT
                        AND TERRIBLE
11 09:01 a MORMO:N3RD   ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
                        THAT THERE WAS A VOICE HEARD
11 09:01 b MORMO:N3RD   AMONG ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH
                        UPON ALL THE FACE OF THIS LAND CRYING
11 09:02 a LORD.:S      WO WO WO UNTO THIS PEOPLE
                        WO[189] UNTO THE INHABITANTS OF THE WHOLE EARTH
```

---

186. **exceding** P; **exceeding** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

187. ||Mat 23:37, "that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee"||Lk 13:34.

188. **howling** P; **howlings** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

189. **wo** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (1828 Phinney KJ style; cf 1611 & LDS KJ "woe").

BECAUSE OF THEIR WICKEDNESS AND THEIR ABOMINATIONS
11 09:13 a LORD.:S ¶ O ALL YE THAT ARE SPARED
BECAUSE YE WERE MORE RIGHTEOUS THAN THEY
WILL YE NOT NOW RETURN UNTO ME
11 09:13 b LORD.:S AND REPENT OF YOUR SINS
AND BE CONVERTED
THAT I MAY HEAL YOU
11 09:14 a LORD.:S YEA VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
IF YE WILL COME UNTO ME
YE SHALL HAVE ETERNAL LIFE
11 09:14 b LORD.:S BEHOLD MINE ARM OF MERCY IS EXTENDED TOWARDS YOU
AND WHOSOEVER WILL COME
11 09:14 c LORD.:S HIM WILL I RECEIVE
AND BLESSED ARE THEY WHICH COMETH[199] UNTO ME
11 09:15 a LORD.:S BEHOLD I AM JESUS CHRIST
THE SON OF GOD
11 09:15 b LORD.:S I CREATED THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH
AND ALL THINGS THAT IN THEM IS[200]
I WAS WITH THE FATHER FROM THE BEGINNING[201]
11 09:15 c LORD.:S I AM IN THE FATHER
AND THE FATHER IN ME[202]
AND IN ME HATH THE FATHER GLORIFIED HIS NAME[203]
11 09:16 a LORD.:S I CAME UNTO MY OWN
AND MY OWN RECEIVED ME NOT[204]
11 09:16 b LORD.:S AND THE SCRIPTURES CONCERNING MY COMING ARE FULFILLED
11 09:17 a LORD.:S AND AS MANY AS HAVE RECEIVED ME
TO THEM HAVE I GIVEN TO BECOME THE SONS OF GOD
11 09:17 b LORD.:S AND EVEN SO WILL I
TO AS MANY AS SHALL BELIEVE ON MY NAME[205]
11 09:17 c LORD.:S FOR BEHOLD BY ME REDEMPTION COMETH
AND IN ME IS THE LAW OF MOSES FULFILLED
11 09:18 a LORD.:S I AM THE LIGHT AND THE LIFE OF THE WORLD[206]
I [[474]] AM ALPHA AND OMEGA

---

199. **they which cometh** P 1830; **those who come** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

200. ||Ex 20:11, "made heaven and earth.., and all that in them is"||Acts 4:24||1QapGen 22:16; cf Jn 1:3, "All things were made by him"

201. cf Jn 1:2, "The same was in the beginning with God."

202. ||11:27||Jn 14:10, "I am in the Father, and the Father in me"||14:11.

203. cf Jn 13:31-32, 14:13.

204. ||1:14||Jn 1:11, "He came unto his own, and his own received him not."

205. ||Jn 1:12, "as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name"

206. ||11:11||Jn 8:12, "I am the light of the world:..the light of life"; cf Jn 1:4, "the life was the light of men"; Jn 1:9.

THE BEGINNING AND THE END[207]
11 09:19 a LORD.:S AND YE SHALL OFFER UP UNTO ME NO MORE
THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD
YEA YOUR SACRIFICES AND YOUR BURNT OFFERINGS
11 09:19 b LORD.:S SHALL BE DONE AWAY
FOR I WILL ACCEPT NONE OF YOUR SACRIFICES
AND YOUR BURNT OFFERINGS[208]
11 09:20 a LORD.:S AND YE SHALL OFFER FOR A SACRIFICE UNTO ME
A BROKEN HEART AND A CONTRITE SPIRIT
11 09:20 b LORD.:S AND WHOSO COMETH UNTO ME
WITH A BROKEN HEART AND A CONTRITE SPIRIT[209]
HIM WILL I BAPTISE[210] WITH FIRE
11 09:20 c LORD.:S AND WITH THE HOLY GHOST[211]
EVEN AS THE LAMANITES
BECAUSE OF THEIR FAITH IN ME
AT THE TIME OF THEIR CONVERSION
11 09:20 d LORD.:S WERE BAPTISED WITH FIRE
AND WITH THE HOLY GHOST
AND THEY KNEW IT NOT
11 09:21 a LORD.:S BEHOLD I HAVE COME UNTO THE WORLD
TO BRING REDEMPTION UNTO THE WORLD
TO SAVE THE WORLD FROM SIN
11 09:22 a LORD.:S THEREFORE WHOSO REPENTETH
AND COMETH UNTO ME AS A LITTLE CHILD
HIM WILL I RECEIVE
11 09:22 b LORD.:S FOR OF SUCH IS THE KINGDOM OF GOD[212]

---

207. ||Rev 21:6, 22:13, "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end"||1:8.

208. cf Jer 6:20, "your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices"; Amos 5:22, "Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept them"; I Sam 15:22, Ps 40:6, Jer 7:21-23, Hosea 8:13; Midrash Leviticus Rabba 9:7 (on Lev 7:11-15), noting that in the Messianic Age, all sacrifices (except thanksgiving offerings) will be abolished.

209. ||12:19||Ps 51:16-17, "For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering. The sacrifice of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise"; cf Ps 34:18, "The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit"; Ps 147:3, Isa 61:1, Mat 5:3 (III Ne 12:3).

210. **baptise** P; **baptize** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

211. ||Mat 3:11, "shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire"||Lk 3:16, Mk 1:8; cf Jn 1:33, Acts 1:5, 1QS 3:1-12.

212. ||11:38||Mk 10:14-15, "Suffer the little children to come unto me,...for of such is the kingdom of God....Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein"||Lk 18:16-17, Mat 18:3, 19:14.

BEHOLD FOR SUCH I HAVE LAID DOWN MY LIFE
AND HAVE TAKEN IT UP AGAIN
11 09:22 c LORD.:S THEREFORE REPENT AND COME UNTO ME
YE ENDS OF THE EARTH
AND BE SAVED
11 10:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW BEHOLD IT CAME TO PASS
THAT ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND DID HEAR THESE SAYINGS
11 10:01 b MORMO:N3RD AND DID WITNESS OF IT
AND AFTER THESE SAYINGS
THERE WAS SILENCE IN THE LAND
FOR THE SPACE OF MANY HOURS
11 10:02 a MORMO:N3RD FOR SO GREAT WAS THE ASTONISHMENT OF THE PEOPLE
THAT THEY DID CEASE LAMENTING AND HOWLING
11 10:02 b MORMO:N3RD FOR THE LOSS OF THEIR KINDREDS[213]
WHICH HAD BEEN SLAIN
11 10:02 c MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THERE WAS SILENCE IN ALL THE LAND
FOR THE SPACE OF MANY HOURS
11 10:03 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE CAME A VOICE AGAIN UNTO THE PEOPLE
11 10:03 b MORMO:N3RD AND ALL THE PEOPLE DID HEAR
AND DID WITNESS OF IT SAYING
11 10:04 a LORD.:S O YE PEOPLE OF THESE GREAT CITIES
WHICH HAVE FALLEN
WHICH ARE A DECENDANT[214] OF JACOB
11 10:04 b LORD.:S YEA WHICH ARE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
O YE PEOPLE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL[215]
11 10:04 c LORD.:S HOW OFT HAVE I GATHERED YOU
AS A HEN GATHERETH HER CHICKENS UNDER HER WINGS[216]
AND HAVE NOURISHED YOU
11 10:05 a LORD.:S AND AGAIN HOW OFT WOULD I HAVE GATHERED YOU
AS A HEN GATHERETH HER CHICKENS UNDER HER WINGS
11 10:05 b LORD.:S YEA O YE PEOPLE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
WHICH HAVE FALLEN
YEA O YE PEOPLE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 10:05 c LORD.:S YE THAT DWELL AT JERUSALEM
AS YE THAT HAVE FALLEN
YEA HOW OFT WOULD I HAVE GATHERED YOU
11 10:05 d LORD.:S AS A HEN GATHERETH HER CHICKENS
AND YE WOULD NOT[217]

---

213. **kindreds** P; **kindred** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 8.

214. **a decendant** P (OED archaic "decend"); **a descendant** 1830; **a decendants** P^C; **descendants** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

215. **O ye people of the house of Israel** P 1830, RLDS 1908; not in 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 (homoeoteleuton).

216. ||vss 5-6||Mat 23:37, "how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings"||Lk 13:34.

217. ||Mat 23:37, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem,..how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!"||Lk 13:34.

11 10:06 a LORD.:S O YE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
WHOM I HAVE SPARED
HOW OFT WILL I GATHER YOU
AS A HEN GATHERETH HER CHICKENS
11 10:06 b LORD.:S UNDER HER WINGS
IF YE WILL REPENT
AND RETURN UNTO ME WITH FULL PURPOSE OF HEART
11 10:07 a LORD.:S BUT IF NOT
O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
THE PLACE[218] OF YOUR DWELLINGS SHALL BECOME DESOLATE[219]
11 10:07 b LORD.:S UNTIL THE TIME OF THE FULFILLING OF THE COVENANT
TO YOUR FATHERS
11 10:08 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS
THAT AFTER THE PEOPLE HAD HEARD THESE WORDS
BEHOLD THEY BEGAN TO WEEP AND HOWL AGAIN
11 10:08 b MORMO:N3RD [[475]] BECAUSE OF THE LOSS OF THEIR KINDREDS[220]
AND FRIENDS
11 10:09 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THUS DID THE THREE DAYS PASS AWAY
AND IT WAS IN THE MORNING
11 10:09 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE DARKNESS DISPERSED
FROM OFF THE FACE OF THE LAND
AND THE EARTH DID CEASE TO TREMBLE
11 10:09 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE ROCKS DID CEASE TO REND
AND THE DREADFUL GROANINGS DID CEASE
11 10:09 d MORMO:N3RD AND ALL THE TUMULTUOUS NOISES DID PASS AWAY
11 10:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE EARTH DID CLEAVE TOGETHER AGAIN THAT IT STOOD
AND THE MOURNING
AND THE WEEPING
11 10:10 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE WAILING OF THE PEOPLE WHICH WERE SPARED ALIVE
DID CEASE
AND THEIR MOURNING WAS TURNED INTO JOY
11 10:10 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR LAMENTATIONS INTO THE PRAISE
AND THE[221] THANKSGIVING
UNTO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THEIR REDEEMER
11 10:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS FAR WERE THE SCRIPTURES FULFILLED
WHICH HAD BEEN SPOKEN BY THE PROPHETS
11 10:12 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT WAS THE MORE RIGHTEOUS PART OF THE PEOPLE
WHICH WERE SAVED
11 10:12 b MORMO:N3RD AND IT WAS THEY WHICH RECEIVED THE PROPHETS
AND STONED THEM NOT
AND IT WAS THEY
11 10:12 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH HAD NOT SHED THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS
WHICH WERE SPARED
11 10:13 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE SPARED
AND WERE NOT SUNK AND BURIED UP IN THE EARTH

---

218. **place** P; **places** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

219. ||Mat 23:38, Lk 13:35, "your house is left unto you desolate."

220. **kindreds** P; **kindred** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 2.

221. **the** P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

11 10:13 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE NOT DROWNED IN THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA
AND THEY WERE NOT BURNED BY FIRE
11 10:13 c MORMO:N3RD NEITHER WERE THEY FALLEN UPON AND CRUSHED TO DEATH
AND THEY WERE NOT CARRIED AWAY IN THE WHIRLWIND
11 10:13 d MORMO:N3RD NEITHER WERE THEY OVERPOWERED
BY THE VAPOUR[222] OF SMOKE AND OF DARKNESS
11 10:14 a MORMO:S AND NOW WHOSO READETH LET HIM UNDERSTAND
HE THAT HATH THE SCRIPTURES LET HIM SEARCH THEM
11 10:14 b MORMO:S AND SEE AND BEHOLD
IF ALL THESE DEATHS AND DESTRUCTIONS
BY FIRE AND BY SMOKE
11 10:14 c MORMO:S AND BY TEMPESTS AND BY WHIRLWINDS
AND BY THE OPENING OF THE EARTH TO RECEIVE THEM
11 10:14 d MORMO:S AND ALL THESE THINGS IS NOT UNTO THE FULFILLING
OF THE PROPHECIES OF MANY OF THE HOLY PROPHETS
11 10:15 a MORMO:S BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
YEA
MANY HAVE TESTIFIED OF THESE THINGS
11 10:15 b MORMO:S AT THE COMING OF CHRIST
AND WERE SLAIN BECAUSE THEY TESTIFIED OF THESE THINGS
11 10:16 a MORMO:S YEA THE PROPHET ZENOS DID TESTIFY OF THESE THINGS
AND ALSO ZENOCK[223] SPAKE CONCERNING THESE THINGS
11 10:16 b MORMO:S BECAUSE THEY TESTIFIED PARTICULAR[224] CONCERNING US
WHICH IS THE REMNANT OF THEIR SEED
11 10:17 a MORMO:S BEHOLD OUR FATHER JACOB ALSO TESTIFIED
CONCERNING A REMNANT OF THE SEED OF JOSEPH
11 10:17 b MORMO:S AND BEHOLD ARE NOT WE A REMNANT OF THE SEED OF JOSEPH
AND THESE[225] THINGS WHICH TESTIFIES[226] OF US
11 10:17 c MORMO:S ARE THEY NOT WRITTEN UPON THE PLATES OF BRASS
WHICH OUR FATHER LEHI BROUGHT OUT OF JERUSALEM
11 10:18 a MORMO:S AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT IN THE ENDING OF THE THIRTY AND FOURTH YEAR*
BEHOLD I WILL SHEW UNTO YOU
11 10:18 b MORMO:S THAT THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI WHICH WERE SPARED
AND ALSO THEY WHICH HAD BEEN CALLED LAMANITES
11 10:18 c MORMO:S WHICH HAD BEEN SPARED
DID HAVE GREAT FAVOURS[227] SHEWN UNTO THEM
11 10:18 d MORMO:S AND GREAT BLESSINGS POURED OUT UPON THEIR HEADS
INSOMUCH THAT SOON AFTER THE ASSENSION[228] OF CHRIST

---

222. **vapour** P 1852 1879 1911TCC; **vapor** 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

223. **Zenos...Zenock** P 1830 1837 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908;
Zehnos...Zenock 1841.

224. **particular** P 1830 1837 1840, RLDS 1908; **particularly** 1841 thru 1981.

225. **these** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **those** 1830.

226. **testifies** P 1830; **testify** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

227. **favours** P 1852 1879 1911; **favors** 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

228. **assension** P (OED archaic); **ascension** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

*March 31 A.D.

```
11 10:18 e MORMO:S      INTO [[476]] HEAVEN
                        HE DID TRULY MANIFEST HIMSELF UNTO THEM
11 10:19 a MORMO:S      SHEWING HIS BODY UNTO THEM
                        AND MINISTERING UNTO THEM
                        AND AN ACCOUNT OF HIS MINISTRY SHALL BE GIVEN HEREAFTER
11 10:19 b MORMO:S      THEREFORE FOR THIS TIME
                        I MAKE AN END OF MY SAYINGS
11 11:00                CHAPTER V[229]
11 11:00 a MISC.:H      JESUS CHRIST SHEWETH[230] HIMSELF
                        UNTO THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
                        AS THE MULTITUDE WERE GATHERED TOGETHER
11 11:00 b MISC.:H      IN THE LAND BOUNTIFUL
                        AND DID MINISTER UNTO THEM
11 11:00 c MISC.:H      AND ON THIS WISE DID HE SHEW HIMSELF UNTO THEM
11 11:01 a MORMO:N3RD   ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS
                        THAT THERE WERE A GREAT MULTITUDE GATHERED TOGETHER
                        OF THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
11 11:01 b MORMO:N3RD   ROUND ABOUT THE TEMPLE
                        WHICH WAS IN THE LAND BOUNTIFUL
                        AND THEY WERE MARVELING[231] AND WONDERING
11 11:01 c MORMO:N3RD   ONE WITH ANOTHER
                        AND WERE SHEWING ONE TO ANOTHER
11 11:01 d MORMO:N3RD   THE GREAT AND MARVELOUS[232] CHANGE
                        WHICH HAD TAKEN PLACE
11 11:02 a MORMO:N3RD   AND THEY WERE ALSO CONVERSING ABOUT THIS JESUS CHRIST
                        OF WHICH THE SIGN HAD BEEN GIVEN
11 11:02 b MORMO:N3RD   CONCERNING HIS DEATH
11 11:03 a MORMO:N3RD   ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
                        WHILE THEY WERE THUS CONVERSING ONE WITH ANOTHER
                        THEY HEARD A VOICE
11 11:03 b MORMO:N3RD   AS IF IT CAME OUT OF HEAVEN
                        AND THEY CAST THEIR EYES ROUND ABOUT
                        FOR THEY UNDERSTOOD NOT THE VOICE WHICH THEY HEARD
11 11:03 c MORMO:N3RD   AND IT WAS NOT A HARSH VOICE
                        NEITHER WAS IT A LOUD VOICE
11 11:03 d MORMO:N3RD   NEVERTHELESS
                        AND NOTWITHSTANDING IT BEING A SMALL VOICE
                        IT DID PIERCE THEM THAT DID HEAR TO THE CENTRE[233]
11 11:03 e MORMO:N3RD   INSOMUCH THAT THERE WERE NO PART OF THEIR FRAME
                        THAT IT DID NOT CAUSE TO QUAKE
```

---

229. **Chapter V.** P; **CHAPTER V.** 1830 thru 1852 (note period typical of 1830, but not of P); **CHAPTER 5** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 11** before heading 1879 1911TCC; **CHAPTER 11** moved to follow hdg 1920 1981.

230. **sheweth** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **showeth** 1911TCC; **did show** 1920 1981.

231. **marveling** P 1837 1840 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **marvelling** 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC.

232. **marvelous** P 1837 1840 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **marvellous** 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC.

233. **centre** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874; **center** 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

11 11:03 f MORMO:N3RD YEA IT DID PIERCE THEM TO THE VERY SOUL[234]
AND DID CAUSE THEIR HEARTS TO BURN
11 11:04 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
AGAIN THEY HEARD THE VOICE
AND THEY UNDERSTOOD IT NOT
11 11:05 a MORMO:N3RD AND AGAIN THE THIRD TIME THEY DID HEAR THE VOICE
AND DID OPEN THEIR EARS TO HEAR IT
11 11:05 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR EYES WERE TOWARDS THE SOUND THEREOF
11 11:05 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID LOOK STEADFASTLY TOWARDS HEAVEN
FROM WHENCE THE SOUND CAME
11 11:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THE THIRD TIME
THEY DID UNDERSTAND THE VOICE WHICH THEY HEARD
11 11:06 b MORMO:N3RD AND IT SAYETH[235] UNTO THEM
11 11:07 a FATHE:S BEHOLD MY BELOVED SON
IN WHOM I AM WELL PLEASED
IN WHOM I HAVE GLORIFIED MY NAME
HEAR YE HIM[236]
11 11:08 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
AS THEY UNDERSTOOD
THEY CAST THEIR EYES UP AGAIN TOWARDS HEAVEN
11 11:08 b MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THEY SAW A MAN DECENDING[237] OUT OF HEAVEN
AND HE WAS CLOATHED[238] IN A WHITE ROBE[239]
11 11:08 c MORMO:N3RD AND [[477]] HE CAME DOWN
AND STOOD IN THE MIDST OF THEM
AND THE EYES OF THE WHOLE MULTITUDE WAS TURNED UPON HIM
11 11:08 d MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DURST[240] NOT OPEN THEIR MOUTHS
EVEN ONE TO ANOTHER
AND WIST NOT WHAT IT MEANT
11 11:08 e MORMO:N3RD FOR THEY THOUGHT IT WAS AN ANGEL
THAT HAD APPEARED UNTO THEM
11 11:09 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE STREACHED[241] FORTH HIS HAND
AND SPAKE UNTO THE PEOPLE SAYING
11 11:10 a JESUS:S BEHOLD I AM JESUS CHRIST

---

234. ||Hela 5:30.

235. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830; **sayd** P^{c}; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

236. ||Mat 17:5, "a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him"||3:17, "a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased"||Mk 1:11, Lk 3:22, II Pt 1:17.

237. **decending** P (OED archaic); **descending** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

238. **cloathed** P (OED archaic; 1611 KJ); **clothed** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

239. cf I Ne 12:6, Dan 7:9, Mat 17:2, 28:3, Mk 9:3, 16:5, Lk 9:29, Jn 20:12, Rev 4:4, 7:9; Gospel of Peter 13:55.

240. **durst** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **dearst** P (OED very archaic).

241. **streached** P (OED Scot); **stretched** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

OF WHICH[242] THE PROPHETS TESTIFIED
THAT SHOULD[243] COME INTO THE WORLD
11 11:11 a JESUS:S AND BEHOLD I AM THE LIGHT AND THE LIFE OF THE WORLD[244]
AND I HAVE DRANK[245] OUT OF THAT BITTER CUP
11 11:11 b JESUS:S WHICH THE FATHER HATH GIVEN ME[246]
AND HAVE GLORIFIED THE FATHER
IN TAKING UPON ME THE SINS OF THE WORLD[247]
11 11:11 c JESUS:S IN THE WHICH I HAVE SUFFERED THE WILL OF THE FATHER
IN ALL THINGS FROM THE BEGINNING
11 11:12 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD SPAKE[248] THESE WORDS
THE WHOLE MULTITUDE FELL TO THE EARTH
11 11:12 b MORMO:N3RD FOR THEY REMEMBERED
THAT IT HAD BEEN PROPHESIED AMONG THEM
11 11:12 c MORMO:N3RD THAT CHRIST SHOULD SHEW HIMSELF UNTO THEM
AFTER HIS ASSENSION[249] INTO HEAVEN
11 11:13 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LORD SPAKE UNTO THEM SAYING
11 11:14 a JESUS:S ARISE AND COME FORTH UNTO ME
THAT YE MAY THRUST YOUR HANDS INTO MY SIDE[250]
AND ALSO THAT YE MAY FEEL THE PRINTS OF THE NAILS
11 11:14 b JESUS:S IN MY HANDS AND IN MY FEET
THAT YE MAY KNOW
THAT I AM THE GOD OF ISRAEL
11 11:14 c JESUS:S AND THE GOD OF THE WHOLE EARTH
AND HAVE BEEN SLAIN FOR THE SINS OF THE WORLD
11 11:15 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE MULTITUDE WENT FORTH
AND THRUST THEIR HANDS INTO HIS SIDE AND DID
11 11:15 b MORMO:N3RD AND DID FEEL THE PRINTS OF THE NAILS
IN HIS HANDS AND IN HIS FEET
AND THIS THEY DID DO

---

242. **of which** P 1830; **of whom** P^{c} 1837 1840 1841, RLDS 1908; **whom** 1852 thru 1981.

243. **that should** P 1830; **should** P^{c} RLDS 1908; **shall** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

244. ||9:18||Jn 8:12, "I am the light of the world:..the light of life"; cf Jn 1:4, "the life was the light of men"; Jn 1:9.

245. **drank** P 1830; **drunk** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

246. ||Jn 18:11, "the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?"

247. ||Jn 1:29, "which taketh away the sin of the world."

248. **spake** P 1830; **spoken** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

249. **assension** P (OED archaic); **ascension** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

250. ||Jn 20:27, "behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side"

11 11:15 c MORMO:N3RD GOING FORTH ONE BY ONE
UNTIL THEY HAD ALL GONE FORTH
AND DID SEE WITH THEIR EYES
AND DID FEEL WITH THEIR HANDS
11 11:15 d MORMO:N3RD AND DID KNOW OF A SURETY
AND DID BEAR RECORD
11 11:15 e MORMO:N3RD THAT IT WAS HE OF WHOM IT WAS WRITTEN BY THE PROPHETS
THAT[251] SHOULD COME
11 11:16 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT[252]
WHEN THEY HAD ALL GONE FORTH
11 11:16 b MORMO:N3RD AND HAD WITNESSED FOR THEMSELVES
THEY DID CRY OUT WITH ONE ACCORD SAYING
11 11:17 a MISC.:S HOSANNA
BLESSED BE THE NAME OF THE MOST HIGH GOD
11 11:17 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID FALL DOWN AT THE FEET OF JESUS
AND DID WORSHIP HIM
11 11:18 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE SPAKE UNTO NEPHI
11 11:18 b MORMO:N3RD FOR NEPHI WAS AMONG THE MULTITUDE
AND[253] COMMANDED HIM THAT HE SHOULD COME FORTH
11 11:19 a MORMO:N3RD AND NEPHI AROSE
AND WENT FORTH
AND BOWED HIMSELF BEFORE THE LORD
AND HE[254] DID KISS HIS FEET
11 11:20 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE LORD COMMANDED HIM
THAT HE SHOULD ARISE
AND HE AROSE
AND STOOD BEFORE HIM
11 11:21 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE LORD SAID UNTO HIM
11 11:21 b JESUS:S I GIVE UNTO YOU POWER
THAT YE SHALL BAPTISE THIS PEOPLE
11 11:21 c JESUS:S WHEN I [[478]] AM AGAIN ASCENDED[255] INTO HEAVEN
11 11:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND AGAIN THE LORD CALLED OTHERS
AND SAID UNTO THEM LIKEWISE
AND HE GAVE UNTO THEM POWER TO BAPTISE
11 11:22 b MORMO:N3RD AND HE SAYETH[256] UNTO THEM
11 11:22 c JESUS:S ON THIS WISE SHALL YE BAPTISE
11 11:22 d JESUS:S AND THERE SHALL BE NO DISPUTATIONS AMONG YOU[257]
11 11:23 a JESUS:S VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT WHOSO REPENTETH OF HIS SINS THROUGH YOUR WORDS

---

251. **that** P 1830 1852 thru 1981; deleted 1837 1840 1841, RLDS 1908; cf vs 10.

252. **it came to pass that** P 1830; deleted P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

253. **he** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

254. **he** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

255. **ascended** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

256. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830; **said** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

257. ||18:34.

AND DESIRETH TO BE BAPTISED IN MY NAME
11 11:23 b JESUS:S ON THIS WISE SHALL YE BAPTISE THEM[258]
BEHOLD YE SHALL GO DOWN
11 11:23 c JESUS:S AND STAND IN THE WATER
AND IN MY NAME SHALL YE BAPTISE THEM
11 11:24 a JESUS:S AND NOW BEHOLD THESE ARE THE WORDS WHICH YE SHALL SAY
CALLING THEM BY NAME SAYING
11 11:25 a JESUS:S HAVING AUTHORITY GIVEN ME OF JESUS CHRIST
I BAPTISE YOU IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER
AND OF THE SON
11 11:25 b JESUS:S AND OF THE HOLY GHOST[259]
AMEN
11 11:26 a JESUS:S AND THEN SHALL YE IMMERSE THEM IN THE WATER
AND COME FORTH AGAIN OUT OF THE WATER
11 11:27 a JESUS:S AND AFTER THIS MANNER SHALL YE BAPTISE IN MY NAME
FOR BEHOLD VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
11 11:27 b JESUS:S THAT THE FATHER
AND THE SON
AND THE HOLY GHOST ARE ONE[260]
11 11:27 c JESUS:S AND I AM IN THE FATHER
AND THE FATHER IN ME[261]
AND THE FATHER AND I ARE ONE[262]
11 11:28 a JESUS:S AND ACCORDING AS I HAVE COMMANDED YOU
THUS SHALL YE BAPTISE
AND THERE SHALL BE NO DISPUTATIONS AMONG YOU
11 11:28 b JESUS:S AS THERE HATH[263] HITHERTO BEEN
NEITHER SHALL THERE BE DISPUTATIONS AMONG YOU
11 11:28 c JESUS:S CONCERNING THE POINTS OF MY DOCTRINE
AS THERE HATH HITHERTO BEEN
11 11:29 a JESUS:S FOR VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
HE THAT[264] HATH THE SPIRIT OF CONTENTION IS NOT OF ME
11 11:29 b JESUS:S BUT IS OF THE DEVIL
WHICH IS THE FATHER OF CONTENTION
11 11:29 c JESUS:S AND HE STIRRETH UP THE HEARTS OF MEN
TO CONTEND WITH ANGER ONE WITH ANOTHER
11 11:30 a JESUS:S BEHOLD THIS IS NOT MY DOCTRINE

---

258. ||D&C 20:72 (Apr-June 1830).

259. ||vs 27, II Ne 31:21||Mat 28:19, "baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost"||D&C 20:73; cf I Jn 5:7

260. cf Jn 17:11,21-22.

261. ||9:15||Jn 14:10, "I am in the Father, and the Father in me"||14:11.

262. ||Jn 10:30, "I and my Father are one"; cf vs 36, I Ne 13:41, II Ne 31:21, Mosiah 15:2-5, Alma 11:28,35,44, 14:5, 33:1, Mormon 7:7, Mat 28:19, Jn 17:11,21-22.

263. **hath** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **have** 1920 1981 (twice this vs).

264. ||Jn 5:24, 6:47, 10:1, 13:20, 14:12, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that"

TO STIR UP THE HEARTS OF MEN WITH ANGER
ONE AGAINST ANOTHER
11 11:30 b JESUS:S BUT THIS IS MY DOCTRINE
THAT SUCH THINGS SHOULD BE DONE AWAY
11 11:31 a JESUS:S BEHOLD VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
I WILL DECLARE UNTO YOU MY DOCTRINE
11 11:32 a JESUS:S AND THIS IS MY DOCTRINE
AND IT IS THE DOCTRINE
WHICH THE FATHER HATH GIVEN UNTO ME
11 11:32 b JESUS:S AND I BEAR RECORD OF THE FATHER
AND THE FATHER BEARETH RECORD OF ME[265]
11 11:32 c JESUS:S AND THE HOLY GHOST BEARETH RECORD OF THE FATHER AND ME
AND I BEAR RECORD
11 11:32 d JESUS:S THAT THE FATHER COMMANDETH ALL MEN EVERYWHERE
TO REPENT[266] AND BELIEVE IN ME
11 11:33 a JESUS:S AND WHOSO BELIEVETH IN ME
AND IS BAPTISED
THE SAME SHALL BE SAVED[267]
11 11:33 b JESUS:S AND THEY ARE THEY
WHICH SHALL INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD
11 11:34 a JESUS:S AND WHOSO BELIEVETH NOT IN ME
AND IS NOT BAPTISED
SHALL BE DAMNED
11 11:35 a JESUS:S VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT THIS IS MY DOCTRINE
AND I BEAR RECORD OF IT FROM THE FATHER
11 11:35 b JESUS:S AND WHOSO BELIEVETH IN ME
BELIEVETH IN THE FATHER ALSO
AND UNTO HIM WILL THE FATHER BEAR RECORD OF ME
11 11:35 c JESUS:S FOR HE WILL VISIT HIM WITH FIRE
AND WITH THE HOLY GHOST[268]
11 11:36 a JESUS:S AND THUS WILL THE FATHER BEAR RECORD OF ME
AND THE HOLY GHOST WILL BEAR RECORD UNTO HIM
11 11:36 b JESUS:S OF THE FATHER [[479]] AND ME
FOR THE FATHER
AND I
AND THE HOLY GHOST
ARE ONE[269]
11 11:37 a JESUS:S AND AGAIN I SAY UNTO YOU
YE MUST REPENT
AND BECOME AS A LITTLE CHILD

---

265. ||Jn 8:18, "I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me"; cf Jn 8:14.

266. ||Acts 17:30, "God....now commandeth all men every where to repent"

267. ||Mk 16:16, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved"

268. ||Mat 3:11, "he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and <u>with</u> fire"

269. ||vs 27, 28:10-11||Jn 17:11; cf Mosiah 15:4-5, Alma 11:44, Mormon 7:7.

11 11:37 b JESUS:S AND BE BAPTIZED[270] IN MY NAME
OR YE CAN IN NO WISE RECEIVE THESE THINGS
11 11:38 a JESUS:S AND AGAIN I SAY UNTO YOU
YE MUST REPENT AND BE BAPTIZED IN MY NAME
11 11:38 b JESUS:S AND BECOME AS A LITTLE CHILD
OR YE CAN IN NO WISE INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD[271]
11 11:39 a JESUS:S VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT THIS IS MY DOCTRINE
AND WHOSO BUILDETH UPON THIS
11 11:39 b JESUS:S BUILDETH UPON MY ROCK
AND THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST THEM[272]
11 11:40 a JESUS:S AND WHOSO SHALL DECLARE MORE OR LESS THAN THIS
AND ESTABLISH IT FOR MY DOCTRINE
11 11:40 b JESUS:S THE SAME COMETH OF EVIL
AND IS NOT BUILT UPON MY ROCK
BUT HE BUILDETH UPON A SANDY FOUNDATION
11 11:40 c JESUS:S AND THE GATES OF HELL STANDETH[273] OPEN TO RECEIVE SUCH
WHEN THE FLOODS COME
AND THE WINDS BEAT UPON THEM[274]
11 11:41 a JESUS:S THEREFORE GO FORTH UNTO THIS PEOPLE
AND DECLARE THE WORDS WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN
11 11:41 b JESUS:S UNTO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH[275]

---

270. **baptized** P 1830 1837 1840 1841 1879 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1908 (so vs 38); **baptised** 1852 (so vs 33, but not vs 38).

271. ||vs 37, 9:22||Mat 18:3, "Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven"||Lk 18:17, "Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein"||Mk 10:15, Mat 19:14; cf 17:12, Jn 3:3,5.

272. ||Mat 16:18, "And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it"; cf Jn 1:42, "Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas [Aramaic Kefa'], which is by interpretation, A stone" (KJ marg rdg "Peter"; 1979 LDS KJ marg rdg Gk "Stone, Pebble"; neither in 1828 Phinney KJ); Isa 51:1-2, Mat 7:24-27, Lk 6:14, Rom 10:7, Gal 2:9,11, Wisdom of Solomon 16:13; Ode of Solomon 22:12.

273. **standeth** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **stand** 1920 1981.

274. KJ Mat 7:24-27, "Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it"||Lk 6:47-49||III Ne 14:24-27, 18:12-13; D. Flusser, Rabbinischen Gleichnisse, 1 (1981), 98, 143-144.

275. cf Mat 13:39-40,49, 24:3, 28:19-20 (original ending of Mark? R. Lindsey), Lk 24:47, Acts 2:39||Ecclus 24:32.

11 12:01 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD SPAKE[276] THESE WORDS[277] UNTO NEPHI
AND TO THOSE WHICH HAD BEEN CALLED
11 12:01 b MORMO:N3RD NOW THE NUMBER OF THEM WHICH HAD BEEN CALLED
AND RECEIVED POWER AND AUTHORITY TO BAPTIZE
11 12:01 c MORMO:N3RD WERE[278] TWELVE
AND BEHOLD
HE STREACHED FORTH HIS HAND[279] UNTO THE MULTITUDE
11 12:01 d MORMO:N3RD AND CRIED UNTO THEM SAYING[280]
11 12:01 e JESUS:S BLESSED ARE YE
IF YE SHALL GIVE HEED UNTO THE WORDS OF THESE TWELVE
11 12:01 f JESUS:S WHICH I HAVE CHOSEN FROM AMONG YOU
TO MINISTER UNTO YOU
AND TO BE YOUR SERVANTS
AND UNTO THEM I HAVE GIVEN POWER
11 12:01 g JESUS:S THAT THEY MAY BAPTIZE YOU WITH WATER[281]
AND AFTER THAT YE ARE BAPTIZED WITH WATER
11 12:01 h JESUS:S BEHOLD I WILL BAPTIZE YOU WITH FIRE
AND WITH THE HOLY GHOST[282]

---

276. **spake** P; **spoken** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

277. ||15:2||Mat 13:53, "And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables"||19:1; ||Job 42:7, "And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job"; ||Jn 18:1, "When Jesus had spoken these words"; ||III Ne 11:12, 13:25, 14:1, 15:1,11, 17:1,5,18, 18:17,36,38, 19:1,24,35, 23:6,14, 26:1, 27:33, 28:12, 29:12.

278. **were** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **was** 1920 1981.

279. ||Mat 12:49, "And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples"||Gospel of the Ebionites 5 (Epiphanius Heresies 30:14:5); ||Ezk 6:14; **streached** P (OED Scot); **stretched** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

280. cf Mat 5:2, "And he opened his mouth, and taught them saying" (Sermon on the Mount); Lk 6:20, "And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said" (Sermon on the Plain); note the past tense here in the introductory formulae (common in Coptic Gospel of Thomas; present tense very common in Greek Gospel of Thomas as well as in Mat Mk Jn, but less so in Lk); Ecclus 25:7-12.

281. ||Mat 3:11, "baptize you with water"||Mk 1:8, Lk 3:16, Jn 1:33, Acts 1:5; cf 1QS 3:1-12, 5:13 (Josephus, Jewish War, II,8,5 (§129; see also §§8,10); CD 10:11-12, 11:22 (Lev 11:40, 15:10).

282. ||Mat 3:11, "shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire"||Lk 3:16; cf Jn 14:16, "I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter" (Gk 'allon parakleton "Segond Consolateur" [German Luther Bible revised]; "another Counselor" [RSV, NIV]; another Helper" [TEV]; "another Paraclete" [NAB, see note: "Jesus is the first Paraclete" in I Jn 2:1]; "another to be your Advocate" [NEB]; "another Advocate" [JB]||14:26, 15:26, 16:7,13; Heb melits = Targum peraqleta' in Job 16:20, 33:23, and in ecclesiastical Syriac; see also Job 5:1, 16:2, 19:25-27, 29:16, Lk 24:49, Rom 8:27,34, Heb 7:25, 9:24, Testament of Naphthali 9:2,

THEREFORE BLESSED ARE YE[283]
11 12:01 i JESUS:S IF YE SHALL BELIEVE IN ME
AND BE BAPTIZED
AFTER THAT YE HAVE SEEN ME
AND KNOW THAT I AM[284]
11 12:02 a JESUS:S AND AGAIN MORE BLESSED ARE THEY
WHICH[285] SHALL BELIEVE IN YOUR WORDS
BECAUSE THAT[286] YE SHALL TESTIFY
11 12:02 b JESUS:S THAT YE HAVE SEEN ME
AND THAT YE KNOW THAT I AM[287]
YEA BLESSED ARE THEY WHICH SHALL BELIEVE IN YOUR WORDS
11 12:02 c JESUS:S AND COME DOWN IN[288] THE DEBTHS[289] OF HUMILITY
AND BE BAPTIZED
11 12:02 d JESUS:S FOR THEY SHALL BE VISITED WITH FIRE
AND WITH THE HOLY GHOST

TB 'Abot 4:11a; Midrash Exodus Rabba 18:5 [on Ex 12:29], 15:29 [on 12:12], 25:28; Song of Songs Rabba 8:11 [on 8:10], in which Heb Bat-Qol is termed senigor [= Gk sunegoros, "counselor, defender"]; parakleton in Philo Judaeus, In Flaccum, 13 [3], 151 [18], 181 [21]; Jesus is thus the First Counselor/Advocate before the Father--I Jn 2:1; Acts of John = OxyPap VI, 850:10; Martyrium Matthaei 2); Isa 11:2, Ps 29:7, Mk 1:8, Jn 1:33, Acts 1:5; I Enoch 49:3, 62:2, Psalm of Solomon 17:37, Testament of Judah 20:1-5; Wisdom of Solomon 1:7-9, Ecclus 24:12,26-27,33; 1QS 4:20-24.

283. ||Isa 32:20, "Blessed are ye"||Lk 6:21, "Blessed are ye"||6:22, "Blessed are ye"||Ps 119:12, Eccl 10:17, Lk 1:28,42, "Blessed art thou"||Mat 16:17, "Blessed art thou"||Gospel of Thomas 68||Judith 13:18; cf Dt 33:29, Ps 137:8-9 LXX; Apocalypse of Baruch 54:10 (II Baruch); II Enoch 52:1-13; TB Shabbat 31a (2:6), "Oh gentle Hillel; blessings rest on thy head...."

284. ||vs 2b||Ps 46:10, "and know that I am God"; cf Ex 3:14, Jn 8:58, 20:29.

285. **which** P 1830; **who** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (common); ||Mat 5:6,10, Rev 19:9, "Blessed are they which" (twice this vs)||Pss 84:4-5, 106:3, 119:2, Mat 5:4 (||Ecclus 48:24), Lk 11:28 (||Gospel of Thomas 69, 79), Jn 20:29, Rev 22:14, "Blessed are they that"||Prov 8:32, Rom 4:7; cf vss 6,10, I Ne 13:37, Jac 6:3, Mosiah 18:30, 26:15-17, 27:37, Alma 32:16, Hela 12:23.

286. **that** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P (immediate insertion above line).

287. ||vs 1i||Ezk 6:13, Joel 3:17, "shall ye know that I am the LORD"||Jn 8:28, "shall ye know that I am he"; cf Ex 3:14, Jn 8:58, 20:29.

288. **in** P; **into** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

289. **debths** P sp; **depths** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf II Ne 17:11, Alma 62:41, 63:8.

AND SHALL RECEIVE A REMISION[290] OF THEIR SINS
11 12:03 a JESUS:S (YEA) BLESSED ARE THE POOR IN SPIRIT
(WHICH COMETH[291] UNTO ME)
FOR THEIRS IS THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN[292]
11 12:04 a JESUS:S (AND AGAIN) BLESSED ARE (ALL) THEY THAT[293] MOURN
FOR THEY SHALL BE COMFORTED[294]
11 12:05 a JESUS:S (AND) BLESSED ARE THE MEEK
FOR THEY SHALL INHERIT THE EARTH[295]
11 12:06 a JESUS:S (AND) BLESSED ARE ALL THEY
WHICH[296] DO HUNGER AND THIRST AFTER RIGHTEOUSNESS
11 12:06 b JESUS:S FOR THEY SHALL BE FILLED (WITH THE HOLY GHOST)[297]

---

290. **remision** P (OED archaic "remis, remys, remysyon"; OED "remisly"); **remission** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

291. **which cometh** P 1830; **who come** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

292. KJ Mat 5:3||Lk 6:20, "Blessed be ye poor [ptochoi = Hebrew/Aramaic 'anayyim]: for yours is the kingdom of God"||Gospel of Thomas 54||James 2:5||Polycarp Philippians 2:3b; cf Isa 57:15, 61:1, 66:2, Mat 11:5f, Mk 10:14, Lk 22:29; 1QM 14:7; Lazarus is a ptochos "beggar" (Lk 16:20) = Syr mskn' & Heb misken (Eccl 4:13 = Isa 41:17 'aniyyim & 'ebyonim); of the traditional Beatitudes in Mat & Luke, the 3rd, 5th, 6th, and 7th of Mat are not in Luke, and the 2nd, 4th, and 8th of Mat = the 3rd, 2nd, and 4th of Luke, respectively (with some differences); Beatitudes||Sermon, chiastically, beginning with 14:7-11 (||Mat 7:7-11); cf also negative beatitudes from Qumran (unpublished).

293. ||vss 2,6||Ps 2:12, Isa 30:18, "Blessed are all they that"

294. KJ Mat 5:4||Isa 61:2, "to comfort all that mourn"||Ecclus 48:24; cf Jer 16:7, "in mourning to comfort them"; Lk 6:21b, "Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh"; 6:24, "for ye have received your consolation" (||I Enoch 94:8); 6:25, "Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep"; Jn 16:20, James 5:1, Rev 7:17; cf also 14:1-6 (||Mat 7:1-6), Dialogue of the Savior 13-14 (Nag Hammadi Codex III, 5).

295. KJ Mat 5:5||Ps 37:11, "But the meek [Gk praeis = Hebrew/Aramaic 'anawim] shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace" (Targum Novum Testamentum Supplement 18:133)||I Enoch 5:7; cf 13:19-34 (||Mat 6:19-34), Dt 4:38; Didache 3:7; TB 'Erubin 13b (1:2), Shabbat 31a (2:6).

296. **which** P 1830 (=KJ Mat 5:6); **who** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

297. KJ Mat 5:6||Lk 6:21a, "Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled"||Prov 13:25, "The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul"||Rev 7:16-17, "They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more;... For the Lamb...shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters" (||Jn 6:35)||Gospel of Thomas 69b, "Blessed are the hungry, for the belly of him who desires will be filled"--the Holy Spirit is Wisdom in Prov 8, Wisdom of Solomon 7 - 8, and Ecclus 24 (Skehan, Catholic Biblical Quarterly, 41:371n), and Hebrew can characterize it as a solid or liquid: cf Isa 44:3, "I will pour water on him that is

11 12:07 a JESUS:S (AND) BLESSED ARE THE MERCIFUL
FOR THEY SHALL OBTAIN MERCY[298]

11 12:08 a JESUS:S (AND) BLESSED ARE (ALL) THE PURE IN HEART
FOR THEY SHALL SEE GOD[299]

11 12:09 a JESUS:S (AND) BLESSED ARE (ALL) THE PEACE MAKERS[300]

---

thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring," 55:1-2, "every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters,..; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. ...eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness" (58:11); Jer 16:7, "give them the cup of consolation to drink"; Ps 107:5, "Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them," 9, "For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness"; Ps 17:14-15, "whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure:... As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied when I awake, with thy likeness"; Lk 6:25, "Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger"; Jn 4:14, "whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life" (7:37-39); 6:48,51, "I am that bread of life.... I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever"; I Cor 10:3-4, "did all eat the same spiritual meat;...they drank of the spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ"; 12:13, "have all been made to drink into one Spirit"; I Enoch 62:2, "the spirit of righteousness has been poured out upon him"; II Ne 27:5, Jacob 7:8, Pss 16:11, 23:5, 42:4, 90:14, 107:5,9, Prov 1:23, 7:18, 11:25, 18:4, Isa 25:6-8, 29:10, 30:28, 32:15, 43:24, 49:10-13, 53:12, 65:13, Jer 31:25, 46:10, Ezk 39:29, Joel 2:28-29 (MT 3:1-2||Acts 2:17-18), Amos 8:11, Zech 12:10a, Acts 2:4,38, Rev 21:6; Ecclus 16:25, 24:19,21,25; Ode of Solomon 11:6-9; Gospel of Thomas 13e, "Because you have drunk, you have become intoxicated from the bubbling spring which I have measured out" (Nag Hammadi II,2, 35:5-7); Gospel of Thomas 28b, "I found none of them thirsty" (Nag Hammadi II,2, 38:23-24; OxyPap 1:16); cf also 13:5-18 (||Mat 6:5-18), Mat 8:11, Rev 3:20 (Messianic Banquet of Salvation).

298. KJ Mat 5:7||Lk 6:36; cf vss 38-48, 13:1-4 (||Mat 5:38-48, 6:1-4), Prov 14:21, 17:5, Mat 18:33, James 2:13; TB Shabbat 151b (23:6).

299. KJ Mat 5:8; cf Ps 24:3-4, "Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place? He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart" [Aramaic dakhin "pure, clean, guiltless"]; Gen 20:5-6, Ps 73:1, Prov 22:11, Mat 23:26||Lk 11:41 (Aramaic dakkau & zakkau), Jn 1:18, 6:46, 14:7-9, 20:18, I Cor 9:1, Heb 12:14, I Jn 3:2-3, 4:20, III Jn 11, Rev 22:4; II Esdras 7:98 (IV Ezra); Gospel of Thomas 27b "you will not see the Father" (Nag Hammadi II,2, 38:20; OxyPap 1:10-11); cf also vss 27-37 (||Mat 5:27-37), Lev 9:6 Targum; Midrash Genesis Rabba 40:6.

300. **peace makers** P; **peace-makers** P^{C} 1830 thru 1911TCC 1920 (line end) 1981 (line end), RLDS 1874 (=1828 Phinney KJ Mat 5:9); **peacemakers** RLDS 1908 (=1611 & LDS KJ); cf vss 21-26 (||Mat 5:21-26).

FOR THEY SHALL BE[301] CALLED[302]
THE CHILDREN OF [[480]] GOD
11 12:10 a JESUS:S (AND) BLESSED ARE (ALL) THEY WHICH[303] ARE PERSECUTED FOR (MY NAMES)SAKE[304]
11 12:10 b JESUS:S FOR THEIRS IS THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN
11 12:11 a JESUS:S (AND) BLESSED ARE[305] YE
WHEN MEN SHALL REVILE YOU AND PERSECUTE YOU[306]
11 12:11 b JESUS:S AND SHALL[307] SAY ALL MANNER OF EVIL AGAINST YOU FALSLY[308] FOR MY SAKE[309]
11 12:12 a JESUS:S (FOR YE SHALL HAVE GREAT JOY)[310]

---

301. **be** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **he** 1830 typo.

302. KJ Mat 5:9||Heb 12:14||II Enoch 52:11,13||TB 'Abot 1:12 (Hillel); cf Prov 10:10 LXX, 12:20, Hos 1:10c (||Rom 9:26b), James 3:18.

303. **which** P 1830 (=KJ Mat 5:10); **who** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

304. KJ Mat 5:10 "righteousness' sake" (no apostrophe in 1611 KJV)||10:22a, "my name's sake"||Lk 6:22, "Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you,..for the Son of Man's sake" (||Gospel of Thomas 68-69a)||I Pt 3:14, "and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye"||4:14, "If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye"; cf vss 11-16 (||Mat 5:11-16), Isa 51:5-7, Acts 5:41; **namessake** P 1830 (OED) [**name'ssake** P?]; **name's sake** 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **names-sake** 1837; **name-sake** 1841.

305. **are** not ital in 1828 Phinney or LDS KJV Mat 5:11, but ital in 1611 KJV.

306. **you** P (=KJ Mat 5:11; ital in 1828 Phinney & LDS KJ, but not in 1611 KJV); deleted P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **men** ital in 1828 Phinney & LDS KJ (since not in early Greek texts; but in 4th to 7th cent. Old SyrSC, 6th to 9th cent. Old Latinaurg1q, and 9th cent. uncial manuscript 0133), but not ital in 1611 KJ.

307. **shall** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

308. **falsly** P (OED); **falsely** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in uncial^{D} Old LatinBCDG1HK Old SyrS Tertullian Origen Eusebius Hilary Augustine, etc (cf Lk 6:22).

309. KJ Mat 5:11||10:22a||Lk 6:22, "Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of Man's sake" (Jn 9:22, 16:2, Gospel of Thomas 68-69a)||I Pt 3:14, "and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye"||4:14, "If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye"||Polycarp Philippians 2:3c; cf vs 10, I Pt 4:12,14, II Esdras 7:14 (IV Ezra); TB Shabbat 88b (9:4).

310. KJ Mat 5:12 "Rejoice"||Rev 19:7; cf Lk 10:21.

AND BE EXCEEDING[311] GLAD
FOR GREAT (SHALL BE)[312] YOUR REWARD IN HEAVEN
11 12:12 b JESUS:S FOR SO PERSECUTED THEY THE PROPHETS
WHICH[313] WERE BEFORE YOU[314]
11 12:13 a JESUS:S (VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU[315]
(AND[316] I GIVE UNTO YOU TO BE)[317] THE SALT OF THE EARTH
11 12:13 b JESUS:S BUT IF THE SALT (SHALL LOSE ITS)[318] SAVOUR[319]
WHEREWITH SHALL (THE EARTH)[320] BE SALTED
(THE SALT SHALL BE)[321] THENCEFORTH GOOD FOR NOTHING
11 12:13 c JESUS:S BUT TO BE CAST OUT
AND TO BE TRODDEN UNDER FOOT OF MEN[322]
11 12:14 a JESUS:S (VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU

---

311. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908 (=KJ); **exceedingly** 1981.

312. KJ "is" (ital not in 1611 KJV).

313. **which** P 1830 (=KJ); **who** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

314. KJ Mat 5:12||Lk 6:23, "Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets"||I Pt 4:13, "But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy"; cf Gen 15:1 Targum, Lk 6:26, "Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets"; Mat 6:1,4, 23:31, Acts 7:52, Heb 11:33-38.

315. ||vss 13,14,18,20,26xx,32,34, 11:29,31,35,39, 13:1,5,16, 14:1, 15:19-21, 16:1,9,16, 18:15,18,27, 20:12,39,46, 21:3, 27:4,21, Alma 48:17||Jn 1:51, 5:19,25, 6:26,32,47,53, 8:34,51,58, 10:1,7, 12:24, 13:16,20-21, 14:12, 16:20,23, "Verily, verily, I say unto you/thee"; "verily" = Heb 'amen "truth; truly, indeed" (I Ki 1:36, Isa 65:16, Jer 28:6).

316. & P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

317. KJ Mat 5:13 "Ye are"

318. KJ "have lost his"

319. **savour** P^{C} (=KJ); **savor** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **savio** P sp.

320. KJ "it"

321. KJ "it is"

322. KJ Mat 5:13||Lk 14:34-35, "Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out"||Mk 9:49-50, "For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another"||TB Bekorot 8b (1:4); cf Lev 2:13, Num 18:19, Ezk 16:4, Col 4:6.

I GIVE UNTO YOU TO BE)[323] THE LIGHT OF (THIS PEOPLE)[324]
11 12:14 b JESUS:S A CITY THAT IS SET ON A HILL CANNOT[325] BE HID[326]
11 12:15 a JESUS:S (BEHOLD)[327] DO MEN LIGHT A CANDLE
AND PUT IT UNDER A BUSHEL[328]
(NAY) BUT ON A CANDLESTICK
11 12:15 b JESUS:S AND IT GIVETH LIGHT TO[329] ALL THAT ARE IN THE HOUSE[330]
11 12:16 a JESUS:S (THEREFORE) LET YOUR LIGHT SO SHINE
BEFORE (THIS PEOPLE)[331]
THAT THEY MAY SEE YOUR GOOD WORKS

---

323. KJ Mat 5:14 "Ye are"

324. KJ "the world"; cf vs 16; Philipp 2:15, "ye shine as lights in the world"; Testament of Levi 14:3, "you should be the lights of Israel" (var MS a "for all nations"); Gospel of Thomas 24b, "he lights up the whole world" (Nag Hammadi II,2, 38:9; OxyPap 655); Cicero, Cataline 4, 6; **this** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (Gk tou "the, this, these"--article can be demonstrative).

325. **cannot** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 (=KJ); **can not** RLDS 1908.

326. KJ Mat 5:14||Jn 8:12, "Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life"||9:5, 11:9; ||Gospel of Thomas 32, "Jesus said, 'A city being built on a high mountain and fortified cannot fall, nor can it be hidden'" (Nag Hammadi II,2, 39:7-10; OxyPap 1:36-41||Diatessaron 8:41 & Syr Mat 5:14); cf Mk 4:21, "And he said unto them"; Eph 5:8, "For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light" (1QS 1:9); Isa 2:2.

327. KJ Mat 5:15 "Neither"

328. cf KJ marg rdg "the word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint less than a peck" (marg rdg not in 1828 Phinney or 1979 LDS KJ), a peck being 8 dry quarts; the vessel in Matthew is a Gk modios of 7.68 dry quarts (= 1/6 medimnos).

329. KJ "unto"

330. KJ Mat 5:15||Mk 4:21, "Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?"||Lk 8:16, "No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter may see the light"||11:33, "No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light"||Gospel of Thomas 33b (Nag Hammadi II,2, 39:13-18); salt, city and light are united and eschatological in Matthew, but salt and light are separated and in different contexts in Mark & Luke.

331. KJ Mat 5:16 "men" (Gk ton 'anthropon "the men, these people, this people"--article can function as demonstrative); cf vs 14.

11 12:16 b JESUS:S AND GLORIFY YOUR FATHER WHICH[332] IS IN HEAVEN[333]
11 12:17 a JESUS:S THINK NOT THAT I AM COME TO DESTROY[334] THE LAW
OR THE PROPHETS
I AM NOT COME TO DESTROY BUT TO FULFIL[335]
11 12:18 a JESUS:S FOR VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU[336]
ONE JOT (N)OR ONE TITTLE (HATH NOT)[337] PASS(ED AWAY)
11 12:18 b JESUS:S FROM THE LAW
(BUT IN ME IT HATH)[338] ALL BE(EN) FULFILLED[339]
11 12:19 a JESUS:S ¶ (AND BEHOLD I HAVE GIVEN UNTO[340] YOU THE LAW)
(AND THE)[341] COMMANDMENTS (OF MY FATHER)
(THAT YE SHALL BELIEVE IN ME
11 12:19 b JESUS:S AND THAT YE SHALL REPENT OF YOUR SINS
AND COME UNTO ME WITH A BROKEN HEART
AND A CONTRITE SPIRIT[342]
11 12:19 c JESUS:S BEHOLD YE HAVE THE COMMANDMENTS BEFORE YOU

---

332. **which** P 1830 (=KJ); **who** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

333. KJ Mat 5:16; ||Lk 8:16b, 11:33b||Gospel of Thomas 33b; cf Jn 15:8, Eph 5:8-9, Philipp 2:15b, I Pt 2:12.

334. cf 1828 Phinney KJ Mat 5:17 marg rdg Greek "dissolve"--not in 1611 or LDS KJ.

335. KJ Mat 5:17; cf Mat 3:15, "fulfil all righteousness"; Mat 11:13, Lk 16:16, Rom 3:31, 13:8, Gal 5:14; SibOr 1:332; Gospel of the Ebionites 6 (Epiphanius Heresies 30:16:4-5); **fulfil** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981 (=modern KJ); **fulfill** 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908 (=1611 KJ).

336. KJ Mat 5:18 adds "Till heaven and earth pass"

337. KJ "shall in no wise"

338. KJ "till"

339. KJ Mat 5:18||III Ne 1:25||Lk 16:17, "And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail"||Mat 24:35, Mk 13:31, Lk 21:33, Baruch 4:1 (12th/13th cent. Old LatinC adds this line to Mat 5:18b; cf beginning of next vs); cf vss 17-18||14:12b "the law and the prophets" (||Mat 7:12b).

340. **unto** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

341. KJ Mat 5:19 adds "Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least"; cf Mat 11:12, James 2:10.

342. ||9:20; cf Ps 34:18, "The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit" (KJ marg rdgs Heb. "to the broken of heart"; Heb. "contrite of spirit"; 1979 LDS KJ Heb "crushed in spirit"--none in 1828 Pninney KJ); Pss 51:17, 147:3, Isa 61:1, Mat 5:3.

AND THE LAW IS FULFILLED)[343]
11 12:20 a JESUS:S (THEREFORE COME UNTO ME AND BE YE SAVED)
FOR (VERILY) I SAY UNTO YOU THAT
11 12:20 b JESUS:S EXCEPT (YE SHALL KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS
WHICH I HAVE COMMANDED YOU AT THIS TIME)[344]
11 12:20 c JESUS:S YE SHALL IN NO CASE ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN[345]
11 12:21 a JESUS:S YE HAVE HEARD THAT IT (HATH BEEN)[346] SAID
BY THEM OF OLD TIME[347]
(AND IT IS ALSO WRITTEN BEFORE YOU)
11 12:21 b JESUS:S (THAT) THOU SHALT NOT KILL[348]
AND WHOSOEVER SHALL KILL
SHALL BE IN DANGER OF THE JUDGMENT (OF GOD)[349]
11 12:22 a JESUS:S BUT I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT WHOSOEVER IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER[350]

---

343. KJ Mat 5:19 "and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven" (final bicolon not in uncial%DW and one Bohairic Coptic manuscript--homoeoteleuton?); cf vss 3-19||14:13-27 inclusio (||Mat 7:13-28); Mat 20:26, I Cor 15:9.

344. Mat 5:20 has "your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees" (entire vs omitted by uncialD).

345. KJ Mat 5:20b||18:3b, "ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven."

346. KJ Mat 5:21 "was"

347. KJ Mat 5:21 (1611 KJ marg rdg "to them"; pre-1979 LDS KJ "to"; not in 1828 Phinney or 1979 LDS KJ)||Mat 5:27,33,38,43; cf Tyndale 1526 Bible "vnto them off thee olde tyme"

348. KJ Mat 5:21||Ex 20:13, Dt 5:17, 5:21, "Thou shalt not kill"||Mat 19:18, "Thou shalt do no murder"||Mk 10:19, Lk 18:20, Rom 13:9, James 2:11||II Ne 26:32, Mosiah 2:13, 13:21; cf Gen 9:6 Targums Onqelos and Ps-Jon; Ecclus 4:1, IV Macc 2:6, Rom 7:7.

349. cf Ex 21:12, Lev 24:17, Num 35:16; Dt 16:18 (local court in Mat 5:22).

350. KJ Mat 5:22 adds "without a cause" (in uncial%ccDKLWDeltaThPi [Antiochian-Koine rescension], uncial manuscript 0233, minuscule Families 1 & 13, most Old Latin, a few Vulgate, Old Syr, Syr, Coptic, Irenaeus, Cyprian, John Chrysostom, Cyril of Alexandria, and most mss, but absent from p67 uncial%BOmega, minuscule manuscript 2174, two Old Latin manuscripts, most Vulgate, some Latin, Ethiopic, Gospel of the Nazarenes 4, Ptolemy, Justin Martyr, Tertullian, Irenaeus, Basil, Augustine, Cassian, etc., and considered by UBS3 as a 2nd century A.D. glosse); cf Lev 19:17, "Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart"; Dt 19:11, Ps 19:13 (MT 19:14); I Jn 2:9, 3:14-15; II Enoch 44:2-3; TB Kalla Rabbati 54b (8; Gemara on Baraita; see in Soncino minor tractates), "Whoever hates another is as though he were his murderer"; Yoma 9b (1:1), 'Abot 2:11; Midrash Sifre Deut §§186-187.

SHALL BE IN DANGER OF (HIS)[351] JUDGMENT
11 12:22 b JESUS:S AND WHOSOEVER[352] SHALL SAY TO HIS BROTHER
RACA[353]
SHALL BE IN DANGER OF THE COUNCIL[354]
11 12:22 c JESUS:S AND WHOSOEVER SHALL SAY
THOU FOOL
SHALL BE IN DANGER OF HELL[355] FIRE
11 12:23 a JESUS:S THEREFORE IF[356] (YE SHALL COME UNTO ME)
(OR SHALL DESIRE TO COME UNTO ME)
11 12:23 b JESUS:S AND[357] REMEMBEREST
THAT THY BROTHER HATH AUGHT[358] AGAINST THEE[359]
11 12:24 a JESUS:S [360] GO THY WAY (UNTO THY BROTHER)
(AND) FIRST BE RECONCILED TO THY BROTHER[361]
11 12:24 b JESUS:S AND THEN COME (UNTO ME WITH FULL PURPOSE OF HEART)
(AND I WILL RECEIVE YOU)[362]

---

351. KJ "the"

352. **whosoever** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **whososoever** P sp.

353. cf Mat 5:22 pre-1979 LDS KJ marg rdg "Vain fellow"; 1828 Phinney KJ marg rdg "Empty"; 1979 LDS KJ marg rdg "A word suggesting contempt, derision, both in Aramaic and Greek"; not in 1611 KJ, which reads "Racha" (Greek hraka, var raxa uncial%DW); cf Prov 14:21.

354. **council** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **counsil** P sp = Sanhedrin (Gk sunedrion, sunodos = Lat consilium/concilium; OED notes the scribal sp confusion).

355. KJ Mat 5:22; Greek Geenna "hell" < Heb Ge-Hinnom (cf vss 29-30; Gen 3:24, 39:9, 49:22 Targum Neofiti I and margin; II Ki 23:10, Jer 7:31, 32:35; AssMos 10:10, I Enoch 54:1-6); Gk moros "fool" < Heb more "rebel" (Num 20:10, Mat 23:17).

356. KJ Mat 5:23 "thou bring thy gift to the altar"; cf korban of Nazirites in Josephus, Antiquities, IV,4,4 (§72).

357. KJ adds "there"

358. **aught** P 1830 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908 (=1828 Phinney KJ); **ought** 1837 thru 1911TCC (=1611 & LDS KJ; Mk 11:25 has same varr).

359. ||Mat 5:23||Mk 11:25a, "And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any"; cf Ecclus 28:1-5, Mat 6:12,14-15, 18:15,21-22,35.

360. KJ Mat 5:24 adds "Leave there thy gift before the altar, and"

361. cf Lev 6:5-6, Dt 22:4 Targum; James 5:9.

362. KJ "and offer thy gift"; ||Mk 11:25b, "that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses"; cf Didache 14:1-2; Rabbi Eleazar ben Azariyah: "For transgressions of man against God, the Day of Atonement atones (given repentance on the part of the sinner); but for transgressions against a fellowman the Day of Atonement does not atone,

11 12:25 a JESUS:S AGREE WITH THINE ADVERSARY QUICKLY
WHILE[363] THOU ART[364] IN THE WAY WITH HIM
11 12:25 b JESUS:S LEST AT ANY TIME (HE SHALL GET)[365] THEE[366]
AND THOU (SHALT) BE CAST INTO [[481]] PRISON[367]
11 12:26 a JESUS:S VERILY[368] I SAY UNTO THEE
THOU SHALT BY NO MEANS COME OUT THENCE
11 12:26 b JESUS:S (UN)TIL[369] THOU HAST PAID THE UTTERMOST (SENINE)[370]
(AND WHILE YE ARE IN PRISON
11 12:26 c JESUS:S CAN YE PAY EVEN ONE SENINE
VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU NAY)
11 12:27 a JESUS:S (BEHOLD IT IS WRITTEN)[371] BY THEM OF OLD TIME[372]

---

unless and until he has conciliated his fellowman and redressed the wrong he has done him."

363. KJ Mat 5:25 "whiles" in 1611 & LDS KJ ("while" in 1828 Phinney KJV).

364. **art** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **are** 1911TCC.

365. KJ "the adversary deliver"

366. KJ adds "to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer"; "and the judge deliver thee to the officer" not in Old SyrS (cf Mat 18:34, Lk 12:58); 2nd "deliver thee" not in p67 uncial%B uncial manuscript 0275, minuscule manuscript 892 and Families 1 & 13, and a few Old Latink; but in uncialLWDeltaThPi (Antiochian-Koine rescension) uncial manuscript 0233, Old SyrC Syrhp, and uncialD (with dosei).

367. KJ Mat 5:25||Lk 12:58, "When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison" (debtor's prison: cf vs 26 -- or Hades: Mat 18:34-35); cf Lk 19:41-44, Alma 14:17.

368. **verily** P (=KJ Mat 5:26); **Verily, verily** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

369. KJ Mat 5:26 "till"

370. KJ "farthing" (Gk kodranten)||Didache 1:5b; ||Lk 12:59, "I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite" (Gk lepton); cf Mk 12:42 (2 leptons "mites" = 1 kodrantes "farthing"), Mat 10:29 (assarion), 18:34, Lk 21:2; Alma 11:3,5,7-8.

371. KJ Mat 5:27 "Ye have heard that it was said"

372. KJ "by them of old time" (ref to KJ marg rdg)||vss 21 (marg rdg),33,38,43; (in uncialLMDeltaTh uncial manuscript 0233, minuscule manuscripts 33, 892, 1010, and Family 13, Old SyrC Syrh Syplect Irenaeus Origen in part, Eusebius, Cyril of Alexandria etc; not in p64? uncial%BDEKSUVWGamPiSigOm most minuscules and Family 1 Old SyrS Syrp Sa'idic & Bohairic Coptic, Origen); cf Tyndale 1526 Bible "vnto them off thee olde tyme"

THAT THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY[373]
11 12:28 a JESUS:S BUT I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT WHOSOEVER LOOKETH ON A WOMAN TO LUST AFTER HER
11 12:28 b JESUS:S HATH COMMITTED ADULTERY[374] ALREADY IN HIS HEART[375]
11 12:29 a JESUS:S (BEHOLD I GIVE UNTO[376] YOU A COMMANDMENT
THAT YE SUFFER NONE OF THESE THINGS[377]
TO ENTER INTO YOUR HEART)[378]
11 12:30 a JESUS:S FOR IT IS (BETTER)[379]
THAT (YE SHOULD DENY YOURSELVES OF THESE THINGS)[380]
11 12:30 b JESUS:S (WHEREIN YE WILL TAKE UP YOUR CROSS)
(THAN)[381] THAT (YE)[382] SHOULD BE CAST INTO HELL[383]

---

373. ||Ex 20:14, "Thou shalt not commit adultery"||Dt 5:18, Mat 19:18, Mk 10:19, Lk 18:20, Rom 13:9, James 2:11.

374. KJ Mat 5:28 adds "with her"

375. ||Prov 6:25-26, "Lust not after her beauty in thine heart;... For by means of a whorish woman..: and an adulteress"; cf Ex 20:17, Job 31:1; Ahiqar Syr. 19 (frag 7); Testament of Benjamin 8:2-3; Test. of Reuben 4:1; Ecclus 9:5-9; Didache 1:4a; TB Berakot 24a (3:4).

376. **unto** P 1830 1837 1841 1852 thru 1981; not in 1840, RLDS 1874 1908.

377. KJ Mat 5:29 has "And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell" (Greek Geenna)||18:9||Mk 9:47; cf Gen 38:25 Fragm-Targum; Dt 25:11-12, Isa 66:24; I Enoch 10:13, 18:11, 90:23-24; III Enoch 44:3; 1QS 2; TB Shabbat 88b (9:4); Sanhedrin 58b (7:7); TB Nidda 2:1 (13a; cf 13b); Plato, Republic 10.614-621; Gorgias 523.

378. Mat 5:30 adds "And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee"||Mat 18:8||Mk 9:43,45; cf 1QS 2:7; entire vs omitted by uncialD Old SyrS, a Vulgate manuscript, a Bohairic Coptic manuscript etc.

379. KJ "profitable for thee"

380. ||Mat 16:24, "let him deny himself, and take up his cross"||10:38, "he that taketh not his cross"; cf II Ne 9:18 (||Heb 12:2)||Jacob 1:8, Alma 39:9.

381. KJ Mat 5:30 "one of thy members should perish, and not"

382. KJ "thy whole body"

383. KJ "should be cast into hell" (Gk Geenna) attested in uncialEGKMSUVWGam DeltaThPiSigOm (Antiochian-Koine rescension) uncial manuscripts 0233 0250 most minuscules and Family 13 Old Latinf Syrhp Sa'idic Coptic, and with slight variants in uncialL minuscule manuscripts 245 483; "go to hell" in uncial%B minuscule manuscripts 22 33 157 660 892 and Family 1, and with slight variants in uncialD? minuscule manuscripts 372 517 1675 most Old Latin SyrCS? Bohairic & Middle Egypt Coptic etc.; cf I Enoch 27:1-2.

11 12:31 a JESUS:S IT HATH BEEN (WRITTEN)[384]
(THAT) WHOSOEVER SHALL PUT AWAY HIS WIFE
11 12:31 b JESUS:S LET HIM GIVE HER A WRITING OF DIVORCEMENT[385]
11 12:32 a JESUS:S (VERILY VERILY)[386] I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT WHOSOEVER SHALL PUT AWAY HIS WIFE
11 12:32 b JESUS:S SAVING FOR THE CAUSE OF FORNICATION
CAUSETH HER TO COMMIT ADULTERY
11 12:32 c JESUS:S AND WHOSO SHALL MARRY HER (WHO)[387] IS DIVORCED
COMMITTETH ADULTERY[388]
11 12:33 a JESUS:S (AND) AGAIN (IT IS WRITTEN)[389]
THOU SHALT NOT FORSWEAR THYSELF
11 12:33 b JESUS:S BUT SHALT PERFORM UNTO THE LORD THINE OATHS[390]
11 12:34 a JESUS:S BUT (VERILY[391]) I[392] SAY UNTO YOU
SWEAR NOT AT ALL

---

384. KJ Mat 5:31 "said"; ||I Ki 21:11, "as it was written"||Dan 9:13, 1QS 8:14.

385. ||Dt 24:1, "When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house"; cf Dt 22:20-21, Isa 50:1 (=II Ne 7:1), Mat 19:7.

386. KJ Mat 5:32 "But"; ||Mk 11:23, "Verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall"

387. KJ Mat 5:32 "that"||Mat 19:9 "which"; P **who** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

388. KJ Mat 5:32; ||Mat 19:7,9, "Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?...I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery"; vs 32c in uncial%KLWDeltaThPi (Antiochian-Koine rescension) uncial manuscript 0250, minuscule manuscript Families 1 & 13, Syrh Old latinh Bohairic and Middle Egypt Coptic etc (varr in uncialB, and Old LatinaurCfff1g11 Vulgate and Old SyrCS Syrp Syp); not in uncialD and Old Latinabdk; cf Dt 22:20-21, 24:2-4, Jer 3:1,8, Ezra 10:3-44, Mal 2:16, Mat 14:4, Mk 10:4,9,11-12 (re Herodias?), 11:23, Lk 16:18, Acts 15:20,29, 21:25 (Lev 18), Rom 7:3, I Cor 5:1, 6:14-17, 7:10-11; Hermas 4 (Mandate), 6b,10; TB Gittin 9:10 (Shammai, 90a).

389. KJ Mat 5:33 "ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time"||vss 21,27,38,43; "by them of old time" not in Old SyrS Old Latink and Irenaeus.

390. cf Lev 19:12, Num 30:2, Dt 23:21-22, Zech 8:17, Mat 14:9, Rom 1:9, 9:1, II Cor 11:10-11, 12:19, Gal 1:20; 1QS 5:8; I Ne 3:15.

391. **verily** P; **verily, verily** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

392. KJ Mat 5:34||II Enoch 49:1; cf Josephus, Jewish War, II,8,6 (§135); Antiquities, XV,10,4 (§§370-371).

11 12:35 a JESUS:S NEITHER BY HEAVEN FOR IT IS GOD'S[393] THRONE
NOR BY THE EARTH FOR IT IS HIS FOOTSTOOL[394]
11 12:36 a JESUS:S NEITHER SHALT THOU SWEAR BY THY[395] HEAD
BECAUSE THOU CANST NOT MAKE ONE HAIR BLACK~OR~WHITE[396]
11 12:37 a JESUS:S BUT LET YOUR COMMUNICATION BE
YEA YEA
NAY NAY[397]
11 12:37 b JESUS:S FOR
WHATSOEVER COMETH OF~MORE~THAN THESE~(ARE)[398] EVIL[399]
11 12:38 a JESUS:S (AND BEHOLD)[400] IT (IS WRITTEN)[401]
AN EYE FOR AN EYE
AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH[402]
11 12:39 a JESUS:S BUT I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT YE (SHALL) NOT~RESIST[403] EVIL
11 12:39 b JESUS:S BUT WHOSOEVER SHALL SMITE THEE ON THY RIGHT CHEEK
TURN TO HIM THE OTHER ALSO[404]

---

393. **God's** P 1830 (it is most unusual for P to use an apostrophe).

394. KJ Mat 5:35 adds "neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King" (||Ps 48:2, "the city of the great King"); ||Isa 66:1, "Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool"||Ps 11:4||Mat 23:22||Acts 7:49 (Isa Ps 11 Mat 23 & Acts lack the Jerusalem ref)||II Enoch 49:1; cf Ps 99:5, Lam 2:1.

395. **thy** P 1981, RLDS 1908 (=KJ Mat 5:36); **the** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874.

396. KJ Mat 5:36 transposed "white or black" (several unimportant manuscript varr in Gk syntax).

397. **but let your communication be yea yea nay nay** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (=KJ Mat 5:37||II Cor 1:17||II Enoch 49:1); not in P (immediate corr); James 5:12; TB Sanhedrin 36a (4:1); Baba Metzia 49a (4:1).

398. **are** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **is** 1920 1981 (=KJ as transposed "is more than these cometh of").

399. KJ Mat 5:37; ||Mat 23:16-22||James 5:12; cf 13:12||Mat 6:13.

400. KJ Mat 5:38 "Ye have heard that"

401. KJ "hath been said"

402. ||Ex 21:24, Lev 24:20 (cf Targums Ps-Jon Onqelos and Neofiti I), Dt 19:21, "Eye for eye, tooth for tooth" ("and" not in uncialD minuscule manuscript Family 13, Old Latin and Middle Egypt Coptic).

403. KJ Mat 5:39 transposed "resist not"

404. KJ Mat 5:39||Lk 6:29a, "And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other"||Didache 1:4; cf Isa 50:6, "I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting"; Lam 3:30, "He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him"; Isa 1:5-6, Prov 20:22, 24:29, Rom 12:19,21, I Thess 5:15, I Pt 2:23.

11 12:40 a JESUS:S AND IF ANY MAN WILL SUE THEE AT THE LAW
AND TAKE AWAY THY COAT
LET HIM HAVE THY CLOAK ALSO[405]
11 12:41 a JESUS:S AND WHOSOEVER SHALL COMPEL THEE TO GO A MILE[406]
GO WITH HIM TWAIN[407]
11 12:42 a JESUS:S GIVE TO HIM THAT ASKETH THEE
AND (TO)[408] HIM THAT WOULD BORROW OF THEE
TURN THOU~NOT[409] AWAY[410]
11 12:43 a JESUS:S (AND BEHOLD)[411] IT (IS WRITTEN ALSO)
(THAT)[412] THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOR[413]
AND HATE THINE ENEMY[414]
11 12:44 a JESUS:S BUT (BEHOLD) I SAY UNTO YOU
LOVE YOUR ENEMIES
BLESS THEM THAT CURSE YOU
DO GOOD TO THEM THAT HATE YOU
11 12:44 b JESUS:S AND PRAY FOR THEM WHICH[415] DESPITEFULLY USE YOU

---

405. KJ Mat 5:40||Lk 6:29b, "and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also"||Didache 1:4; TB Yoma 23a (2:1) on Lev 19:18; **cloak** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (=1828 Phinney KJ Mat 5:40; cf 1611 KJ "cloake"; but LDS KJ "cloke"; same varr at Lk 6:29).

406. Lat < Gk milion "mile" (Roman mile = 8 stadia = 1618 yds), hapax legomenon.

407. KJ Mat 5:41||Didache 1:4; cf Josephus Antiquities XIII,2,3 (§52).

408. **to** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **from** 1920 1981 (=KJ Mat 5:42); Gk ton accusative of reference "to"; Gk toi dative indir obj or reference "to"--both varr occur.

409. KJ Mat 5:42 transposed "not thou"

410. ||Mat 5:42||Lk 6:30, "Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again"; cf Lk 6:35, "and lend, hoping for nothing again"; Mosiah 4:21-25, Dt 15:7-8, 23:19-20, 24:10; Didache 1:4-5; Gospel of Thomas 95.

411. KJ Mat 5:43 "Ye have heard that"

412. KJ "hath been said"

413. **neighbor** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **neighbour** 1841 thru 1911TCC (=KJ); ||Lev 19:18, "thou shalt love [Heb we'ahabta = Gk 'agapeseis] thy neighbour as thyself"||Mat 19:19, 22:39, Mk 12:31, Lk 10:27, Rom 13:9, Gal 5:14, James 2:8 ("the royal law"); cf II Enoch 50:4.

414. cf Gen 12:3, Lev 19:17-18 (cf Targum--Harvard Theological Review 45:71-73), Dt 7:1-2, 23:6, II Chron 19:2, Pss 26:4-5, 139:21-22; **thine** P 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **thy** 1852 1879 1911TCC.

415. **which** P 1830 (=KJ Mat 5:44); **who** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

AND PERSECUTE YOU[416]
11 12:45 a JESUS:S THAT YE MAY BE THE CHILDREN OF YOUR FATHER WHICH[417] IS IN HEAVEN
11 12:45 b JESUS:S FOR HE MAKETH HIS SUN[418] TO RISE ON THE EVIL AND ON THE GOOD[419]
11 12:46 a JESUS:S (THEREFORE THOSE THINGS WHICH WERE OF OLD TIME WHICH WERE UNDER THE LAW IN ME ARE ALL FULFILLED)[420]
11 12:47 a JESUS:S (OLD THINGS ARE DONE AWAY AND ALL THINGS HAVE BECOME NEW)[421]
11 12:48 a JESUS:S [422] THEREFORE (I WOULD THAT YE SHOULD BE) PERFECT[423]

---

416. KJ Mat 5:44 "bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you," with some variants, in uncialDDcKLWDeltaThPi (Antiochian-Koine rescension) minuscule manuscripts 28 33 565 700 892 and Family 13, Old LatinCDFH Syrhp Syp Apostolic Constitutions Aphraates John Chrysostom (only first clause in minuscule manuscript 1071, some Bohairic Coptic, Diatessaron, Clement of Alexandria Eusebius Cassiodorus, and with var Athenagoras; only second clause in minuscule manuscripts 1230 1242 Old Latinaaurbff1g11 and Vulgate); not in uncial%B minuscule manuscripts 22 660 1449 1582 and Family 1, Old SyrCS Old Latink Sa'idic & some Bohairic Coptic, Theophilus Origen Cyprian Adamantius, Latin Irenaeus etc; "despitefully use you" in uncialDLWDeltaThPi minuscule manuscripts 28 33 565 700 1009 1216 1230 1241 and Family 13, Old Latin Syrhp Syp Clement of Alexandria Eusebius etc, as in vs 44a; not in uncial%B SyrCS Old Latink Sa'idic and Bohairic Coptic); ||Lk 6:35, "But love (agapate) ye your enemies, and do good"||Lk 6:27-28, "But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you"||Didache 1:3||Polycarp Philippians 12:3; ||OxyPap 1224:2, "And pray for your enemies"; cf Prov 25:21, "If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink"||Rom 12:20; Lk 10:29 (Parable of Good Samaritan), 23:34; 7th century B.C. Assyrian "As for him who doeth evil to thee, requite him with good" (S. H. Langdon Babylonian Wisdom 90:6).

417. **which** P 1830 (=KJ Mat 5:45); **who** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

418. **sun** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **son** P sp; cf 25:2, II Ne 26:9, Eth 9:22.

419. KJ Mat 5:45 adds "and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust" (cf Lk 6:35b, "for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil")--absence of the term "rain" here in III Nephi may be significant.

420. cf vs 18, 15:4-6,8, Mat 5:18, Lk 16:17; Mat 5:46 not paralleled here.

421. ||15:2-3,7||II Cor 5:17, "old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new"; cf II Cor 3:14, "done away in Christ"; I Cor 13:10, II Cor 3:7,11; Mat 5:47 not paralleled here; vs not in Old Latink Old SyrS.

422. KJ Mat 5:48 adds "Be ye" (which follows transposed in parentheses)

423. Gk teleios "perfect, initiated" = Palestinian Targums "perfect in good works" (Rivista Biblica 14:137-158); cf Dt 18:13, "Thou shalt be perfect

11 12:48 b	JESUS:S	EVEN AS (I) (OR) YOUR FATHER WHICH[424] IS IN HEAVEN IS PERFECT[425]
11 13:01 a	JESUS:S	(VERILY VERILY I SAY THAT I WOULD THAT YE SHOULD DO ALMS UNTO THE POOR
11 13:01 b	JESUS:S	BUT) TAKE HEED THAT YE DO NOT YOUR ALMS[426] BEFORE MEN

[Heb tamim/ Aramaic tamin "true, sincere"] with the LORD thy God"; Gen 6:9, 17:1, Job 1:1, Ezk 28:15, Mat 19:21; but "holy" or "merciful," elsewhere; TB Shabbat 133b (19:2), "all, whole."

424. **which** P 1830 (=KJ); **who** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

425. KJ Mat 5:48; ||Lev 19:2, "Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy"; ||Lk 6:36, "Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful" (< Lev 22:28 Palestinian Targums: Fragm-Targum rchmin "merciful" misread as tamin "perfect" Journal of Near Eastern Studies 2:196); cf references to differentiation and unity in Godhead in 11:25,36, I Ne 11:7,18,21,32, Mosiah 3:8, 15:2-5, Alma 5:48, 7:10, 13:9, Eth 3:14; Lk 1:31-32 (cf Mat 22:44||Ps 110:1) Mk 13:32, Jn 3:35, 5:22,43, 8:16-18, 12:44-45, 14:7-9,20, 17:9-11,20-22, Col 1:12-15; II Esdras 6:58 (IV Ezra); Psalms of Solomon 17:21-44, 18:4-7; Gospel of Thomas 30, "Jesus said, 'Where there are three gods, they are gods. Where there are two or one, I am with him'" (Nag Hammadi II,2, 39:2-5); Midrash Genesis Rabba 2:2,4.

426. **alms** pre-1979 LDS KJ Mat 6:1 marg rdg "righteousness" (=Greek dikaiosunen in uncial%%ccBD uncial Codex Climaci rescriptus [0250], minuscule manuscripts 22 372 660 892 1424 1582 and Family 1, Old SyrS? a few Old Latin some Origen, etc.; "alms" is based on Greek 'eleemosunen in uncialEKLMSUWZDeltaThPiSigOm [Antiochian-Koine rescension] minuscule manuscript 22c and Family 13, Old Latinfk, Syrhp, Middle Egypt Coptic, Clement of Alexandria, some Origen, Gospel of Thomas 6 [Nag Hammadi II,2, 32:16]; Gk dosin, "giving," attested in uncial%c = "gift" Old SyrC Sa'idic & Bohairic Coptic etc.): the varr are valid translations of Hebrew tsedaqa "righteousness, right conduct; charity, almsgiving" (Philo Judaeus, De Cherubim XXIX (§99), apparently translated tsedaqa as Gk philanthropia; Quell, in Theological Dictionary of the New Testament, II:174-178, suggests "piety [RSV], obedience, faithfulness to God"); cf vss 2-4 (SyrS tsedqta' = 'eleemosune, while SyrS Mat 5:6 ki'nuta' and Mat 5:10,20 tsadiquta' = dikaiosune [RSV "righteousness"]), Mosiah 4:22, Ps 112:9 (=II Cor 9:9-10), Dan 4:27, Ecclus 7:10, Tobit 1:3,16, 4:7-8, 12:9, 14:10 ('eleemosune||Ahiqar Syr. 8:2,37, k'nwt' "righteousness"||Ahiqar Elephantine 78 tsdqh||Prov 11:4), SibOr 2:80, Mat 3:15 (=Ignatius To the Smyrnaeans 1:1), 7:11, Lk 11:13,41, 12:33, Acts 9:36, 10:2, 24:17; Test. of Levi 13:5; 1979 LDS KJ marg rdg Gk "righteousness, acts of religious devotion," with note to see Topical Guide at "Almsgiving," etc.; marg rdgs not in 1611 or 1828 Phinney KJ; cf RSV "piety"; JB "good deeds"; NIV "acts of righteousness"; NAS "righteousness"; NEB "religion" (however NEB generally "justice" < Lat Vulgate iustitia = Gk dikaiosune); see also TB 'Abot 2:7, Ketubot 66b-68a (6:3-5), Sukka 49b (4:5), Baba Batra 9a-10a (1:4), Pesahim 49a Baraita; TJ Pe'a 1:1, 15c; Tosefta Pe'a 4; Midrash Pesiqta deRab Kahana 28:13; Lev 25:35-37, Dt 15:7-8, Hos 10:12, Prov 14:34, 21:3.

TO BE SEEN OF THEM
11 13:01 c JESUS:S [[482]] OTHERWISE YE HAVE NO REWARD OF YOUR FATHER WHICH[427] IS IN HEAVEN[428]
11 13:02 a JESUS:S THEREFORE WHEN (YE SHALL DO YOUR)[429] ALMS
DO NOT SOUND A TRUMPET BEFORE (YOU)[430]
11 13:02 b JESUS:S AS (WILL)[431] HYPOCRITES DO IN THE SYNAGOGUES
AND IN THE STREETS THAT THEY MAY HAVE GLORY OF MEN
11 13:02 c JESUS:S VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THEY HAVE THEIR REWARD
11 13:03 a JESUS:S BUT WHEN THOU DOEST ALMS[432]
LET NOT THY LEFT HAND KNOW
WHAT THY RIGHT HAND DOETH[433]
11 13:04 a JESUS:S THAT THINE ALMS MAY BE IN SECRET
AND THY FATHER WHICH[434] SEETH IN SECRET
11 13:04 b JESUS:S HIMSELF SHALL REWARD THEE OPENLY[435]
11 13:05 a JESUS:S ¶ AND WHEN THOU PRAYEST
THOU SHALT NOT (DO)[436] AS THE HYPOCRITES[437]

---

427. **which** P 1830 (=KJ); **who** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

428. KJ Mat 6:1; cf Mat 23:5, "But all their works they do for to be seen of men"

429. KJ Mat 6:2, "thou doest thine"

430. KJ "thee"; KJ marg rdg "cause not a trumpet to be sounded" (not in 1828 Phinney or 1979 LDS KJ).

431. KJ "the"

432. KJ Mat 6:3; Gospel of Thomas logia 6 and 14 each mention fasting, prayer, and almsgiving in the reverse order of this chapter (Nag Hammadi II,2, 32:14-16, 35:15-19; OxyPap 654:32-35), and reverse of Mat 6:2-4,5-15,16-18.

433. ||Gospel of Thomas 62b, "Do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing."

434. **which** P 1830 (=KJ); **who** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

435. KJ Mat 6:4; "openly" here and at vs 6 in uncialEKLMSUWXDeltaThPi SigmaPhOmega (uncial manuscript 0250 here) (Antiochian-Koine rescension) minuscule manuscripts 28 565 892 (most, and Family 13 in vs 6) (Old SyrS here) Syrhp Syplect Old Latinabcfg1hlq; not in uncial%BDZ minuscule manuscripts 22 (33 here) 544 660 (1582 here) and Family 1 (Family 13 here) (SyrS in vs 6) SyrC (one Syplect in vs 6) Old Latinaurdff1k, Vulgate, Coptic, Origen Cyprian Chromatius Jerome Augustine; cf Mat 5:12, 6:18, Col 3:23-24; TB Baba Batra 9b (1:4).

436. KJ Mat 6:5 "be"; "when thou [2nd sgl] prayest, thou shalt not be" in uncialDEKLMSUWXDeltaThetaPiSigmaOmega (Antiochian-Koine rescension) most minuscules and Family 13, Old SyrC Syrhp Old Latinkq Fayyumic Coptic, etc; "when you [2nd pl] pray, you shall not be" in uncial(%)%ccBZ minuscule manuscripts 22 372 660 892 1582 and Family 1, Syrhmarg Syplect

11 13:05 b JESUS:S FOR THEY LOVE TO PRAY STANDING IN THE SYNAGOGUES
AND IN THE CORNERS OF THE STREETS
THAT THEY MAY BE SEEN OF MEN
11 13:05 c JESUS:S VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THEY HAVE THEIR REWARD[438]
11 13:06 a JESUS:S BUT THOU WHEN THOU PRAYEST
ENTER INTO THY CLOSET
AND WHEN THOU HAST SHUT THY DOOR[439]
11 13:06 b JESUS:S PRAY TO THY FATHER WHICH[440] IS IN SECRET
AND THY FATHER WHICH SEETH IN SECRET
SHALL REWARD THEE OPENLY[441]
11 13:07 a JESUS:S BUT WHEN YE PRAY
USE NOT VAIN REPETITIONS AS THE(E)[442] HEATHEN[443]
11 13:07 b JESUS:S FOR THEY THINK THAT THEY SHALL BE HEARD
FOR THEIR MUCH SPEAKING[444]
11 13:08 a JESUS:S BE NOT YE THEREFORE LIKE UNTO THEM
FOR YOUR FATHER KNOWETH WHAT THINGS YE HAVE NEED OF
11 13:08 b JESUS:S BEFORE YE ASK HIM[445]
11 13:09 a JESUS:S AFTER THIS MANNER THEREFORE PRAY YE[446]

---

eight Old Latin manuscripts Vulgate Sa'idic & Bohairic Coptic, Origen etc.; cf Mk 11:25, "And when ye stand praying"; Didache 8:2a, "And do not pray as the hypocrites"

437. KJ adds "are" (not ital in 1611 KJV).

438. KJ Mat 6:5; cf Lk 18:10-14; Gospel of Thomas 6a; TB Berakot 24b (3:3), "One who says the Tefilla so that it can be heard is of small faith; he who raises his voice in praying is of the false prophets."

439. ||Isa 26:20, "enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were"

440. **which** P 1830 (=KJ Mat 6:6); **who** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

441. see vs 4 for detail on "openly"; cf vs 18.

442. **thee** P (OED very archaic); **the** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **repetitions** (cf I Ki 18:25-29).

443. KJ Mat 6:7 adds "do" (not ital in 1611 KJV); **heathen** cf Mat 6:32 "Gentiles"||Lk 12:30 "nations of the world"

444. ||Ecclus 7:14, "Use not many words in a multitude of elders, and make not much babbling [KJ marg rdg "vaine repetition"; not ital in 1828 Phinney and modern KJ Apocrypha] when thou prayest"; Eccl 5:2.

445. KJ Mat 6:8

446. ||Didache 8:2 (Teaching of the Twelve Apostles) gives full prayer.

OUR FATHER WHICH[447] ART IN HEAVEN
HALLOWED BE THY NAME[448]
11 13:10 a JESUS:S [449] THY WILL BE DONE IN[450] EARTH
AS IT IS IN HEAVEN[451]
11 13:11 a JESUS:S AND FORGIVE US OUR DEBTS[452]
[453] AS WE FORGIVE OUR DEBTORS[454]

---

447. **which** P 1830 (=KJ); **who** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

448. KJ Mat 6:9||Lk 11:2a, "When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven ["which art in heaven" absent from p75], Hallowed be thy name"||Qaddish, "Exalted and hallowed be his great name in the world which he created according to his will. May he let his kingdom rule in your lifetime and in your days and in the lifetime of the whole house of Israel, speedily and soon. And to this say: 'amen'" (Jeremias)||Qiddush/Ter-Sanctus (=Isa 6:3, Rev 4:8, 11:17); cf Gen 21:33, Num 21:9 Fragm-Targum (see also Num 20:21, Dt 33:24 Targums); Ex 1:19 Targum Neofiti I; Isa 29:23.

449. KJ Mat 6:10 adds "Thy kingdom come"||Lk 11:2, "Thy kingdom come"; cf Mat 12:28, Jn 18:36, I Cor 16:22, Rev 22:20.

450. **in** P 1830 (=KJ); **on** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf Dt 11:21.

451. KJ Mat 6:10||Lk 11:2c, "Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth" [absent from p75 uncialBL minuscule manuscript Family 1 Old SyrCS Vulgate]; Mat 6:11 inserts "Give us this day our daily bread"||Lk 11:3, "Give us day by day our daily bread" (KJ marg rdg "for the day"--not in 1828 Phinney or 1979 LDS KJ)||Marcion & Gospel of the Nazarenes 5 "bread for tomorrow" (Jerome Commentary on Matthew 1).

452. KJ Mat 6:12 "debts" (Gk 'opheilemata "debts" [= Aramaic chobha, "sins; debts"] as in Old Syr & most texts; Ex 32:31 "sin" (Targum Neofiti I "debt"; cf Gen 18:20-26 Targum); = 'opheilen in Didache 8:2; paraptomata "sins" in Origen), contra Lk 11:4 "sins" (hamartias most texts; = hamartemata minuscule Family 1; 'opheilemata uncialD & Old Latin), which is secondary by the rule of preference for the lectio difficilior; cf Dt 15:2 LXX.

453. Gk kai "also, even, and" in all manuscripts (as translated in Tyndale 1526 Bible "And forgeve vs oure trespases, even as we forgeve them which treaspas vs," and in vs 14, Lk 11:4), but not translated in KJV.

454. KJ Mat 6:12 (Gk aorist/past tense 'afekamen in uncial%BZ minuscule manuscripts 22 660 1365 1582 (marg of 124 from Family 13) and Family 1, Syrhp Vulgate (Jerome's) Fayyumic Coptic Arabic glosse to one Bohairic Coptic manuscript some Origen etc [= Semitic present perfect]; present tense 'afiomen/'afiemen in uncial%cDEGK(L)MSUWDeltaThPiSigmaPh uncial manuscript 0152 (Antiochian-Koine rescension) most minuscules and Family 13, SyrC Syplect Old Latin most Vulgate Sa'idic & Bohairic Coptic Didache Clement of Alexandria most Origen Cyprian etc)||Lk 11:4a, "And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us" ('afiomen/'afiemen)||Ecclus 28:2, "Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done unto thee, so shall thy sins also be forgiven when thou prayest"; cf Mat 5:23-24, Mk 11:25-26.

11 13:12 a JESUS:S AND LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION
BUT DELIVER US FROM EVIL[455]
11 13:13 a JESUS:S FOR THINE IS THE KINGDOM
AND THE POWER
AND THE GLORY FOREVER
AMEN[456]
11 13:14 a JESUS:S FOR IF YE FORGIVE MEN THEIR TRESPASSES
YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER WILL ALSO FORGIVE YOU[457]
11 13:15 a JESUS:S BUT IF YE FORGIVE NOT MEN THEIR TRESPASSES

---

455. KJ Mat 6:13a||Lk 11:4b, "And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil"||Jewish (morning &) evening prayer, TB Berakot 60b (9:1), "Lead my foot not into the power of sin, and bring me not into the power of iniquity, and not into the power of temptation, and not into the power of anything shameful" (Jeremias); cf Mat 26:41, "Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation"; Jn 17:15, "that thou shouldest keep them from evil"; II Thess 3:3, "But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil"; James 1:13-14, "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed"; Apocryphon of James 4:28-30, "Grant us not to be tempted by the wicked devil" (Nag Hammadi I,2); Gen 4:7, 22:1, Ex 16:4, Mat 4:3, Heb 4:15, 11:17.

456. KJ Mat 6:13b; cf this three-fold form of "seal" or Doxology in uncialEGKLMSUVWDeltaThPiSigmaPhOmega (Antiochian-Koine rescension) uncial 0233, minuscule manuscripts 28 33 565 700 892 and Family 13, Syr, some Bohairic Coptic, etc., and with some variations in the Didache 8:2 (cf 9:2-4, 10:2,4-5), Apostolic Constitutions, Diatessaron, minuscule manuscripts 157 225 Old SyrC Syrhp Syp, Old Latinfg1kq, Fayyumic Sa'idic & some Bohairic Coptic, John Chrysostom, etc; not in uncial%BDZ, uncial 0170, minuscule manuscripts 130 372 1582 (cf 1424 note) and Family 1, lectionary 547, Megara potsherd, most Old Latin, Vulgate (Jerome's) Middle Egypt & some Bohairic Coptic, Tertullian, Origen, Cyril of Jerusalem, Cyprian, Hilary, Augustine, etc., and not in Luke or Old Syriac Acts of Thomas; ||I Chron 29:11-13, "Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength to all. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name"; II Tim 4:18, "And the Lord deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavely kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen"; Ode of Solomon 17:17.

457. KJ Mat 6:14||Mk 11:25b, "forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses"; cf vs 15, Mat 18:35, Lk 6:37, Eph 4:32; Col 3:13, "Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye"; Polycarp Philippians 6:2a, "If then we pray the Lord to forgive us, we also ought to forgive"; 2:3c, "forgive and it shall be forgiven unto you"; 1 Clement 13:2b; 1QS 5:24 - 6:1.

NEITHER WILL YOUR FATHER FORGIVE YOUR TRESPASSES[458]
11 13:16 a JESUS:S MOREOVER WHEN YE FAST
BE NOT AS THE HYPOCRITES OF A SAD CONTENANCE[459]
FOR THEY DISFIGURE THEIR FACES
11 13:16 b JESUS:S THAT THEY MAY APPEAR UNTO MEN TO FAST
VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THEY HAVE THEIR REWARD[460]
11 13:17 a JESUS:S BUT THOU WHEN THOU FASTETH[461]
ANOINT THY[462] HEAD AND WASH THY FACE
11 13:18 a JESUS:S THAT THOU APPEAR NOT UNTO MEN TO FAST[463]
BUT UNTO THY FATHER WHICH IS IN SECRET
11 13:18 b JESUS:S AND THY FATHER WHICH SEETH IN SECRET
SHALL REWARD THEE OPENLY[464]
11 13:19 a JESUS:S ¶ LAY NOT UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES UPON EARTH
WHERE[465] MOTH AND RUST DOTH CORRUPT
11 13:19 b JESUS:S AND THIEVES BREAK THROUGH AND STEAL[466]
11 13:20 a JESUS:S BUT LAY UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES IN HEAVEN
WHERE NEITHER MOTH NOR RUST DOTH CORRUPT

---

458. KJ Mat 6:15||Mk 11:26, "But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses"; cf Mat 18:35, "So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses."

459. **contenance** P (OED archaic); **countenance** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= KJ); cf I Sam 1:18.

460. KJ Mat 6:16; cf vs 18, Isa 58:5, Mat 9:14, Mk 9:29; Wisdom of Solomon 2:22, 5:15; TB 'Abot 1:3.

461. **fasteth** P (=1828 Phinney KJV); **fastest** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= 1611 & LDS KJ Mat 6:17); cf Gospel of Thomas 6a (Nag Hammadi Codex II,2; OxyPap 654), Didache 8:1.

462. 1828 Phinney KJ Mat 6:17 "thy"||1611 & LDS KJ "thine"

463. **which** P 1830 (=KJ Mat); **who** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

464. KJ Mat 6:18; "openly" in uncialEDelta uncial manuscript 0233 a minority of minuscules (1241), Syp manuscripts, Old Latinabcg1hk; not in uncial%BDKLWThPi uncial manuscript 0250 minuscule manuscripts 28 33 565 700 892marg (most) and Families 1 & 13 Old SyrC Syrhp Syp Old Latinaurffff1lq Sa'idic & Bohairic Coptic, Theophilus Ambrose Augustine Euthalius etc; ||6:4-6, "And thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly....thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are:... Verily I say unto you, They have their reward....to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly" (||III Ne 13:4-6).

465. KJ Mat 6:19 adds "where"

466. KJ Mat 6:19||Lk 12:33 (see below)||III Ne 27:32.

11 13:20 b JESUS:S AND WHERE THIEVES DO NOT BREAK THROUGH NOR STEAL[467]
11 13:21 a JESUS:S FOR WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS
THERE WILL YOUR HEART BE ALSO[468]
11 13:22 a JESUS:S THE LIGHT OF THE BODY IS THE EYE
IF THEREFORE THINE EYE BE SINGLE
11 13:22 b JESUS:S THY WHOLE BODY SHALL BE FULL OF LIGHT[469]
11 13:23 a JESUS:S BUT IF THINE EYE BE EVIL
THY WHOLE BODY SHALL BE FULL OF DARKNESS
11 13:23 b JESUS:S IF THEREFORE THE LIGHT THAT IS IN THEE BE DARKNESS
HOW GREAT IS [[483]] THAT DARKNESS[470]
11 13:24 a JESUS:S NO MAN CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS
OR[471] EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE
AND LOVE THE OTHER
11 13:24 b JESUS:S OR ELSE HE WILL HOLD TO THE ONE
AND DISPISE[472] THE OTHER
YE CANNOT SERVE GOD AND MAMMON[473]

---

467. KJ Mat 6:20||Lk 12:33, "provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth"||18:22, Mat 19:21, Mk 10:21, "and thou shalt have treasure in heaven"; ||James 5:2-3, "Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you"||Isa 51:8a; ||Gospel of Thomas 76, "seek his unfailing and enduring treasure where no moth comes near to devour and no worm destroys"; cf Gen 15:1 Targum, I Tim 6:17-19; Tobit 4:9, II Esdras 7:[77], 8:33 (IV Ezra); Test. of Levi 13:5, II Baruch 14:12.

468. KJ Mat 6:21||Lk 12:34, "For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also"||Lk 6:45; cf Gospel of Thomas 45; TB Baba Batra 11a (1:4); Tosefta Pe'a 4:18.

469. KJ Mat 6:22||Lk 11:34, "The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light"||Dialogue of the Savior 125:18 - 126:1 (Nag Hammadi III,5); cf Mk 9:47; Gospel of Thomas 24; TB 'Abot 5:15.

470. KJ Mat 6:23||Lk 11:34b-35, "but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness"; cf Mat 20:15, "Is thine eye evil"; Mk 7:22, "an evil eye"; Lk 11:36, "If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light"; cf Test. of Issachar 4:6, Gospel of Thomas 24.

471. **or** P; **for** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= KJ).

472. **dispise** P 1841 (OED archaic); **despise** 1830 1837 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= KJ).

473. KJ Mat 6:24||Lk 16:13, "No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon"||Gospel of Thomas 47a; cf Gen 34:23 TargumC Cairo Geniza.

11 13 CHAPTER VI[474]
11 13:25 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ (AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS[475]
HE LOOKED UPON THE TWELVE WHOM HE HAD CHOSEN
11 13:25 b MORMO:N3RD AND SAITH[476] UNTO THEM
11 13:25 c JESUS:S REMEMBER THE WORDS WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN
FOR BEHOLD YE ARE THEY WHICH[477] I HAVE CHOSEN
11 13:25 d JESUS:S TO MINISTER UNTO THIS PEOPLE)[478]
THEREFORE I SAY UNTO YOU
TAKE NO THOUGHT FOR YOUR LIFE
11 13:25 e JESUS:S WHAT YE SHALL EAT OR WHAT YE SHALL DRINK
NOR YET FOR YOUR BODY WHAT YE SHALL PUT ON
11 13:25 f JESUS:S IS NOT THE LIFE MORE THAN MEAT
AND THE BODY THAN RAIMENT[479]
11 13:26 a JESUS:S BEHOLD THE FOWLS OF THE AIR
FOR THEY SOW NOT
NEITHER DO THEY REAP
NOR GATHER INTO BARNS
11 13:26 b JESUS:S YET YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER FEEDETH THEM
ARE YE NOT MUCH BETTER THAN THEY[480]
11 13:27 a JESUS:S WHICH OF YOU BY TAKING THOUGHT
CAN ADD ONE CUBIT UNTO HIS STATURE[481]

---

474. **Chapter VI** P; **CHAPTER VI** 1830; **CHAPTER 6** RLDS 1908.

475. ||11:12, 12:1, etc.

476. **saith** P 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

477. **which** P 1830; **whom** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; ||Lk 16:15, 22:28, "Ye are they which"

478. ||Dt 21:5, "the sons of Levi..; for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him"; cf I Ne 12:8, Mosiah 6:3.

479. KJ Mat 6:25||Lk 12:22-23, "And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment"||12:29||Gospel of Thomas 36a (Nag Hammadi II,2, 39:24-26; OxyPap 655:1-7); cf vs 31, Lk 12:11, Philipp 4:6; **raiment** 1830 1840 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **rament** P sp; **rainment** 1837 sp (cf vs 28); cf also TB Sota 48b (9:5); Mat 6:25, "or what ye shall drink" in uncialBW minuscule manuscripts 33 1230 and family 13, Bohairic and some Sa'idic Coptic, etc. (varr in uncialKLDeltaThPi 0233 Syrhp, etc.); omitted from uncial% minuscule manuscripts 892 and family 1, SyrC some Sa'idic Coptic and Justin Martyr, Clement of Alexandria, Methodius, Hilary, John Chrysostom, et al.

480. KJ Mat 6:26||Lk 12:24, "Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?" cf Mat 10:29, Lk 12:6-7.

481. KJ Mat 6:27||Lk 12:25, "And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?"||Gospel of Thomas 36c (OxyPap 655:13-15); cf Ps 39:5; Gk pexus "cubit" = Heb 'amma (17.5").

11 13:28 a JESUS:S AND WHY TAKE YE THOUGHT FOR RAIMENT[482]
CONSIDER THE LILIES OF THE FIELD HOW THEY GROW
11 13:28 b JESUS:S THEY TOIL NOT
NEITHER DO THEY SPIN[483]
11 13:29 a JESUS:S AND YET I SAY UNTO YOU THAT
EVEN SOLOMON IN ALL HIS GLORY
WAS NOT ARRAYED LIKE ONE OF THESE[484]
11 13:30 a JESUS:S WHEREFORE[485] IF GOD SO CLOTHE THE GRASS OF THE FIELD
WHICH TODAY[486] IS
AND TO MORROW[487] IS CAST INTO THE OVEN
11 13:30 b JESUS:S (EVEN SO WILL)[488] HE CLOTHE YOU
(IF)[489] YE (ARE NOT) OF LITTLE FAITH[490]
11 13:31 a JESUS:S THEREFORE TAKE NO THOUGHT SAYING
WHAT SHALL WE EAT
11 13:31 b JESUS:S OR WHAT SHALL WE DRINK
OR WHEREWITHAL SHALL WE BE CLOTHED[491]
11 13:32 a JESUS:S [492] FOR YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER KNOWETH

---

482. **raiment** 1830 1840 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **rament** P sp; **rainment** 1837 sp; so vs 25.

483. KJ Mat 6:28||Lk 12:26-27, "If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not"||Gospel of Thomas 36b (OxyPap 655:7-13 frag); cf Hos 14:5.

484. KJ Mat 6:29||Lk 12:27b, "and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these"; cf I Ki 10:1-10; Gospel of Thomas 36d (OxyPap 655:15-17).

485. **wherefore** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (immediate corr above line); **therefore** P.

486. **to day** P 1981 (= 1611 & LDS KJ "to day"); **to-day** P^{C} 1830 thru 1911TCC 1920 (line end), RLDS 1908 (=1828 Phinney KJ).

487. **to morrow** P (= 1611 & LDS KJ); P^{C} **to-morrow** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908 (=1828 Phinney KJ); **tomorrow** 1920 1981.

488. KJ "shall he not much more"

489. KJ "O"

490. KJ Mat 6:30||Lk 12:28, "If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?"||Mat 8:26, 16:8, "O ye of little faith"||14:31, "O thou of little faith"; ||Gospel of Thomas 36d, "He will give you your clothing" (OxyPap 655:15-17); cf Mat 6:8.

491. ||Mat 6:31||Lk 12:29, "And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind"||Gospel of Thomas 36a (Nag Hammadi II,2, 32:24-26; OxyPap 655:1-7); cf vs 25, Lk 12:11b.

492. KJ Mat 6:32 adds "(For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:)"||Lk 12:30a, "For all these things do the nations of the world seek after"

```
                        THAT YE HAVE NEED OF ALL THESE THINGS[493]
11 13:33 a JESUS:S      BUT SEEK YE FIRST THE KINGDOM OF GOD[494]
                        AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS
11 13:33 b JESUS:S      AND ALL THESE THINGS SHALL BE ADDED UNTO YOU[495]
11 13:34 a JESUS:S      TAKE THEREFORE NO THOUGHT FOR THE MORROW
                        FOR THE MORROW SHALL TAKE THOUGHT
11 13:34 b JESUS:S      FOR THE THINGS OF ITSELF
                        SUFFICIENT IS~THE~DAY~UNTO[496] THE EVIL THEREOF[497]
11 14:01 a MORMO:S      ¶ (AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
                        WHEN JESUS HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS[498]
11 14:01 b MORMO:S      HE TURNED AGAIN TO THE MULTITUDE
                        AND HE[499] DID OPEN HIS MOUTH UNTO THEM AGAIN SAYING)
11 14:01 c JESUS:S      (VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU)[500]
11 14:01 d JESUS:S      JUDGE NOT
                        THAT YE BE NOT JUDGED[501]
11 14:02 a JESUS:S      FOR WITH WHAT JUDGMENT YE JUDGE
                        YE SHALL BE JUDGED
11 14:02 b JESUS:S      AND WITH[502] WHAT MEASURE YE METE
```

---

493. ||Mat 6:32||Lk 12:30b, "and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things"; cf Jn 21:15-17, Gospel of Thomas 36d (OxyPap 655:15-17).

494. **God** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (=KJ Mat 6:33 in uncialKLWDeltaThPi [Antiochian-Koine rescension] minuscule Families 1 & 13, Syr, Fayyumic Coptic, Old Latin, Cyril of Alexandria, Augustine, Cyprian); **Heaven** P (= minuscule 301, Justin Martyr, John Chrysostom); cf Lk 12:31 "God" in p45 uncialADcKWXDeltaThPi (Antiochian-Koine rescension), minuscule Families 1 & 13, Syr, Old Latin, Diatessaron, Marcion, Epiphanius; "heaven" in most Clement of Alexandria; "his" uncial%BDLPsi etc.; absent in p75); Mat generally prefers "kingdom of heaven," while the other Gospels prefer "kingdom of God" (Mat 19:14||Mk 10:14||Lk 18:16); the rabbis regularly replace "God" with "Heaven."

495. KJ Mat 6:33||Lk 12:31, "But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you"; ||Ps 37:4, "Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart"; cf Mat 19:28, Mk 10:29-30, Lk 18:29-30; 1QS 4:25-26.

496. KJ transposed "unto the day <u>is</u>"

497. KJ Mat 6:34; cf Lk 12:11, "take ye no thought how or what thing"; I Tim 5:8; Dialogue of the Savior 53a (Nag Hammadi III,5).

498. ||11:12, 12:1, 13:25, 15:11, 17:1, 18:26||Jn 18:1, "When Jesus had spoken these words"; ||Jer 41:13, "Now it came to pass, <u>that</u> when"

499. **he** P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

500. ||11:39, 12:13, etc.

501. KJ Mat 7:1||Lk 6:37, "Judge not, and ye shall not be judged"; cf Jn 8:10-11; Rom 2:1, 14:10.

502. **with** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (immediate corr above line); not in P.

IT SHALL BE MEASURED TO YOU AGAIN[503]
11 14:03 a JESUS:S AND WHY BEHOLDEST THOU THE MOTE
THAT IS IN THY BROTHERS EYE
11 14:03 b JESUS:S BUT CONSIDEREST NOT THE BEAM
THAT IS IN THINE OWN EYE[504]
11 14:04 a JESUS:S OR HOW WILT THOU SAY TO THY [[484]] BROTHER
LET ME PULL OUT[505] THE MOTE OUT OF THINE EYE
11 14:04 b JESUS:S AND BEHOLD A BEAM IS[506] IN THINE OWN EYE[507]
11 14:05 a JESUS:S THOU HYPOCRITE
FIRST CAST OUT[508] THE BEAM OUT OF THINE OWN EYE
11 14:05 b JESUS:S AND THEN SHALT THOU SEE CLEARLY
TO CAST OUT[509] THE MOTE OUT OF THY BROTHERS EYE[510]

---

503. KJ Mat 7:2 "it shall be measured to you again" (without 'anti- "again" in uncial%BEGKLMSUVWXDeltaPiOmega most minuscule manuscripts and Family 1, Old SyrC Syrhp four Old Latin manuscripts Vulgate [Jerome's] Sa'idic & Bohairic Coptic Clement of Rome Origen etc; with 'anti- "again, in return" in uncialNThSigmaPh uncial manuscript 0233 a minority of minuscules (28c) and Family 13, Syplect seven Old Latin manuscripts most Vulgate Hyppolytus Athanasius Cyril of Alexandria etc); ||Lk 6:37b-38, "condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again" (var metrethesetai in uncialBP a few minuscules including 28 etc)||Mk 4:24b, "with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you"||II Enoch 44:5||TB Megilla 12b (1:13)||Sota 1:7 (8b), "In the measure with which a man measures, is it meted out to him"; cf Gen 38:26 Targum, Lev 26:43 Targum, Num 12:14 Targum, 12:15 Fragm-Targum & Neofiti I, Isa 27:8 Targum; Prov 24:29, Mat 13:12, 25:29, Mk 4:24c-25, Lk 8:18b, 19:26, Acts 20:35, Rom 14:10, Ecclus 4:31; Rom 2:1, "wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things"; Wisdom of Solomon 12:22, "when we judge, we should carefully think of thy goodness, and when we ourselves are judged, we should look for mercy"; 1 Clement 13:2; Polycarp Philippians 2:3; TB Sanhedrin 90a (11:1), Nedarim 32a (3:16), "measure for measure"; Thucydides II, 97, 4.

504. KJ Mat 7:3||Lk 6:41, "And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?"||Gospel of Thomas 26a (Nag Hammadi II,2; OxyPap 1)||TB Arakin 16b (3:5); cf Jn 8:7b.

505. **out** P 1830 (=KJ Mat 7:4); deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

506. not ital in 1611 KJ.

507. KJ Mat 7:4||Lk 6:42a, "Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye?" cf Gospel of Thomas 26a.

508. **out** P 1830 (=KJ Mat 7:5); deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

509. **out** P 1830 (=KJ); deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

AND NARROW IS THE WAY
11 14:14 b JESUS:S WHICH LEADETH UNTO LIFE
AND FEW THERE BE THAT FIND IT[528]
11 14:15 a JESUS:S BEWARE OF FALS[529] PROPHETS
WHICH[530] COME TO YOU IN SHEEP'S[531] CLOTHING
11 14:15 b JESUS:S BUT INWARDLY THEY[532] ARE RAVENING WOLVES[533]
11 14:16 a JESUS:S YE SHALL KNOW THEM BY THEIR FRUITS
DO MEN GATHER GRAPES OF THORNS
OR FIGS OF THISTLES[534]
11 14:17 a JESUS:S EVEN SO EVERY GOOD TREE BRINGETH FORTH GOOD FRUIT
BUT A CORRUPT TREE BRINGETH FORTH EVIL FRUIT[535]
11 14:18 a JESUS:S A GOOD TREE CANNOT BRING FORTH EVIL FRUIT
NEITHER[536] A CORRUPT TREE BRING FORTH GOOD FRUIT[537]
11 14:19 a JESUS:S EVERY TREE THAT BRINGETH NOT FORTH GOOD FRUIT
IS HEWN DOWN AND CAST INTO THE FIRE[538]
11 14:20 a JESUS:S WHEREFORE BY THEIR FRUITS YE SHALL KNOW THEM[539]
11 14:21 a JESUS:S ¶ NOT EVERY ONE THAT SAITH UNTO ME LORD LORD

---

528. KJ Mat 7:14||III Ne 27:33; cf Lk 13:23, "Lord, are there few that be saved?"

529. **fals** P (OED archaic); **false** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

530. **which** P 1830 (=KJ Mat 7:15); **who** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

531. **sheep's** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

532. **they** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (immediate corr above line); not in P.

533. KJ Mat 7:15; cf Ezk 22:27-28, Mica 3:5, Mat 24:11,24, Mk 13:22, Jn 10:12, I Jn 4:1.

534. KJ Mat 7:16||12:33b, "for the tree is known by his fruit" (||7:20)||Lk 6:44, "For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes"||James 3:12||Gospel of Thomas 45a||Ecclus 27:6; cf vs 20.

535. KJ Mat 7:17||Lk 6:43, "For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit"; cf Mat 12:34-35, Lk 6:45, Gospel of Thomas 45b.

536. KJ Mat 7:18 adds "can" (not ital in 1611 KJV).

537. KJ Mat 7:18||12:33, "Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt"; cf Gen 1:11-12 Targum, Jer 17:8 Targum (Biblica 49:391).

538. KJ Mat 7:19||3:10, "therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire"||Lk 3:9, "every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire"; cf Alma 5:52, Lk 13:7; Ahiqar Syr. 8:35.

539. KJ Mat 7:20 (||7:16)||12:33b||Lk 6:44||Gospel of Thomas 45a||Ecclus 27:6||III Ne 14:16.

		SHALL ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN
11	14:21 b JESUS:S	BUT HE THAT DOETH THE WILL OF MY FATHER WHICH[540] IS IN HEAVEN[541]
11	14:22 a JESUS:S	MANY WILL SAY TO ME IN THAT DAY[542] LORD LORD HAVE WE NOT PROPHESIED IN THY NAME
11	14:22 b JESUS:S	AND IN THEY NAME HAVE CAST OUT DEVILS AND IN THY NAME DONE MANY WONDERFUL WORKS[543]
11	14:23 a JESUS:S	AND THEN WILL I PROFESS UNTO THEM I NEVER KNEW YOU DEPART FROM ME YE THAT WORK INIQUITY[544]
11	14:24 a JESUS:S	¶ THEREFORE WHOSO[545] HEARETH THESE SAYINGS OF MINE AND DOETH THEM
11	14:24 b JESUS:S	I WILL LIKEN HIM UNTO A WISE MAN WHICH[546] BUILT HIS HOUSE UPON A ROCK[547]
11	14:25 a JESUS:S	AND THE RAIN DESCENDED AND THE FLOODS CAME AND THE WINDS BLEW AND BEAT UPON THAT HOUSE
11	14:25 b JESUS:S	AND IT FELL NOT

---

540. **which** P 1830 (=KJ Mat 7:21); **who** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

541. KJ Mat 7:21||12:50; ||Lk 6:46, "And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?" cf Num 20:21 Fragm-Targum & Neofiti I; Papyrus Egerton 2:3:53-55; 2 Clement 3:4a, 4:2.

542. ||Isa 2:11, "in that day" (42 BofM/ 108 OT/ 7 NT)||II Tim 4:8, "at that day"; cf Mal 4:5 (MT 3:23).

543. KJ Mat 7:22||25:10b-11, "and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us"||Lk 13:25a,26, "When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us;... Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets."

544. KJ Mat 7:23||25:12, "But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not"||Lk 13:25b,27, "and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:... But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity"||Ps 6:8, "Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity"; ||Mat 25:41, "Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels"; cf I Macc 3:6, Mat 7:5, Gospel of the Nazarenes 6; 2 Clement 4:5.

545. KJ Mat 7:24 "whosoever"

546. **which** P 1830 (=KJ); **who** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

547. KJ Mat 7:24||Lk 6:47-48a, "Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock"||I Ne 22:14, III Ne 11:39-40; cf James 1:22,25.

	FOR IT WAS FOUNDED UPON A ROCK[548]
11 14:26 a JESUS:S	AND EVERY ONE
	THAT HEARETH [[485]] THESE SAYINGS OF MINE
	AND DOETH THEM NOT
11 14:26 b JESUS:S	SHALL BE LIKENED UNTO A FOOLISH MAN
	WHICH[549] BUILT HIS HOUSE UPON THE SAND[550]
11 14:27 a JESUS:S	AND THE RAIN DESCENDED
	AND THE FLOODS CAME
	AND THE WINDS BLEW
	AND BEAT UPON THAT HOUSE
11 14:27 b JESUS:S	AND IT FELL
	AND GREAT WAS THE FALL OF IT[551]
11 15:00	CHAPTER VII[552]
11 15:01 a MORMO:N3RD	¶ AND (NOW)[553] IT CAME TO PASS (THAT)[554]
	WHEN JESUS HAD ENDED THESE SAYINGS
	HE CAST HIS EYES ROUND ABOUT
11 15:01 b MORMO:N3RD	ON THE MULTITUDE
	AND SAITH[555] UNTO THEM
11 15:01 c JESUS:S	BEHOLD YE HAVE[556] HEARD THE THINGS
	WHICH I HAVE TAUGHT
11 15:01 d JESUS:S	BEFORE I ASCENDED TO MY FATHER

---

548. KJ Mat 7:25||Lk 6:48b, "and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock"||III Ne 11:39-40; cf I Cor 3:10-14, "as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another builded thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation.... Every man's work shall be made manifest:... If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward"; 1QH 3:29-36; Ode of Solomon 22:12.

549. **which** P 1830 (=KJ Mat 7:26); **who** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

550. KJ Mat 7:26||Lk 6:49a, "But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth"||III Ne 11:39-40; cf James 1:23-24.

551. KJ Mat 7:27||Lk 6:49b, "against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great"||III Ne 11:39-40; cf Ezk 13:10-15.

552. **Chapter VII** P; **CHAPTER VII** 1830; **CHAPTER** 7 RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER** 15 1879 thru 1981.

553. **now** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P (=KJ Mat 7:28).

554. KJ Mat 7:28||Lk 7:1, "Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people"||III Ne 11:12, 12:1, 15:2.

555. **saith** P 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

556. **have** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; not in 1920 1981.

		THEREFORE WHOSO REMEMBERETH THESE SAYINGS OF MINE
11 15:01 e	JESUS:S	AND DOETH THEM
		HIM WILL I RAISE UP AT THE LAST DAY
11 15:02 a	MORMO:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
		WHEN JESUS HAD SAID THESE WORDS
		HE PERSEIVED[557] THAT THERE WERE SOME AMONG THEM
11 15:02 b	MORMO:N3RD	WHICH MARVELLED[558] AND WONDERED WHAT[559] HE WOULD
		CONCEARNING[560] THE LAW OF MOSES
11 15:02 c	MORMO:N3RD	FOR THEY UNDERSTOOD NOT THE SAYING
		THAT OLD THINGS HAD PASSED AWAY
		AND THAT ALL THINGS HAD BECOME NEW[561]
11 15:03 a	MORMO:N3RD	AND HE SAITH UNTO THEM
11 15:03 b	JESUS:S	MARVEL NOT THAT I SAID UNTO YOU[562]
		THAT OLD THINGS HAD PASSED AWAY
11 15:03 c	JESUS:S	AND THAT ALL THINGS HAD BECOME NEW[563]
11 15:04 a	JESUS:S	BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
		THAT THE LAW IS FULFILLED THAT WAS GIVEN UNTO MOSES
11 15:05 a	JESUS:S	BEHOLD I AM HE THAT GAVE THE LAW
		AND I AM HE WHICH COVENANTED WITH MY PEOPLE ISRAEL
11 15:05 b	JESUS:S	THEREFORE THE LAW IN ME IS FULFILLED[564]
		FOR I HAVE COME TO FULFIL[565] THE LAW
		THEREFORE IT HATH AN END
11 15:06 a	JESUS:S	BEHOLD I DO NOT DESTROY THE PROPHETS
		FOR AS MANY AS HAVE NOT BEEN FULFILLED IN ME
11 15:06 b	JESUS:S	VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
		SHALL ALL BE FULFILLED
11 15:07 a	JESUS:S	AND BECAUSE I SAID UNTO YOU
		THAT OLD THINGS HATH[566] PASSED AWAY

---

557. **perseived** P (cf OED very archaic "perseiue"); **perceived** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

558. **marvelled** P 1830 1841 thru 1911TCC; **marveled** 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

559. **what** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **wat** 1830 typo/sp.

560. **concearning** P (OED archaic); **concerning** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

561. ||vss 3,7, 12:47||II Cor 5:17, "old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new"; cf II Cor 3:14, "done away in Christ"; I Cor 13:10, II Cor 3:7,11.

562. ||Jn 3:7, "Marvel not that I said unto thee"

563. ||vs 3, 12:47||II Cor 5:17, "old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new"; cf II Cor 3:14, "vail taken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ."

564. ||12:46; cf Mat 5:18, Lk 16:17.

565. **fulfil** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981; **fulfill** 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908.

566. **hath** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **have** 1920 1981.

11 15:07 b JESUS:S I DO NOT DESTROY THAT WHICH HATH BEEN SPOKEN
CONCERNING THINGS WHICH IS[567] TO COME
11 15:08 a JESUS:S FOR BEHOLD THE COVENANTS[568]
WHICH I HAVE MADE WITH MY PEOPLE
IS NOT ALL FULFILLED
11 15:08 b JESUS:S BUT THE LAW WHICH WAS GIVEN UNTO MOSES
HATH AN END IN ME
11 15:09 a JESUS:S BEHOLD I AM THE LAW AND THE LIGHT
LOOK UNTO ME
AND ENDURE TO THE END
AND YE SHALL LIVE
11 15:09 b JESUS:S FOR UNTO HIM THAT ENDURETH TO THE END
WILL I GIVE ETERNAL LIFE
11 15:10 a JESUS:S BEHOLD I HAVE GIVEN UNTO YOU THE COMMANDMENTS
THEREFORE KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS
11 15:10 b JESUS:S AND THIS IS THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS
FOR THEY TRULY TESTIFY[569] OF ME
11 15:11 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS
11 15:11 b MORMO:N3RD HE SAID UNTO THOSE TWELVE WHOM HE HAD CHOSEN
11 15:12 a JESUS:S YE ARE MY DISCIPLES
AND YE ARE A LIGHT UNTO THIS PEOPLE
11 15:12 b JESUS:S WHICH ARE A REMNANT OF THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH
11 15:13 a JESUS:S AND BEHOLD
THIS IS THE LAND [[486]] OF YOUR INHERITANCE[570]
AND THE FATHER HATH GIVEN IT UNTO YOU
11 15:14 a JESUS:S AND NOT AT ANY TIME
HATH THE FATHER GIVEN ME COMMANDMENT
11 15:14 b JESUS:S THAT I SHOULD TELL IT UNTO YOUR BRETHREN AT JERUSALEM
11 15:15 a JESUS:S NEITHER AT ANY TIME
HATH THE FATHER GIVEN ME COMMANDMENT
THAT I SHOULD TELL UNTO THEM
11 15:15 b JESUS:S CONCERNING THE OTHER TRIBES OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
WHICH THE FATHER HATH LED AWAY OUT OF THE LAND
11 15:16 a JESUS:S THIS MUCH DID THE FATHER COMMAND ME
THAT I SHOULD TELL UNTO THEM
11 15:17 a FATHE:S THAT OTHER SHEEP I HAVE WHICH ARE NOT OF THIS FOLD
THEM ALSO I MUST BRING
AND THEY SHALL HEAR MY VOICE
11 15:17 b FATHE:S AND THERE SHALL BE ONE FOLD
AND ONE SHEPHERD[571]
11 15:18 a JESUS:S AND NOW BECAUSE OF STIFFNECKEDNESS AND UNBELIEF

---

567. **is** P 1830; **are** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

568. **covenants** P; **covenant** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

569. **testify** P; **testified** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

570. ||21:22.

571. ||vs 21, I Ne 22:25||Jn 10:16, "And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd"; cf Isa 56:8.

THEY UNDERSTOOD NOT MY WORD
11 15:18 b JESUS:S THEREFORE I WAS COMMANDED
TO SAY NO MORE
OF THE FATHER
CONCERNING THIS THING UNTO THEM
11 15:19 a JESUS:S BUT VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT THE FATHER HATH COMMANDED ME
AND I TELL IT UNTO YOU
11 15:19 b JESUS:S THAT YE WERE SEPARATED FROM AMONG THEM
BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITY
11 15:19 c JESUS:S THEREFORE IT IS BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITY
THAT THEY KNOW NOT OF YOU
11 15:20 a JESUS:S AND VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU AGAIN
THAT THE OTHER TRIBES
HATH THE FATHER SEPARATED FROM THEM
11 15:20 b JESUS:S AND IT IS BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITY
THAT THEY KNOW NOT OF THEM
11 15:21 a JESUS:S AND VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT YE ARE THEY OF WHICH[572] I SAID
OTHER SHEEP I HAVE WHICH ARE NOT OF THIS FOLD
11 15:21 b JESUS:S THEM ALSO I MUST BRING
AND THEY SHALL HEAR MY VOICE
11 15:21 c JESUS:S AND THERE SHALL BE ONE FOLD
AND ONE SHEPHERD[573]
11 15:22 a JESUS:S AND THEY UNDERSTOOD ME NOT
FOR THEY SUPPOSED IT HAD BEEN THE GENTILES
FOR THEY UNDERSTOOD NOT
11 15:22 b JESUS:S THAT THE GENTILES SHOULD BE CONVERTED
THROUGH THEIR PREACHING[574]
11 15:23 a JESUS:S AND THEY UNDERSTOOD ME NOT
THAT I SAID THEY SHALL HEAR MY VOICE
11 15:23 b JESUS:S AND THEY UNDERSTOOD ME NOT
THAT THE GENTILES SHOULD NOT AT ANY TIME HEAR MY VOICE
11 15:23 c JESUS:S THAT I SHOULD NOT MANIFEST MYSELF UNTO THEM
SAVE IT WERE BY THE HOLY GHOST[575]
11 15:24 a JESUS:S BUT BEHOLD YE HAVE BOTH HEARD MY VOICE AND SEEN ME
AND YE ARE MY SHEEP
11 15:24 b JESUS:S AND YE ARE NUMBERED AMONG THEM
WHICH[576] THE FATHER HATH GIVEN ME
11 16:01 a JESUS:S AND VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT I HAVE OTHER SHEEP WHICH ARE NOT OF THIS LAND
11 16:01 b JESUS:S NEITHER OF THE LAND OF JERUSALEM

---

572. **which** P 1830; **whom** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (common).

573. ||vs 17, I Ne 22:25||Jn 10:16, "And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd"; cf Isa 56:8.

574. cf Acts 10:42.

575. cf Acts 10:44-45.

576. **them which** P 1830; **those whom** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

NEITHER IN ANY PARTS OF THAT LAND ROUND ABOUT
11 16:01 c JESUS:S WHITHER I HAVE BEEN TO MINISTER
11 16:02 a JESUS:S FOR THEY OF WHICH I SPEAK
ARE THEY WHICH HAVE NOT AS YET HEARD MY VOICE
11 16:02 b JESUS:S NEITHER HAVE I AT ANY TIME
MANIFESTED MYSELF UNTO THEM
11 16:03 a JESUS:S BUT I HAVE RECEIVED A COMMANDMENT OF THE FATHER
THAT I SHALL GO UNTO THEM
11 16:03 b JESUS:S AND THAT THEY SHALL HEAR MY VOICE
AND SHALL BE NUMBERED AMONG MY SHEEP
11 16:03 c JESUS:S THAT THERE MAY BE ONE FOLD AND ONE SHEPHERD
THEREFORE I GO TO SHEW MYSELF UNTO THEM
11 16:04 a JESUS:S AND I COMMAND YOU THAT YE SHALL WRITE THESE SAYINGS
AFTER THAT[577] I AM GONE
THAT IF IT SO BE
11 16:04 b JESUS:S THAT MY PEOPLE AT JERUSALEM
THEY WHICH HAVE SEEN [[487]][578] ME
AND BEEN WITH ME IN MY MINISTRY
11 16:04 c JESUS:S DO NOT ASK THE FATHER IN MY NAME
THAT THEY MAY RECEIVE A KNOWLEDGE OF YOU
BY THE HOLY GHOST
11 16:04 d JESUS:S AND ALSO OF THE OTHER TRIBES WHICH THEY KNOW NOT OF
THAT THESE SAYINGS
WHICH YE SHALL WRITE
SHALL BE KEPT
11 16:04 e JESUS:S AND SHALL BE MANIFESTED UNTO THE GENTILES
THAT THROUGH THE FULNESS OF THE GENTILES
THE REMNANT OF THEIR SEED
11 16:04 f JESUS:S WHICH SHALL BE SCATTERED FORTH
UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH[579]
BECAUSE OF THEIR UNBELIEF
11 16:04 g JESUS:S MAY BE BROUGHT IN
OR MAY BE BROUGHT TO A KNOWLEDGE OF ME
THEIR REDEEMER
11 16:05 a JESUS:S AND THEN WILL I GATHER THEM IN
FROM THE FOUR QUARTERS OF THE EARTH[580]
AND THEN WILL I FULFIL[581] THE COVENANT
11 16:05 b JESUS:S WHICH THE FATHER HATH MADE
UNTO ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 16:06 a JESUS:S AND BLESSED ARE THE GENTILES
BECAUSE OF THEIR BELIEF IN ME
IN AND OF THE HOLY GHOST

---

577. **that** P 1830; deleted P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

578. **487** 1830^{C} (page number); **48** 1830 typo.

579. ||Didache 9:4, "scattered upon the mountains"

580. ||Didache 10:1, "gathered from the ends of the earth into my kingdom...and from the four winds."

581. **fulfil** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981; **fulfill** 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908.

11 16:06 b JESUS:S WHICH WITNESS[582] UNTO THEM OF ME
AND OF THE FATHER
11 16:07 a FATHE:S BEHOLD BECAUSE OF THEIR BELIEF IN ME
11 16:07 b JESUS:S SAITH THE FATHER
11 16:07 c FATHE:S AND BECAUSE OF THE UNBELIEF OF YOU
11 16:07 d FATHE:S O HOUSE OF ISRAEL,
IN THE LATTER DAY[583]
SHALL THE TRUTH COME UNTO THE GENTILES[584]
11 16:07 e FATHE:S THAT THE FULNESS OF THESE THINGS
SHALL BE MADE KNOWN UNTO THEM
11 16:08 a FATHE:S BUT WO
11 16:08 b JESUS:S SAITH THE FATHER
11 16:08 c FATHE:S UNTO THE UNBELIEVING OF THE GENTILES
11 16:08 d JESUS:S FOR NOTWITHSTANDING THAT[585] THEY HAVE COME FORTH
11 16:08 e JESUS:S UPON THE FACE OF THIS LAND
AND HAVE SCATTERED MY PEOPLE
11 16:08 f JESUS:S WHICH ARE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
AND MY PEOPLE WHICH ARE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 16:08 g JESUS:S HAVE BEEN CAST OUT FROM AMONG THEM
AND HAVE BEEN TRODDEN UNDER FEET BY THEM
11 16:09 a JESUS:S AND BECAUSE OF THE MERCIES OF THE FATHER
UNTO THE GENTILES
AND ALSO THE JUDGMENTS OF THE FATHER
11 16:09 b JESUS:S UPON MY PEOPLE WHICH ARE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
11 16:09 c JESUS:S THAT AFTER ALL THIS
AND I HAVE CAUSED MY PEOPLE
WHICH ARE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
TO BE SMITTEN
11 16:09 d JESUS:S AND TO BE AFFLICTED
AND TO BE SLAIN
AND TO BE CAST OUT FROM AMONG THEM
11 16:09 e JESUS:S AND TO BECOME HATED BY THEM
AND TO BECOME A HISS AND A BYWORD AMONG THEM
11 16:10 a JESUS:S AND THUS COMMANDETH THE FATHER
THAT I SHOULD SAY UNTO YOU
AT THAT DAY
11 16:10 b JESUS:S WHEN[586] THE GENTILES SHALL SIN AGAINST MY GOSPEL

---

582. **witness** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **witnesses** 1920 1981.

583. **Latter day** P; **latter day** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908 (= KJ style); **latter-day** 1920 1981; cf Job 19:25, Jer 23:20, 30:24, 48:47, Ezk 38:16, Dan 2:28, 10:14, Hos 3:5; 1QS 3:23, 4:18,25; CD 4:9-10, 19:10, 20:15; 11QMelch 1:15.

584. ||29:1.

585. **that** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

586. **at that day when** P 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874; **at that day, When** 1830; **At that day when** 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

AND SHALL REJECT THE FULNESS OF MY GOSPEL[587]
AND SHALL BE LIFTED UP IN THE PRIDE OF THEIR HEARTS
11 16:10 c JESUS:S ABOVE ALL NATIONS
AND ABOVE ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE WHOLE EARTH
11 16:10 d JESUS:S AND SHALL BE FILLED WITH ALL MANNER OF LYINGS
AND OF DECEITS
AND OF MISCHIEFS
AND ALL MANNER OF HYPOCRACY[588]
11 16:10 e JESUS:S AND MURDERS
AND PRIESTCRAFTS
AND WHOREDOMS
AND OF SECRET ABOMINATIONS
11 16:10 f JESUS:S AND IF THEY SHALL DO ALL THOSE THINGS
AND SHALL REJECT THE FULNESS OF MY GOSPEL
11 16:10 g FATHE:S BEHOLD
11 16:10 h JESUS:S SAITH THE FATHER
11 16:10 i FATHE:S I WILL BRING THE FULNESS OF MY GOSPEL
FROM AMONG THEM[589]
11 16:11 a FATHE:S AND THEN WILL I REMEMBER MY COVENANT
WHICH I HAVE MADE UNTO MY PEOPLE
11 16:11 b FATHE:S O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
AND I WILL BRING MY GOSPEL UNTO THEM
11 16:12 a FATHE:S AND I WILL SHEW UNTO THEE
O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
[[488]] THAT THE GENTILES SHALL NOT HAVE POWER OVER YOU
11 16:12 b FATHE:S BUT I WILL REMEMBER MY COVENANT UNTO YOU
O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 16:12 c FATHE:S AND YE SHALL COME UNTO THE KNOWLEDGE
OF THE FULNESS OF MY GOSPEL
11 16:13 a FATHE:S BUT IF THE GENTILES WILL REPENT
AND RETURN UNTO ME
11 16:13 b JESUS:S SAITH THE FATHER
11 16:13 c FATHE:S BEHOLD THEY SHALL BE NUMBERED AMONG MY PEOPLE
11 16:13 d FATHE:S O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 16:14 a FATHE:S AND I WILL NOT SUFFER MY PEOPLE
WHICH ARE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
TO GO THROUGH AMONG THEM
11 16:14 b FATHE:S AND TREAD THEM DOWN
11 16:14 c JESUS:S SAITH THE FATHER
11 16:15 a FATHE:S BUT IF THEY WILL NOT TURN UNTO ME
AND HEARKEN UNTO MY VOICE
I WILL SUFFER THEM
YEA I WILL SUFFER MY PEOPLE
11 16:15 b FATHE:S O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
THAT THEY SHALL GO THROUGH AMONG THEM

---

587. **and shall reject the fulness of my Gospel** P 1830 1981; **and shall reject the fullness of my gospel** RLDS 1908; not in 1837 thru 1920, RLDS 1874 (homoeoarcton).

588. **hypocracy** P (OED archaic); **hypocrisy** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

589. **will I** P 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **I will** 1852 1879 1911TCC.

AND SHALL TREAD THEM DOWN
11 16:15 c FATHE:S AND THEY SHALL BE AS SALT THAT HAS LOST ITS SAVOR[590]
WHICH IS THENCEFORTH GOOD FOR NOTHING
11 16:15 d FATHE:S BUT TO BE CAST OUT
AND TO BE TRODDEN UNDER FOOT OF MY PEOPLE[591]
O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 16:16 a JESUS:S VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THUS HATH[592] THE FATHER COMMANDED ME
11 16:16 b JESUS:S THAT I SHOULD GIVE UNTO THIS PEOPLE
THIS LAND FOR THEIR INHERITANCE
11 16:17 a JESUS:S AND WHEN[593] THE WORDS OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH
SHALL BE FULFILLED WHICH SAITH[594]
11 16:18 a ISAIH:S THY WATCHMEN SHALL LIFT UP THE VOICE
WITH THE VOICE TOGETHER SHALL THEY SING
11 16:18 b ISAIH:S FOR THEY SHALL SEE EYE TO EYE
WHEN THE LORD SHALL BRING AGAIN ZION[595]
11 16:19 a ISAIH:S BREAK FORTH INTO JOY
SING TOGETHER YE WASTE PLACES OF JERUSALEM
11 16:19 b ISAIH:S FOR THE LORD HATH COMFORTED HIS PEOPLE
HE HATH REDEEMED JERUSALEM[596]
11 16:20 a ISAIH:S THE LORD HATH MADE BARE HIS HOLY ARM
IN THE EYES[597] OF ALL THE NATIONS
11 16:20 b ISAIH:S AND ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH
SHALL SEE THE SALVATION OF[598] GOD[599]
11 17:00 CHAPTER VIII[600]

---

590. **has lost its savor** P; **hath lost his** (P^{C}) **savour** 1830; **hath lost its** (P^{CC}) **savor** 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; **hath lost its savour** 1837 1840 1841.

591. ||12:13||Mat 5:13, "if the salt have lost his savour,...it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men."

592. **hath** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **has** P^{C} 1830.

593. **when** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **then** 1920 1981.

594. **saith** P 1830; **say** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

595. KJ Isa 52:8||III Ne 20:32, Mosiah 12:22, 15:29.

596. KJ Isa 52:9||III Ne 20:34, Mosiah 12:23, 15:30.

597. **eyes** P 1830 thru 1920 1981, RLDS 1908 = KJ MT; **eye** 1950 1957|1976 1972M 1974 = LXX "sight"

598. KJ "our"; cf Pss 98:1,3, 118:14.

599. KJ Isa 52:10||III Ne 20:35, I Ne 22:10-11, Mosiah 12:24, 15:31; cf Lk 2:30.

600. **Chapter VIII** P; **CHAPTER VIII** 1830; **CHAPTER 8** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 17** 1879 thru 1981.

11 17:01 a MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS
11 17:01 b MORMO:N3RD HE LOOKED ROUND ABOUT AGAIN ON THE MULTITUDE
AND HE SAITH[601] UNTO THEM
11 17:01 c JESUS:S BEHOLD MY TIME IS AT HAND
11 17:02 a JESUS:S I PERCEIVE THAT YE ARE WEAK
THAT YE CANNOT UNDERSTAND ALL MY WORDS
11 17:02 b JESUS:S WHICH I AM COMMANDED OF THE FATHER
TO SPEAK UNTO YOU AT THIS TIME
11 17:03 a JESUS:S THEREFORE GO YE UNTO YOUR HOMES
AND PONDER UPON THE THINGS WHICH I HAVE SAID
11 17:03 b JESUS:S AND ASK OF THE FATHER
IN MY NAME
THAT YE MAY UNDERSTAND
11 17:03 c JESUS:S AND PREPARE YOUR MINDS FOR THE MORROW
AND I COME UNTO YOU AGAIN
11 17:04 a JESUS:S BUT NOW I GO UNTO THE FATHER
AND ALSO TO SHEW MYSELF UNTO THE LOST TRIBES OF ISRAEL
11 17:04 b JESUS:S FOR THEY ARE NOT LOST UNTO THE FATHER
FOR HE KNOWETH WHITHER HE HATH TAKEN THEM
11 17:05 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD THUS SPOKEN
HE CAST HIS EYES ROUND ABOUT AGAIN ON THE MULTITUDE
11 17:05 b MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD[602] [[489]] THEY WERE IN TEARS
AND DID LOOK STEADFASTLY UPON HIM
11 17:05 c MORMO:N3RD AS IF THEY WOULD ASK HIM
TO TARRY A LITTLE LONGER WITH THEM
11 17:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND HE SAITH[603] UNTO THEM
11 17:06 b JESUS:S BEHOLD MY BOWELS IS FILLED WITH COMPASSION TOWARDS YOU
11 17:07 a JESUS:S HAVE YE ANY THAT ARE SICK AMONG YOU
BRING THEM HITHER
HAVE YE ANY THAT ARE LAME OR BLIND
11 17:07 b JESUS:S OR HALT OR MAIMED
OR LEPROUS
OR THAT ARE WITHERED
OR THAT ARE DEAF
OR THAT ARE AFFLICTED IN ANY MANNER
11 17:07 c JESUS:S BRING THEM HITHER
AND I WILL HEAL THEM
11 17:07 d JESUS:S FOR I HAVE COMPASSION UPON YOU
MY BOWELS IS[604] FILLED WITH MERCY
11 17:08 a JESUS:S FOR I PERCEIVE THAT YE DESIRE
THAT I SHOULD SHEW UNTO YOU
WHAT I HAVE DONE UNTO YOUR BRETHREN AT JERUSALEM
11 17:08 b JESUS:S FOR I SEE THAT YOUR FAITH IS SUFFICIENT
THAT I SHOULD HEAL YOU

---

601. **saith** P 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (common).

602. **behold** P; **beheld** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

603. **saith** P 1830; **said** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

604. **is** P 1830; **are** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 6.

11 17:09 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN HE HAD THUS SPOKEN
ALL THE MULTITUDE WITH ONE ACCORD DID GO FORTH
11 17:09 b MORMO:N3RD WITH THEIR SICK AND THEIR AFFLICTED
AND THEIR LAME AND WITH THEIR BLIND
11 17:09 c MORMO:N3RD AND WITH THEIR DUMB,[605]
AND WITH ALL THEY
THAT WERE AFFLICTED IN ANY MANNER
11 17:09 d MORMO:N3RD AND HE DID HEAL THEM EVERY ONE
AS THEY WERE BROUGHT FORTH UNTO HIM
11 17:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID ALL
BOTH THEY WHICH HAD BEEN HEALED
AND THEY WHICH WERE WHOLE
11 17:10 b MORMO:N3RD BOW DOWN AT HIS FEET
AND DID WORSHIP HIM
AND AS MANY AS COULD COME
11 17:10 c MORMO:N3RD FOR THE MULTITUDE DID KISS HIS FEET
INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID BATHE HIS FEET WITH THEIR TEARS
11 17:11 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE COMMANDED
THAT THEIR LITTLE CHILDREN SHOULD BE BROUGHT
11 17:12 a MORMO:N3RD SO THEY BROUGHT THEIR LITTLE CHILDREN[606]
AND SAT[607] THEM DOWN UPON THE GROUND ROUND ABOUT HIM
11 17:12 b MORMO:N3RD AND JESUS STOOD IN THE MIDST[608]
AND THE MULTITUDE GAVE WAY
TILL THEY HAD ALL BEEN BROUGHT UNTO HIM
11 17:13 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THEY HAD ALL BEEN BROUGHT
AND JESUS STOOD IN THE MIDST
11 17:13 b MORMO:N3RD HE COMMANDED THE MULTITUDE
THAT THEY SHOULD KNEEL DOWN UPON THE GROUND
11 17:14 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THEY HAD KNELT UPON THE GROUND
JESUS GROANED WITHIN HIMSELF
11 17:14 b MORMO:N3RD AND SAITH[609]
11 17:14 c JESUS:S FATHER I AM TROUBLED
BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS OF THE PEOPLE
OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 17:15 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN HE HAD SAID THESE WORDS
HE HIMSELF ALSO KNELT UPON THE EARTH
11 17:15 b MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD HE PRAYED UNTO THE FATHER
AND THE THINGS WHICH HE PRAYED CANNOT BE WRITTEN

---

605. **they** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **them** 1920 1981.

606. ||Mat 19:13, "There were brought unto him little children"||Mk 10:13, Lk 18:15.

607. **sat** P 1830 1837 1840 1852 1879 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **set** 1841 1920 1981.

608. ||Mat 18:2, "And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them"||Mk 9:36, Lk 9:47; cf 11:37-38.

609. **saith** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **said** P^{C} 1920 1981.

11 17:15 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE MULTITUDE DID BEAR RECORD
WHICH HEARD HIM
11 17:16 a MORMO:N3RD AND AFTER THIS MANNER DO THEY BEAR RECORD
11 17:16 b MISC.:S THE EYE HATH NEVER SEEN
NEITHER HATH THE EAR HEARD BEFORE
11 17:16 c MISC.:S SO GREAT AND MARVELLOUS[610] THINGS[611]
AS WE SAW AND HEARD JESUS SPEAK UNTO THE FATHER
11 17:17 a MISC.:S AND NO TONGUE CANNOT[612] SPEAK
NEITHER CAN THERE BE WRITTEN BY ANY MAN
NEITHER CAN THE HEARTS OF MEN CONCEIVE[613]
11 17:17 b MISC.:S SO GREAT AND MARVELLOUS THINGS
AS WE BOTH SAW AND HEARD JESUS SPEAK
11 17:17 c MISC.:S AND NO ONE CAN CONCEIVE OF THE JOY[614]
WHICH [[490]] FILLED OUR SOULS
AT THE TIME WE HEARD HIM PRAY FOR US UNTO THE FATHER
11 17:18 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD MADE AN END OF PRAYING UNTO THE FATHER
HE AROSE
11 17:18 b MORMO:N3RD BUT SO GREAT WAS THE JOY OF THE MULTITUDE
THAT THEY WERE OVERCOME
11 17:19 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT JESUS SPAKE UNTO THEM
AND BADE THEM ARISE
11 17:20 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY AROSE FROM THE EARTH
AND HE SAITH[615] UNTO THEM
11 17:20 b JESUS:S BLESSED ARE YE BECAUSE OF YOUR FAITH
11 17:20 c JESUS:S AND NOW BEHOLD MY JOY IS FULL
11 17:21 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN HE HAD SAID THESE WORDS
HE WEPT
AND THE MULTITUDE BEAR[616] RECORD OF IT
11 17:21 b MORMO:N3RD AND HE TOOK THEIR LITTLE CHILDREN ONE BY ONE
AND BLESSED THEM[617]
AND PRAYED UNTO THE FATHER FOR THEM

---

610. **marvellous** P 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC; **marvelous** 1837 1840 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; so vs 17.

611. ||I Cor 2:9, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard,..the things which God hath prepared for them that love him"||Isa 64:4, "men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him"

612. **cannot** P; **can** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

613. ||I Cor 2:9, "neither have entered into the heart of man"||Jer 3:16.

614. **the joy** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **thejoy** 1830 typo.

615. **saith** P 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

616. **bear** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **bare** 1920 1981; cf vss 15-16,25.

617. ||Mk 10:16, "And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them"||Mat 19:15; cf vs 12, Gen 48:14-17,20, Mk 9:36.

11 17:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN HE HAD DONE THIS
HE WEPT AGAIN
11 17:23 a MORMO:N3RD AND HE SPAKE UNTO THE MULTITUDE
AND SAITH[618] UNTO THEM
11 17:23 b JESUS:S BEHOLD YOUR LITTLE ONES
11 17:24 a MORMO:N3RD AND AS THEY LOOKED TO BEHOLD
THEY CAST THEIR EYES TOWARDS HEAVEN
AND THEY SAW THE HEAVENS OPEN
11 17:24 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY SAW ANGELS DESCENDING[619] OUT OF HEAVEN
AS IT WERE IN THE MIDST OF FIRE
11 17:24 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY CAME DOWN
AND ENCIRCLED THOSE LITTLE ONES ABOUT
11 17:24 d MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE ENCIRCLED[620] ABOUT WITH FIRE
AND THE ANGELS DID MINISTER UNTO THEM[621]
11 17:25 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE MULTITUDE DID SEE AND HEAR
AND BEAR[622] RECORD
AND THEY KNOW THAT THEIR RECORD IS TRUE
11 17:25 b MORMO:N3RD FOR THEY ALL OF THEM DID SEE AND HEAR
EVERY MAN FOR HIMSELF
AND THEY WERE IN NUMBER
11 17:25 c MORMO:N3RD ABOUT TWO THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED SOULS
AND THEY DID CONSIST OF MEN WOMEN AND CHILDREN
11 18:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT JESUS COMMANDED HIS DISCIPLES[623]
11 18:01 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY SHOULD BRING FORTH
SOME BREAD AND WINE UNTO HIM
11 18:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHILE THEY WERE GONE FOR BREAD AND WINE
HE COMMANDED THE MULTITUDE
11 18:02 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY SHOULD SIT THEMSELVES DOWN UPON THE EARTH[624]
11 18:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN THE DISCIPLES[625] HAD COME WITH BREAD AND WINE
HE TOOK OF THE BREAD
AND BRAKE[626]

---

618. **saith** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **said** P^{c} 1920 1981.

619. **descending** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

620. **encircled** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

621. cf Mat 18:10, "these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven"; cf Gen 48:16.

622. **bear** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

623. **disciples** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **descipels** P sp (cf OED very archaic "desciple"); cf vs 3.

624. ||20:2.

625. **disciples** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **desipels** P sp (twice this vs; cf OED very archaic "desiple, desipil"); cf vss 1,5.

626. **brake** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; **break** RLDS 1908; **berak** 1830 typo; cf vs 5.

	AND BLESSED IT[627]
11 18:03 b MORMO:N3RD	AND HE GAVE UNTO THE DISCIPLES
	AND COMMANDED THAT THEY SHOULD EAT[628]
11 18:04 a MORMO:N3RD	AND WHEN THEY HAD EAT[629]
	AND WERE FILLED
	HE COMMANDED THAT THEY SHOULD GIVE
	UNTO THE MULTITUDE[630]
11 18:05 a MORMO:N3RD	AND WHEN THE MULTITUDE HAD EATEN
	AND WERE FILLED[631]
	HE SAITH[632] UNTO THE DISCIPLES
11 18:05 b JESUS:S	BEHOLD THERE SHALL ONE BE ORDAINED[633] AMONG YOU
11 18:05 c JESUS:S	AND TO HIM WILL I GIVE POWER
	THAT HE SHALL BRAKE[634] BREAD
11 18:05 d JESUS:S	AND BLESS IT[635]
	AND GIVE IT UNTO THE PEOPLE OF MY CHURCH
11 18:05 e JESUS:S	UNTO ALL THEY WHICH[636] SHALL BELIEVE
	AND BE BAPTIZED[637] IN MY NAME[638]
11 18:06 a JESUS:S	AND THIS SHALL YE ALWAYS OBSERVE TO DO
	EVEN AS I HAVE DONE
	EVEN AS I HAVE BROKEN BREAD
11 18:06 b JESUS:S	AND BLESSED IT

---

627. ||vs 5, Moroni 4:3||D&C 20:77.

628. ||20:3.

629. **eat** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **eaten** 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1953; ||vs 5, 20:4.

630. ||20:4.

631. ||feeding of the multitudes in Mat 14:16-21, Mk 6:37-44, 8:19-20, Lk 9:13-17, Jn 6:5-13; Gospel of the Twelve Apostles (Coptic), fragment 2 (in Patrologia Orientalis II:133-134); cf the twelve baskets with the twelve loaves of Temple shewbread & the manna (Ex 25:30, Lev 24:5-9, Jn 6:31, Heb 9:2,4, Rev 2:17); see discussion in Nibley Since Cumorah 123,200-202; see also below at 19:5.

632. **saith** P 1830; **said** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

633. **ordained** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

634. **brake** P; **break** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

635. ||vs 3, Moroni 4:3||D&C 20:77.

636. **they which** P 1830; **those who** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 11.

637. **baptized** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

638. ||Didache 9:5, "And let none eat or drink of your eucharist, but those baptized into [the] name of [the] Lord"; cf vs 28-30.

AND GAVE[639] IT UNTO YOU
11 18:07 a JESUS:S AND THIS SHALL YE DO IN REMEMBRANCE OF MY BODY
WHICH I HAVE SHEWN UNTO YOU
11 18:07 b JESUS:S AND IT SHALL BE A TESTIMONY UNTO THE FATHER
THAT YE DO ALWAYS REMEMBER ME
11 18:07 c JESUS:S AND IF YE DO ALWAYS [[491]] REMEMBER ME
YE SHALL HAVE MY SPIRIT TO BE WITH YOU[640]
11 18:08 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN HE HAD[641] SAID THESE WORDS
HE COMMANDED HIS DISCIPLES
11 18:08 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY SHOULD TAKE OF THE WINE OF THE CUP
AND DRINK OF IT
11 18:08 c MORMO:N3RD AND THAT THEY SHOULD ALSO GIVE UNTO THE MULTITUDE
THAT THEY MIGHT DRINK OF IT[642]
11 18:09 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID SO
AND DID DRINK OF IT
AND WERE FILLED
11 18:09 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY GAVE UNTO THE MULTITUDE
AND THEY DID DRINK
AND THEY WERE FILLED
11 18:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN THE DISCIPLES[643] HAD DONE THIS
JESUS SAITH[644] UNTO THEM
11 18:10 b JESUS:S BLESSED ARE YE
FOR THIS THING WHICH YE HAVE DONE
11 18:10 c JESUS:S FOR THIS IS FULFILLING MY COMMANDMENTS
AND THIS DOTH WITNESS UNTO THE FATHER
11 18:10 d JESUS:S THAT YE ARE WILLING TO DO
THAT WHICH I HAVE COMMANDED YOU[645]
11 18:11 a JESUS:S AND THIS SHALL YE ALWAYS DO
UNTO[646] THOSE WHO REPENT
AND ARE BAPTIZED IN MY NAME
11 18:11 b JESUS:S AND YE SHALL DO IT IN REMEMBRANCE OF MY BLOOD
WHICH I HAVE SHED FOR YOU
THAT YE MAY WITNESS UNTO THE FATHER
11 18:11 c JESUS:S THAT YE DO ALWAYS REMEMBER ME
AND IF YE DO ALWAYS REMEMBER ME

---

639. **gave** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **given** 1911 1920 1981.

640. ||vs 10-11, Mosiah 5:11-12, Moroni 4:3||D&C 20:77; cf Mosiah 5:15.

641. **had** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; deleted 1852 thru 1981.

642. ||20:5.

643. **disciples** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **disipels** P.

644. **saith** P 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

645. ||Mosiah 5:5, Moroni 4:3.

646. **unto** P 1830, RLDS 1908; **to** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

YE SHALL HAVE MY SPIRIT TO BE WITH YOU[647]
11 18:12 a JESUS:S AND I GIVE UNTO YOU A COMMANDMENT
THAT YE SHALL DO THESE[648] THINGS
11 18:12 b JESUS:S AND IF YE SHALL ALWAYS DO THESE THINGS
BLESSED ARE YE
FOR YE ARE BUILT UPON MY ROCK
11 18:13 a JESUS:S BUT WHOSO AMONG YOU SHALL DO MORE OR LESS THAN THESE
ARE NOT BUILT UPON MY ROCK
11 18:13 b JESUS:S BUT ARE BUILT UPON A SANDY FOUNDATION
AND WHEN THE RAIN DESCENDS
AND THE FLOODS COME
AND THE WINDS BLOW AND BEAT UPON THEM
11 18:13 c JESUS:S THEY SHALL FALL
AND THE GATES OF HELL IS ALREADY[649] OPEN[650]
TO RECEIVE THEM
11 18:14 a JESUS:S THEREFORE BLESSED ARE YE
IF YE SHALL KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS
11 18:14 b JESUS:S WHICH THE FATHER HATH COMMANDED ME
THAT I SHOULD GIVE UNTO YOU
11 18:15 a JESUS:S VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
YE MUST WATCH AND PRAY ALWAYS
11 18:15 b JESUS:S LEST YE BE TEMPTED BY THE DEVIL
AND YE ARE[651] LED AWAY CAPTIVE BY HIM
11 18:16 a JESUS:S AND AS I HAVE PRAYED AMONG YOU
EVEN SO SHALL YE PRAY IN MY CHURCH[652]
AMONG MY PEOPLE
11 18:16 b JESUS:S WHICH DO REPENT
AND ARE BAPTIZED IN MY NAME
BEHOLD I AM THE LIGHT
I HAVE SET AN EXAMPLE FOR YOU
11 18:17 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD SPAKE[653] THESE WORDS
UNTO HIS DISCIPLES[654]
11 18:17 b MORMO:N3RD HE TURNED AGAIN UNTO THE MULTITUDE[655]

---

647. ||vs 7, Mosiah 5:11-12, Moroni 5:2||D&C 20:79; cf 20:7-8, Mosiah 5:5,15.

648. **these** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **thess** 1830 typo.

649. **is already** P 1830; **are already** RLDS 1908; **are ready** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

650. ||11:39-40, 14:24-27||Mat 7:24-27, 16:18, Lk 6:47-49; cf 14:13, 27:33.

651. **are** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **be** 1920 1981.

652. cf Didache 10:1.

653. **spake** P 1830; **spoken** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

654. **disciples** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **desipels** P; cf vss 1,3,8,10.

655. **multitude** P 1830^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **mnltitude** 1830 typo.

AND SAITH[656] UNTO THEM
11 18:18 a JESUS:S BEHOLD VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
YE MUST WATCH AND PRAY ALWAYS
LEST YE ENTER INTO TEMPTATION[657]
11 18:18 b JESUS:S FOR SATAN DESIRETH TO HAVE YOU
THAT HE MAY SIFT YOU AS WHEAT[658]
11 18:19 a JESUS:S THEREFORE YE MUST ALWAYS PRAY UNTO THE FATHER
IN MY NAME
11 18:20 a JESUS:S AND WHATSOEVER YE SHALL ASK THE FATHER IN MY NAME
WHICH IS RIGHT
11 18:20 b JESUS:S BELIEVING THAT YE SHALL RECEIVE
AND[659] BEHOLD IT SHALL BE GIVEN UNTO YOU[660]
11 18:21 a JESUS:S PRAY IN YOUR FAMILIES UNTO THE FATHER ALWAYS
IN MY NAME
11 18:21 b JESUS:S THAT YOUR WIVES
AND YOUR CHILDREN MAY BE [[492]] BLESSED
11 18:22 a JESUS:S AND BEHOLD YE SHALL MEET TOGETHER OFT
AND YE SHALL NOT FORBID ANY MAN FROM COMING UNTO YOU
11 18:22 b JESUS:S WHEN YE SHALL MEET TOGETHER
BUT SUFFER THEM THAT THEY MAY COME UNTO YOU
AND FORBID THEM NOT
11 18:23 a JESUS:S BUT YE SHALL PRAY FOR THEM
AND SHALL NOT CAST THEM OUT
AND IF IT SO BE THAT THEY COME UNTO YOU OFT
11 18:23 b JESUS:S YE SHALL PRAY FOR THEM UNTO THE FATHER
IN MY NAME
11 18:24 a JESUS:S THEREFORE HOLD UP YOUR LIGHT
THAT IT MAY SHINE UNTO THE WORLD
11 18:24 b JESUS:S BEHOLD I AM THE LIGHT WHICH YE SHALL HOLD UP
THAT WHICH YE HAVE SEEN ME DO
11 18:24 c JESUS:S BEHOLD YE SEE THAT I HAVE PRAYED UNTO THE FATHER
AND YE ALL HAVE WITNESSED
11 18:25 a JESUS:S AND YE SEE THAT I HAVE COMMANDED
THAT NONE OF YOU SHOULD GO AWAY
BUT RATHER HAVE COMMANDED
11 18:25 b JESUS:S THAT YE SHOULD COME UNTO ME
THAT YE MIGHT FEEL AND SEE
EVEN SO SHALL YE DO UNTO THE WORLD

---

656. **saith** P^{C} 1830; **said** P^{CC} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **saieth** P sp (immediate corr).

657. cf Didache 10:1.

658. ||Lk 22:31, "behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat"

659. **and** P 1830; deleted P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

660. ||Jn 16:23, "Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you"||14:13-14; ||Mat 20:7, "and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive"||21:22, "all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive"||Mk 11:24; cf Moroni 10:4-5, James 1:5-7.

11 18:25 c JESUS:S AND WHOSOEVER BREAKETH THIS COMMANDMENT
SUFFERETH HIMSELF TO BE LED INTO TEMPTATION
11 18:26 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS
HE TURNED HIS EYES AGAIN
11 18:26 b MORMO:N3RD UPON THE DISCIPLES[661] WHOM HE HAD CHOSEN
AND SAITH[662] UNTO THEM
11 18:27 a JESUS:S BEHOLD VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
I GIVE UNTO YOU ANOTHER COMMANDMENT
AND THEN I MUST GO UNTO MY FATHER
11 18:27 b JESUS:S THAT I MAY FULFIL[663] OTHER COMMANDMENTS
WHICH HE HATH GIVEN ME
11 18:28 a JESUS:S AND NOW BEHOLD THIS IS THE COMMANDMENT
WHICH I GIVE UNTO YOU
THAT YE SHALL NOT SUFFER ANY ONE KNOWINGLY
11 18:28 b JESUS:S TO PARTAKE OF MY FLESH AND BLOOD UNWORTHILY[664]
WHEN[665] YE SHALL MINISTER IT
11 18:29 a JESUS:S FOR WHOSO EATETH
AND DRINKETH MY FLESH AND BLOOD UNWORTHILY
11 18:29 b JESUS:S EATETH AND DRINKETH DAMNATION TO HIS SOUL[666]
THEREFORE IF YE KNOW THAT A MAN IS UNWORTHY
11 18:29 c JESUS:S TO EAT AND DRINK OF MY FLESH AND BLOOD
YE SHALL FORBID HIM
11 18:30 a JESUS:S NEVERTHELESS YE SHALL NOT CAST HIM OUT FROM AMONG YOU
BUT YE SHALL MINISTER UNTO HIM
11 18:30 b JESUS:S AND SHALL PRAY FOR HIM UNTO THE FATHER IN MY NAME
AND IF IT SO BE THAT HE REPENTETH
AND IS BAPTIZED[667] IN MY NAME
11 18:30 c JESUS:S THEN SHALL YE RECEIVE HIM
AND SHALL MINISTER UNTO HIM OF MY FLESH AND BLOOD[668]
11 18:31 a JESUS:S BUT IF HE REPENTETH[669] NOT
HE SHALL NOT BE NUMBERED AMONG MY PEOPLE
THAT HE MAY NOT DESTROY MY PEOPLE
11 18:31 b JESUS:S FOR BEHOLD I KNOW MY SHEEP

---

661. **disciples** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **desipels** P sp; cf vs 1.

662. **saith** P 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

663. **fulfil** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981; **fulfill** 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908.

664. cf vs 5, I Cor 11:27-28; Didache 9:5, 10:6.

665. **when** P 1830^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **wben** 1830 typo.

666. ||I Cor 11:29, "For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself"; cf Mosiah 5:5.

667. **baptized** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **babtized** 1830 typo/sp.

668. ||Didache 10:6, "If anyone is holy, let him come: if any is not, let him repent."

669. **repenteth** P 1830; **repent** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 30.

AND THEY ARE NUMBERED
11 18:32 a JESUS:S NEVERTHELESS
YE SHALL NOT CAST HIM OUT OF YOUR SYNAGOGUES
OR YOUR PLACES OF WORSHIP
11 18:32 b JESUS:S FOR UNTO SUCH SHALL YE CONTINUE TO MINISTER
FOR YE KNOW NOT BUT WHAT THEY WILL RETURN
AND REPENT
11 18:32 c JESUS:S AND COME UNTO ME WITH FULL PURPOSE OF HEART
AND I SHALL HEAL THEM
11 18:32 d JESUS:S AND YE SHALL BE THE MEANS
OF BRINGING SALVATION UNTO THEM
11 18:33 a JESUS:S THEREFORE KEEP THESE SAYINGS
WHICH I HAVE COMMANDED YOU
11 18:33 b JESUS:S THAT YE COME NOT UNDER CONDEMNATION
FOR WO[670] UNTO HIM WHOM THE FATHER CONDEMNETH
11 18:34 a JESUS:S AND I GIVE YOU THESE COMMANDMENTS
BECAUSE OF THE [[493]] DISPUTATIONS
WHICH HATH[671] BEEN AMONG YOU BEFORE TIMES[672]
11 18:34 b JESUS:S AND BLESSED ARE YE
IF YE HAVE NO DISPUTATION AMONG YOU[673]
11 18:35 a JESUS:S AND NOW I GO UNTO THE FATHER
BECAUSE IT IS EXPEDIENT
11 18:35 b JESUS:S THAT I SHOULD GO UNTO THE FATHER
FOR YOUR SAKES
11 18:36 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD MADE AN END OF THESE SAYINGS
HE TOUCHED WITH HIS HAND
11 18:36 b MORMO:N3RD THE DISCIPLES[674] WHOM HE HAD CHOSEN ONE BY ONE
EVEN UNTIL HE HAD TOUCHED THEM ALL
11 18:36 c MORMO:N3RD AND SPAKE UNTO THEM
AS HE TOUCHED THEM
11 18:37 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE MULTITUDE HEARD NOT THE WORDS WHICH HE SPAKE
THEREFORE THEY DID NOT BEAR[675] RECORD
11 18:37 b MORMO:N3RD BUT THE DISCIPLES BEAR[676] RECORD
THAT HE GAVE THEM POWER TO GIVE THE HOLY GHOST

---

670. **wo** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (1828 Phinney KJ style; cf 1611 & LDS KJ "woe").

671. **hath** P 1830; **have** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

672. **before times** P (OED); **beforetime** 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

673. ||Didache 14:1, "Let anyone who has a dispute with his fellow not come together with you, until they are reconciled, that your sacrifice not be defiled."

674. **disciples** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **desipels** P sp (so vss 37,39); cf vs 1.

675. **bear** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

676. **bear** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **bare** 1920 1981.

11 18:37 c MORMO:N3RD AND I WILL SHEW UNTO YOU HEREAFTER
THAT THIS RECORD IS TRUE
11 18:38 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD TOUCHED THEM ALL
THERE CAME A CLOUD
11 18:38 b MORMO:N3RD AND OVERSHADOWED THE MULTITUDE
THAT THEY COULD NOT SEE JESUS
11 18:39 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHILE THEY WERE OVERSHADOWED
HE DEPARTED FROM THEM
AND ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN
11 18:39 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE DISCIPLES SAW
AND DID BEAR[677] RECORD
THAT HE ASCENDED AGAIN INTO HEAVEN
11 19 CHAPTER IX[678]
11 19:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN
THE MULTITUDE DID DISPERSE
11 19:01 b MORMO:N3RD AND EVERY MAN DID TAKE HIS WIFE
AND HIS CHILDREN
AND DID RETURN TO HIS OWN HOME
11 19:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT WAS NOISED ABROAD AMONG THE PEOPLE IMMEDIATELY
BEFORE IT WAS YET DARK
11 19:02 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THE MULTITUDE HAD SEEN JESUS
AND THAT HE HAD MINISTERED UNTO THEM
11 19:02 c MORMO:N3RD AND THAT HE WOULD ALSO SHOW HIMSELF ON THE MORROW
UNTO THE MULTITUDE
11 19:03 a MORMO:N3RD YEA AND EVEN ALL THE NIGHT
IT WAS NOISED ABROAD CONCERNING JESUS
AND INSOMUCH DID THEY SEND FORTH UNTO THE PEOPLE
11 19:03 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THERE WERE MANY
YEA AN EXCEEDING GREAT NUMBER DID LABOR EXCEEDINGLY[679]
11 19:03 c MORMO:N3RD ALL THAT NIGHT
THAT THEY MIGHT BE ON THE MORROW
11 19:03 d MORMO:N3RD IN THE PLACE WHERE JESUS SHOULD SHEW HIMSELF
UNTO THE MULTITUDE
11 19:04 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT ON THE MORROW
WHEN THE MULTITUDE WAS GATHERED TOGETHER
11 19:04 b MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD NEPHI AND HIS BROTHER
WHOM HE HAD RAISED FROM THE DEAD
WHOSE NAME WAS TIMOTHY
AND ALSO HIS SON WHOSE NAME WAS JONAS
11 19:04 c MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO MATHONI
AND MATHONIHAH HIS BROTHER
AND KUMEN

---

677. **bear** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

678. **Chapter IX** P; **CHAPTER IX** 1830; **CHAPTER 9** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 19** 1879 thru 1981.

679. **exceeding...exceedingly** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly...exceedingly** 1981; **labor** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **labour** 1841 thru 1911TCC.

AND KUMENONHI
AND JEREMIAH
11 19:04 d MORMO:N3RD AND SHEMNON
AND JONAS
AND ZEDEKIAH
AND ISAIAH[680]
NOW THESE WERE THE NAMES OF THE DISCIPLES[681]
11 19:04 e MORMO:N3RD WHOM JESUS HAD CHOSEN
AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY WENT FORTH
[[494]] AND STOOD IN THE MIDST OF THE MULTITUDE
11 19:05 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THE MULTITUDE WAS SO GREAT
THAT THEY DID CAUSE
11 19:05 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY SHOULD BE SEPARATED INTO TWELVE BODIES[682]
11 19:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE TWELVE DID TEACH THE MULTITUDE
AND BEHOLD
THEY DID CAUSE THAT THE MULTITUDE SHOULD KNEEL DOWN
11 19:06 b MORMO:N3RD UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH
AND SHOULD PRAY UNTO THE FATHER
IN THE NAME OF JESUS
11 19:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE DISCIPLES[683] DID PRAY UNTO THE FATHER ALSO
IN THE NAME OF JESUS
11 19:07 b MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY AROSE AND MINISTERED UNTO THE PEOPLE
11 19:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN THEY HAD MINISTERED THOSE SAME WORDS
WHICH JESUS HAD SPOKEN
NOTHING VARYING FROM THE WORDS
11 19:08 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH JESUS HAD SPOKEN
BEHOLD THEY KNELT AGAIN
AND PRAYED TO THE FATHER
IN THE NAME OF JESUS
11 19:09 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID PRAY FOR THAT WHICH THEY MOST DESIRED
AND THEY DESIRED
11 19:09 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THE HOLY GHOST SHOULD BE GIVEN UNTO THEM
11 19:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN THEY HAD THUS PRAYED
THEY WENT DOWN UNTO THE WATERS EDGE
AND THE MULTITUDE FOLLOWED THEM
11 19:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT NEPHI WENT DOWN INTO THE WATER
AND WAS BAPTIZED
11 19:12 a MORMO:N3RD AND HE CAME UP OUT OF THE WATER
AND BEGAN TO BAPTIZE
11 19:12 b MORMO:N3RD AND HE DID BAPTIZE[684] ALL THEY[685] WHOM JESUS HAD CHOSEN

---

680. **Isaiah** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **Isiah** P sp.

681. **disciples** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **desipels** P sp.

682. cf 18:5 (twelve loaves of shewbread in Temple: one for each tribe of Israel--as origin of Christian sacrament of the Lord's Supper).

683. **disciples** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **desipels** P sp (so vss 15-16,17).

684. **did baptize** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

11 19:13 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
WHEN THEY WERE ALL BAPTIZED
AND HAD COME UP OUT OF THE WATER
11 19:13 b MORMO:N3RD THE HOLY GHOST DID FALL UPON THEM
AND THEY WERE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST
AND WITH FIRE
11 19:14 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THEY WERE ENCIRCLED ABOUT[686]
AS IF IT WERE FIRE
AND IT CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN
11 19:14 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE MULTITUDE DID WITNESS IT
AND DO BEAR[687] RECORD
11 19:14 c MORMO:N3RD AND ANGELS DID COME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN
AND DID MINISTER UNTO THEM
11 19:15 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHILE THE ANGELS WERE MINISTERING UNTO THE DISCIPLES
11 19:15 b MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD JESUS CAME AND STOOD IN THE MIDST
AND MINISTERED UNTO THEM
11 19:16 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE SPAKE UNTO THE MULTITUDE
AND COMMANDED THEM THAT THEY SHOULD KNEEL DOWN AGAIN
11 19:16 b MORMO:N3RD UPON THE EARTH
AND ALSO THAT HIS DISCIPLES SHOULD KNEEL DOWN
UPON THE EARTH
11 19:17 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THEY HAD ALL KNELT DOWN UPON THE EARTH
11 19:17 b MORMO:N3RD HE COMMANDED HIS DISCIPLES
THAT THEY SHOULD PRAY
11 19:18 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THEY BEGAN TO PRAY
AND THEY DID PRAY UNTO JESUS
CALLING HIM THEIR LORD AND THEIR GOD
11 19:19 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT JESUS DEPARTED OUT OF THE MIDST OF THEM
AND WENT A LITTLE WAY OFF FROM THEM
11 19:19 b MORMO:N3RD AND BOWED HIMSELF TO THE EARTH
AND HE SAITH[688]
11 19:20 a JESUS:S FATHER I THANK THEE
THAT THOU HAST GIVEN THE HOLY GHOST
UNTO THESE WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN
11 19:20 b JESUS:S AND IT IS BECAUSE OF THEIR BELIEF IN ME
THAT I HAVE CHOSEN THEM OUT OF THE WORLD
11 19:21 a JESUS:S FATHER I PRAY THEE
THAT THOU WILT GIVE THE HOLY GHOST
11 19:21 b JESUS:S UNTO ALL THEM THAT SHALL BELIEVE IN THEIR WORDS
11 19:22 a JESUS:S FATHER THOU HAST GIVEN THEM THE HOLY GHOST
BECAUSE THEY BELIEVE IN ME

---

685. **they** P 1830; **those** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

686. **by** 1920 1981; not in P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

687. **do bear** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **did bear** 1920 1981; cf vs 33.

688. **saith** P 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

		AND THOU SEEST[689] THAT THEY BELIEVE IN ME
11 19:22 b	JESUS:S	BECAUSE THOU HEAREST [[495]] THEM
		AND THEY PRAY UNTO ME
11 19:22 c	JESUS:S	AND THEY PRAY UNTO ME
		BECAUSE I AM WITH THEM
11 19:23 a	JESUS:S	AND NOW FATHER I PRAY UNTO THEE FOR THEM
		AND ALSO FOR ALL THEY
		WHICH[690] SHALL BELIEVE ON THEIR WORDS
11 19:23 b	JESUS:S	THAT THEY MAY BELIEVE IN ME
		THAT I MAY BE IN THEM
11 19:23 c	JESUS:S	AS THOU FATHER ART IN ME
		THAT WE MAY BE ONE[691]
11 19:24 a	MORMO:N3RD	¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
		WHEN JESUS HAD THUS PRAYED UNTO THE FATHER
		HE CAME UNTO HIS DISCIPLES[692]
11 19:24 b	MORMO:N3RD	AND BEHOLD THEY DID STILL CONTINUE WITHOUT CEASING
		TO PRAY UNTO HIM
		AND THEY DID NOT MULTIPLY MANY WORDS
11 19:24 c	MORMO:N3RD	FOR IT WAS GIVEN UNTO THEM WHAT THEY SHOULD PRAY
		AND THEY WERE FILLED WITH DESIRE
11 19:25 a	MORMO:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS
		THAT JESUS BEHELD[693] THEM AS THEY DID PRAY UNTO HIM
		AND HIS COUNTENANCE DID SMILE UPON THEM
11 19:25 b	MORMO:N3RD	AND THE LIGHT OF HIS COUNTENANCE DID SHINE UPON THEM
		AND BEHOLD THEY WERE AS WHITE AS THE COUNTENANCE
11 19:25 c	MORMO:N3RD	AND ALSO THE GARMENTS OF JESUS
		AND BEHOLD THE WHITENESS THEREOF
11 19:25 d	MORMO:N3RD	DID EXCEED[694] ALL[695] WHITENESS
		YEA EVEN THERE COULD BE NOTHING UPON EARTH SO WHITE
		AS THE WHITENESS THEREOF
11 19:26 a	MORMO:N3RD	AND JESUS SAYETH[696] UNTO THEM
11 19:26 b	JESUS:S	PRAY ON
11 19:26 c	MORMO:N3RD	NEVERTHELESS THEY DID NOT CEASE TO PRAY
11 19:27 a	MORMO:N3RD	AND HE TURNED FROM THEM AGAIN
		AND WENT A LITTLE WAY OFF

---

689. **seest** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **seeest** P sp.

690. **they which** P 1830; **those** P^{C}; **those who** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

691. ||vs 29, 20:35c||Jn 17:20-22, "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; That they may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us:...that they may be one, even as we are one"

692. **disciples** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vss 4,7,15 (different scribe).

693. **beheld** P RLDS 1908; **blessed** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

694. **exceed** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

695. **all** P^{C}; **all the** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 1908.

696. **sayeth** P; **saith** P^{C} 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

11 19:27 b MORMO:N3RD AND BOWED HIMSELF TO THE EARTH
AND HE PRAYED AGAIN UNTO THE FATHER SAYING
11 19:28 a JESUS:S FATHER I THANK THEE
THAT THOU HAST PURIFIED THESE WHICH[697] I HAVE CHOSEN
BECAUSE OF THEIR FAITH
11 19:28 b JESUS:S AND I PRAY FOR THEM
AND ALSO FOR THEM WHICH SHALL BELIEVE ON THEIR WORDS
11 19:28 c JESUS:S THAT THEY MAY BE PURIFIED IN ME
THROUGH FAITH ON THEIR WORDS
EVEN AS THEY ARE PURIFIED IN ME
11 19:29 a JESUS:S FATHER I PRAY NOT FOR THE WORLD
BUT FOR THEM WHICH THOU HAST GIVEN UNTO ME[698]
OUT OF THE WORLD
11 19:29 b JESUS:S BECAUSE OF THEIR FAITH
THAT THEY MAY BE PURIFIED IN ME
THAT I MAY BE IN THEM
11 19:29 c JESUS:S AS THOU FATHER ART IN ME
THAT WE MAY BE ONE[699]
THAT I MAY BE GLORIFIED IN THEM[700]
11 19:30 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT[701]
WHEN JESUS HAD SPAKE[702] THESE WORDS
HE CAME AGAIN UNTO HIS DISCIPLES[703]
11 19:30 b MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THEY DID PRAY STEADFASTLY[704] WITHOUT CEASING
UNTO HIM
AND HE DID SMILE UPON THEM AGAIN
11 19:30 c MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THEY WERE WHITE
EVEN AS JESUS
11 19:31 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE WENT AGAIN A LITTLE WAY OFF
AND PRAYED UNTO THE FATHER
11 19:32 a MORMO:N3RD AND TONGUE CANNOT SPEAK THE WORDS WHICH HE PRAYED

---

697. **these which** P; **those which** P^{c} 1830; **those whom** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; **these whom** RLDS 1908.

698. ||Jn 17:9, "I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me"; cf Jn 17:11, "now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world"

699. ||vs 23||Jn 17:21-23, "That they all may be one; as thou Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they may also be one in us:...that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one"||17:11, "those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are."

700. ||Jn 17:10, "and I am glorified in them."

701. **it came to pass that** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

702. **spake** P 1830; **spoken** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

703. **disciples** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

704. **steadfastly** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **sedfastly** P sp.

NEITHER CAN BE WRITTEN BY MAN
11 19:32 b MORMO:N3RD THE WORDS WHICH HE PRAYED
11 19:33 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE MULTITUDE DID HEAR
AND DO BEAR[705] RECORD
AND THEIR HEARTS WERE OPEN
11 19:33 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID UNDERSTAND IN THEIR HEARTS
THE WORDS WHICH HE PRAYED
11 19:34 a MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS
SO GREAT AND MARVELOUS[706]
WERE THE WORDS WHICH HE PRAYED
11 19:34 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY CANNOT BE WRITTEN,
NEITHER CAN THEY BE UTTERED[707] BY MAN
11 19:35 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD MADE AN END OF PRAYING
11 19:35 b MORMO:N3RD HE CAME AGAIN TO THE DISCIPLES
AND SAYETH[708] UNTO [[496]] THEM
11 19:35 c JESUS:S SO GREAT FAITH HAVE I NEVER SEEN AMONG ALL THE JEWS[709]
WHEREFORE I COULD NOT SHEW UNTO THEM
11 19:35 d JESUS:S SO GREAT MIRACLES
BECAUSE OF THEIR UNBELIEF[710]
11 19:36 a JESUS:S VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THERE ARE NONE OF THEM THAT HAVE SEEN
SO GREAT THINGS AS YE HAVE SEEN
11 19:36 b JESUS:S NEITHER HAVE THEY HEARD
SO GREAT THINGS AS YE HAVE HEARD
11 20:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE COMMANDED THE MULTITUDE
THAT THEY SHOULD CEASE TO PRAY
11 20:01 b MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO HIS DISCIPLES[711]
AND HE COMMANDED THEM
THAT THEY SHOULD NOT CEASE TO PRAY IN THEIR HEARTS
11 20:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND HE COMMANDED THEM
THAT THEY SHOULD ARISE
AND STAND UP UPON THEIR FEET
11 20:02 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY AROSE UP

---

705. **do bear** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **do their** P; cf vs 14.

706. **marvelous** P 1837 1840 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **marvellous** 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC.

707. **uttered** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **utttered** 1830 typo.

708. **sayeth** P; **saith** P^{C} 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

709. ||Mat 8:10, "I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel."

710. ||Mat 13:58, "And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief."

711. **disciples** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (so vs 3).

AND STOOD UPON THEIR FEET[712]
11 20:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE BROKE[713] BREAD AGAIN
AND BLESSED IT
AND GAVE TO THE DISCIPLES TO EAT[714]
11 20:04 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN THEY HAD EAT[715]
HE COMMANDED THEM THAT THEY SHOULD BREAK[716] BREAD
11 20:04 b MORMO:N3RD AND GIVE[717] UNTO THE MULTITUDE[718]
11 20:05 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN THEY HAD GIVEN UNTO THE MULTITUDE
HE ALSO GAVE THEM WINE TO DRINK
11 20:05 b MORMO:N3RD AND COMMANDED THEM
THAT THEY SHOULD GIVE UNTO THE MULTITUDE[719]
11 20:06 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THERE HAD BEEN NO BREAD
NEITHER WINE
BROUGHT BY THE DISCIPLES
NEITHER BY THE MULTITUDE
11 20:07 a MORMO:N3RD BUT HE TRULY GAVE UNTO THEM BREAD TO EAT
AND ALSO WINE TO DRINK[720]
11 20:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND HE SAYETH[721] UNTO THEM
11 20:08 b JESUS:S HE THAT EATETH[722] THIS BREAD
EATETH OF MY BODY TO THEIR[723] SOUL
11 20:08 c JESUS:S AND HE THAT DRINKETH OF THIS WINE
DRINKETH OF MY BLOOD TO THEIR SOUL
11 20:08 d JESUS:S AND THEIR SOUL SHALL NEVER HUNGER NOR THIRST
BUT SHALL BE FILLED[724]

---

712. ||18:2.

713. **broke** P^{cc}; **break** 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; **brak** P^{c}; **brake** 1852 thru 1981; **brarke** P sp.

714. ||18:3.

715. **eat** P 1830; **eaten** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; ||18:4.

716. **break** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

717. **it** 1840, RLDS 1874 1908; not in P 1830 thru 1981.

718. ||18:4.

719. ||18:8.

720. cf 18:9.

721. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830; **sayd** P^{c}; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

722. **eateth** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **eatheth** 1830 typo/sp (twice this vs).

723. **their** P 1830; **his** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (thrice this vs).

724. ||18:11.

11 20:09 a MORMO:N3RD NOW WHEN THE MULTITUDE HAD ALL EAT AND DRANK[725]
BEHOLD THEY WERE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT
11 20:09 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID CRY OUT WITH ONE VOICE
AND GAVE GLORY TO JESUS
WHOM THEY BOTH SAW AND HEARD[726]
11 20:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THEY HAD ALL GIVEN GLORY UNTO JESUS
HE SAYETH[727] UNTO THEM
11 20:10 b JESUS:S BEHOLD NOW
11 20:10 c JESUS:S I FINISH THE COMMANDMENT
WHICH THE FATHER HATH COMMANDED ME
11 20:10 d JESUS:S CONCERNING THIS PEOPLE
WHICH ARE A REMNANT OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 20:11 a JESUS:S YE REMEMBER THAT I SPAKE UNTO YOU
AND SAID THAT
WHEN THE WORDS OF ISAIAH SHOULD BE FULLFILED[728]
11 20:11 b JESUS:S BEHOLD THEY ARE WRITTEN
YE HAVE THEM BEFORE YOU
THEREFORE SEARCH THEM
11 20:12 a JESUS:S AND VERRILY[729] VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU THAT
WHEN THEY SHALL BE FULLFILLED
THEN IS THE FULLFILLING[730] OF THE COVENANT
11 20:12 b JESUS:S WHICH THE FATHER HATH MADE UNTO HIS PEOPLE
O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 20:13 a JESUS:S AND THEN SHALL THE REMNANTS
WHICH SHALL BE SCATTERED ABROAD
UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH
11 20:13 b JESUS:S BE GATHERED IN FROM THE EAST
AND FROM THE WEST
AND FROM THE SOUTH
AND FROM THE NORTH
11 20:13 c JESUS:S AND THEY SHALL BE BROUGHT
TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE LORD THEIR GOD
WHO HATH REDEEMED THEM

---

725. **eat...drank** P 1830; **eaten...drunk** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

726. ||Didache 9:2-3, "We thank thee, our Father, for [that] which thou didst make known to us through Jesus thy servant. To thee be the glory for ever"||Gospel of the Twelve Apostles, fragment 2, "all the people ate and were filled; whereupon they praised God"; cf Mat 6:30 (hymn of praise at Last Supper).

727. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830 thru 1911TCC; **sayd** P^{C}; **said** 1920 1981, RLDS RLDS 1874 1908.

728. ||III Ne 16:17-20; **fullfiled** P (OED "fullfill," very archaic "fulfild"; so vs 12); **fulfilled** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

729. **verrily** P (OED very archaic; archaic Scot "verrilie"); **verily** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

730. **fullfilling** P (OED); **fulfilling** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

11 20:14 a JESUS:S AND THE FATHER HATH COMMANDED ME
THAT I SHOULD GIVE UNTO YOU THIS LAND
FOR YOUR INHERITANCE
11 20:15 a JESUS:S AND I SAY UNTO YOU THAT
IF THE GENTILES DO NOT REPENT
11 20:15 b JESUS:S AFTER THE BLESSING WHICH THEY SHALL RECEIVE
AFTER THAT[731] [[497]] THEY HAVE SCATTERED MY PEOPLE
11 20:16 a JESUS:S (THEN SHALL YE
WHICH IS A)[732] REMNANT (OF THE HOUSE) OF JACOB
(GO FORTH AMONG THEM
11 20:16 b JESUS:S AND YE) SHALL BE IN THE MIDST OF (THEM)
(WHICH SHALL BE) MANY[733]
(AND YE SHALL BE AMONG THEM)
AS A LION AMONG THE BEASTS OF THE FOREST
11 20:16 c JESUS:S (AND) AS A YOUNG LION AMONG THE FLOCKS OF SHEEP
WHO IF HE GOE(TH)[734] THROUGH
11 20:16 d JESUS:S BOTH TREADETH DOWN AND TEARETH IN PIECES
AND NONE CAN DELIVER[735]
11 20:17 a JESUS:S THY HAND SHALL BE LIFTED UP
UPON (THEIR)[736] ADVERSARIES
AND ALL (THEIR)[737] ENEMIES SHALL BE CUT OFF[739]
11 20:18 a JESUS:S (AND I WILL)[738] GATHER (MY PEOPLE TOGETHER)
AS (A MAN GATHERETH HIS)[740] SHEAVES INTO THE FLOOR
11 20:19 a JESUS:S FOR (I WILL MAKE MY PEOPLE
WITH WHOM THE FATHER HATH COVENANTED)
11 20:19 b JESUS:S (YEA) I WILL MAKE THY HORN IRON
AND I WILL MAKE THY HOOFS[741] BRASS
11 20:19 c JESUS:S AND THOU SHALT BEAT IN PIECES MANY PEOPLE
AND I WILL CONSECRATE THEIR GAIN UNTO THE LORD

---

731. **that** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

732. KJ Mica 5:8 "And the"||Mica 5:7.

733. KJ "people"

734. **goeth** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (1611 KJ "goe"; 1828 Phinney & LDS KJ "go"); cf 21:12.

735. KJ Mica 5:8||III Ne 21:12.

736. **their** P; **thine** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs) = KJ.

737. KJ Mica 5:9 "thine" (1828 Phinney "thy"; twice this vs)||III Ne 21:13.

738. KJ Mica 4:12 "for he shall"

739. KJ "them"

740. KJ "the"

741. **hoofs** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (=KJ; 1611 KJ "hooues"); **hoops** 1830 typo/sp.

11 20:19 d	JESUS:S	AND THEIR SUBSTANCE UNTO THE LORD OF THE WHOLE EARTH[742]
		(AND BEHOLD I AM HE WHICH DOETH IT)
11 20:20 a	FATHE:S	AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS
11 20:20 b	JESUS:S	SAITH[743] THE FATHER
11 20:20 c	FATHE:S	THAT THE SWORD OF MY JUSTICE SHALT[744] HANG OVER THEM
		AT THAT DAY
11 20:20 d	FATHE:S	AND EXCEPT THEY REPENT
		IT SHALL FALL UPON THEM
11 20:20 e	JESUS:S	SAITH THE FATHER
11 20:20 f	FATHE:S	YEA EVEN UPON ALL THE NATIONS OF THE GENTILES
11 20:21 a	JESUS:S	AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS
		THAT I WILL ESTABLISH MY PEOPLE
		O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 20:22 a	JESUS:S	AND BEHOLD THIS PEOPLE WILL I ESTABLISH IN THIS LAND
		UNTO THE FULFILLING[745] OF THE COVENANT
11 20:22 b	JESUS:S	WHICH I MADE WITH YOUR FATHER JACOB
		AND IT SHALL BE A NEW JERUSALEM
		AND THE POWERS OF HEAVEN
11 20:22 c	JESUS:S	SHALL BE IN THE MIDST OF THIS PEOPLE
		YEA EVEN I WILL BE IN THE MIDST OF YOU
11 20:23 a	JESUS:S	(BEHOLD I AM HE OF WHOM) MOSES (SPAKE SAYING)[746]
11 20:23 b	MISC.:S	A PROPHET SHALL THE LORD YOUR GOD RAISE UP UNTO YOU
		OF YOUR BRETHREN
11 20:23 c	MISC.:S	LIKE UNTO ME
		HIM SHALL YE HEAR IN ALL THINGS
11 20:23 d	MISC.:S	WHATSOEVER HE SHALL SAY UNTO YOU[747]
		AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS
11 20:23 e	MISC.:S	THAT EVERY SOUL WHICH WILL NOT HEAR THAT PROPHET
		SHALL BE (CUT OFF)[748] FROM AMONG THE PEOPLE[749]
11 20:24 a	JESUS:S	(VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU)
		YEA AND ALL THE PROPHETS FROM SAMUEL
11 20:24 b	JESUS:S	AND THOSE THAT FOLLOW AFTER
		AS MANY AS HAVE SPOKEN HAVE (TESTIFIED OF ME)[750]

---

742. KJ Mica 4:13

743. **saith** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

744. **shalt** P 1830; **shall** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

745. **fulfilling** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

746. ||Acts 2:22, "For Moses truly said unto the fathers"

747. KJ Acts 3:22||7:37||Deut 18:15||I Ne 22:20.

748. KJ Acts 3:23 "destroyed"; cf Lev 23:29, "he shall be cut off from among his people."

749. KJ Acts 3:23||Deut 18:19||I Ne 22:20, III Ne 21:11,20.

750. KJ Acts 3:24 "likewise foretold of these days"; Gospel of Thomas 52, "Twenty-four prophets spoke in Israel, and all of them spoke in You"; cf I Ne 10:5, II Ne 25:19-20, Mosiah 3:8, 15:1-9; TB Shabbat 63a (6:4); Midrash Shmu'el 24.

11 20:25 a JESUS:S (AND BEHOLD) YE ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE PROPHETS
(AND YE ARE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL)
11 20:25 b JESUS:S AND (YE ARE) OF THE COVENANT
WHICH (THE FATHER)[751] MADE WITH (Y)OUR FATHERS
11 20:25 c JESUS:S SAYING UNTO ABRAHAM
11 20:25 d FATHE:S AND IN THY SEED
11 20:25 e FATHE:S SHALL ALL THE KINDREDS[752] OF THE EARTH BE BLESSED[753]
11 20:26 a JESUS:S (THE FATHER) HAVING RAISED (ME) UP~UNTO YOU FIRST[754]
(AND) SENT (ME)[755] TO BLESS YOU
IN TURNING AWAY EVERY ONE OF YOU
11 20:26 b JESUS:S FROM HIS INIQUITIES
(AND THIS BECAUSE YE ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE COVENANT)
11 20:27 a JESUS:S AND AFTER THAT YE WERE BLESSED
THEN FULFILLETH[756] THE FATHER THE COVENANT
11 20:27 b JESUS:S WHICH HE MADE WITH ABRAHAM SAYING
11 20:27 c FATHE:S IN THY SEED
SHALL ALL THE KINDREDS OF THE EARTH BE BLESSED[757]
11 20:27 d FATHE:S UNTO THE POURING OUT OF THE HOLY GHOST
THROUGH ME
UPON THE GENTILES
WHICH BLESSING UPON THE GENTILES
SHALL MAKE THEM MIGHTY ABOVE ALL
11 20:27 e FATHE:S [[498]] UNTO THE SCATTERING OF MY PEOPLE
O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 20:28 a FATHE:S AND THEY SHALL BE A SCOURGE
UNTO THE PEOPLE OF THIS LAND
11 20:28 b FATHE:S NEVERTHELESS WHEN THEY SHALL HAVE RECEIVED
THE FULNESS OF MY GOSPEL
11 20:28 c FATHE:S THEN IF THEY SHALL HARDEN THEIR HEARTS AGAINST ME
I WILL RETURN THEIR INIQUITIES UPON THEIR OWN HEADS
11 20:28 d JESUS:S SAITH[758] THE FATHER
11 20:29 a FATHE:S AND I WILL REMEMBER THE COVENANT[759]
WHICH I HAVE MADE WITH MY PEOPLE
AND I HAVE COVENANTED WITH THEM

---

751. KJ Acts 3:25 "God"

752. **kindreds** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (=KJ); **Kingdoms** P (scribal error).

753. KJ Acts 3:25||Gen 22:18||III Ne 20:27.

754. KJ Acts 3:26 "Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus," (1611 KJ correctly with comma before "God")

755. KJ "him"

756. **fulfilleth** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **fulfileth** P sp.

757. ||vs 25, I Ne 15:18||Acts 3:25||Gen 22:18, "in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed"||Gal 3:8.

758. **saith** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

759. ||21:7.

11 20:29 b FATHE:S THAT I WOULD GATHER THEM TOGETHER
IN MINE OWN DUE TIME
11 20:29 c FATHE:S THAT I WOULD GIVE UNTO THEM AGAIN
THE LAND OF THEIR FATHERS FOR THEIR INHERITANCE
11 20:29 d FATHE:S WHICH IS THE LAND OF JERUSALEM
WHICH IS THE PROMISED LAND UNTO THEM FOREVER[760]
11 20:29 e JESUS:S SAITH THE FATHER
11 20:30 a JESUS:S ¶ AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS
THAT THE TIME COMETH
11 20:30 b JESUS:S WHEN THE FULLNESS OF MY GOSPEL[761]
BE PREACHED UNTO THEM
11 20:31 a JESUS:S AND THEY SHALL BELIEVE IN ME
THAT I AM JESUS CHRIST
THE SON OF GOD
11 20:31 b JESUS:S AND SHALL PRAY UNTO THE FATHER
IN MY NAME
11 20:32 a JESUS:S (THEN SHALL THEIR)[762] WATCHMEN[763]
LIFT UP THE(IR) VOICE[764]
(AND) WITH THE VOICE TOGETHER SHALL THEY SING
11 20:32 b JESUS:S FOR THEY SHALL SEE EYE TO EYE[765]
11 20:33 a JESUS:S (THEN WILL THE FATHER GATHER THEM TOGETHER AGAIN
AND GIVE UNTO THEM JERUSALEM
11 20:33 b JESUS:S FOR THE LAND OF THEIR INHERITANCE)
11 20:34 a JESUS:S (THEN[766] SHALL THEY) BREAK FORTH INTO JOY
SING TOGETHER YE WASTE PLACES OF JERUSALEM
11 20:34 b JESUS:S FOR THE (FATHER)[767] HATH COMFORTED HIS PEOPLE
HE HATH REDEEMED JERUSALEM[768]
11 20:35 a JESUS:S THE (FATHER)[769] HATH MADE BARE HIS HOLY ARM
IN THE EYES OF ALL THE NATIONS
AND ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH

---

760. **forever** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1874; **for ever** 1841 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

761. **shall** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

762. KJ Isa 52:8 "Thy"||III Ne 16:18, Mosiah 12:22, 15:29.

763. KJ "shall"

764. **voice** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 1908 (=KJ); **voices** RLDS 1953.

765. KJ Isa 52:8 adds "when the LORD shall bring again Zion."

766. cf LXX $1QIs^a$ conjunction here

767. KJ Isa 52:9 "LORD"

768. KJ Isa 52:9||III Ne 16:19, Mosiah 12:23, 15:30.

769. KJ Isa 52:10 "LORD"; cf varr in $1QIs^b$ "our God" for $1QIs^a$ MT "LORD" and LXX "the Lord the God of Israel" in Isa 52:12.

11 20:35 b JESUS:S SHALL SEE THE SALVATION OF (THE FATHER)[770]
(AND THE FATHER AND I ARE ONE)[771]
11 20:36 a JESUS:S (AND THEN SHALL BE BROUGHT TO PASS
THAT WHICH IS WRITTEN)[772]
11 20:36 b ISAIH:S AWAKE AWAKE (AGAIN)
(AND) PUT ON THY STRENGTH
O ZION
11 20:36 c ISAIH:S PUT ON THY BEAUTIFUL GARMENTS
O JERUSALEM THE HOLY CITY
11 20:36 d ISAIH:S FOR HENCEFORTH THERE SHALL NO MORE COME INTO THEE
THE UNCIRCUMCISED AND THE UNCLEAN[773]
11 20:37 a ISAIH:S SHAKE THYSELF FROM THE DUST
ARISE[774]
SIT DOWN
O JERUSALEM
11 20:37 b ISAIH:S LOOSE THYSELF FROM THE BANDS OF THY NECK
O CAPTIVE DAUGHTER OF ZION[775]
11 20:38 a ISAIH:S FOR THUS SAITH THE LORD
YE HAVE SOLD YOURSELVES FOR N(A)UGHT[776]
11 20:38 b ISAIH:S AND YE SHALL BE REDEEMED WITHOUT MONEY[777]
11 20:39 a ISAIH:S (VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT)[778] MY PEOPLE SHALL KNOW MY NAME
11 20:39 b ISAIH:S (YEA) IN THAT DAY~~THEY SHALL KNOW~~[779]
THAT I AM HE THAT DOTH SPEAK[780]
11 20:40 a ISAIH:S (AND THEN SHALL THEY SAY)
11 20:40 b ISAIH:S HOW BEAUTIFUL UPON THE MOUNTAINS
ARE THE FEET OF HIM THAT BRINGETH GOOD TIDINGS

---

770. KJ Isa 52:10 "our God"; ||III Ne 16:20, I Ne 22:10-11, Mosiah 12:24, 15:31.

771. ||Jn 10:30, "I and my Father are one"; cf 9:15, 11:27,36, 19:23,29, II Ne 31:21, Mosiah 15:2-4, Mormon 7:7, Jn 14:10, 17:11,21-22.

772. **written** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **writen** 1830 typo/sp.

773. KJ Isa 52:1||II Ne 8:24, Moroni 10:31a.

774. KJ Isa 52:2 "and" (=1QIs^a LXX Moroni 10:31); absence here accords with MT.

775. KJ Isa 52:2||II Ne 8:25, Moroni 10:31b.

776. **naught** P 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **nought** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 (=KJ).

777. KJ Isa 52:3

778. KJ Isa 52:6 "Therefore"

779. KJ Isa transposes MT Heb word order to read "therefore they shall know in that day"; "therefore" deleted in 1QIs^a LXX.

780. KJ Isa 52:6 adds "behold, it is I" (= one word in Heb MT)

11 20:40 c ISAIH:S (UNTO THEM) THAT PUBLISHETH PEACE
THAT BRINGETH GOOD TIDINGS (UNTO THEM) OF GOOD[781]
11 20:40 d ISAIH:S THAT PUBLISHETH SALVATION
THAT SAITH UNTO ZION
THY GOD REIGNETH[782]
11 20:41 a ISAIH:S (AND THEN SHALL A CRY GO FORTH)
DEPART YE DEPART YE
GO YE OUT FROM THENCE
TOUCH NO(T THAT WHICH IS) UNCLEAN[783]
11 20:41 b ISAIH:S GO YE OUT OF THE MIDST OF HER
BE YE CLEAN THAT BEAR THE VESSELS OF THE LORD[784]
11 20:42 a ISAIH:S FOR YE SHALL NOT GO OUT WITH HASTE
NOR GO[785] BY FLIGHT
FOR THE LORD WILL GO BEFORE YOU
11 20:42 b ISAIH:S [[499]] AND THE GOD OF ISRAEL
(SHA)LL[786] BE YOUR REARWARD[787]
11 20:43 a ISAIH:S BEHOLD MY SERVANT SHALL DEAL[788] PRUDENTLY
HE SHALL BE EXALTED AND EXTOLLED
AND BE VERY HIGH[789]
11 20:44 a ISAIH:S AS MANY WERE ASTONISHED[790] AT THEE
HIS VISAGE WAS SO MARED[791]
MORE THAN ANY MAN
11 20:44 b ISAIH:S AND HIS FORM
MORE THAN THE SONS OF MEN[792]
11 20:45 a ISAIH:S SO SHALL HE SPRINKLE MANY NATIONS

---

781. cf Lk 2:14 which is properly translated "peace toward men of good will"

782. KJ Isa 52:7||Nahum 1:15a||I Ne 13:37b, Mosiah 12:21, 15:14-18, 27:37.

783. KJ "thing"

784. KJ Isa 52:11||II Cor 6:17||III Ne 21:29.

785. **go** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1911TCC.

786. KJ "will"

787. KJ Isa 52:12||III Ne 21:29; **rearward** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (var usage elsewhere in 1828 Phinney KJ); **rereward** 1830 (= 1611 & LDS KJ; cf 1828 Phinney "rere-ward," which is a var elsewhere also of 1611 KJ; =KJ marg rdg Heb "gather you up"/1979 LDS KJ "rearguard"--not in 1828 Phinney KJ); **reward** P; cf Isa 58:8; Num 10:25.

788. KJ marg rdg "prosper" (not in 1828 Phinney or 1979 LDS KJ).

789. KJ Isa 52:13

790. KJ "astonished" (=1828 Phinney KJ; cf 1611 & LDS KJ "astonied").

791. **mared** P (OED archaic "mar'd, marde"); **marred** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (=KJ); cf Isa 53:3.

792. KJ Isa 52:14

THE KINGS SHALL SHUT THEIR MOUTHS AT HIM[793]
FOR THAT WHICH HAD BEEN TOLD THEM
11 20:45 b ISAIH:S SHALL THEY[794] SEE
AND THAT WHICH THEY HAD NOT HEARD[795]
SHALL THEY CONSIDER
11 20:46 a JESUS:S VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
ALL THESE THINGS SHALL SURELY COME[796]
EVEN AS THE FATHER HATH COMMANDED ME
11 20:46 b JESUS:S THEN SHALL THIS COVENANT
WHICH THE FATHER HATH COVENANTED WITH HIS PEOPLE
11 20:46 c JESUS:S BE FULFILED[797]
AND THEN SHALL JERUSALEM BE INHABITED AGAIN
11 20:46 d JESUS:S WITH MY PEOPLE
AND IT SHALL BE THE LAND OF THEIR INHERITANCE
11 21:01 a JESUS:S AND VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
UPON[798] A SIGN[799]
THAT YE MAY KNOW THE TIME
11 21:01 b JESUS:S WHEN THESE THINGS SHALL BE ABOUT TO TAKE PLACE
THAT I SHALL GATHER IN
FROM THEIR LONG DISPERSION
MY PEOPLE
11 21:01 c JESUS:S O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
AND SHALL ESTABLISH AGAIN AMONG THEM MY ZION
11 21:02 a JESUS:S AND BEHOLD THIS IS THE THING
WHICH I WILL GIVE UNTO YOU FOR A SIGN
FOR VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU THAT
11 21:02 b JESUS:S WHEN THESE THINGS WHICH I DECLARE[800] UNTO YOU
AND WHICH I SHALL DECLARE UNTO YOU HEREAFTER
OF MYSELF
11 21:02 c JESUS:S AND BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST
WHICH SHALL BE GIVEN UNTO YOU OF THE FATHER
11 21:02 d JESUS:S SHALL BE MADE KNOWN UNTO THE GENTILES
THAT THEY MAY KNOW CONCERNING THIS PEOPLE
WHICH ARE A REMNANT OF THE HOUSE OF JACOB

---

793. **not** 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1953 (= KJ Isa 52:15 Syp); absent from P 1830 thru 1852, RLDS 1874 1908; "that" not ital in 1611 KJ (twice this vs).

794. **shall they** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **they shall** 1911TCC.

795. KJ Isa 52:15||III Ne 21:8.

796. ||Mat 23:36, "Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come"

797. **fulfiled** P (cf OED very archaic "fulfild"); **fulfilled** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

798. **upon** P (cf OED "upon" I, 1, e, as part of oath; cf "on" I, 1, f); **I give unto you** P^C 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 2.

799. cf Isa 66:19, Lk 2:34.

800. **declare** P^C 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **deliver** P (twice this vs); cf Alma 5:1.

11 21:02 e JESUS:S AND CONCERNING THIS MY PEOPLE
WHICH SHALL BE SCATTERED BY THEM
11 21:03 a JESUS:S VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
WHEN THESE THINGS
SHALL BE MADE KNOWN UNTO THEM OF THE FATHER
11 21:03 b JESUS:S AND SHALL COME FORTH OF THE FATHER
FROM THEM UNTO YOU
11 21:04 a JESUS:S FOR IT IS WISDOM IN THE FATHER
THAT THEY SHOULD BE ESTABLISHED IN THIS LAND
AND BE SET UP AS A FREE PEOPLE
11 21:04 b JESUS:S BY THE POWER OF THE FATHER
THAT THESE[801] MIGHT COME FORTH FROM THEM
11 21:04 c JESUS:S UNTO A REMNANT OF YOUR SEED
THAT THE COVENANT OF THE FATHER MAY BE FULFILED[802]
11 21:04 d JESUS:S WHICH HE HATH COVENANTED WITH HIS PEOPLE
O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 21:05 a JESUS:S THEREFORE WHEN THESE WORKS
AND THE WORK[803]
WHICH SHALL BE WROUGHT AMONG YOU HEREAFTER
11 21:05 b JESUS:S SHALL COME FORTH FROM THE GENTILES
UNTO YOUR SEED
WHICH SHALL DWINDLE IN UNBELIEF BECAUSE OF INIQUITY
11 21:06 a JESUS:S FOR THUS IT BEHOVETH[804] THE FATHER
THAT IT SHOULD COME FORTH FROM THE GENTILES
11 21:06 b JESUS:S THAT HE MAY SHEW FORTH HIS POWER UNTO THE GENTILES
FOR THIS CAUSE THAT THE GENTILES
IF THEY WILL NOT HARDEN THEIR HEARTS
11 21:06 c JESUS:S THAT THEY MAY REPENT
AND COME UNTO ME
AND BE BAPTISED[805] IN MY NAME
AND KNOW OF THE TRUE POINTS OF MY DOCTRINE
11 21:06 d JESUS:S THAT THEY MAY BE NUMBERED AMONG MY PEOPLE
O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 21:07 a JESUS:S AND WHEN THESE THINGS COME[806] TO PASS
THAT THY SEED SHALL BEGIN TO KNOW THESE THINGS
IT SHALL [[500]] BE A SIGN UNTO THEM
11 21:07 b JESUS:S THAT THEY MAY KNOW
THAT THE WORK OF THE FATHER HATH ALREADY COMMENCED

---

801. **things** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

802. **fulfiled** P (OED very archaic "fulfild"); **fulfilled** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

803. **work** P RLDS 1908; **works** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

804. **behoveth** P 1852 1879 1911TCC (OED, Webster's 1828; cf KJV "behoved"); **behooveth** 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

805. **baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

806. **come** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **came** 1911TCC.

11 21:07 c JESUS:S UNTO THE FULFILING[807] OF THE COVENANT
WHICH HE HATH MADE UNTO THE PEOPLE
WHICH ARE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 21:08 a JESUS:S (AND WHEN THAT DAY SHALL COME
IT SHALL COME TO PASS)
(THAT)[808] KINGS SHALL SHUT THEIR MOUTHS[809]
11 21:08 b JESUS:S FOR THAT WHICH HAD NOT BEEN TOLD THEM
SHALL THEY SEE
AND THAT WHICH THEY HAD NOT HEARD
SHALL THEY CONSIDER[810]
11 21:09 a JESUS:S FOR IN THAT DAY
FOR MY SAKE SHALL THE FATHER WORK A WORK
11 21:09 b JESUS:S WHICH SHALL BE
A GREAT AND A[811] MARVELOUS[812] WORK AMONG THEM[813]
AND THERE SHALL BE AMONG THEM
11 21:09 c JESUS:S WHICH[814] WILL NOT BELIEVE IT
ALTHOUGH A MAN SHALL DECLARE IT UNTO THEM[815]
11 21:10 a JESUS:S BUT BEHOLD THE LIFE OF MY SERVANT SHALL BE IN MY HAND
THEREFORE THEY SHALL NOT HURT HIM
11 21:10 b JESUS:S ALTHOUGH HE SHALL BE MARRED[816] BECAUSE OF THEM
YET I WILL HEAL HIM
FOR I WILL SHEW UNTO THEM
11 21:10 c JESUS:S THAT MY WISDOM IS GREATER
THAN THE CUNNING OF THE DEVIL
11 21:11 a JESUS:S (THEREFORE)[817] IT SHALL COME TO PASS

---

807. **fulfiling** P; **fulfilling** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

808. KJ "the"

809. KJ Isa 52:15b adds "at him" (=III Ne 20:45)

810. KJ Isa 52:15c||III Ne 20:45.

811. **a** P 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1852 1879 1911TCC.

812. **marvelous** P 1837 1840 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **marvellous** 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC.

813. ||II Ne 27:26||Isa 29:14, "Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder"

814. **them which** P 1830; **them who** P^{C} 1852 1879 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **who** 1837 1841; **them those who** 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1874.

815. ||Acts 13:41, "I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you"||Hab 1:5.

816. **marred** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf 20:44, Isa 52:13-14.

817. KJ Deut 18:19 "And"

11 21:11 b JESUS:S THAT WHOSOEVER WILL NOT (BELIEVE IN)[818] MY WORDS
WHICH (AM JESUS CHRIST)[819]
(WHICH[820] THE FATHER SHALL CAUSE HIM
TO BRING FORTH UNTO THE GENTILES
11 21:11 c JESUS:S AND SHALL GIVE UNTO HIM POWER
THAT HE SHALL BRING THEM FORTH UNTO THE GENTILES
11 21:11 d JESUS:S IT SHALL BE DONE EVEN AS MOSES SAID
THEY SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM AMONG MY PEOPLE[821]
11 21:12 a JESUS:S WHICH ARE OF THE COVENANT)
AND (MY PEOPLE)
(WHICH ARE A)[822] REMNANT OF JACOB
11 21:12 b JESUS:S SHALL BE AMONG THE GENTILES
(YEA) IN THE MIDST OF (THEM)[823]
AS A LION AMONG THE BEASTS OF THE FOREST
11 21:12 c JESUS:S AS A YOUNG LION AMONG THE FLOCKS OF SHEEP
WHO IF HE GO THROUGH
BOTH TREADETH DOWN AND TEARETH IN PIECES
11 21:13 a JESUS:S AND NONE CAN DELIVER[824]
TH(EIR)[825] HAND SHALL BE LIFTED UP
UPON TH(EIR)[826] ADVERSARIES
11 21:14 a JESUS:S AND ALL TH(EIR)[827] ENEMIES SHALL BE CUT OFF[828]
(YEA WOE[829] BE UNTO THE GENTILES
11 21:14 b FATHE:S EXCEPT THEY REPENT)
(FOR) IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY[830]

---

818. KJ "hearken unto"

819. KJ "which he shall speak in my name"

820. **which** P 1830 1920 1981; **whom** P^{C}? 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

821. ||21:20

822. KJ Mica 5:8 "the"

823. KJ "many people"

824. KJ Mica 5:8||III Ne 20:16.

825. KJ "thine" (cf 1828 Phinney KJ "thy").

826. KJ "thine"

827. KJ "thine"

828. KJ Mica 5:9||20:17.

829. **woe** P (1611 & LDS KJ style); **wo** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (1828 Phinney KJ style).

830. ||II Ne 28:3

11 21:14 c JESUS:S SAITH THE (FATHER)[831]
11 21:14 d FATHE:S THAT I WILL[832] CUT OFF THY HORSES
OUT OF THE MIDST OF THEE
AND I WILL DESTROY THY CHARIOTS[833]
11 21:15 a FATHE:S AND I WILL CUT OFF THE CITIES OF THY LAND
AND THROW DOWN ALL THY STRONG HOLDS[834]
11 21:16 a FATHE:S AND I WILL CUT OFF WITCHCRAFTS OUT OF THY HAND[835]
11 21:17 a FATHE:S AND THOU SHALT HAVE NO MORE SOOTHSAYERS[836]
THY GRAVEN IMAGES I~WILL~ALSO[837] CUT OFF
11 21:17 b FATHE:S AND THY STANDING IMAGES OUT OF THE MIDST OF THEE
AND THOU SHALT NO MORE WORSHIP
11 21:18 a FATHE:S THE WORKS OF THY[838] HANDS[839]
AND I WILL PLUCK UP THY GROVES
OUT OF THE MIDST OF THEE
SO WILL I DESTROY THY CITIES[840]
11 21:19 a FATHE:S AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS
THAT ALL[841] LYINGS
AND DECEIVINGS
AND ENVYINGS
AND STRIFES
11 21:19 b FATHE:S AND PRIESTCRAFT[842]
AND WHOREDOMS SHALL BE DONE AWAY
11 21:20 a FATHE:S FOR IT SHALL COME TO PASS

---

831. KJ "LORD"

832. ||Jer 30:8, "For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will"||Amos 8:9, Zeph 1:10, Zech 13:2.

833. KJ Mica 5:10

834. KJ Mica 5:11; **strong holds** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1874 (= KJ); **strongholds** 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

835. **thy hand** P 1830 1837 1841 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908 (= 1828 Phinney KJ; cf 1611 & LDS KJV "thine hand"); **thy land** 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1874; cf vs 17.

836. KJ Mica 5:12

837. KJ transposed "also will I"

838. **thy** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= 1828 Phinney KJ; cf 1611 & LDS KJV "thine").

839. KJ Mica 5:13

840. KJ Mica 5:14

841. ||Nahum 3:7, "And it shall come to pass, that all"

842. **priest-craft** P (split at line end); **priestcrafts** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

11 21:20 b JESUS:S SAITH THE FATHER
11 21:20 c FATHE:S THAT AT THAT DAY
WHOSOEVER WILL NOT REPENT
11 21:20 d FATHE:S AND COME UNTO MY BELOVED SON
THEM WILL I CUT OFF FROM AMONG MY PEOPLE[843]
O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 21:21 a FATHE:S AND I WILL EXECUTE VENGEANCE[844] AND FURY UPON (THEM)
(EVEN AS UPON) THE HEATHEN
11 21:21 b FATHE:S SUCH AS THEY HAVE NOT HEARD[845]
11 21 [[501]] CHAPTER X[846]
11 21:22 a JESUS:S ¶ BUT IF THEY WILL REPENT
AND HEARKEN UNTO MY WORDS
AND HARDEN NOT THEIR HEARTS
11 21:22 b JESUS:S I WILL ESTABLISH MY CHURCH AMONG THEM
AND THEY SHALL COME IN UNTO THE COVENANT
AND BE NUMBERED AMONG THIS
11 21:22 c JESUS:S THE REMNANT OF JACOB
UNTO WHOM I HAVE GIVEN THIS LAND
FOR THEIR INHERITANCE[847]
11 21:23 a JESUS:S AND THEY SHALL ASSIST MY PEOPLE
THE REMNANT OF JACOB
AND ALSO AS MANY OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 21:23 b JESUS:S AS SHALL COME
THAT THEY MAY BUILD A CITY
WHICH SHALL BE CALLED THE NEW JERUSALEM
11 21:24 a JESUS:S AND THEN SHALL THEY ASSIST MY PEOPLE
THAT THEY MAY BE GATHERED IN
11 21:24 b JESUS:S WHICH ARE SCATTERED UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
IN UNTO THE NEW JERUSALEM
11 21:25 a JESUS:S AND THEN SHALL THE POWERS[848] OF HEAVEN
COME DOWN AMONG THEM
AND I ALSO WILL BE IN THE MIDST
11 21:26 a JESUS:S AND THEN SHALL THE WORK OF THE FATHER COMMENCE
AT THAT DAY
EVEN WHEN THIS GOSPEL SHALL BE PREACHED
11 21:26 b JESUS:S AMONG THE REMNANT OF THIS PEOPLE
VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
11 21:26 c JESUS:S AT THAT DAY SHALL THE WORK OF THE FATHER COMMENCE
AMONG ALL THE DISPERSED OF MY PEOPLE
11 21:26 d JESUS:S YEA EVEN THE TRIBES WHICH HAVE BEEN LOST
WHICH THE FATHER HATH LED AWAY OUT OF JERUSALEM

---

843. ||vs 11, 20:23, I Ne 22:20||Lev 23:29, Deut 18:19, Acts 3:23.

844. KJ adds "in anger"

845. KJ Mica 5:15

846. **Chapter X** P; **CHAPTER X** 1830; **CHAPTER 10** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER** 22 begun below 1879 thru 1981.

847. ||15:12-13.

848. **powers** P; **power** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

11 21:27 a JESUS:S YEA THE WORK SHALL COMMENCE
AMONG ALL THE DISPERSED OF MY PEOPLE
WITH THE FATHER TO PREPARE THE WAY
11 21:27 b JESUS:S WHEREBY THEY MAY COME UNTO ME
THAT THEY MAY CALL ON THE FATHER
IN MY NAME
11 21:28 a JESUS:S YEA AND THEN SHALL THE WORK COMMENCE
WITH THE FATHER
AMONG ALL NATIONS
IN PREPARING THE WAY
11 21:28 b JESUS:S WHEREBY HIS PEOPLE MAY BE GATHERED HOME
TO THE LAND OF THEIR INHERITANCE
11 21:29 a FATHE:S (AND THEY SHALL GO OUT FROM ALL NATIONS
AND THEY)[849] SHALL NOT GO OUT (IN)[850] HASTE
11 21:29 b FATHE:S NOR GO BY FLIGHT
FOR (I)[851] WILL GO BEFORE (THEM)[852]
11 21:29 c JESUS:S (SAITH THE FATHER)
11 21:29 d FATHE:S AND (I)[853] WILL BE (THEIR)[854] REARWARD[855]
11 22:01 a JESUS:S (AND THEN SHALL THAT WHICH IS WRITTEN COME TO PASS)
11 22:01 b ISAIH:S SING O BARREN
THOU THAT DIDST NOT BEAR
BREAK FORTH INTO SINGING
11 22:01 c ISAIH:S AND CRY ALOUD
THOU THAT DIDST NOT TRAVEL[856] WITH CHILD
FOR MORE ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE DESOLATE
11 22:01 d ISAIH:S THAN THE CHILDREN OF THE MARRIED WIFE
SAITH THE LORD[857]
11 22:02 a ISAIH:S ENLARGE THE PLACE OF THY TENT

---

849. KJ Isa 52:12 "For ye"||III Ne 20:42.

850. KJ "with"

851. KJ "the LORD"

852. KJ "you"

853. KJ "the God of Israel"

854. KJ "your"

855. **rearward** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (1828 Phinney KJ var elsewhere); **rereward** 1830 (=1611 & LDS KJ; var 1828 Phinney KJ "rere-ward," which is also a var elsewhere in 1611 KJ; =KJ marg rdg Heb "gather you up"/1979 LDS KJ "rearguard"--not in 1828 Phinney KJ); ||20:42||Isa 52:12; cf Num 10:25.

856. **travel** P (= 1611 KJ "trauell" = modern KJ "travail"; divergence in mng & stress, but convergence in sp as late as 18th & 19th cents); **travail** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf II Ne 29:4.

857. KJ Isa 54:1

		AND LET THEM STRE(A)CH[858] FORTH
		THE CURTAINS OF THY[859] HABITATIONS
11	22:02 b ISAIH:S	SPARE NOT
		LENGTHEN THY CORDS AND STRENGTHEN THY STAKES[860]
11	22:03 a ISAIH:S	FOR THOU SHALT BREAK FORTH ON THE RIGHT HAND
		AND ON THE LEFT
11	22:03 b ISAIH:S	AND THY SEED SHALL INHERIT THE GENTILES
		AND MAKE THE DESOLATE CITIES TO BE INHABITED[861]
11	22:04 a ISAIH:S	FEAR NOT
		FOR THOU SHALT NOT BE ASHAMED
11	22:04 b ISAIH:S	NEITHER BE THOU CONFOUNDED
		FOR THOU SHALT NOT BE PUT TO SHAME
11	22:04 c ISAIH:S	FOR THOU SHALT FORGET THE SHAME OF THY YOUTH[862]
11	22:04 d ISAIH:S	AND SHALT NOT REMEMBER
		THE REPROACH OF THY WIDOWHOOD ANY MORE[863]
11	22:05 a ISAIH:S	FOR THY MAKER
		[864] THY[865] HUSBAND
		THE LORD OF HOSTS IS HIS NAME
		AND THY REDEEMER
11	22:05 b ISAIH:S	THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL
		THE GOD OF THE WHOLE EARTH
		SHALL HE [[502]] BE CALLED[866]
11	22:06 a ISAIH:S	FOR THE LORD HATH CALLED THEE
		AS A WOMAN FORSAKEN AND GRIEVED IN SPIRIT
11	22:06 b ISAIH:S	AND A WIFE OF YOUTH
		WHEN THOU WAST REFUSED
		SAITH THY GOD[867]
11	22:07 a ISAIH:S	FOR A SMALL MOMENT HAVE I FORSAKEN THEE

---

858. **streach** P (OED Scot); **stretch** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= KJ).

859. **thy** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= 1828 Phinney KJ Isa 54:2; cf 1611 & LDS KJ "thine"); cf vs 5, 21:13,17.

860. KJ Isa 54:2

861. KJ Isa 54:3

862. **and shalt not remember the reproach of thy youth** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874, typo added due to homoeoteleuton with "of thy"; not in P 1830, RLDS 1908 (= KJ).

863. KJ Isa 54:4

864. KJ adds "is"

865. **thy** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= 1828 Phinney KJ Isa 54:5; cf 1611 & LDS KJ "thine").

866. KJ Isa 54:5

867. KJ Isa 54:6

BUT WITH GREAT MERCIES WILL I GATHER THEE[868]
11 22:08 a ISAIH:S IN A LITTLE WRATH I HID MY FACE FROM THEE
FOR A MOMENT
BUT WITH EVERLASTING KINDNESS
11 22:08 b ISAIH:S WILL I HAVE MERCY ON THEE
SAITH THE LORD THY REDEEMER[869]
11 22:09 a ISAIH:S FOR THIS[870] THE WATERS OF NOAH UNTO ME
FOR AS I HAVE SWORN
THAT THE WATERS OF NOAH
11 22:09 b ISAIH:S SHOULD NO MORE GO OVER THE EARTH
SO HAVE I SWORN
THAT I WOULD NOT BE WROTH WITH THEE[871]
11 22:10 a ISAIH:S FOR THE MOUNTAINS SHALL DEPART
AND THE HILLS BE REMOVED
BUT MY KINDNESS SHALL NOT DEPART FROM THEE
11 22:10 b ISAIH:S NEITHER SHALL THE COVENANT OF MY PEACE[872] BE REMOVED
SAITH THE LORD THAT HATH MERCY ON THEE[873]
11 22:11 a ISAIH:S ¶ O THOU AFFLICTED
TOSSED WITH TEMPEST(S)[874]
AND NOT COMFORTED
11 22:11 b ISAIH:S BEHOLD I WILL LAY THY STONES WITH FAIR COLORS[875]
AND LAY THY FOUNDATIONS WITH SAPHIRES[876]
11 22:12 a ISAIH:S AND I WILL MAKE THY WINDOWS OF AGATES
AND THY GATES OF CARBUN(K)LES[877]
11 22:12 b ISAIH:S AND ALL THY BORDERS OF PLEASANT STONES[878]
11 22:13 a ISAIH:S AND ALL THY CHILDREN SHALL BE TAUGHT OF THE LORD

---

868. KJ Isa 54:7

869. KJ Isa 54:8

870. KJ "is as"

871. KJ Isa 54:9 adds "nor rebuke thee" (lost by homoeoteleuton?)

872. **peace** P 1981, RLDS 1908 (= KJ Isa 54:10); **people** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874, typo; cf 6:3, Alma 44:14-15, 46:31, Ezk 34:25, 37:26, Mal 2:5.

873. KJ Isa 54:10

874. **tempests** P; **tempest** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= KJ Isa 54:11).

875. **colors** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **colours** 1841 thru 1911TCC (=KJ).

876. KJ Isa 54:11; **saphires** P (= 1611 KJ); **sapphires** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= 1828 Phinney & LDS KJ).

877. **carbunkles** P (OED archaic); **carbuncles** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= KJ Isa 54:12).

878. KJ Isa 54:12

AND GREAT SHALL BE THE PEACE OF THY CHILDREN[879]
11 22:14 a ISAIH:S IN RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALT THOU BE ESTABLISHED
THOU SHALT BE FAR FROM OPPRESSION
11 22:14 b ISAIH:S FOR THOU SHALT NOT FEAR
AND FROM TERROR
FOR IT SHALL NOT COME NEAR THEE[880]
11 22:15 a ISAIH:S BEHOLD
THEY SHALL SURELY GATHER TOGETHER (AGAINST THEE)[881]
[882] NOT BY ME
11 22:15 b ISAIH:S WHOSOEVER SHALL GATHER TOGETHER AGAINST THEE
SHALL FALL FOR THY SAKE[883]
11 22:16 a ISAIH:S BEHOLD I HAVE CREATED THE SMITH
THAT BLOWETH THE COALS IN THE FIRE
11 22:16 b ISAIH:S AND THAT BRINGETH FORTH AN INSTRUMENT FOR HIS WORK
AND I HAVE CREATED THE WASTER[884] TO DESTROY[885]
11 22:17 a ISAIH:S NO WEAPON THAT IS FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL PROSPER
AND EVERY TONGUE
THAT SHALL (REVILE)[886] AGAINST THEE IN JUDGMENT
11 22:17 b ISAIH:S THOU SHALT CONDEMN
THIS IS THE HERITAGE OF THE SERVANTS OF THE LORD
11 22:17 c ISAIH:S AND THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME
SAITH THE LORD[887]
11 23:01 a JESUS:S AND NOW BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT YE HAD[888] OUGHT TO SEARCH THESE THINGS
YEA A COMMANDMENT I GIVE UNTO YOU
11 23:01 b JESUS:S THAT YE SEARCH THESE THINGS DILIGENTLY
FOR GREAT IS THE WORDS OF ISAIAH
11 23:02 a JESUS:S FOR SURELY HE SPAKE
AS TOUCHING ALL THINGS CONCERNING MY PEOPLE
WHICH ARE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 23:02 b JESUS:S THEREFORE IT MUST NEEDS[889] BE

---

879. KJ Isa 54:13

880. KJ Isa 54:14

881. LXX "to thee"; cf vs 15b.

882. KJ "but"

883. KJ Isa 54:15

884. **waster** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= KJ); **water** P (immediate corr).

885. KJ Isa 54:16

886. **revile** P 1981, RLDS 1908; **rise** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874 (= KJ).

887. KJ Isa 54:17

888. **had** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1874 1908; deleted 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1953.

889. **needs** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **kneeds** P?

THAT HE MUST SPEAK ALSO TO THE GENTILES
11 23:03 a JESUS:S AND ALL THINGS THAT HE SPAKE HATH[890] BEEN
AND SHALL BE
EVEN ACCORDING TO THE WORDS WHICH HE SPAKE
11 23:04 a JESUS:S THEREFORE GIVE HEED TO MY WORDS
WRITE THE THINGS WHICH I HAVE TOLD YOU
11 23:04 b JESUS:S AND ACCORDING TO THE TIME[891]
AND THE WILL OF THE FATHER
THEY SHALL GO FORTH UNTO THE GENTILES
11 23:05 a JESUS:S AND WHOSOEVER WILL HEARKEN UNTO MY WORDS
AND REPENTETH
AND IS BAPTISED[892]
THE SAME SHALL BE SAVED
11 23:05 b JESUS:S SEARCH THE PROPHETS
FOR MANY THERE BE THAT TESTIFY OF THESE THINGS
11 23:06 a MORMO:N3RD [[503]] ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD SAID THESE WORDS
HE SAYETH UNTO THEM AGAIN
11 23:06 b MORMO:N3RD AFTER HE HAD EXPOUNDED ALL THE SCRIPTURES UNTO THEM
WHICH THEY HAD RECEIVED
HE SAYETH[893] UNTO THEM
11 23:06 c JESUS:S BEHOLD
11 23:06 d JESUS:S OTHER SCRIPTURES I WOULD THAT YE SHOULD WRITE
THAT YE HAVE NOT
11 23:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE SAYETH[894] UNTO NEPHI
11 23:07 b JESUS:S BRING FORTH THE RECORDS[895] WHICH YE HAVE KEPT
11 23:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN NEPHI HAD BROUGHT FORTH THE RECORDS
AND LAID THEM BEFORE HIM
11 23:08 b MORMO:N3RD HE CAST HIS EYES UPON THEM
AND SAYETH[896]
11 23:09 a JESUS:S VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
I COMMANDED MY SERVANT SAMUEL THE LAMANITE
THAT HE SHOULD TESTIFY UNTO THIS PEOPLE
11 23:09 b JESUS:S THAT AT THE DAY
THAT THE FATHER SHOULD GLORIFY HIS NAME IN ME[897]
THAT THERE WERE MANY SAINTS

---

890. **hath** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **have** 1920 1981.

891. **time** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; **times** RLDS 1953.

892. **baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

893. **sayeth** P; **saith** P^{C} 1830; **said** P^{CC} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

894. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830; **said** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

895. **records** P; **record** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 8.

896. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830; **said** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

897. cf Jn 13:31-32.

```
11 23:09 c JESUS:S      WHICH SHOULD ARISE FROM THE DEAD
                        AND SHOULD APPEAR UNTO MANY
                        AND SHOULD MINISTER UNTO THEM
11 23:09 d MORMO:N3RD   AND HE SAYETH[898] UNTO THEM
11 23:09 e JESUS:S      WERE[899] IT NOT SO
11 23:10 a MORMO:N3RD   AND HIS DISCIPLES ANSWERED HIM AND SAID
11 23:10 b MISC.:S      YEA LORD
                        SAMUEL DID PROPHESY ACCORDING TO THY WORDS
11 23:10 c MISC.:S      AND THEY WERE ALL FULFILED[900]
11 23:11 a MORMO:N3RD   AND JESUS SAYETH[901] UNTO THEM
11 23:11 b JESUS:S      HOW BE IT THAT YE HAVE NOT WRITTEN THIS THING
                        THAT MANY SAINTS DID ARISE
                        AND APPEAR UNTO MANY
11 23:11 c JESUS:S      AND DID MINISTER UNTO THEM
11 23:12 a MORMO:N3RD   AND IT CAME TO PASS
                        THAT NEPHI REMEMBERED
                        THAT THIS THING HAD NOT BEEN WRITTEN
11 23:13 a MORMO:N3RD   AND IT CAME TO PASS
                        THAT JESUS COMMANDED THAT IT SHOULD BE WRITTEN
11 23:13 b MORMO:N3RD   THEREFORE IT WAS WRITTEN
                        ACCORDING AS HE COMMANDED
11 23                   CHAPTER XI[902]
11 23:14 a MORMO:N3RD   ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
                        WHEN JESUS HAD EXPOUNDED ALL THE SCRIPTURES IN ONE
11 23:14 b MORMO:N3RD   WHICH THEY HAD WRITTEN
                        HE COMMANDED THEM
                        THAT THEY SHOULD TEACH THE THINGS
                        WHICH HE HAD EXPOUNDED UNTO THEM
11 24:01 a MORMO:N3RD   AND IT CAME TO PASS
                        THAT HE COMMANDED THEM
                        THAT THEY SHOULD WRITE THE WORDS
11 24:01 b MORMO:N3RD   WHICH THE FATHER HAD GIVEN UNTO MALACHI
                        WHICH HE SHOULD TELL UNTO THEM
                        AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
11 24:01 c MORMO:N3RD   AFTER THEY WERE WRITTEN
                        HE EXPOUNDED THEM
11 24:01 d MORMO:N3RD   AND THESE ARE THE WORDS WHICH HE DID TELL UNTO THEM
                        SAYING
11 24:01 e JESUS:S      (THUS SAID THE FATHER UNTO MALACHI)
11 24:01 f FATHE:S      BEHOLD I WILL SEND MY MESSENGER[903]
```

---

898. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830; **said** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

899. **were** P 1852 1879; **Were** 1830 thru 1841 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **Was** 1920 1981.

900. **fulfiled** P (OED very archaic "fulfild"); **fulfilled** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

901. **sayeth** P; **saith** P^{C}? 1830; **said** P^{CC} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

902. **Chapter XI** P; **CHAPTER XI** 1830; **CHAPTER 11** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 24** begun below 1879 thru 1981 (to accord with Malachi 3:1ff).

903. KJ Mal 3:1

AND HE SHALL PREPARE THE WAY BEFORE ME
11 24:01 g FATHE:S AND THE LORD WHOM YE SEEK
SHALL SUDDENLY COME TO HIS TEMPLE
11 24:01 h FATHE:S EVEN THE MESSENGER OF THE COVENANT
WHOM YE DELIGHT IN
BEHOLD HE SHALL COME
11 24:01 g MALAC:S SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS[904]
11 24:02 a FATHE:S BUT WHO MAY ABIDE THE DAY OF HIS COMING
AND WHO SHALL STAND WHEN HE APPEARETH
11 24:02 b FATHE:S FOR HE IS LIKE A REFINERS[905] FIRE
AND LIKE FULLERS[906] SOAP[907]
11 24:03 a FATHE:S AND HE SHALL SIT
AS A REFINER AND PURIFIER[908] OF SILVER
AND HE SHALL PURIFY [[504]] THE SONS OF LEVI
11 24:03 b FATHE:S AND PURGE THEM AS GOLD AND SILVER
THAT THEY MAY OFFER UNTO THE LORD
AN OFFERING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS[909]
11 24:04 a FATHE:S THEN SHALL THE OFFERING OF JUDAH AND JERUSALEM
BE PLEASANT UNTO THE LORD
11 24:04 b FATHE:S AS IN THE DAYS OF OLD
AND AS IN FORMER[910] YEARS[911]
11 24:05 a FATHE:S AND I WILL COME NEAR TO YOU TO JUDGMENT
AND I WILL BE A SWIFT WITNESS AGAINST THE SORCERERS
11 24:05 b FATHE:S AND AGAINST THE ADULTERERS
AND AGAINST FALSE SWEARERS
AND AGAINST THOSE THAT OPPRESS[912] THE HIRELING
IN HIS WAGES
11 24:05 c FATHE:S THE WIDOW AND THE FATHERLESS
AND THAT TURN ASIDE THE STRANGER[913]
11 24:05 d FATHE:S AND FEAR NOT ME

---

904. KJ Mal 3:1

905. **refiners** P (= 1611 KJ); **refiner's** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= 1828 Phinney & LDS KJ).

906. **fullers** P (= 1611 KJ); **fullers'** 1830 (= 1828 Phinney & LDS KJ, pl apostrophe); **fuller's** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908, sgl error (Heb pl).

907. KJ Mal 3:2

908. **purifier** P 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (=KJ); **purifyer** 1830 thru 1841.

909. KJ Mal 3:3

910. KJ marg rdg "ancient" (not in 1828 Phinney or 1979 LDS KJ).

911. KJ Mal 3:4

912. KJ marg rdg "defraud" (not in 1828 Phinney or 1979 LDS KJ

913. KJ Mal 3:5 adds "from his right"

11 24:05 e MALAC:S SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS[914]
11 24:06 a FATHE:S FOR I AM THE LORD
I CHANGE NOT
THEREFORE YE SONS OF JACOB ARE NOT CONSUMED[915]
11 24:07 a FATHE:S ¶ EVEN FROM THE DAYS OF YOUR FATHERS
YE ARE GONE AWAY FROM MINE ORDINANCES
AND HAVE NOT KEPT THEM
11 24:07 b FATHE:S RETURN UNTO ME
AND I WILL RETURN UNTO YOU
11 24:07 c MALAC:S SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS
11 24:07 d FATHE:S BUT YE SAID[916]
11 24:07 e MISC.:S WHEREIN SHALL WE RETURN[917]
11 24:08 a FATHE:S WILL A MAN ROB GOD
YET YE HAVE ROBED[918] ME
BUT YE SAY
11 24:08 b MISC.:S WHEREIN HAVE WE ROBED THEE
11 24:08 b FATHE:S IN TITHES AND OFFERINGS[919]
11 24:09 a FATHE:S YE ARE CURSED WITH A CURSE
FOR YE HAVE ROBED[920] ME
EVEN THIS WHOLE NATION[921]
11 24:10 a FATHE:S BRING YE ALL THE TITHES INTO THE STORE HOUSE[922]
THAT THERE MAY BE MEAT IN MY[923] HOUSE
11 24:10 b FATHE:S AND PROVE ME NOW HEREWITH
11 24:10 c MALAC:S SAYETH[924] THE LORD OF HOSTS
11 24:10 d FATHE:S IF I WILL NOT OPEN YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN

---

914. KJ Mal 3:5

915. KJ Mal 3:6

916. **said** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908 (=KJ); **say** 1920 1981.

917. KJ Mal 3:7

918. **robed** P (OED archaic "rob'd"; cf archaic Scot "robe"); **robbed** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= KJ; twice this vs).

919. KJ Mal 3:8

920. **robed** P (OED archaic "rob'd"; cf archaic Scot "robe"); **robbed** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= KJ).

921. KJ Mal 3:9

922. **Store house** P (cf 1611 KJ "store-house"); **storehouse** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= 1828 & LDS KJV).

923. **my** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= 1828 Phinney KJ Mal 3:10; cf 1611 & LDS KJ "mine").

924. **sayeth** P; **saith** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= KJ).

AND POUR YOU OUT[925] A BLESSING
THAT THERE SHALL NOT BE ROOM ENOUGH TO RECEIVE IT[926]
11 24:11 a FATHE:S AND I WILL REBUKE THE DEVOURER FOR YOUR SAKES
AND HE SHALL NOT DESTROY[927] THE FRUITS OF YOUR GROUND
11 24:11 b FATHE:S NEITHER SHALL YOUR VINE CAST HER FRUIT
BEFORE THE TIME IN THE FIELD[928]
11 24:11 c MALAC:S SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS[929]
11 24:12 a FATHE:S AND ALL NATIONS SHALL CALL YOU BLESSED
FOR YE SHALL BE A DELIGHTSOME LAND
11 24:12 b MALAC:S SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS[930]
11 24:13 a FATHE:S ¶ YOUR WORDS HAVE BEEN STOUT AGAINST ME
11 24:13 b MALAC:S SAITH THE LORD
11 24:13 c FATHE:S YET YE SAY
11 24:13 d MISC.:S WHAT HAVE WE SPOKEN[931] AGAINST THEE[932]
11 24:14 a FATHE:S YE HAVE SAID
11 24:14 b MISC.:S IT IS VAIN TO SERVE GOD
AND WHAT (DOTH) IT~PROFIT[933]
THAT WE HAVE KEPT HIS ORDINANCE(S)[934]
11 24:14 c MISC.:S AND THAT WE HAVE WALKED MOURNFULLY[935]
BEFORE THE LORD OF HOSTS[936]
11 24:15 a MISC.:S AND NOW WE CALL THE PROUD HAPPY
YEA THEY THAT WORK WICKEDNESS ARE SET UP[937]
11 24:15 b MISC.:S YEA THE(M)[938] THAT TEMPT GOD ARE EVEN DELIVERED[939]

---

925. KJ marg rdg Heb "empty out" (not in 1828 Phinney or 1979 LDS KJ).

926. KJ Mal 3:10

927. KJ marg rdg Heb "corrupt" (not in 1828 Phinney or 1979 LDS KJ).

928. **field** P 1830 (=KJ); **fields** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

929. KJ Mal 3:11

930. KJ Mal 3:12

931. KJ adds "so much" (not ital in 1611 KJ).

932. KJ Mal 3:13

933. KJ reads "profit is it"

934. **ordinances** P 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; **ordinance** 1830 1837 1841 thru 1911TCC (= KJ; marg rdg Heb "observation"--not in 1828 Phinney or 1979 LDS KJ).

935. KJ marg rdg Heb "in black" (not in 1828 Phinney or 1979 LDS KJ).

936. KJ Mal 3:14

937. KJ marg rdg "are built" (not in 1828 Phinney or 1979 LDS KJ).

938. **them** P 1830 1837 1840, RLDS 1908; **they** 1841 thru 1981 (= KJ "they" not ital in 1611).

11 24:16 a MALAC:S ¶ THEN THEY THAT FEARED THE LORD SPAKE OFTEN
ONE TO ANOTHER
AND THE LORD HEARKENED AND HEARD[940]
11 24:16 b MALAC:S AND A BOOK OF REMEMBRANCE WAS WRITTEN BEFORE HIM
FOR THEM THAT FEARED THE LORD
11 24:16 c MALAC:S AND THAT THOUGHT UPON HIS NAME[941]
11 24:17 a FATHE:S AND THEY SHALL BE MINE
11 24:17 b MALAC:S SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS
11 24:17 c FATHE:S IN THAT DAY WHEN I MAKE UP MY JEWELS[942]
AND I WILL SPARE THEM
AS A MAN SPARETH HIS OWN SON THAT SERVETH HIM[943]
11 24:18 a FATHE:S THEN SHALL YE RETURN
AND DISCERN BETWEEN THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED
11 24:18 b FATHE:S BETWEEN HIM THAT SERVETH GOD
AND [[505]] HIM THAT SERVETH HIM NOT[944]
11 25:01 a FATHE:S FOR BEHOLD THE DAY COMETH THAT SHALL BURN AS AN OVEN
AND ALL THE PROUD
11 25:01 b FATHE:S YEA AND ALL THAT DO WICKEDLY
SHALL BE STUBBLE
AND THE DAY THAT COMETH SHALL BURN THEM UP[945]
11 25:01 c MALAC:S SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS
11 25:01 d FATHE:S THAT IT SHALL LEAVE THEM NEITHER ROOT NOR BRANCH[946]
11 25:02 a FATHE:S ¶ BUT UNTO YOU THAT FEAR MY NAME
SHALL THE [SUN][947] OF RIGHTEOUSNESS ARISE
WITH HEALING[948] IN HIS WINGS[949]
11 25:02 b FATHE:S AND YE SHALL GO FORTH
AND GROW UP AS CALVES OF[950] THE STALL[951]

---

939. KJ Mal 3:15

940. KJ adds "it"

941. KJ Mal 3:16

942. KJ marg rdg "special treasure"; 1979 LDS KJ "royal treasure" (not in 1828 Phinney KJ).

943. KJ Mal 3:17

944. KJ Mal 3:18

945. ||I Ne 22:15, II Ne 26:4||Isa 47:14.

946. KJ Mal 4:1 (MT 3:19)

947. **Sun** cj (= KJ) < **son** P; **Son** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf 12:45, II Ne 23:10, 26:9, Eth 9:22, Ps 84:11.

948. **healing** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (=KJ); **healings** 1830.

949. ||II Ne 26:9

950. **of** P RLDS 1908 (=KJ); **in** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

951. KJ Mal 4:2 (MT 3:20)

11 25:03 a FATHE:S AND YE SHALL TREAD DOWN THE WICKED
FOR THEY SHALL BE ASHES
UNDER THE SOLES OF YOUR FEET
11 25:03 b FATHE:S IN THE DAY THAT I SHALL DO[952] THIS
11 25:03 c MALAC:S SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS
11 25:04 a FATHE:S REMEMBER YE THE LAW OF MOSES MY SERVANT
WHICH I COMMANDED UNTO HIM IN HOREB
11 25:04 b FATHE:S FOR ALL ISRAEL
WITH THE STATUTES AND JUDGMENTS[953]
11 25:05 a FATHE:S BEHOLD I WILL SEND YOU ELIJAH THE PROPHET
BEFORE THE COMING
11 25:05 b FATHE:S OF THE GREAT AND DREADFUL DAY OF THE LORD[954]
11 25:06 a FATHE:S AND HE SHALL TURN THE HEART OF THE FATHERS
TO THE CHILDREN
AND THE HEART OF THE CHILDREN
11 25:06 b FATHE:S TO THEIR FATHERS
LEAST[955] I COME AND SMITE THE EARTH WITH A CURSE[956]
11 26:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD TOLD THESE THINGS
HE EXPOUNDED THEM UNTO[957] THE MULTITUDE
11 26:01 b MORMO:N3RD AND HE DID EXPOUND ALL THINGS UNTO THEM
BOTH GREAT AND SMALL
11 26:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND HE SAYETH[958]
11 26:02 b JESUS:S THESE SCRIPTURES WHICH YE HAD NOT WITH YOU
THE FATHER COMMANDED THAT I SHOULD GIVE UNTO YOU
11 26:02 c JESUS:S FOR IT WAS WISDOM IN HIM
THAT THEY SHOULD BE GIVEN UNTO FUTURE GENERATIONS
11 26:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND HE DID EXPOUND ALL THINGS
EVEN FROM THE BEGINNING
11 26:03 b MORMO:N3RD UNTIL THE TIME THAT HE SHOULD COME IN HIS GLORY
YEA EVEN ALL THINGS
11 26:03 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH SHOULD COME UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH
EVEN UNTIL THE ELEMENTS SHOULD MELT
WITH FERVENT HEAT[959]

---

952. KJ Mal 4:3 (MT 3:21)

953. KJ Mal 4:4 (MT 3:22)

954. KJ Mal 4:5 (MT 3:23)

955. **least** P^{c} (OED; immediate corr); **lest** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (= KJ).

956. KJ Mal 4:6 (MT 3:24); cf Ecclus 48:10, "to turn the heart of the father unto the son, and to restore the tribes of Jacob"; Dt 24:16.

957. **unto** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **to** 1911TCC.

958. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

959. ||II Pt 3:10,12, "the day of the Lord will come....and the elements shall melt with fervent heat,...the coming of the day of God, wherein...the elements shall melt with fervent heat"

11 26:03 d MORMO:N3RD AND THE EARTH SHOULD BE WRAPT TOGETHER AS A SCRAWL[960]
AND THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH SHOULD PASS AWAY[961]
11 26:04 a MORMO:N3RD AND EVEN UNTO THE GREAT AND LAST DAY
WHEN ALL PEOPLE
AND ALL KINDREDS
AND ALL NATIONS AND TONGUES[962]
11 26:04 b MORMO:N3RD SHALL STAND BEFORE GOD TO BE JUDGED OF THEIR WORKS[963]
WHETHER THEY BE GOOD
OR WHETHER THEY BE EVIL
11 26:05 a MORMO:N3RD IF THEY BE GOOD
TO THE RESURRECTION OF EVERLASTING LIFE
AND IF THEY BE EVIL
11 26:05 b MORMO:N3RD TO THE RESURRECTION OF DAMNATION[964]
BEING ON A PARALLEL
THE ONE ON THE ONE HAND
AND THE OTHER ON THE OTHER HAND
11 26:05 c MORMO:N3RD ACCORDING TO THE MERCY
AND THE JUSTICE
11 26:05 d MORMO:N3RD AND THE HOLINESS WHICH IS IN CHRST
WHICH[965] WAS BEFORE THE WORLD BEGAN
11 26 [[506]] CHAPTER XII[966]
11 26:06 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW THERE CANNOT BE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK
EVEN AN[967] HUNDREDTH PART OF THE THINGS
11 26:06 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH JESUS DID TRULY TEACH UNTO THE PEOPLE
11 26:07 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD THE PLATES OF NEPHI DO CONTAIN
THE MORE PART OF THE THINGS WHICH HE TAUGHT THE PEOPLE
11 26:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND THESE THINGS HAVE I WRITTEN
WHICH ARE A LESSER PART OF THE THINGS
WHICH HE TAUGHT THE PEOPLE

---

960. ||Isa 34:4, "and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll"; **scrawl** P (OED = "scroll"; cf 1611 KJ "scrowle" at Rev 6:14); **scroll** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf Mormon 5:23.

961. ||Rev 21:1, "and the first heaven and the first earth were passed away"||20:11.

962. ||Rev 14:6, "and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people"

963. cf Rev 20:12-13.

964. ||Jn 5:29, "they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."

965. **which** P 1830; **who** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

966. **Chapter XII** P; **CHAPTER XII** 1830; **CHAPTER 12** RLDS 1908; previous chapter divisions made to accord with Malachi parallels, with the chapter division here deleted, 1879 thru 1981.

967. **an** P; **a** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

11 26:08 b MORMO:N3RD AND I HAVE WROTE[968] THEM
TO THE INTENT THAT THEY MAY BE BROUGHT AGAIN
11 26:08 c MORMO:N3RD UNTO THIS PEOPLE FROM THE GENTILES
ACCORDING TO THE WORDS WHICH JESUS HATH SPOKEN
11 26:09 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN THEY SHALL HAVE RECEIVED THIS
WHICH IS EXPEDIENT THAT THEY SHOULD HAVE FIRST
11 26:09 b MORMO:N3RD TO TRY THEIR FAITH
AND IF IT SHOULD[969] SO BE
THAT THEY SHALL BELIEVE THESE THINGS
11 26:09 c MORMO:N3RD THEN SHALL THE GREATER THINGS
BE MADE MANIFEST UNTO THEM
11 26:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND IF IT SO BE
THAT THEY WILL NOT BELIEVE THESE THINGS
11 26:10 b MORMO:N3RD THEN SHALL THE GREATER THINGS BE WITHHELD FROM THEM
UNTO THEIR CONDEMNATION
11 26:11 a MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD I WERE[970] ABOUT TO WRITE THEM ALL
WHICH WERE[971] ENGRAVEN UPON THE PLATES OF NEPHI
11 26:11 b MORMO:N3RD BUT THE LORD FORBID[972] IT SAYING
11 26:11 c JESUS:S I WILL TRY THE FAITH OF MY PEOPLE
11 26:12 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE I MORMON DO WRITE THE THINGS
WHICH HAVE BEEN COMMANDED ME OF THE LORD
11 26:12 b MORMO:N3RD AND NOW I MORMON MAKE AN END OF MY SAYINGS
AND PROCEED TO WRITE THE THINGS
WHICH HAVE BEEN COMMANDED ME
11 26:13 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE I WOULD THAT YE SHOULD BEHOLD
THAT THE LORD TRULY DID TEACH THE PEOPLE
11 26:13 b MORMO:N3RD FOR THE SPACE OF THREE DAYS
AND AFTER THAT HE DID SHEW HIMSELF UNTO THEM OFT
AND DID BREAK BREAD OFT
11 26:13 c MORMO:N3RD AND BLESS IT
AND GIVE IT UNTO THEM
11 26:14 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE DID TEACH AND MINISTER
UNTO THE CHILDREN OF THE MULTITUDE
11 26:14 b MORMO:N3RD OF WHOM HATH BEEN SPOKEN
AND HE DID LOOSE THEIR TONGUES
AND THEY DID SPEAK UNTO THEIR FATHERS
11 26:14 c MORMO:N3RD GREAT AND MARVELOUS[973] THINGS
EVEN GREATER THAN HE HAD REVEALED UNTO THE PEOPLE

---

968. **wrote** P 1830; **written** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

969. **should** P; **shall** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

970. **were** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1874 1908; **was** 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1953.

971. **were** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **was** 1911TCC.

972. **forbid** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **forbade** 1911 1920 1981.

973. **marvelous** P 1837 1840 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **marvellous** 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC; so vs 16.

11 26:14 d MORMO:N3RD AND[974] LOOSED THEIR TONGUES
THAT THEY COULD UTTER
11 26:15 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
AFTER HE HAD ASCENDED[975] INTO HEAVEN
THE SECOND TIME THAT HE SHEWED HIMSELF UNTO THEM
11 26:15 b MORMO:N3RD AND HAD[976] GONE UNTO THE FATHER
AFTER HAVING HEALED ALL THEIR SICK
11 26:15 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEIR LAME
AND OPENED THE EYES OF THE[977] BLIND
AND UNSTOPPED THE EARS OF THE DEAF
11 26:15 d MORMO:N3RD AND EVEN HAD DONE ALL MANNER OF CURES AMONG THEM
AND RAISED A MAN FROM THE DEAD
11 26:15 e MORMO:N3RD AND HAD SHOWN FORTH HIS POWER UNTO THEM
AND HAD ASCENDED[978] UNTO THE FATHER
11 26:16 a MORMO:N3RD BEHOLD IT CAME TO PASS
ON THE MORROW
THAT THE MULTITUDE GATHERED THEMSELVES TOGETHER
11 26:16 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY BOTH SAW AND HEARD THESE CHILDREN
YEA EVEN BABES DID OPEN THEIR MOUTHS
AND UTTER MARVELOUS THINGS
11 26:16 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE THINGS WHICH THEY DID UTTER WERE FORBIDDEN
THAT THERE SHOULD NOT ANY MAN WRITE [[507]] THEM
11 26:17 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE DISCIPLES[979] WHOM JESUS HAD CHOSEN
11 26:17 b MORMO:N3RD BEGAN FROM THAT TIME FORTH TO BAPTISE
AND TO TEACH AS MANY AS DID COME UNTO THEM
11 26:17 c MORMO:N3RD AND AS MANY AS WERE BAPTISED[980] IN THE NAME OF JESUS
WERE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST
11 26:18 a MORMO:N3RD AND MANY OF THEM SAW AND HEARD UNSPEAKABLE THINGS
WHICH ARE NOT LAWFUL TO BE WRITTEN[981]
11 26:19 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY TAUGHT AND DID MINISTER ONE TO ANOTHER
AND THEY HAD ALL THINGS COMMON AMONG THEM[982]
11 26:19 b MORMO:N3RD EVERY MAN DEALING JUSTLY ONE WITH ANOTHER

---

974. **he** 1920 1981; not in P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

975. **ascended** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **asscended** P sp.

976. **had** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (immediate corr?); not in P 1830; cf vs 15.

977. **the** P; **their** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

978. **ascended** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **asscended** P sp.

979. **Disciples** P; **disciples** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

980. **baptise...baptised** P; **baptize...baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

981. ||II Cor 12:4, "was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter."

982. ||Acts 2:44, "and had all things common"||4:32.

11 26:20 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID DO ALL THINGS
EVEN AS JESUS HAD COMMANDED THEM
11 26:21 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WHICH WERE BAPTISED IN THE NAME OF JESUS
WERE CALLED THE CHURCH OF CHRIST
11 27:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
AS THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS WERE JOURNEYING[983]
AND WERE PREACHING THE THINGS
11 27:01 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH THEY HAD BOTH HEARD AND SEEN
AND WERE BAPTISING[984] IN THE NAME OF JESUS
IT CAME TO PASS
11 27:01 c MORMO:N3RD THAT THE DISCIPLES WERE GATHERED TOGETHER
AND WERE UNITED IN MIGHTY PRAYER AND FASTING
11 27:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND JESUS AGAIN SHEWED HIMSELF UNTO THEM
FOR THEY WERE PRAYING UNTO THE FATHER IN HIS NAME
11 27:02 b MORMO:N3RD AND JESUS CAME
AND STOOD IN THE MIDST OF THEM
AND SAYETH[985] UNTO THEM[986]
11 27:02 c JESUS:S WHAT WILL YE THAT I SHALL GIVE UNTO YOU
11 27:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY SAYETH[987] UNTO HIM
11 27:03 b MISC.:S LORD WE WILL THAT THOU WOULDST TELL US
THE NAME WHEREBY WE SHALL CALL THIS CHURCH
11 27:03 c MISC.:S FOR THERE ARE DISPUTATIONS AMONG THE PEOPLE
CONCERNING THIS MATTER
11 27:04 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE LORD SAID UNTO THEM
11 27:04 b JESUS:S VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU[988]
WHY IS IT THAT THE PEOPLE SHOULD MURMUR
11 27:04 c JESUS:S AND DISPUTE BECAUSE OF THIS THING
11 27:05 a JESUS:S HAVE THEY NOT READ THE SCRIPTURES WHICH SAYETH[989]
YE MUST TAKE UPON YOU THE NAME OF CHRIST
11 27:05 b JESUS:S WHICH IS[990] MY NAME
FOR BY THIS NAME SHALL YE BE CALLED AT THE LAST DAY
11 27:06 a JESUS:S AND WHOSO TAKETH UPON HIM MY NAME
AND ENDURETH TO THE END

---

983. **journeying** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **journying** P sp.

984. **Baptising** P; **baptizing** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

985. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874; **said** P^{C} 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

986. ||Lk 24:36, "And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them"

987. **sayeth** P; **saith** P^{C} 1830; **said** P^{CC} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

988. ||Jn 5:19, "Jesus...said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you"||6:32,53, 8:58.

989. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830; **say** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

990. **in** 1830 typo added (cf vs 7); not in P 1830^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

THE SAME SHALL BE SAVED AT THE LAST DAY[991]
11 27:07 a JESUS:S THEREFORE WHATSOEVER YE SHALL DO
YE SHALL DO IT IN MY NAME
THEREFORE YE SHALL CALL THE CHURCH IN MY NAME
11 27:07 b JESUS:S AND YE SHALL CALL UPON THE FATHER IN MY NAME
THAT HE WILL BLESS THE CHURCH FOR MY SAKE
11 27:08 a JESUS:S AND HOW BE IT MY CHURCH
SAVE IT BE CALLED IN MY NAME
FOR IF A CHURCH BE CALLED IN MOSES[992] NAME
11 27:08 b JESUS:S THEN IT BE MOSES CHURCH
OR IF IT BE CALLED IN THE NAME OF A MAN
THEN IT BE THE CHURCH OF A MAN
11 27:08 c JESUS:S BUT IF IT BE CALLED IN MY NAME
THEN IT IS MY CHURCH
IF IT SO BE THAT THEY ARE BUILT UPON MY GOSPEL
11 27:09 a JESUS:S VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT YE ARE BUILT UPON MY GOSPEL
THEREFORE YE SHALL CALL WHATSOEVER THINGS YE DO CALL
11 27:09 b JESUS:S IN MY NAME
THEREFORE IF YE CALL UPON THE FATHER FOR THE CHURCH
11 27:09 c JESUS:S IF IT BE IN MY NAME
THE FATHER WILL HEAR YOU
11 27:10 a JESUS:S AND IF IT SO BE THAT THE CHURCH IS BUILT UPON MY GOSPEL
11 27:10 b JESUS:S THEN WILL THE FATHER SHEW FORTH HIS OWN WORKS IN IT
11 27:11 a JESUS:S BUT IF IT BE NOT BUILT [[508]] UPON MY GOSPEL
AND IS BUILT UPON THE WORKS OF MAN[993]
OR UPON THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL
11 27:11 b JESUS:S VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THEY HAVE JOY IN THEIR WORKS FOR A SEASON
11 27:11 c JESUS:S AND BY AND BY THE END COMETH
AND THEY ARE HEWN DOWN
AND CAST INTO THE FIRE
FROM WHENCE THERE IS NO RETURN
11 27:12 a JESUS:S FOR THEIR WORKS DO FOLLOW THEM
FOR IT IS BECAUSE OF THEIR WORKS
11 27:12 b JESUS:S THAT THEY ARE HEWN DOWN
THEREFORE REMEMBER THE THINGS THAT I HAVE TOLD YOU
11 27:13 a JESUS:S BEHOLD I HAVE GIVEN UNTO YOU MY GOSPEL
AND THIS IS THE GOSPEL WHICH I HAVE GIVEN UNTO YOU
11 27:13 b JESUS:S THAT I CAME INTO THE WORLD
TO DO THE WILL OF MY FATHER
BECAUSE MY FATHER SENT ME
11 27:14 a JESUS:S AND MY FATHER SENT ME
THAT I MIGHT BE LIFTED UP UPON THE CROSS

---

991. ||I Ne 13:37, 22:31, II Ne 31:15||Mat 10:22, "he that endureth to the end shall be saved"||24:13, Mk 13:13; cf II Esdras 6:25 (IV Ezra).

992. **Moses** P; **Moses'** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

993. **man** P; **men** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 8.

AND AFTER THAT I[994] HAD BEEN LIFTED UP UPON THE CROSS
11 27:14 b JESUS:S [995] I MIGHT DRAW ALL MEN UNTO ME[996]
THAT AS I HAVE BEEN LIFTED UP BY MEN
11 27:14 c JESUS:S EVEN SO SHOULD MEN BE LIFTED UP BY THE FATHER
TO STAND BEFORE ME
TO BE JUDGED OF THEIR WORKS
11 27:14 d JESUS:S WHETHER THEY BE GOOD
OR WHETHER THEY BE EVIL
11 27:15 a JESUS:S AND FOR THIS CAUSE HAVE I BEEN LIFTED UP
THEREFORE ACCORDING TO THE POWER OF THE FATHER
11 27:15 b JESUS:S I WILL DRAW ALL MEN UNTO ME
THAT THEY MAY BE JUDGED ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS
11 27:16 a JESUS:S AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS
THAT WHOSO[997] REPENTETH
AND IS BAPTISED[998] IN MY NAME
11 27:16 b JESUS:S SHALL BE FILLED
AND IF HE ENDURETH TO THE END
11 27:16 c JESUS:S BEHOLD HIM WILL I HOLD GUILTLESS BEFORE MY FATHER
AT THAT DAY WHEN I SHALL STAND TO JUDGE THE WORLD
11 27:17 a JESUS:S AND HE THAT ENDURETH NOT UNTO THE END
THE SAME IS HE THAT IS ALSO HEWN DOWN
AND CAST INTO THE FIRE[999]
11 27:17 b JESUS:S FROM WHENCE THEY CAN NO MORE RETURN
BECAUSE OF THE JUSTICE OF THE FATHER
11 27:18 a JESUS:S AND THIS IS THE WORD
WHICH HE HATH GIVEN UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
AND FOR THIS CAUSE HE FULFILETH[1000] THE WORDS
11 27:18 b JESUS:S WHICH HE HATH GIVEN
AND HE LIETH NOT
BUT FULFILETH ALL HIS WORDS
11 27:19 a JESUS:S AND NO UNCLEAN THING CAN ENTER INTO HIS KINGDOM
THEREFORE NOTHING ENTERETH INTO HIS REST
11 27:19 b JESUS:S SAVE IT BE THOSE
WHO HAVE WASHED THEIR GARMENTS IN MY BLOOD
BECAUSE OF THEIR FAITH
11 27:19 c JESUS:S AND THE REPENTANCE OF ALL THEIR SINS
AND THEIR FAITHFULNESS UNTO THE END

---

994. I P^c 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **he** P.

995. **that** 1852 thru 1981; not in P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908.

996. ||Jn 12:32, "And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me"; cf vs 15.

997. ||Mosiah 5:9||Deut 18:19, Joel 2:32 (MT 3:5), Acts 2:21.

998. **baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

999. ||Mat 3:10, 7:19, "is hewn down, and cast into the fire."

1000. **fulfileth** P (cf OED very archaic "fulfild"); **fulfilleth** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

11 27:20 a JESUS:S NOW THIS IS THE COMMANDMENT
REPENT ALL YE ENDS OF THE EARTH
AND COME UNTO ME
11 27:20 b JESUS:S AND BE BAPTISED[1001] IN MY NAME
THAT YE MAY BE SANCTIFIED
BY THE RECEPTION OF THE HOLY GHOST
11 27:20 c JESUS:S THAT YE MAY STAND SPOTLESS BEFORE ME
AT THE LAST DAY
11 27:21 a JESUS:S VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
THIS IS MY GOSPEL
AND YE KNOW THE THINGS THAT YE MUST DO IN MY CHURCH
11 27:21 b JESUS:S FOR THE WORKS WHICH YE HAVE SEEN ME DO
THAT SHALL YE ALSO DO
11 27:21 c JESUS:S FOR THAT WHICH YE HAVE SEEN ME DO
EVEN THAT SHALL YE DO
11 27:22 a JESUS:S THEREFORE IF YE DO THESE THINGS
BLESSED ARE YE
FOR YE SHALL BE LIFTED UP AT THE LAST DAY
11 27 [[509]] CHAPTER XIII[1002]
11 27:23 a JESUS:S ¶ WRITE THE THINGS WHICH YE HAVE SEEN AND HEARD
SAVE IT BE THOSE WHICH ARE FORBIDDEN
11 27:24 a JESUS:S WRITE THE WORKS OF THIS PEOPLE
WHICH SHALL BE EVEN AS HATH BEEN WRITTEN
OF THAT WHICH HATH BEEN
11 27:25 a JESUS:S FOR BEHOLD OUT OF THE BOOKS WHICH HAVE BEEN WRITTEN
AND WHICH SHALL BE WRITTEN
11 27:25 b JESUS:S SHALL THIS PEOPLE BE JUDGED
FOR BY THEM SHALL THEIR WORKS BE KNOWN UNTO MEN
11 27:26 a JESUS:S AND BEHOLD ALL THINGS ARE WRITTEN BY THE FATHER
THEREFORE OUT OF THE BOOKS WHICH SHALL BE WRITTEN
11 27:26 b JESUS:S SHALL THE WORLD BE JUDGED
11 27:27 a JESUS:S AND KNOW YE THAT YE SHALL BE JUDGES OF THIS PEOPLE
ACCORDING TO THE JUDGMENT WHICH I SHALL GIVE UNTO YOU
11 27:27 b JESUS:S WHICH SHALL BE JUST
THEREFORE WHAT MANNER OF MEN HAD YE~AUGHT[1003] TO BE
11 27:27 c JESUS:S VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
EVEN AS I AM
11 27:28 a JESUS:S AND NOW I GO UNTO THE FATHER
AND VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU
WHATSOEVER THINGS YE SHALL ASK THE FATHER
11 27:28 b JESUS:S IN MY NAME
IT[1004] SHALL BE GIVEN UNTO YOU
11 27:29 a JESUS:S (THEREFORE) ASK

1001. **Baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1002. **Chapter XIII** P; **CHAPTER XIII** 1830; **CHAPTER 13** RLDS 1908; this division not used 1879 thru 1981.

1003. **had ye aught** P; **had ye ought** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **ought ye** 1920 1981, RLDS 1953.

1004. **it** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

AND (YE)[1005] SHALL (RECEIVE)[1006]
KNOCK
AND IT SHALL BE OPENED UNTO YOU
11 27:29 b JESUS:S FOR (HE)[1007] THAT ASKETH
RECEIVETH[1008]
AND (UN)TO HIM THAT KNOCKETH
IT SHALL BE OPENED[1009]
11 27:30 a JESUS:S AND NOW BEHOLD MY JOY IS GREAT EVEN UNTO FULLNESS[1010]
BECAUSE OF YOU
AND ALSO THIS GENERATION
11 27:30 b JESUS:S YEA AND EVEN THE FATHER REJOICETH
AND ALSO ALL THE HOLY ANGELS
BECAUSE OF YOU
11 27:30 c JESUS:S AND THIS GENERATION
FOR NONE OF THEM ARE LOST[1011]
11 27:31 a JESUS:S BEHOLD I WOULD THAT YE SHOULD UNDERSTAND
FOR I MEAN THEM WHICH ARE NOW ALIVE
11 27:31 b JESUS:S OF THIS GENERATION
AND NONE OF THEM ARE LOST[1012]
AND IN THEM I HAVE FULLNESS[1013] OF JOY
11 27:32 a JESUS:S BUT BEHOLD IT SORROWETH ME
BECAUSE OF THE FOURTH GENERATION FROM THIS GENERATION
11 27:32 b JESUS:S FOR THEY ARE LED AWAY CAPTIVE BY HIM
EVEN AS WAS THE SON OF PERDITION[1014]
FOR THEY WILL SELL ME
FOR SILVER AND FOR GOLD[1015]
11 27:32 c JESUS:S AND FOR THAT WHICH MOTH DOTH CORRUPT
AND WHICH THIEVES CAN BREAK THROUGH AND STEAL[1016]

1005. KJ Mat 7:7 "it"

1006. KJ "be given you; seek, and ye shall find;"

1007. KJ Mat 7:8 "every one"

1008. KJ adds "and he that seeketh findeth;"

1009. KJ Mat 7:7-8||Lk 11:9-10||III Ne 14:7-8.

1010. **fullness** P 1840, RLDS 1874 1908; **fulness** 1830 1837 1841 thru 1981.

1011. ||Jn 17:12, "and none of them is lost"

1012. ||Jn 17:12, "and none of them is lost"

1013. **fullness** P 1840, RLDS 1874 1908; **fulness** 1830 1837 1841 thru 1981.

1014. ||Jn 17:12, "the son of perdition"; cf II Thess 2:3, Rev 17:8,11.

1015. ||6:2 **gold...silver**

1016. ||13:19||Mat 6:19, "treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal"||6:20||Lk 12:33; cf James 5:2-3||Isa 51:8.

11 27:32 d JESUS:S AND IN THAT DAY WILL I VISIT THEM
EVEN IN TURNING THEIR WORKS UPON THEIR OWN HEADS
11 27:33 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ (AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD ENDED THESE SAYINGS
11 27:33 b MORMO:N3RD HE SAYETH[1017] UNTO HIS DISCIPLES)
11 27:33 c JESUS:S ENTER YE IN AT THE STRAIT GATE
FOR STRAIT[1018] IS THE GATE
AND NARROW IS THE WAY THAT LEAD(S)[1019] TO LIFE
11 27:33 d JESUS:S AND FEW THERE BE THAT FIND IT
(BUT) WIDE IS[1020] THE GATE
AND BROAD THE WAY WHICH LEAD(S) TO DE(ATH)[1021]
11 27:33 e JESUS:S AND MANY THERE BE (THAT TRAVELETH)[1022] THERE(IN)[1023]
UNTIL THE NIGHT COMETH WHEREIN NO MAN CAN WORK[1024]
11 28:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
WHEN JESUS HAD SAID THESE WORDS
11 28:01 b MORMO:N3RD HE SPAKE UNTO HIS DISCIPLES ONE BY ONE
SAYING UNTO THEM
11 28:01 c JESUS:S WHAT IS IT THAT YE DESIRE OF ME
AFTER THAT I AM GONE TO THE FATHER
11 28:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY ALL SPAKE
SAVE IT WERE THREE
SAYING[1025]
11 28:02 b MISC.:S WE DESIRE THAT
[[510]] AFTER WE HAVE LIVED UNTO THE AGE OF MAN
THAT OUR MINISTRY
WHEREIN THOU HAST CALLED US
MAY HAVE AN END
11 28:02 c MISC.:S THAT WE MAY SPEEDILY COME UNTO THEE
IN THY KINGDOM
11 28:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND HE SAITH[1026] UNTO THEM
11 28:03 b JESUS:S BLESSED ARE YE
BECAUSE YE DESIRED THIS THING OF ME

1017. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **said** 1920 1981.

1018. **strait...strait** P 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1953 (= KJ); **straight...straight** 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1874 1908; cf I Ne 8:20.

1019. KJ Mat 7:13 "leadeth unto"

1020. KJ adds "is"

1021. KJ "leadeth to destruction"

1022. KJ "which go in"; **traveleth** P 1830; **travel** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1023. KJ "thereat"; Mat 7:13-14||III Ne 14:13-14; note the transposition of terms here.

1024. ||Jn 9:4, "the night cometh, when no man can work."

1025. **saying** P 1830 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874.

1026. **saith** P 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

```
11 28:03 c JESUS:S      THEREFORE AFTER THAT YE ARE SEVENTY AND TWO YEARS OLD
                        YE SHALL COME UNTO ME IN MY KINGDOM
11 28:03 d JESUS:S      AND WITH ME YE SHALL FIND REST
11 28:04 a MORMO:N3RD   AND WHEN HE HAD SPAKE[1027] UNTO THEM
                        HE TURNED HIMSELF UNTO THE THREE
                        AND SAID[1028] UNTO THEM
11 28:04 b JESUS:S      WHAT WILL YE THAT I SHOULD DO UNTO YOU
11 28:04 c JESUS:S      WHEN I AM GONE UNTO THE FATHER
11 28:05 a MORMO:S      AND THEY SORROWED IN THEIR HEARTS
                        FOR THEY DURST[1029] NOT SPEAK UNTO HIM
                        THE THING WHICH THEY DESIRED
11 28:06 a JESUS:S      AND HE SAITH[1030] UNTO THEM
                        BEHOLD I KNOW YOUR THOUGHTS
                        AND YE HAVE DESIRED THE THING
11 28:06 b JESUS:S      WHICH JOHN MY BELOVED
                        WHICH WAS WITH ME IN MY MINISTRY
11 28:06 c JESUS:S      BEFORE THAT I WAS LIFTED UP BY THE JEWS
                        DESIRED OF ME[1031]
11 28:07 a JESUS:S      THEREFORE MORE BLESSED ARE YE
                        FOR YE SHALL NEVER TASTE OF DEATH[1032]
                        BUT YE SHALL LIVE TO BEHOLD
11 28:07 b JESUS:S      ALL THE DOINGS OF THE FATHER UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
                        EVEN UNTILL ALL THINGS SHALL BE FULFILLED[1033]
11 28:07 c JESUS:S      ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF THE FATHER
                        WHEN I SHALL COME IN MY GLORY
                        WITH THE POWERS OF HEAVEN
11 28:08 a JESUS:S      AND YE SHALL NEVER ENDURE THE PAINS OF DEATH
                        BUT WHEN I SHALL COME IN MY GLORY
11 28:08 b JESUS:S      YE SHALL BE CHANGED IN THE TWINKLING OF AN EYE[1034]
                        FROM MORTALITY TO IMMORTALITY[1035]
```

1027. **spake** P 1830; **spoken** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1028. **said** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1029. **durst** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (OED dial); **dearst** P (OED very archaic).

1030. **saith** P 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1031. cf Jn 21:22-23.

1032. ||Jn 8:52, "he shall never taste of death"; cf vs 25, Mat 16:28, "There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom"||Mk 9:1, Lk 9:27.

1033. ||Mat 24:34, "till all these things be fulfilled"; **untill...fulfilled** P; **until...fulfilled** 1830 1837 1841 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; **until...fullfiled** 1840.

1034. ||I Cor 15:51-52, "but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye,...and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed."

1035. ||I Cor 15:53-54, "For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and

11 28:08 c JESUS:S AND THEN SHALL YE BE BLESSED
IN THE KINGDOM OF MY FATHER
11 28:09 a JESUS:S AND AGAIN YE SHALL NOT HAVE PAIN
WHILE YE SHALL DWELL IN THE FLESH
NEITHER SORROW
11 28:09 b JESUS:S SAVE IT BE FOR THE SINS OF THE WORLD
AND ALL THIS WILL I DO
BECAUSE OF THE THING WHICH YE HAVE DESIRED OF ME
11 28:09 c JESUS:S FOR YE HAVE DESIRED
THAT YE MIGHT BRING THE SOULS OF MEN UNTO ME
WHILE THE WORLD SHALL STAND
11 28:10 a JESUS:S AND FOR THIS CAUSE YE SHALL HAVE FULLNESS[1036] OF JOY
AND YE SHALL SIT DOWN IN THE KINGDOM OF MY FATHER
11 28:10 b JESUS:S YEA YOUR JOY SHALL BE FULL
EVEN AS THE FATHER HATH GIVEN ME FULLNESS OF JOY
AND YE SHALL BE EVEN AS I AM
11 28:10 c JESUS:S AND I AM EVEN AS THE FATHER
AND THE FATHER AND I ARE ONE
11 28:11 a JESUS:S AND THE HOLY GHOST BEARETH RECORD OF THE FATHER AND ME
AND THE FATHER GIVETH THE HOLY GHOST[1037]
11 28:11 b JESUS:S UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
BECAUSE OF ME
11 28:12 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN JESUS HAD SPAKE[1038] THESE WORDS
HE TOUCHED EVERY ONE OF THEM WITH HIS FINGER
11 28:12 b MORMO:N3RD SAVE IT WERE THE THREE WHICH WERE TO TARRY
AND THEN HE DEPARTED*[1039]
11 28:13 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THE HEAVENS WERE OPENED
AND THEY WERE CAUGHT UP INTO HEAVEN[1040]
11 28:13 b MORMO:N3RD AND SAW AND HEARD UNSPEAKABLE THINGS
11 28:14 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT WAS FORBIDDEN THEM THAT THEY SHOULD UTTER[1041]
NEITHER WAS IT GIVEN UNTO THEM POWER
11 28:14 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY COULD UTTER THE THINGS
WHICH THEY SAW AND HEARD
11 28:15 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHETHER THEY WERE IN THE BODY
OR OUT OF THE BODY

---

this mortal must put on immortality....and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall"

1036. **fullness** P 1840, RLDS 1874 1908; **fulness** 1830 1837 1841 thru 1981 (twice this vs).

1037. vss 10-11||11:35-36.

1038. **spake** P 1830; **spoken** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1039. cf 10:18, IV Ne 1.

1040. ||II Cor 12:2, "caught up to the third heaven."

1041. ||II Cor 12:4, "was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter."

*ca Mar/April 31 A.D.

THEY COULD NOT TELL[1042]
FOR IT DID SEEM UNTO THEM
11 28:15 b MORMO:N3RD LIKE [[511]] A TRANSFIGURATION OF THEM
THAT THEY WERE CHANGED FROM THIS BODY OF FLESH
11 28:15 c MORMO:N3RD INTO AN IMMORTAL STATE
THAT THEY COULD BEHOLD THE THINGS OF GOD
11 28:16 a MORMO:N3RD BUT IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID AGAIN MINISTER
UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH
11 28:16 b MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS THEY DID NOT MINISTER OF THE THINGS
WHICH THEY HAD HEARD AND SEEN
11 28:16 c MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THE COMMANDMENT
WHICH WAS GIVEN THEM IN HEAVEN
11 28:17 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW WHETHER THEY WERE MORTAL OR IMMORTAL
FROM THE DAY OF THEIR TRANSFIGURATION
I KNOW NOT
11 28:18 a MORMO:N3RD BUT THIS MUCH I KNOW
ACCORDING TO THE RECORD WHICH HATH BEEN GIVEN
THEY DID GO FORTH UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
11 28:18 b MORMO:N3RD AND DID MINISTER UNTO ALL THE PEOPLE
UNITING AS MANY TO THE CHURCH
11 28:18 c MORMO:N3RD AS WOULD BELIEVE IN THEIR PREACHING
BAPTISING THEM
AND AS MANY AS WERE BAPTISED[1043]
DID RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST
11 28:19 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE CAST INTO PRISON
BY THEM WHO DID NOT BELONG TO THE CHURCH
11 28:19 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE PRISONS COULD NOT HOLD THEM
FOR THEY WERE RENT IN TWAIN
11 28:20 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE CAST DOWN INTO THE EARTH
BUT THEY DID SMITE THE EARTH WITH THE WORD OF GOD
11 28:20 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT BY HIS POWER
THEY WERE DELIVERED OUT OF THE DEBTHS[1044] OF THE EARTH
11 28:20 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEREFORE THEY COULD NOT DIG PITS SUFFICIENTLY[1045]
TO HOLD THEM
11 28:21 a MORMO:N3RD AND THRICE THEY WERE CAST INTO A FURNACE
AND RECEIVED NO HARM
11 28:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND TWICE WERE THEY[1046] CAST INTO A DEN OF WILD BEASTS
AND BEHOLD THEY DID PLAY WITH THE BEASTS
11 28:22 b MORMO:N3RD AS A CHILD WITH A SUCKLING LAMB

1042. ||I Cor 12:3, "whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell"||12:2.

1043. **Baptising...Baptised** P; **baptizing...baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1044. **debths** P sp; **depths** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf 12:2, II Ne 17:11, Alma 62:41, 63:8.

1045. **sufficiently** P 1830; **sufficient** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1046. **were they** P 1830 thru 1981; **they were** RLDS 1874 1908.

AND RECEIVED NO HARM[1047]
11 28:23 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
THUS THEY DID GO FORTH
AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
11 28:23 b MORMO:N3RD AND DID PREACH THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST
UNTO ALL PEOPLE UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
11 28:23 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE CONVERTED UNTO THE LORD
AND WERE UNITED UNTO THE CHURCH OF CHRIST
11 28:23 d MORMO:N3RD AND THUS THE PEOPLE OF THAT GENERATION WERE BLESSED
ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS
11 28:24 a MORMO:N1ST AND NOW I MORMON MAKE AN END OF SPEAKING
CONCERNING THESE THINGS
FOR A TIME
11 28:25 a MORMO:N1ST BEHOLD I WERE ABOUT TO WRITE THE NAMES OF THOSE
WHO WERE NEVER TO TASTE OF DEATH[1048]
11 28:25 b MORMO:N1ST BUT THE LORD FORBADE
THEREFORE I WRITE THEM NOT
FOR THEY ARE HID FROM THE WORLD
11 28:26 a MORMO:N1ST BUT BEHOLD I HAVE SEEN THEM
AND THEY HAVE MINISTERED UNTO ME
11 28:27 a MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD THEY WILL BE AMONG THE GENTILES
AND THE GENTILES KNOWETH[1049] THEM NOT
11 28:28 a MORMO:N3RD THEY WILL ALSO BE AMONG THE JEWS
AND THE JEWS SHALL KNOW THEM NOT
11 28:29 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS
WHEN THE LORD SEETH FIT IN HIS WISDOM
THAT THEY SHALL MINISTER
11 28:29 b MORMO:N3RD UNTO ALL THE SCATTERED TRIBES OF ISRAEL
AND UNTO ALL NATIONS
KINDREDS[1050]
TONGUES
AND PEOPLE
11 28:29 c MORMO:N3RD AND SHALL BRING OUT OF THEM
UNTO JESUS
MANY SOULS
THAT THEIR DESIRE MAY BE FULFILED[1051]
11 28:29 d MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO BECAUSE OF THE CONVINCING POWER OF GOD
WHICH IS IN THEM
11 28:30 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY ARE AS THE ANGELS OF GOD
AND IF THEY SHALL PRAY UNTO THE FATHER
IN THE NAME OF JESUS
11 28:30 b MORMO:N3RD [[512]] THEY CAN SHEW THEMSELVES

1047. ||IV Ne 30-33.

1048. ||vs 7.

1049. **knoweth** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **shall know** 1920 1981; cf vs 28.

1050. **kindreds** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **kindred** 1830.

1051. **fulfiled** P (OED very archaic "fulfild"); **fulfilled** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

UNTO WHATSOEVER MAN IT SEEMETH THEM GOOD
11 28:31 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE
GREAT AND MARVELOUS[1052] WORKS SHALL BE WROUGHT BY THEM
BEFORE THE GREAT AND COMING[1053] DAY
11 28:31 b MORMO:N3RD WHEN ALL PEOPLE MUST SURELY STAND
BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST
11 28:32 a MORMO:N3RD YEA EVEN AMONG THE GENTILES SHALL THERE BE
A GREAT AND MARVELOUS[1054] WORK WROUGHT BY THEM
11 28:32 b MORMO:N3RD BEFORE THAT JUDGMENT DAY
11 28:33 a MORMO:N3RD AND IF YE HAD ALL THE SCRIPTURES
WHICH GIVES[1055] AN ACCOUNT
OF ALL THE MARVELOUS WORKS OF CHRIST
11 28:33 b MORMO:N3RD YE WOULD
ACCORDING TO THE WORDS OF CHRIST
KNOW THAT THESE THINGS MUST SURELY COME[1056]
11 28:34 a MORMO:N3RD AND WOE[1057] BE UNTO HIM
THAT WILL NOT HEARKEN UNTO THE WORDS OF JESUS
AND ALSO TO THEM WHICH[1058] HE HATH CHOSEN
11 28:34 b MORMO:N3RD AND SENT AMONG THEM
FOR WHOSO RECEIVETH NOT THE WORDS OF JESUS
AND THE WORDS OF THEM WHICH[1059] HE HATH SENT
11 28:34 c MORMO:N3RD RECEIVETH NOT HIM
AND THEREFORE HE WILL NOT RECEIVE THEM
AT THE LAST DAY
11 28:35 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT WOULD BE BETTER FOR THEM
IF THEY HAD NOT BEEN BORN[1060]
11 28:35 b MORMO:N3RD FOR DO YE SUPPOSE
THAT YE CAN GET RID OF THE JUSTICE OF AN OFFENDED GOD
11 28:35 c MORMO:N3RD WHO HATH BEEN TRAMPLED UNDER FEET OF MEN

1052. **marvelous** P 1837 1840 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **marvellous** 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC (common); cf vs 32.

1053. **coming** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **comeing** P sp.

1054. **marvelous** P 1837 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **marvellous** 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC; cf vs 31.

1055. **gives** P 1830; **give** P^C 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1056. **to pa[ass]** P; deleted P^C 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1057. **woe** P (1611 & LDS KJ style); **wo** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (1828 Phinney KJ style).

1058. **them which** P 1830; **them whom** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1059. **them which** P 1830; **those whom** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1060. ||TB Hagiga 2:1 (11b), "it were better for him if he had not come into the world" (Rashi, Goldschmidt, & Danby)||II Pt 2:21, "For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them"; cf Mat 18:6-9, Mk 9:42-47, Lk 17:1-2.

THAT THEREBY SALVATION MIGHT COME
11 28:36 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW BEHOLD AS I SPAKE
CONCERNING THEM WHOM THE LORD HAD[1061] CHOSEN
YEA EVEN THREE
11 28:36 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH WERE CAUGHT UP INTO THE HEAVENS
THAT I KNEW NOT
11 28:36 c MORMO:N3RD WHETHER THEY WERE CLEANSED
FROM MORTALITY TO IMMORTALITY
11 28:37 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD SINCE I WROTE
I HAVE ENQUIRED[1062] OF THE LORD
11 28:37 b MORMO:N3RD AND HE HATH MADE IT MANIFEST UNTO ME
THAT THERE MUST NEEDS BE A CHANGE WROUGHT
11 28:37 c MORMO:N3RD UPON THEIR BODIES
OR ELSE IT NEEDS BE THAT THEY MUST TASTE OF DEATH
11 28:38 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THAT THEY MIGHT NOT TASTE OF DEATH
THERE WAS A CHANGE WROUGHT UPON THEIR BODIES
11 28:38 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY MIGHT NOT SUFFER PAIN NOR SORROW
SAVE IT WERE FOR THE SINS OF THE WORLD
11 28:39 a MORMO:N3RD NOW THIS CHANGE WAS NOT EQUAL TO THAT
WHICH SHOULD[1063] TAKE PLACE AT THE LAST DAY
11 28:39 b MORMO:N3RD BUT THERE WAS A CHANGE WROUGHT UPON THEM
INSOMUCH THAT SATAN COULD HAVE NO POWER OVER THEM
11 28:39 c MORMO:N3RD THAT HE COULD NOT TEMPT THEM
AND THEY WERE SANCTIFIED IN THE FLESH
11 28:39 d MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY WERE HOLY
AND THAT THE POWERS OF THE EARTH COULD NOT HOLD THEM
11 28:40 a MORMO:N3RD AND IN THIS STATE THEY WERE TO REMAIN
UNTIL THE JUDGMENT DAY OF CHRIST
AND AT THAT DAY
11 28:40 b MORMO:N3RD THEY WERE TO RECEIVE A GREATER CHANGE
AND TO BE RECEIVED INTO THE KINGDOM OF THE FATHER
11 28:40 c MORMO:N3RD TO GO NO MORE OUT
BUT TO DWELL WITH GOD ETERNALLY IN THE HEAVENS
11 29:01 a MORMO:S AND NOW BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU THAT
WHEN THE LORD SHALL SEE FIT IN HIS WISDOM
THAT THESE SAYINGS SHALL COME UNTO THE GENTILES[1064]
11 29:01 b MORMO:S ACCORDING TO HIS WORD
THEN YE MAY KNOW THAT THE COVENANT
11 29:01 c MORMO:S WHICH THE FATHER HATH MADE WITH THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL
CONCERNING THEIR RESTORATION
11 29:01 d MORMO:S TO THE LANDS OF THEIR INHERITANCE
IS ALREADY BEGINNING TO BE FULFILED[1065]
11 29:02 a MORMO:S AND YE MAY KNOW THAT THE WORDS OF THE LORD

1061. **had** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **hath** 1911 1920 1981.

1062. **enquired** P; **inquired** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1063. **should** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **shall** 1920 1981.

1064. ||16:7.

1065. **fulfiled** P (OED very archaic "fulfild"); **fulfilled** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; so next vs.

WHICH [[5131]] HAVE BEEN SPOKEN BY THE HOLY PROPHETS
11 29:02 b MORMO:S SHALL ALL[1066] BE FULFILED
AND YE NEED NOT SAY
THAT THE LORD DELAYS HIS COMING[1067]
UNTO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL
11 29:03 a MORMO:S AND YE NEED NOT IMAGINE IN YOUR HEARTS
THAT THE WORDS WHICH HAVE BEEN SPOKEN ARE VAIN
11 29:03 b MORMO:S FOR BEHOLD THE LORD WILL REMEMBER HIS COVENANT
WHICH HE HATH MADE
UNTO HIS PEOPLE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 29:04 a MORMO:S AND WHEN YE SHALL SEE THESE SAYINGS
COMING[1068] FORTH AMONG YOU
THEN YE NEED NOT ANY LONGER SPURN
11 29:04 b MORMO:S AT THE DOINGS OF THE LORD
FOR THE SWORD OF HIS JUSTICE IS IN HIS RIGHT HAND
AND BEHOLD AT THAT DAY
11 29:04 c MORMO:S IF YE SHALL SPURN AT HIS DOINGS
HE WILL CAUSE IT[1069] THAT IT SHALL SOON OVERTAKE YOU
11 29:05 a MORMO:S WOE UNTO HIM THAT SPURNETH AT THE DOINGS OF THE LORD
YEA WOE[1070] UNTO HIM
11 29:05 b MORMO:S THAT SHALL DENY THE CHRIST AND HIS WORKS
11 29:06 a MORMO:S YEA WOE[1071] UNTO HIM
THAT SHALL DENY THE REVELATIONS OF THE LORD
AND THAT SHALL SAY
11 29:06 b MORMO:S THE LORD NO LONGER WORKETH BY REVELATIONS[1072]
OR BY PROPHECY
OR BY GIFTS
OR BY TONGUES
11 29:06 c MORMO:S OR BY HEALINGS
OR BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST
11 29:07 a MORMO:S YEA AND WOE UNTO HIM THAT SHALL SAY AT THAT DAY
THAT THERE CAN BE NO MIRACLE WROUGHT BY JESUS CHRIST
11 29:07 b MORMO:S FOR TO GET GAIN[1073]
FOR HE THAT DOETH THIS SHALL BECOME
11 29:07 c MORMO:S LIKE UNTO THE SON OF PERDITION

1066. **all** P 1830 1837 1841 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; deleted 1840, RLDS 1874.

1067. **coming** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **comeing** P sp.

1068. **coming** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1069. **it** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1070. **woe** P (1611 & LDS KJ style); **wo** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (1828 Phinney KJ style).

1071. **woe** P; **wo** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 5.

1072. **revelations** P; **revelation** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1073. **that there can be no miracle wrought by Jesus Christ for to get gain** P 1830; **that there...Christ, to get gain** 1837 thru 1852, RLDS 1874 1908; **to get gain, that there...Christ** 1879 thru 1981 transposed.

FOR WHOM THERE WAS NO MERCY
ACCORDING TO THE WORDS[1074] OF CHRIST
11 29:08 a MORMO:S YEA AND YE NEED NOT ANY LONGER HISS
NOR SPURN
NOR MAKE GAME OF THE JEWS
11 29:08 b MORMO:S NOR OF[1075] ANY OF THE REMNANT OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
FOR BEHOLD THE LORD REMEMBERETH HIS COVENANT UNTO THEM
11 29:08 c MORMO:S AND HE WILL DO UNTO THEM
ACCORDING TO THAT WHICH HE HATH SWORN
11 29:09 a MORMO:S THEREFORE YE NEED NOT SUPPOSE
THAT YE CAN TURN THE RIGHT HAND OF THE LORD
11 29:09 b MORMO:S UNTO THE LEFT
THAT HE MAY NOT EXECUTE JUDGMENT
11 29:09 c MORMO:S UNTO THE FULFILING[1076] OF THE COVENANT
WHICH HE HATH MADE UNTO THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
11 30:00 CHAPTER XIV[1077]
11 30:01 a MORMO:S ¶ HEARKEN O YE GENTILES
AND HEAR THE WORDS OF JESUS CHRIST
THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD
11 30:01 b MORMO:S WHICH HE HATH COMMANDED ME
THAT I SHOULD SPEAK CONCERNING YOU
11 30:01 c MORMO:S FOR BEHOLD HE COMMANDETH ME THAT I SHOULD WRITE
SAYING
11 30:02 a JESUS:S TURN ALL YE GENTILES FROM YOUR WICKED WAYS
AND REPENT OF YOUR EVIL DOINGS
OF YOUR LYINGS
AND DECEIVINGS
11 30:02 b JESUS:S AND[1078] YOUR WHOREDOMS
AND OF YOUR SECRET ABOMINATIONS
AND YOUR IDOLATRIES
11 30:02 c JESUS:S AND OF YOUR MURDERS
AND YOUR PRIESTCRAFTS
AND YOUR ENVYINGS
AND YOUR STRIFES
AND FROM ALL YOUR WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
11 30:02 d JESUS:S AND COME UNTO ME
AND BE BAPTISED[1079] IN MY NAME
11 30:02 e JESUS:S THAT YE MAY RECEIVE A REMISSION [[514]] OF YOUR SINS
AND BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST

1074. **words** P; **word** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1075. **of** P^{c} 1830; not in P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (immediate corr).

1076. **fulfiling** P (cf OED very archaic "fulfild"); **fulfilling** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

1077. **Chapter XIV** P; **CHAPTER XIV** 1830; **CHAPTER 14** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 30** 1879 thru 1981.

1078. **of** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

1079. **Baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

11 30:02 f JESUS:S THAT YE MAY BE[1080] NUMBERED WITH MY PEOPLE
WHICH[1081] ARE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL

(c) FARMS 21-MAY-87

1080. **may be** P 1830[C] 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **maybe** 1830 typo.

1081. **which** P 1830; **who** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

12 00:00 a MISC.:H THE BOOK OF NEPHI[1]
WHICH IS THE SON OF NEPHI
ONE OF THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS CHRIST
12 01:00 a MISC.:H AN ACCOUNT OF THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
ACCORDING TO HIS RECORD
12 01:00 [CHAPTER FIRST][2]
12 01:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE THIRTY AND FOURTH YEAR PASSED AWAY§
AND ALSO THE THIRTY AND FIFTH#
12 01:01 b MORMO:N3RD AND BEHOLD
THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS HAD FORMED A CHURCH OF CHRIST
IN ALL THE LANDS ROUND ABOUT
12 01:01 c MORMO:N3RD AND AS MANY AS DID COME UNTO THEM
AND DID TRULY REPENT OF THEIR SINS
12 01:01 d MORMO:N3RD WERE BAPTISED[3] IN THE NAME OF JESUS
AND THEY DID ALSO RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST
12 01:02 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE THIRTY AND SIXTH YEAR*
THE PEOPLE WERE ALL CONVERTED UNTO THE LORD
12 01:02 b MORMO:N3RD UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
BOTH NEPHITES AND LAMANITES
AND THERE WAS NO CONTENTIONS AND DISPUTATIONS
12 01:02 c MORMO:N3RD AMONG THEM
AND EVERY MAN DID DEAL JUSTLY ONE WITH ANOTHER
12 01:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY HAD ALL THINGS COMMON AMONG THEM[4]
THEREFORE THERE[5] WERE NOT RICH AND POOR
BOND AND FREE[6]
12 01:03 b MORMO:N3RD BUT THEY WERE ALL MADE FREE
AND PARTAKERS OF THE HEAVENLY GIFT[7]

---

1. **The Book of Nephi** P; **THE BOOK OF NEPHI,** 1830 1837 1840 1841 1852, RLDS 1874 1908; **IV. NEPHI THE BOOK OF NEPHI** 1879 1911TCC (two lines); **FOURTH NEPHI THE BOOK OF NEPHI** (two lines) 1920 1981; **FOURTH BOOK OF NEPHI** RLDS 1953; copying of P continues here without a break from the last verse of III Nephi, as though this had been the case on O MS (cf connections between I & II Nephi, Jarom to Omni, and Words of Mormon to Mosiah; contrast the more noticeable breaks in the transitions from II Nephi to Jacob, Alma to Helaman [in both O & P MSS], Helaman to Ether, and Ether to Moroni).

2. **Chapter first** P^c; **CHAPTER I** before **An account** 1830 1837 1840 1841 1852, RLDS 1874; **CHAPTER 1** before **An account** 1879 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

3. **Baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

4. ||Acts 4:32, "but they had all things common"||2:44.

5. **there** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; **they** 1841 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1953.

6. ||Rev 13:16, "rich and poor, free and bond"||I Cor 12:13, Gal 3:28, Col 3:11.

7. ||Heb 6:4, "have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost"

§March 31 A.D. #March 32 A.D. *March 32 - March 33 A.D.

12 01:04 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE THIRTY AND SEVENTH YEAR PASSED AWAY@ ALSO
12 01:04 b MORMO:N3RD AND THERE STILL CONTINUED TO BE PEACE IN THE LAND
12 01:05 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE GREAT AND MARVELLOUS[8] WORKS WROUGHT
BY THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS
12 01:05 b MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID HEAL THE SICK
AND RAISE THE DEAD
AND CAUSE THE LAME TO WALK
AND THE BLIND TO RECEIVE THEIR[9] SIGHT
12 01:05 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE DEAF TO HEAR
AND ALL MANNER OF MIRACLES DID THEY WORK
AMONG THE CHILDREN OF MEN
12 01:05 d MORMO:N3RD AND IN NOTHING DID THEY WORK MIRACLES
SAVE IT WERE IN THE NAME OF JESUS
12 01:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND THUS DID THE THIRTY AND EIGHTH YEAR PASS AWAY|
AND ALSO THE THIRTY AND NINTH|
12 01:06 b MORMO:N3RD AND FORTY AND FIRSTθ
AND THE FORTY AND SECOND†
YEA EVEN UNTIL FORTY AND NINE YEARS HAD PASSED AWAY#
12 01:06 c MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO THE FIFTY AND FIRST*
AND THE FIFTY AND SECOND§
YEA AND EVEN UNTIL
FIFTY AND NINE YEARS HAD PASSED AWAY?
12 01:07 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE LORD DID [[515]] PROSPER THEM EXCEEDINGLY[10]
IN THE LAND
YEA INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID BUILD[11] CITIES AGAIN
12 01:07 b MORMO:N3RD WHERE THERE HAD BEEN CITIES BURNED
12 01:08 a MORMO:N3RD YEA EVEN THAT GREAT CITY ZARAHEMLA
DID THEY CAUSE TO BE BUILT AGAIN
12 01:09 a MORMO:N3RD BUT THERE WERE MANY CITIES WHICH HAD BEEN SUNK
AND WATERS CAME UP IN THE STEAD THEREOF
12 01:09 b MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THESE CITIES COULD NOT BE RENEWED
12 01:10 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW BEHOLD IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI DID WAX STRONG
12 01:10 b MORMO:N3RD AND DID MULTIPLY EXCEEDING FAST
AND BECAME AN EXCEEDING[12] FAIR AND DELIGHTSOME PEOPLE
12 01:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE MARRIED AND GIVEN IN MARRIAGE
AND WERE BLESSED
12 01:11 b MORMO:N3RD ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF THE PROMISES
WHICH THE LORD HAD MADE UNTO THEM
12 01:12 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID NOT WALK ANY MORE
AFTER THE PERFORMANCES AND ORDINANCES

---

8. **marvellous** P 1830 1840 1879 1911TCC; **marvelous** 1837 1841 1852 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908.

9. **their** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1841 thru 1911TCC.

10. **exceedingly** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

11. **build** P 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **fill** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874.

12. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981 (twice this vs).

@Mar 34 A.D. |Mar 35 A.D. |Feb/Mar 36 A.D. θFeb 38 A.D.
†Feb 39 A.D. #Jan 46 A.D. *Dec 47 A.D. §Dec 48 A.D. ?Nov 55 A.D.

OF THE LAW OF MOSES
12 01:12 b MORMO:N3RD BUT THEY DID WALK AFTER THE COMMANDMENTS
WHICH THEY HAD RECEIVED FROM THEIR LORD AND THEIR GOD
12 01:12 c MORMO:N3RD CONTINUING IN FASTING AND PRAYER
AND IN MEETING TOGETHER OFT
BOTH TO PRAY AND TO HEAR THE WORD OF THE LORD
12 01:13 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE WAS NO CONTENTION
AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE IN ALL THE LAND
12 01:13 b MORMO:N3RD BUT THERE WERE MIGHTY MIRACLES WROUGHT
AMONG THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS
12 01:14 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE SEVENTY AND FIRST YEAR PASSED AWAY*
AND ALSO THE SEVENTY AND SECOND YEAR#
12 01:14 b MORMO:N3RD YEA AND IN FINE
UNTIL[13] THE SEVENTY AND NINTH YEAR HAD PASSED AWAY§
YEA EVEN AN HUNDRED YEARS HAD PASSED AWAY@
12 01:14 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS
WHOM HE HAD CHOSEN
HAD ALL GONE TO THE PARADISE[14] OF GOD
12 01:14 d MORMO:N3RD SAVE IT WERE THE THREE WHICH SHOULD TARRY
AND THERE WERE OTHER DISCIPLES ORDAINED IN THEIR STEAD
12 01:14 e MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO MANY OF THAT GENERATION
WHICH[15] HAD PASSED AWAY
12 01:15 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE WAS NO CONTENTION IN THE LAND
12 01:15 b MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THE LOVE OF GOD
WHICH DID DWELL IN THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE
12 01:16 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE NO ENVYINGS NOR STRIFES
NOR TUMULTS NOR WHOREDOMS
NOR LYINGS NOR MURDERS
12 01:16 b MORMO:N3RD NOR NO[16] MANNER OF LASCIVIOUSNESS
AND SURELY THERE COULD NOT BE A HAPPIER PEOPLE
12 01:16 c MORMO:N3RD AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE
WHICH HAD BEEN CREATED BY THE HAND OF GOD
12 01:17 a MORMO:N3RD THERE WERE NO ROBBERS
NOR NO[17] MURDERERS
NEITHER WERE THERE LAMANITES
NOR NO[18] MANNER OF ITES
12 01:17 b MORMO:N3RD BUT THEY WERE IN ONE THE CHILDREN OF CHRIST
AND HEIRS TO THE KINGDOM OF GOD
12 01:18 a MORMO:N3RD AND HOW BLESSED WERE THEY

---

13. **until** P RLDS 1908; **till** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; cf vs 48.

14. **paradise** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **paridice** P? sp.

15. **which** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

16. **no** P 1830; **any** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 17.

17. **no** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

18. **no** P 1830; **any** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

*Sept 67 A.D. #Sept 68 A.D. §Aug 75 A.D. @April 96 A.D.

FOR THE LORD DID BLESS THEM IN ALL THEIR DOINGS
12 01:18 b MORMO:N3RD YEA EVEN THEY WERE BLESSED AND PROSPERED
UNTIL AN HUNDRED AND TEN YEARS HAD PASSED AWAY|
12 01:18 c MORMO:N3RD AND THE FIRST GENERATION FROM CHRIST HAD PASSED AWAY
AND THERE WAS NO CONTENTION IN ALL THE LAND
12 01:19 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT NEPHI
HE THAT KEPT THE[19] LAST RECORD
AND HE KEPT IT UPON THE PLATES OF NEPHI[20]
12 01:19 b MORMO:N3RD DIED
AND HIS SON [[516]] AMOS KEPT IT IN HIS STEAD
AND HE KEPT IT UPON THE PLATES OF NEPHI ALSO
12 01:20 a MORMO:N3RD AND HE KEPT IT EIGHTY AND FOUR YEARS[21]
AND THERE WAS STILL PEACE IN THE LAND
12 01:20 b MORMO:N3RD SAVE IT WERE A SMALL PART OF THE PEOPLE
WHICH HAD REVOLTED FROM THE CHURCH
12 01:20 c MORMO:N3RD AND TOOK[22] UPON THEM THE NAME OF LAMANITES
THEREFORE THERE BEGAN TO BE LAMANITES AGAIN IN THE LAND
12 01:21 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT AMOS DIED ALSO
AND IT WAS AN HUNDRED AND NINETY AND FOUR YEARS|
12 01:21 b MORMO:N3RD FROM THE COMING OF CHRIST
AND HIS SON AMOS KEPT THE RECORD[23] IN HIS STEAD
AND HE ALSO KEPT IT UPON THE PLATES OF NEPHI
12 01:21 c MORMO:N3RD AND IT WAS ALSO WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF NEPHI
WHICH IS THIS BOOK
12 01:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT TWO HUNDRED YEARS HAD PASSED AWAY⊖
12 01:22 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE SECOND GENERATION HAD ALL PASSED AWAY
SAVE IT WERE A FEW
12 01:23 a MORMO:1ST AND NOW I MORMON WOULD THAT YE SHOULD KNOW
12 01:23 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THE PEOPLE HAD MULTIPLIED
INSOMUCH THAT THEY WERE SPREAD
UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
12 01:23 c MORMO:N3RD AND THAT THEY HAD BECOME EXCEEDING[24] RICH
BECAUSE OF THEIR PROSPERITY IN CHRIST
12 01:24 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW IN THIS TWO HUNDRED AND FIRST YEAR⊺
THERE BEGAN TO BE AMONG THEM

---

19. **the** P RLDS 1908; **this** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

20. parentheses around **(he that kept the last record & he kept it upon the plates of Nephi)** P; **(and he kept it upon the plates of Nephi,)** 1830 (with comma) 1837 1840 1841 1852 (with comma) 1879 1911TCC (with comma) 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908 (with comma).

21. this may be until the 194th year (Dec 187 to Dec 188 A.D.).

22. **took** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **taken** 1920 1981.

23. **the record** P^{c} 1830 1837 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **it** P 1841 (homoeoarcton with vs 19b, or following here?).

24. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

|Feb 106 A.D. ⊥Dec 187 - 188 A.D. ⊖Nov 196 A.D. ⊺Nov 196 - 197 A.D.

12 01:24 b MORMO:N3RD THOSE WHICH WERE LIFTED UP IN PRIDE
SUCH AS THE WEARING OF COSTLY APPAREL
12 01:24 c MORMO:N3RD AND ALL MANNER OF FINE PEARLS
AND OF THE FINE THINGS OF THE WORLD
12 01:25 a MORMO:N3RD AND FROM THAT TIME FORTH
THEY DID HAVE THEIR GOODS AND THEIR SUBSTANCE
NO MORE COMMON AMONG THEM
12 01:26 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY BEGAN TO BE DIVIDED INTO CLASSES
AND THEY BEGAN TO BUILD UP CHURCHES UNTO THEMSELVES
12 01:26 b MORMO:N3RD TO GET GAIN
AND BEGAN TO DENY THE TRUE CHURCH OF CHRIST
12 01:27 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN TWO HUNDRED AND TEN YEARS HAD PASSED AWAY*
THERE WERE MANY[25] CHURCHES IN THE LAND
12 01:27 b MORMO:N3RD YEA THERE WERE[25] CHURCHES
WHICH PROFESSED TO KNOW THE CHRIST
12 01:27 c MORMO:N3RD AND YET THEY DID DENY THE MORE PART[26] OF HIS GOSPEL
INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID RECEIVE ALL MANNER OF WICKEDNESS
12 01:27 d MORMO:N3RD AND DID ADMINISTER THAT WHICH WAS SACRED
UNTO HIM TO WHOM IT HAD BEEN FORBIDDEN
BECAUSE OF UNWORTHYNESS[27]
12 01:28 a MORMO:N3RD AND THIS CHURCH DID MULTIPLY EXCEEDINGLY
BECAUSE OF INIQUITY
12 01:28 b MORMO:N3RD AND BECAUSE OF THE POWER OF SATAN
WHICH DID GET HOLD UPON THEIR HEARTS
12 01:29 a MORMO:N3RD AND AGAIN
THERE WAS ANOTHER CHURCH WHICH DENIED THE CHRIST
AND THEY DID PERSECUTE THE TRUE CHURCH OF CHRIST
12 01:29 b MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THEIR HUMILITY
AND THEIR BELIEF IN CHRIST
AND THEY DID DESPISE THEM
12 01:29 c MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THE MANY MIRACLES
WHICH WERE WROUGHT AMONG THEM
12 01:30 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THEY DID EXERCISE POWER AND AUTHORITY
OVER THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS
12 01:30 b MORMO:N3RD WHICH DID TARRY WITH THEM
AND THEY DID CAST THEM INTO PRISON
BUT BY THE POWER OF THE WORD OF GOD
WHICH WAS IN THEM
12 01:30 c MORMO:N3RD THE PRISONS WERE RENT IN TWAIN
AND THEY WENT FORTH DOING MIGHTY MIRACLES AMONG THEM
12 01:31 a MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS
AND [[517]] NOTWITHSTANDING ALL THESE MIRACLES
THE PEOPLE DID HARDEN THEIR HEARTS
12 01:31 b MORMO:N3RD AND DID SEEK TO KILL THEM
EVEN AS THE JEWS AT JERUSALEM SOUGHT TO KILL JESUS
ACCORDING TO HIS WORD
12 01:32 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID CAST THEM INTO FURNACES OF FIRE

---

25. **many** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 dittography; not in P 1830.

26. **part** P RLDS 1908; **parts** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

27. **unworthyness** P (OED archaic); **unworthiness** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

*Sept 204 A.D.

AND THEY CAME FORTH RECEIVING NO HARM
12 01:33 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY ALSO CAST THEM INTO DENS OF WILD BEASTS
AND THEY DID PLAY WITH THE WILD BEASTS
12 01:33 b MORMO:N3RD EVEN AS A CHILD WITH A LAMB
AND THEY DID COME FORTH FROM AMONG THEM
RECEIVING NO HARM[28]
12 01:34 a MORMO:N3RD NEVERTHELESS THE PEOPLE DID HARDEN THEIR HEARTS
FOR THEY WERE LED BY MANY PRIESTS AND FALSE PROPHETS
12 01:34 b MORMO:N3RD TO BUILD UP MANY CHURCHES
AND TO DO ALL MANNER OF INIQUITY
AND THEY DID SMITE UPON THE PEOPLE OF JESUS
12 01:34 c MORMO:N3RD BUT THE PEOPLE OF JESUS DID NOT SMITE AGAIN
AND THUS THEY DID DWINDLE IN UNBELIEF AND WICKEDNESS
12 01:34 d MORMO:N3RD FROM YEAR TO YEAR
EVEN UNTIL
TWO HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS HAD PASSED AWAY§
12 01:35 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS
IN THIS YEAR
12 01:35 b MORMO:N3RD YEA IN THE TWO HUNDRED AND THIRTY AND FIRST YEAR#
THERE WERE[29] A GREAT DIVISION AMONG THE PEOPLE
12 01:36 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THIS YEAR
THERE AROSE A PEOPLE WHICH WAS CALLED THE NEPHITES
12 01:36 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE TRUE BELIEVERS IN CHRIST
AND AMONG THEM THERE WERE THEY
12 01:36 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH WAS[30] CALLED BY THE LAMANITES
JACOBITES
AND JOSEPHITES
AND ZORAMITES
12 01:37 a MORMO:N3RD THEREFORE THE TRUE BELIEVERS IN CHRIST
AND THE TRUE WORSHIPERS[31] OF CHRIST
12 01:37 b MORMO:N3RD AMONG WHOM WERE THE THREE DISCIPLES OF JESUS
WHICH SHOULD TARRY[32]
12 01:37 c MORMO:N3RD WERE CALLED NEPHITES
AND JACOBITES
AND JOSEPHITES
AND ZORAMITES
12 01:38 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY WHICH[33] REJECTED THE GOSPEL
WERE CALLED LAMANITES
AND LEMUELITES

---

28. ||III Ne 28:19-22.

29. **were** P 1830; **was** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

30. **they which was** P 1830; **those who were** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

31. **worshipers** P 1837 1840 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **worshippers** 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC.

32. cf III Ne 28:6-7,12.

33. ||I Sam 11:11, "and it came to pass that they which"

§June 224 A.D. #June 224 - June 225 A.D.

12 01:38 b MORMO:N3RD AND ISHMAELITES
AND THEY DID NOT DWINDLE IN UNBELIEF
BUT THEY DID WILLFULLY REBELL[34]
12 01:38 c MORMO:N3RD AGAINST THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST
AND THEY DID TEACH THEIR CHILDREN
12 01:38 d MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY SHOULD NOT BELIEVE
EVEN AS THEIR FATHERS FROM THE BEGINNING
DID DWINDLE
12 01:39 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT WAS BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS
AND ABOMINATIONS[35] OF THEIR FATHERS
12 01:39 b MORMO:N3RD EVEN AS IT WAS IN THE BEGINNING
AND THEY WERE TAUGHT TO HATE THE CHILDREN OF GOD
12 01:39 c MORMO:N3RD EVEN AS THE LAMANITES WERE TAUGHT
TO HATE THE CHILDREN OF NEPHI FROM THE BEGINNING
12 01:40 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
TWO HUNDRED AND FORTY AND FOUR YEARS HAD PASSED AWAY*
12 01:40 b MORMO:N3RD AND THUS WERE THE AFFAIRS OF THE PEOPLE
AND THE MORE WICKED PART OF THE PEOPLE DID WAX STRONG
12 01:40 c MORMO:N3RD AND BECAME EXCEEDING[36] MORE NUMEROUS
THAN WERE THE PEOPLE OF GOD
12 01:41 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID STILL CONTINUE
TO BUILD UP CHURCHES UNTO THEMSELVES
12 01:41 b MORMO:N3RD AND ADORN THEM WITH ALL MANNER OF PRECIOUS THINGS
AND THUS DID TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY YEARS PASS AWAY@
12 01:41 c MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO TWO HUNDRED AND SIXTY YEARS|
12 01:42 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE WICKED PART OF THE PEOPLE
12 01:42 b MORMO:N3RD BEGAN AGAIN TO BUILD UP THE SECRET OATHS
AND COMBINATIONS OF GADDIANTON[37]
12 01:43 a MORMO:N3RD AND ALSO THE [[518]] PEOPLE
WHICH WERE CALLED THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
BEGAN TO BE PROUD IN THEIR HEARTS
12 01:43 b MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE OF THEIR EXCEEDING RICHES
AND BECAME[38] VAIN
LIKE UNTO THEIR BRETHREN THE LAMANITES
12 01:44 a MORMO:N3RD AND FROM THIS TIME
THE DISCIPLES BEGAN TO SORROW FOR THE SINS OF THE WORLD
12 01:45 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THREE HUNDRED YEARS HAD PASSED AWAY#
12 01:45 b MORMO:N3RD BOTH THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI AND THE LAMANITES

---

34. **willfully rebell** P (OED archaic & contemporary American "willful, willfully"; OED archaic & 1611 KJ "rebell"); **wilfully rebel** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

35. **abominations** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; **abomination** 1852 thru 1981.

36. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

37. **Gaddianton** 1830 1837 1841; **Gaddiaton** P; **Gadianton** 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

38. **became** P RLDS 1908; **become** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

*Mar 238 A.D. @Feb 244 A.D. |Dec 253 A.D. #June 293 A.D.

HAD BECOME EXCEEDING[39] WICKED
ONE LIKE UNTO ANOTHER
12 01:46 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE ROBBERS OF GADDIANTON[40] DID SPREAD
OVER ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
12 01:46 b MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WERE NONE THAT WERE RIGHTEOUS
SAVE IT WERE THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS
12 01:46 c MORMO:N3RD AND GOLD AND SILVER DID THEY LAY UP IN STORE
IN ABUNDANCE
AND DID TRAFFICK IN ALL MANNER OF TRAFFICK[41]
12 01:47 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
AFTER THREE[42] HUNDRED AND FIVE YEARS^
HAD PASSED AWAY
12 01:47 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE DID STILL REMAIN IN WICKEDNESS[43]
AND[44] AMOS DIED
AND HIS BROTHER AMMORON[45] DID KEEP THE RECORD
IN HIS STEAD
12 01:48 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THREE HUNDRED AND TWENTY YEARS HAD PASSED AWAY
12 01:48 b MORMO:N3RD AMMORON[46]
BEING CONSTRAINED BY THE HOLY GHOST
DID HIDE UP THE RECORDS WHICH WERE SACRED
YEA EVEN ALL THE SACRED RECORDS
12 01:48 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH HAD BEEN HANDED DOWN
FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION
WHICH WERE SACRED
12 01:48 d MORMO:N3RD EVEN UNTIL[47] THE THREE HUNDRED AND TWENTIETH YEAR*
FROM THE COMING[48] OF CHRIST
12 01:49 a MORMO:N3RD AND[49] DID HIDE THEM UP UNTO THE LORD
THAT THEY MIGHT COME AGAIN

---

39. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

40. **Gaddianton** P 1830 1837 1841; **Gadianton** 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

41. **traffic...traffick** P (OED & KJ); **traffick...traffick** P^C; **traffic...traffic** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

42. ||Lk 2:46, Acts 28:17, "And it came to pass, that after three"

43. **wickedness** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **wikidness** P (OED very archaic).

44. & P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

45. **Ammoron** P RLDS 1908; **Ammaron** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

46. **Ammoron** P RLDS 1908; **Ammaron** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

47. **until** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 14.

48. **coming** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **comeing** P sp.

49. **he** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

^May 298 A.D. *Feb 312 - Feb 313 A.D.

UNTO THE REMNANT OF THE HOUSE OF JACOB[50]
12 01:49 b MORMO:N3RD ACCORDING TO THE PROPHESIES[51]
AND THE PROMISES OF THE LORD
12 01:49 B MORMO:N3RD AND THUS IS THE END OF THE RECORD OF AMMORON[52]
(c) FARMS 21-MAY-87

---

50. **Jacob** P[C] 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **Israel** P.

51. **prophesies** P (OED); **prophecies** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

52. **Ammoron** P RLDS 1908; **Ammaron** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

13 00:00 [THE BOOK OF MORMON][1]
13 01:00 CHAPTER I[2]
13 01:01 a MORMO:N1ST ¶ AND NOW I MORMON MAKE A RECORD OF THE THINGS
WHICH I HAVE BOTH SEEN AND HEARD
13 01:01 b MORMO:N1ST AND CALL IT THE BOOK OF MORMON
13 01:02 a MORMO:N1ST AND ABOUT THE TIME
THAT AMMORON[3] HID UP THE RECORDS UNTO THE LORD
HE CAME UNTO ME
13 01:02 b MORMO:N1ST I BEING ABOUT TEN YEARS OF AGE*
AND I BEGAN TO BE LEARNED SOMEWHAT
13 01:02 c MORMO:N1ST AFTER THE MANNER OF THE LEARNING OF MY PEOPLE
AND AMMORON SAYETH[4] UNTO ME
13 01:02 d AMMOR:S I PERCEIVE THAT THOU ART A SOBER CHILD
AND ART QUICK TO OBSERVE
13 01:03 a AMMOR:S THEREFORE WHEN YE ARE ABOUT TWENTY AND FOUR YEARS OLD§
I WOULD THAT YE SHOULD REMEMBER THE THINGS
13 01:03 b AMMOR:S THAT YE HAVE OBSERVED CONCERNING THIS PEOPLE
AND WHEN YE ARE OF THAT AGE
13 01:03 c AMMOR:S [[519]] GO TO THE LAND OF[5] ANTUM
UNTO A HILL WHICH SHALL BE CALLED SHIM
13 01:03 d AMMOR:S AND THERE HAVE I DEPOSITED UNTO THE LORD
ALL THE SACRED ENGRAVINGS[6] CONCERNING THIS PEOPLE[7]
13 01:04 a AMMOR:S AND BEHOLD
YE SHALL TAKE THE PLATES OF NEPHI UNTO YOURSELF
AND THE REMAINDER SHALL YE LEAVE
13 01:04 b AMMOR:S IN THE PLACE WHERE THEY ARE
AND YE SHALL ENGRAVE UPON[8] THE PLATES OF NEPHI
13 01:04 c AMMOR:S ALL THE THINGS THAT YE HAVE OBSERVED
CONCERNING THIS PEOPLE
13 01:05 a MORMO:N1ST AND I MORMON
BEING A DESCENDANT OF NEPHI
13 01:05 b MORMO:N1ST AND[9] MY FATHERS NAME WAS MORMON
AND[9] I REMEMBERED[10] THE THINGS

---

1. the Book of Mormon P^{C}; **BOOK OF MORMON** 1830 1837 1840 1841, RLDS 1874; **THE BOOK OF MORMON** 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P; cf 1:1b.

2. Chapter I P; **CHAPTER I** 1830 1837 1840 1841 1852, RLDS 1874; **CHAPTER 1** 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

3. **Ammoron** P RLDS 1908; **Ammaron** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 (twice this vs).

4. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830; **said** P^{C}? 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

5. **of** P 1830, RLDS 1908; not in 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

6. **engravings** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **engraveings** P sp.

7. cf IV Ne 48-49.

8. **upon** P 1830, RLDS 1908; **on** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

9. & P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

10. **remembered** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **remember** 1911TCC.

*ca 312 A.D. §ca 325 A.D.

WHICH AMMORON[11] COMMANDED ME
13 01:06 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT I
BEING ELEVEN YEARS OLD#
WAS CARRIED BY MY FATHER
13 01:06 b MORMO:N1ST INTO THE LAND SOUTHWARD
EVEN TO THE LAND OF ZARAHEMLA
13 01:07 a MORMO:N1ST THE WHOLE FACE OF THE LAND
HAVING[12] BECOME COVERED WITH BUILDINGS
13 01:07 b MORMO:N1ST AND THE PEOPLE WERE AS NUMEROUS ALMOST
AS IT WERE THE SAND OF THE SEA
13 01:08 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT[13]
IN THIS YEAR
THERE BEGAN TO BE A WAR BETWEEN THE NEPHITES
13 01:08 b MORMO:N1ST WHICH CONSISTED OF THE NEPHITES
AND THE JACOBITES
AND THE JOSEPHITES
AND THE ZORAMITES
13 01:08 c MORMO:N1ST AND THIS WAR WAS BETWEEN THE NEPHITES
AND THE LAMANITES
AND THE[14] LEMUELITES
AND THE ISHMAELITES
13 01:09 a MORMO:N1ST NOW THE LAMANITES
AND THE LEMUELITES
AND THE ISHMAELITES
13 01:09 b MORMO:N1ST WERE CALLED LAMANITES
AND THE TWO PARTIES WERE[15] NEPHITES AND LAMANITES
13 01:10 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE WAR BEGAN TO BE AMONG THEM
13 01:10 b MORMO:N1ST IN THE BORDERS OF ZARAHEMLA
BY THE WATERS OF SIDON
13 01:11 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE NEPHITES HAD GATHERED TOGETHER
A GREAT NUMBER OF MEN
13 01:11 b MORMO:N1ST EVEN TO EXCEED[16] THE NUMBER OF THIRTY THOUSAND
AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID HAVE
IN THIS SAME YEAR
13 01:11 c MORMO:N1ST A NUMBER OF BATTLES
IN THE[17] WHICH THE NEPHITES DID BEAT THE LAMANITES

---

11. **Ammoron** P RLDS 1908; **Ammaron** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

12. **having** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **had** 1920 1981.

13. **that** P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

14. **and the** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

15. **were** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

16. **exceed** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

17. **the** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; deleted 1852 thru 1981.

#ca 313 A.D.

AND DID SLAY MANY OF THEM
13 01:12 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LAMANITES WITHDREW THEIR DESIGN
AND THERE WAS PEACE SETTLED IN THE LAND
13 01:12 b MORMO:N1ST AND PEACE DID REMAIN
FOR THE SPACE OF ABOUT FOUR YEARS
THAT THERE WAS[18] NO BLOOD SHED[19]
13 01:13 a MORMO:N1ST BUT WICKEDNESS DID PREVAIL
UPON THE FACE OF THE WHOLE LAND
13 01:13 b MORMO:N1ST INSOMUCH
THAT THE LORD DID TAKE AWAY HIS BELOVED DISCIPLES
13 01:13 c MORMO:N1ST AND THE WORK OF MIRACLES AND OF HEALING DID CEASE
BECAUSE OF THE INIQUITY OF THE PEOPLE
13 01:14 a MORMO:N1ST AND THERE WERE NO GIFTS FROM THE LORD
AND THE HOLY GHOST DID NOT COME UPON ANY
13 01:14 b MORMO:N1ST BECAUSE OF THEIR WICKEDNESS AND UNBELIEF
13 01:15 a MORMO:N1ST AND I BEING FIFTEEN YEARS OF AGE@
AND BEING SOMEWHAT OF A SOBER MIND
13 01:15 b MORMO:N1ST THEREFORE I WAS VISITED OF THE LORD
AND TASTED AND KNEW OF THE GOODNESS OF JESUS
13 01:16 a MORMO:N1ST AND I DID ENDEAVOR[20] TO PREACH UNTO THIS PEOPLE
BUT MY MOUTH WAS SHUT
AND I WERE FORBIDDEN THAT I SHOULD PREACH UNTO THEM
13 01:16 b MORMO:N1ST FOR BEHOLD
THEY HAD WILLFULLY REBELLED[21] AGAINST THEIR GOD
13 01:16 c MORMO:N1ST AND THE BELOVED DISCIPLES WERE TAKEN AWAY
OUT OF THE LAND
BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITY
13 01:17 a MORMO:N1ST BUT I DID [[520]] REMAIN AMONG THEM,
BUT I WERE FORBIDDEN THAT I SHOULD[22] PREACH UNTO THEM
BECAUSE OF THE HARDNESS OF THEIR HEARTS
13 01:17 b MORMO:N1ST AND BECAUSE OF THE HARDNESS OF THEIR HEARTS
THE LAND WAS CURSED FOR THEIR SAKE
13 01:18 a MORMO:N1ST AND THESE GADDIANTON[23] ROBBERS
WHICH WERE AMONG THE LAMANITES
DID INFEST THE LAND
13 01:18 b MORMO:N1ST INSOMUCH THAT THE INHABITANTS THEREOF
BEGAN TO HIDE UP THEIR TREASURES IN THE EARTH
13 01:18 c MORMO:N1ST AND THEY BECAME SLIPPERY
BECAUSE THE LORD HAD CURSED THE LAND

---

18. **was** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **were** 1830.

19. **blood shed** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **bloodshed** 1920 1981.

20. **endeavor** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **endeavour** 1841 thru 1911TCC.

21. **willfully rebelled** RLDS 1908 < **willfully reblled** P sp; **wilfully rebelled** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

22. **that I should** P 1830; **to** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 16.

23. **Gaddianton** P 1830 thru 1841; **Gadianton** 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

@ca 317 A.D.

13 01:18 d MORMO:N1ST THAT THEY COULD NOT HOLD THEM
NOR RETAIN THEM AGAIN
13 01:19 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE WERE SORCERIES
AND WITCHCRAFTS
AND MAGICS
13 01:19 b MORMO:N1ST AND THE POWER OF THE EVIL ONE WAS WROUGHT
UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
EVEN UNTO THE FULLFILING[24]
13 01:19 c MORMO:N1ST OF ALL THE WORDS OF ABINADI
AND ALSO SAMUEL THE LAMANITE
13 02:01 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THAT SAME YEAR
THERE BEGAN TO BE A WAR AGAIN
13 02:01 b MORMO:N1ST BETWEEN THE NEPHITES AND THE LAMANITES
AND NOTWITHSTANDING I BEING YOUNG
WAS LARGE IN STATURE[25]
13 02:01 c MORMO:N1ST THEREFORE THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI APPOINTED ME
THAT I SHOULD BE THEIR LEADER
OR THE LEADER OF THEIR ARMIES
13 02:02 a MORMO:N1ST THEREFORE IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN MY SIXTEENTH YEAR#
I DID GO FORTH AT THE HEAD OF AN ARMY OF THE NEPHITES
13 02:02 b MORMO:N1ST AGAINST THE LAMANITES
THEREFORE THREE HUNDRED AND TWENTY[26] SIX YEARS#
HAD PASSED AWAY[27]
13 02:03 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THE THREE HUNDRED AND TWENTY AND SEVENTH YEAR§
THE LAMANITES DID COME UPON US
13 02:03 b MORMO:N1ST WITH EXCEEDING[28] GREAT POWER
INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID FRIGHTEN MY ARMIES
13 02:03 c MORMO:N1ST THEREFORE THEY WOULD NOT FIGHT
AND THEY BEGAN TO RETREAT TOWARDS THE NORTH COUNTRIES
13 02:04 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT WE DID COME TO THE CITY OF ANGOLAH[29]
AND WE DID TAKE POSSESSION OF THE CITY
13 02:04 b MORMO:N1ST AND MAKE PREPARATIONS
TO DEFEND OURSELVES AGAINST THE LAMANITES
AND IT CAME TO PASS

---

24. **fullfiling** P (cf OED "fullfill"; very archaic "fulfild"); **fulfilling** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

25. ||I Ne 2:16 (might Nephi therefore also have been around 16 years?).

26. **and** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

27. this appears to indicate that Mormon was born ca. 302 A.D. (the 310th tun-year since Christ).

28. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

29. **Angolah** P; **Angelah** 1830; **Angola** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

#Jan 319 A.D. §Jan 319 - Jan 320 A.D.

13 02:04 c MORMO:N1ST THAT WE DID FORTIFY THE CITY WITH OUR MIGHTS[30]
BUT NOTWITHSTANDING ALL OUR FORTIFICATIONS
13 02:04 d MORMO:N1ST THE LAMANITES DID COME UPON US
AND DID DRIVE US OUT OF THE CITY
13 02:05 a MORMO:N1ST AND THEY DID ALSO DRIVE US FORTH
OUT OF THE LAND OF DAVID
13 02:06 a MORMO:N1ST AND WE MARCHED FORTH
AND CAME TO THE LAND OF JOSHUA
WHICH WAS IN THE BORDERS WEST BY THE SEASHORE[31]
13 02:07 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT WE DID GATHER IN OUR PEOPLE
13 02:07 b MORMO:N1ST AS FAST AS IT WERE POSSIBLE
THAT WE MIGHT GET THEM TOGETHER IN ONE BODY
13 02:08 a MORMO:N1ST BUT BEHOLD THE LAND WAS FILLED WITH ROBBERS
AND WITH LAMANITES
13 02:08 b MORMO:N1ST AND NOTWITHSTANDING THE GREAT DESTRUCTION
WHICH HUNG OVER MY PEOPLE
THEY DID NOT REPENT OF THEIR EVIL DOINGS
13 02:08 c MORMO:N1ST THEREFORE THERE WAS BLOOD AND CARNAGE SPREAD
THROUGHOUT ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
13 02:08 d MORMO:N1ST BOTH ON THE PART OF THE NEPHITES
AND ALSO ON THE PART OF THE LAMANITES
13 02:08 e MORMO:N1ST AND IT WAS ONE COMPLETE REVOLUTION
THROUGHOUT ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
13 02:09 a MORMO:N1ST AND NOW THE LAMANITES HAD A KING
AND HIS NAME WAS AARON
AND HE CAME AGAINST US
13 02:09 b MORMO:N1ST WITH AN ARMY OF FORTY AND [[521]] FOUR THOUSAND
AND BEHOLD I WITHSTOOD HIM
WITH FORTY AND TWO THOUSAND
13 02:09 c MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT I BEAT HIM WITH MY ARMY
THAT HE FLED BEFORE ME
13 02:09 d MORMO:N1ST AND BEHOLD ALL THIS WAS DONE
AND THREE HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS HAD PASSED AWAY@
13 02:10 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE NEPHITES BEGAN TO REPENT OF THEIR INIQUITY
AND BEGAN TO CRY
13 02:10 b MORMO:N1ST EVEN AS HAD BEEN PROPHESIED BY SAMUEL THE PROPHET
FOR BEHOLD NO MAN COULD KEEP THAT WHICH WAS HIS OWN
13 02:10 c MORMO:N1ST FOR THE THIEVES
AND THE ROBBERS
AND THE MURDERERS[32]
13 02:10 d MORMO:N1ST AND THE MAGIC ART
AND THE WITCHCRAFT
WHICH WAS IN THE LAND

---

30. **mights** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **might** 1920 1981.

31. **seashore** P 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981; **sea-shore** RLDS 1874 1908; **sea shore** 1852 1879 1911TCC.

32. **murderers** P 1830^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **rumderers** 1830 typo/sp.

@Dec 322 A.D.

13 02:11 a MORMO:N1ST THUS THERE BEGAN TO BE A MOURNING AND A LAMENTATION[33]
IN ALL THE LAND
13 02:11 b MORMO:N1ST BECAUSE OF THESE THINGS
AND MORE ESPECIALLY AMONG THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
13 02:12 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN I MORMON SAW THEIR LAMENTATIONS[34]
AND THEIR MOURNING
13 02:12 b MORMO:N1ST AND THEIR SORROWING[35] BEFORE THE LORD
MY HEART DID BEGIN TO REJOICE WITHIN ME
KNOWING THE MERCIES
13 02:12 c MORMO:N1ST AND THE LONG SUFFERING[36] OF THE LORD
THEREFORE
13 02:12 d MORMO:N1ST SUPPOSING THAT HE WOULD BE MERCIFUL UNTO THEM
THAT THEY WOULD AGAIN BECOME A RIGHTEOUS PEOPLE
13 02:13 a MORMO:N1ST BUT BEHOLD THIS MY JOY WAS VAIN
FOR THEIR SORROWING WAS NOT UNTO REPENTANCE
13 02:13 b MORMO:N1ST BECAUSE OF THE GOODNESS OF GOD
BUT IT WAS RATHER THE SORROWING OF THE DAMNED
13 02:13 c MORMO:N1ST BECAUSE THE LORD WOULD NOT ALWAYS SUFFER THEM
TO TAKE HAPPINESS IN SIN
13 02:14 a MORMO:N1ST AND THEY DID NOT COME UNTO JESUS
WITH BROKEN HEARTS AND CONTRITE SPIRITS
13 02:14 b MORMO:N1ST BUT THEY DID CURSE GOD
AND WISH TO DIE
NEVERTHELESS
THEY WOULD STRUGGLE WITH THE SWORD FOR THEIR LIVES
13 02:15 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT MY SORROW DID RETURN UNTO ME AGAIN
AND I SAW THAT THE DAY OF GRACE WAS PASSED WITH THEM
13 02:15 b MORMO:N1ST BOTH TEMPORALLY AND SPIRITUALLY
FOR I SAW THOUSANDS OF THEM HEWN DOWN
13 02:15 c MORMO:N1ST IN OPEN REBELLION AGAINST THEIR GOD
AND HEAPED UP AS DUNG UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
13 02:15 d MORMO:N1ST AND THUS THREE HUNDRED AND FORTY AND FOUR YEARS*
HAD PASSED AWAY
13 02:16 a MORMO:N1ST ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT IN THE THREE HUNDRED AND FORTY AND FIFTH YEAR#
13 02:16 b MORMO:N1ST THE NEPHITES DID BEGIN TO FLEE BEFORE THE LAMANITES[37]
AND THEY WERE PERSUED

---

33. **lamentation** 1830 1837 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **lemantation** P sp; **lamantation** 1841 sp; cf vs 12.

34. **lamentations** RLDS 1874 1908 < **lemantations** P sp; **lamentation** 1830 thru 1981.

35. **sorrowing** P 1830, RLDS 1908; **sorrow** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

36. **long suffering** P 1830 thru 1852 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **long-suffering** 1920 1981; **longsuffering** 1879.

37. **persued** P (OED obsolete); **pursued** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

*Oct 336 A.D. #Oct 336 - Oct 337 A.D.

13 02:16 c MORMO:N1ST UNTILL THEY CAME EVEN TO THE LAND OF JASHON[38]
BEFORE IT WERE POSSIBLE TO STOP THEM IN THEIR RETREAT
13 02:17 a MORMO:N1ST AND NOW THE CITY OF JASHON WAS NEAR THE LAND
WHERE AMMORON[39] HAD DEPOSITED THE RECORDS
UNTO THE LORD
13 02:17 b MORMO:N1ST THAT THEY MIGHT NOT BE DESTROYED
AND BEHOLD I HAD GONE
ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF AMMORON
13 02:17 c MORMO:N1ST AND TAKEN THE PLATES OF NEPHI
AND DID MAKE A RECORD
ACCORDING TO THE WORDS OF AMMORON
13 02:18 a MORMO:N1ST AND UPON THE PLATES OF NEPHI
I DID MAKE A FULL ACCOUNT
OF ALL THE WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
13 02:18 b MORMO:N1ST BUT UPON THESE PLATES
I DID FORBARE[40] TO MAKE A FULL ACCOUNT
OF THEIR WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
13 02:18 c MORMO:N1ST FOR BEHOLD
A CONTINUAL SCENE
OF WICKEDNESS AND [[522]] ABOMINATIONS
HAS BEEN BEFORE MINE EYES
13 02:18 d MORMO:N1ST EVER SINCE I HAVE BEEN SUFFICIENT
TO BEHOLD THE WAYS OF MAN
13 02:19 a MORMO:S AND WOE[41] IS ME
BECAUSE OF THEIR WICKEDNESS
FOR MY HEART HAS BEEN FILLED WITH SORROW
13 02:19 b MORMO:S BECAUSE OF THEIR WICKEDNESS ALL MY DAYS
NEVERTHELESS I KNOW
THAT I SHALL BE LIFTED UP AT THE LAST DAY[42]
13 02:20 a MORMO:N1ST ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THIS YEAR
THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI AGAIN WERE HUNTED AND DRIVEN
13 02:20 b MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT WE WERE DRIVEN FORTH
UNTIL WE HAD COME NORTHWARD
TO THE LAND WHICH WAS CALLED SHEM
13 02:21 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT WE DID FORTIFY THE CITY OF SHEM
AND WE DID GATHER IN OUR PEOPLE

---

38. **Jashon** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 17, 5:3.

39. **Ammoron** P 1841 (1st & 2nd), RLDS 1908; **Ammaron** 1830 thru 1841 (3rd) 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 (thrice this vs).

40. **forbare** P (OED archaic; cf OED & 1611 KJ "bare"); **forbear** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

41. **woe** P (1611 & LDS KJ style); **wo** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (1828 Phinney KJ style).

42. ||Jn 6:40,44,54, "and I will raise him up at the last day"; cf Job 19:25-27, Jn 11:24, I Cor 6:14, 15:52.

13 02:21 b MORMO:N1ST AS MUCH AS IT WERE POSSIBLE
THAT PERHAPS WE MIGHT SAVE THEM FROM DESTRUCTION
13 02:22 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE THREE HUNDRED AND FORTY AND SIXTH YEAR§
THEY BEGAN TO COME UPON US AGAIN
13 02:23 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT I DID SPEAK UNTO MY PEOPLE
13 02:23 b MORMO:N1ST AND DID URGE THEM WITH GREAT ENERGY
THAT THEY WOULD STAND BOLDLY BEFORE THE LAMANITES
13 02:23 c MORMO:N1ST AND FIGHT FOR THEIR WIVES AND THEIR CHILDREN
AND THEIR HOUSES AND THEIR HOMES
13 02:24 a MORMO:N1ST AND MY WORDS DID AROUSE THEM SOMEWHAT TO VIGOR[43]
INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID NOT FLEE
13 02:24 b MORMO:N1ST FROM BEFORE THE LAMANITES
BUT DID STAND WITH BOLDNESS AGAINST THEM
13 02:25 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT WE DID CONTEND WITH AN ARMY OF THIRTY THOUSAND
13 02:25 b MORMO:N1ST AGAINST AN ARMY OF FIFTY THOUSAND
AND IT CAME TO PASS
13 02:25 c MORMO:N1ST THAT WE DID STAND BEFORE THEM WITH SUCH FIRMNESS
THAT THEY DID FLEE FROM BEFORE US
13 02:26 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THEY HAD FLED
WE DID PERSUE[44] THEM WITH OUR ARMIES
13 02:26 b MORMO:N1ST AND DID MEET THEM AGAIN
AND DID BEAT THEM
NEVERTHELESS THE STRENGTH OF THE LORD WAS NOT WITH US
13 02:26 c MORMO:N1ST YEA WE WERE LEFT TO OURSELVES
THAT THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD DID NOT ABIDE IN US
13 02:26 d MORMO:N1ST THEREFORE WE HAD BECOME WEAK
LIKE UNTO OUR BRETHREN
13 02:27 a MORMO:N1ST AND MY HEART DID SORROW BECAUSE OF THIS
THE GREAT CALAMITY OF MY PEOPLE
BECAUSE OF THEIR WICKEDNESS AND THEIR ABOMINATIONS
13 02:27 b MORMO:N1ST BUT BEHOLD WE DID GO FORTH AGAINST THE LAMANITES
AND THE ROBBERS OF GADDIANTON[45]
13 02:27 c MORMO:N1ST UNTILL WE HAD AGAIN TAKEN POSSESSION
OF THE LANDS OF OUR INHERITANCE
13 02:28 a MORMO:N1ST AND THE THREE HUNDRED AND FORTY AND NINTH YEAR*
HAD PASSED AWAY
13 02:28 b MORMO:N1ST AND IN THE THREE HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH YEAR@
WE MADE A TREATY WITH THE LAMANITES
AND THE ROBBERS OF GADDIANTON[46]
13 02:28 c MORMO:N1ST IN THE[47] WHICH

---

43. **vigor** P 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **vigour** 1852 1879 1911TCC.

44. **persue** P (OED obsolete); **pursue** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

45. **Gaddianton** P 1830 1837 1841; **Gadianton** 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

46. **Gaddianton** P 1830 1837 1841; **Gadianton** 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

47. **the** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

§Oct 337 - Oct 338 A.D. *Sept 341 A.D. @Sept 341 - Sept 342 A.D.

WE DID GET THE LANDS OF OUR INHERITANCE DIVIDED
13 02:29 a MORMO:N1ST AND THE LAMANITES DID GIVE UNTO US
THE LAND NORTHWARD
YEA EVEN TO THE NARROW PASSAGE
13 02:29 b MORMO:N1ST WHICH LED INTO THE LAND SOUTHWARD
AND WE DID GIVE UNTO THE LAMANITES
ALL THE LAND SOUTHWARD
13 03:01 a MORMO:N1ST ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LAMANITES DID NOT COME TO BATTLE AGAIN
UNTILL[48] TEN YEARS MORE HAD PASSED AWAY§
13 03:01 b MORMO:N1ST AND BEHOLD I HAD EMPLOYED MY PEOPLE THE NEPHITES
IN PREPARING[49] THEIR [[523]] LANDS
13 03:01 c MORMO:N1ST AND THEIR ARMS
AGAINST THE TIME OF BATTLE
13 03:02 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LORD DID SAY UNTO ME
13 03:02 b LORD.:S CRY UNTO THIS PEOPLE
REPENT YE
AND COME UNTO ME
13 03:02 c LORD.:S AND BE YE BAPTISED[50]
AND BUILD UP AGAIN MY CHURCH
AND YE SHALL BE SPARED
13 03:03 a MORMO:N1ST AND I DID CRY UNTO THIS PEOPLE
BUT IT WAS IN VAIN
AND THEY DID NOT REALIZE[51]
13 03:03 b MORMO:N1ST THAT IT WAS THE LORD THAT HAD SPARED THEM
AND GRANTED UNTO THEM A CHANCE FOR REPENTANCE
13 03:03 c MORMO:N1ST AND BEHOLD THEY DID HARDEN THEIR HEARTS
AGAINST THE LORD THEIR GOD
13 03:04 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
AFTER THIS TENTH YEAR HAD PASSED AWAY
MAKING IN THE WHOLE THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY YEARS
13 03:04 b MORMO:N1ST FROM THE COMING OF CHRIST
AND[52] THE KING OF THE LAMANITES
SENT AN EPISTLE UNTO ME
13 03:04 c MORMO:N1ST WHICH GAVE UNTO ME TO KNOW
THAT THEY WERE PREPARING[53]
TO COME AGAIN TO BATTLE AGAINST US
13 03:05 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT I DID CAUSE MY PEOPLE
THAT THEY SHOULD GATHER THEMSELVES TOGETHER

---

48. **untill** P (OED & 1611 KJ style); **until** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (1828 & LDS KJ style).

49. **preparing** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **prepareing** P sp.

50. **Baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (=KJ style).

51. **realize** P 1837 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **realise** 1830 1841 (OED).

52. **&** P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

53. **preparing** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **prepareing** P sp.

§July 351 A.D.

13 03:05 b MORMO:N1ST AT THE LAND DESOLATION
TO A CITY WHICH WAS IN THE BORDERS
13 03:05 c MORMO:N1ST BY THE NARROW PASS
WHICH LED INTO THE LAND SOUTHWARD
13 03:06 a MORMO:N1ST AND THERE WE DID PLACE OUR ARMIES
THAT WE MIGHT STOP THE ARMIES OF THE LAMANITES
13 03:06 b MORMO:N1ST THAT THEY MIGHT NOT GET POSSESSION OF ANY OF OUR LANDS
THEREFORE WE DID FORTIFY AGAINST THEM
WITH ALL OUR FORCE
13 03:07 a MORMO:N1ST ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THE THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY AND FIRST YEAR*
THE LAMANITES DID COME DOWN
13 03:07 b MORMO:N1ST TO THE CITY OF DESOLATION
TO BATTLE AGAINST US
AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THAT YEAR
13 03:07 c MORMO:N1ST WE DID BEAT THEM
INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID RETURN TO THEIR OWN LANDS AGAIN
13 03:08 a MORMO:N1ST AND IN THE THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY AND SECOND YEAR#
THEY DID COME DOWN AGAIN TO BATTLE
13 03:08 b MORMO:N1ST AND WE DID BEAT THEM AGAIN
AND DID SLAY A GREAT NUMBER OF THEM
AND THEIR DEAD WAS CAST INTO THE SEA
13 03:09 a MORMO:N1ST AND NOW BECAUSE OF THIS GREAT THING
WHICH MY PEOPLE THE NEPHITES HAD DONE
13 03:09 b MORMO:N1ST THEY BEGAN TO BOAST IN THEIR OWN STRENGTH
AND BEGAN TO SWEAR BEFORE THE HEAVENS
THAT THEY WOULD AVENGE THEMSELVES
13 03:09 c MORMO:N1ST OF THE BLOOD OF THEIR BRETHREN
WHICH HAD BEEN SLAIN BY THEIR ENEMIES
13 03:10 a MORMO:N1ST AND THEY DID SWEAR BY THE HEAVENS
AND ALSO BY THE THRONE OF GOD
13 03:10 b MORMO:N1ST THAT THEY WOULD GO UP TO BATTLE AGAINST THEIR ENEMIES
AND WOULD CUT THEM OFF FROM THE FACE OF THE LAND
13 03:11 a MORMO:N1ST ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT I MORMON DID UTTERLY REFUSE FROM THIS TIME FORTH
13 03:11 b MORMO:N1ST TO BE A COMMANDER AND A LEADER OF THIS PEOPLE[54]
BECAUSE OF THEIR WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATION
13 03:12 a MORMO:S BEHOLD I HAD LEAD[55] THEM
NOTWITHSTANDING THEIR WICKEDNESS
I HAD LEAD[56] THEM MANY TIMES TO BATTLE
13 03:12 b MORMO:S AND I[57] HAD LOVED THEM
ACCORDING TO THE LOVE OF GOD WHICH WAS IN ME
WITH ALL MY HEART
13 03:12 c MORMO:S AND MY SOUL HAD BEEN POURED OUT

---

54. thus, Mormon apparently resigns his post at age 52; he relents and assumes command again at around 65 (cf 4:16-17, 5:1).

55. **lead** P; **led** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

56. **lead** P 1830 thru 1841; **led** 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 1908.

57. I P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

*July 352 - July 353 A.D. #July 353 - July 354 A.D.

IN PRAYER UNTO MY GOD ALL THE DAY LONG FOR THEM
13 03:12 d MORMO:S NEVERTHELESS IT WAS WITHOUT FAITH
BECAUSE OF THE HARDNESS OF THEIR HEARTS
13 03:13 a MORMO:S AND THRICE HAVE I DELIVERED [[524]] THEM
OUT OF THE HANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES
13 03:13 b MORMO:S AND THEY HAVE REPENTED NOT OF THEIR SINS
13 03:14 a MORMO:S AND WHEN THEY HAD SWORN
BY ALL THAT HAD BEEN FORBIDDEN THEM
13 03:14 b MORMO:S BY OUR LORD AND SAVIOR[58] JESUS CHRIST
THAT THEY WOULD GO UP UNTO THEIR ENEMIES TO BATTLE
13 03:14 c MORMO:S AND AVENGE THEMSELVES OF THE BLOOD OF THEIR BRETHREN
BEHOLD THE VOICE OF THE LORD CAME UNTO ME SAYING
13 03:15 a LORD.:S VENGEANCE IS MINE AND I WILL REPAY[59]
AND BECAUSE THIS PEOPLE REPENTED NOT
13 03:15 b LORD.:S AFTER THAT[60] I HAD DELIVERED THEM
BEHOLD THEY SHALL BE CUT OFF
FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH
13 03:16 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT I UTTERLY REFUSED TO GO UP AGAINST MINE ENEMIES
AND I DID EVEN AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED ME
13 03:16 b MORMO:N1ST AND I DID STAND AS AN IDLE WITNESS
TO MANIFEST UNTO THE WORLD
13 03:16 c MORMO:N1ST THE THINGS WHICH I SAW AND HEARD
ACCORDING TO THE MANIFESTATIONS OF THE SPIRIT
WHICH HAD TESTIFIED OF THINGS TO COME
13 03:17 a MORMO:S THEREFORE I WRITE UNTO YOU GENTILES
AND ALSO UNTO YOU HOUSE OF ISRAEL
13 03:17 b MORMO:S WHEN THE WORK SHALL COMMENCE
THAT YE SHALL BE ABOUT TO PREPARE
TO RETURN TO THE LAND OF YOUR INHERITANCE
13 03:18 a MORMO:S YEA BEHOLD I WRITE UNTO ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH
YEA UNTO YOU TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL
13 03:18 b MORMO:S WHICH SHALL BE JUDGED ACCORDING TO YOUR WORKS
BY THE TWELVE WHOM JESUS CHOSE TO BE HIS DISCIPLES
13 03:18 c MORMO:S IN THE LAND OF JERUSALEM
13 03:19 a MORMO:S AND I WRITE ALSO UNTO THE REMNANT OF THIS PEOPLE
WHICH SHALL ALSO BE JUDGED BY THE TWELVE
13 03:19 b MORMO:S WHOM JESUS CHOSE IN THIS LAND
AND THEY SHALL BE JUDGED BY THE OTHER TWELVE
13 03:19 c MORMO:S WHOM JESUS CHOSE IN THE LAND OF JERUSALEM
13 03:20 a MORMO:S AND THESE THINGS DO[61] THE SPIRIT MANIFEST UNTO ME
THEREFORE I WRITE UNTO YOU ALL
13 03:20 b MORMO:S AND FOR THIS CAUSE I WRITE UNTO YOU
THAT YE MAY KNOW THAT YE MUST ALL STAND

---

58. **savior** P; **Savior** 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; **Saviour** 1830 thru 1911TCC (KJ style).

59. ||8:20||Rom 12:19, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord"||Deut 32:35.

60. **that** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

61. **do** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1874 1908; **doth** 1911 1920 1981; **does** RLDS 1953.

BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST
13 03:20 c MORMO:S YEA EVERY SOUL
WHICH BELONG[62] TO THE WHOLE HUMAN FAMILY OF ADAM
13 03:20 d MORMO:S AND YE MUST STAND TO BE JUDGED OF YOUR WORKS
WHETHER THEY BE GOOD OR EVIL
13 03:21 a MORMO:S AND ALSO THAT YE MAY BELIEVE THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST
WHICH YE SHALL HAVE AMONG YOU
13 03:21 b MORMO:S AND ALSO THAT THE JEWS
THE COVENANT PEOPLE OF THE LORD
SHALL HAVE OTHER WITNESS
13 03:21 c MORMO:S BESIDES THAT WHICH[63] THEY SAW AND HEARD
THAT JESUS WHOM THEY SLEW
WAS THE VERY CHRIST
AND THE VERY GOD
13 03:22 a MORMO:S AND I WOULD
THAT I COULD PERSUADE ALL YE ENDS OF THE EARTH
13 03:22 b MORMO:S TO REPENT
AND PREPARE TO STAND
BEFORE THE JUDGEMENT SEAT[64] OF CHRIST
13 04:00 CHAPTER II[65]
13 04:01 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS
THAT IN THE THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY AND THIRD YEAR*
THE NEPHITES DID GO UP WITH THEIR ARMIES
13 04:01 b MORMO:N3RD TO [[525]] BATTLE AGAINST THE LAMANITES
OUT OF THE LAND OF[66] DESOLATION
13 04:02 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE ARMIES OF THE NEPHITES WERE DRIVEN BACK AGAIN
13 04:02 b MORMO:N3RD TO THE LAND OF DESOLATION
AND WHILE THEY WERE YET WEARY
A FRESH ARMY OF THE LAMANITES DID COME UPON THEM
13 04:02 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY HAD A SORE BATTLE
INSOMUCH THAT THE LAMANITES DID TAKE POSSESSION
OF THE CITY DESOLATION
13 04:02 d MORMO:N3RD AND DID SLAY MANY OF THE NEPHITES
AND DID TAKE MANY PRISONERS
13 04:03 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE REMAINDER DID FLEE
AND JOIN THE INHABITANTS OF THE CITY TEANCUM
NOW THE CITY TEANCUM LAY
13 04:03 b MORMO:N3RD IN THE BORDERS BY THE SEASHORE[67]

---

62. **which belong** P 1830; **who belongs** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

63. **that which** P 1830; **him whom** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

64. **judgement seat** P 1830 (1611 KJ style); **judgment seat** 1837 1841 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908 (LDS KJ style); **judgment-seat** 1920 1981 (1828 Phinney KJ style, Rom 14:10); **jugdment seat** 1840 typo/sp.

65. **Chapter II** P; **CHAPTER II** 1830; **CHAPTER 2** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 4** 1879 thru 1981.

66. **of** P RLDS 1908; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

67. **Seashore** P; **seashore** 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981; **sea-shore** RLDS 1874 1908 (line end); **sea shore** 1852 1879 1911TCC.

*July 354 - July 355 A.D.

AND IT WAS ALSO NEAR THE CITY DESOLATION
13 04:04 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT WAS BECAUSE
THAT[68] THE ARMIES OF THE NEPHITES WENT UP
UNTO THE LAMANITES
13 04:04 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY BEGAN TO BE SMITTEN
FOR WERE IT NOT FOR THAT
THE LAMANITES COULD HAVE HAD NO POWER OVER THEM
13 04:05 a MORMO:N3RD BUT BEHOLD
THE JUDGEMENTS OF GOD WILL OVERTAKE THE WICKED
13 04:05 b MORMO:N3RD AND IT IS BY THE WICKED THAT THE WICKED ARE PUNISHED
FOR IT IS THE WICKED THAT STIRETH[69] UP THE HEARTS
13 04:05 c MORMO:N3RD OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN UNTO BLOODSHED
13 04:06 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LAMANITES DID MAKE PREPARATION[70]
TO COME AGAINST THE CITY TEANCUM
13 04:07 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
IN THE THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY AND FOURTH YEAR#
THE LAMANITES DID COME AGAINST THE CITY TEANCUM
13 04:07 b MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY MIGHT TAKE POSSESSION
OF THE CITY TEANCUM ALSO
13 04:08 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY WERE REPULSED
AND DRIVEN BACK BY THE NEPHITES
13 04:08 b MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN THE NEPHITES SAW
THAT THEY HAD DRIVEN THE LAMANITES
THEY DID AGAIN BOAST OF THEIR OWN[71] STRENGTH
13 04:08 c MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WENT FORTH IN THEIR OWN MIGHT
AND TOOK POSSESSION AGAIN OF THE CITY DESOLATION
13 04:09 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW ALL THESE THINGS HAD BEEN DONE
AND THERE HAD BEEN THOUSANDS SLAIN ON BOTH SIDES
13 04:09 b MORMO:N3RD BOTH THE NEPHITES AND THE LAMANITES
13 04:10 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY AND SIXTH YEAR§
HAD PASSED AWAY
13 04:10 b MORMO:N3RD AND THE LAMANITES CAME AGAIN UPON THE NEPHITES
TO BATTLE
AND YET THE NEPHITES REPENTED NOT[72] OF THE EVIL
13 04:10 c MORMO:N3RD WHICH THEY HAD DONE
BUT PERSISTED IN THEIR WICKEDNESS CONTINUALLY[73]
13 04:11 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE TONGUE TO DESCRIBE
OR FOR MAN TO WRITE

---

68. **that** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

69. **stireth** P 1830 (OED very archaic); **stir** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

70. **preparation** P^{c} RLDS 1874 1908 < **peparation** P sp; **preparations** 1830 thru 1981.

71. **own** P 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874.

72. ||Moroni 9:3 **for they do not repent**

73. ||vs 11, Moroni 9:5 **they thirst after blood and revenge continually**||23.

#July 355 - June/July 356 A.D. §June 358 A.D.

A PERFECT DESCRIPTION OF THE HORRIBLE SCENE[74]
13 04:11 b MORMO:N3RD OF THE BLOOD AND CARNAGE
WHICH WAS AMONG THE PEOPLE
13 04:11 c MORMO:N3RD BOTH OF THE NEPHITES AND OF THE LAMANITES
AND EVERY HEART WAS HARDENED[75]
13 04:11 d MORMO:N3RD SO THAT THEY DELIGHTED
IN THE SHEDING[76] OF BLOOD CONTINUALLY[77]
13 04:12 a MORMO:N3RD AND THERE NEVER HAD BEEN SO GREAT WICKEDNESS[78]
AMONG ALL THE CHILDREN OF LEHI
NOR EVEN AMONG ALL THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
13 04:12 b MORMO:N3RD ACCORDING TO THE WORDS OF THE LORD
AS WERE[79] AMONG THIS PEOPLE
13 04:13 a MORMO:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LAMANITES DID TAKE POSSESSION
OF THE CITY DESOLATION
13 04:13 b MORMO:N3RD AND THIS BECAUSE THEIR NUMBER DID EXCEED[80]
THE NUMBER OF THE NEPHITES
13 04:14 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY DID ALSO MARCH [[526]] FORWARD
AGAINST THE CITY TEANCUM
13 04:14 b MORMO:N3RD AND DID DRIVE THE INHABITANTS FORTH OUT OF HER
AND DID TAKE MANY PRISONERS[81] OF[82] WOMEN
AND OF[83] CHILDREN
13 04:14 c MORMO:N3RD AND DID OFFER THEM UP AS SACRIFICES[84]
UNTO THEIR IDOL GODS
13 04:15 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THE THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY AND SEVENTH YEAR*
THE NEPHITES BEING ANGRY
13 04:15 b MORMO:N3RD BECAUSE THE LAMANITES HAD SACRIFICED
THEIR WOMEN AND THEIR CHILDREN
13 04:15 c MORMO:N3RD THAT THEY DID GO[85] AGAINST THE LAMANITES

---

74. **scene** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **scence** 1830 typo.

75. ||Moroni 9:6 **hardness**||10 **hardness of their hearts**

76. **sheding** P (OED archaic); **shedding** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

77. ||vs 10, Moroni 9:5 **they thirst after blood and revenge continually**||23.

78. ||Moroni 9:15,20 **wickedness**

79. **were** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **was** 1920 1981, RLDS 1953.

80. **exceed** P 1830 thru 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

81. ||Moroni 9:7 **many prisoners**||9 **taken prisoners**

82. **of** P 1830; **both** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

83. **of** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

84. ||vs 15, Moroni 9:19 **sparing none....our women and our children**||8-10.

85. **up** 1911TCC; not in P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

*June 358 - June 359 A.D.

WITH EXCEEDING[86] GREAT ANGER[87]
13 04:15 d MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID BEAT AGAIN THE LAMANITES
AND DRIVE THEM OUT OF THEIR LANDS
13 04:16 a MORMO:N3RD AND THE LAMANITES DID NOT COME AGAIN
AGAINST THE NEPHITES
13 04:16 b MORMO:N3RD UNTILL[88] THE THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY AND FIFTH YEAR@
13 04:17 a MORMO:N3RD AND IN THIS YEAR
THEY DID COME DOWN AGAINST THE NEPHITES
WITH ALL THEIR POWERS
13 04:17 b MORMO:N3RD AND THEY WERE NOT NUMBERED
BECAUSE OF THE GREATNESS OF THEIR NUMBER
13 04:18 a MORMO:N3RD AND FROM THIS TIME FORTH
DID THE NEPHITES GAIN NO POWER OVER THE LAMANITES
13 04:18 b MORMO:N3RD BUT BEGAN TO BE SWEPT OFF BY THEM
EVEN AS A DEW BEFORE THE SUN
13 04:19 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LAMANITES DID COME DOWN
AGAINST THE CITY DESOLATION
13 04:19 b MORMO:N3RD AND THERE WAS AN EXCEEDING[89] SORE BATTLE FOUGHT
IN THE LAND DESOLATION
IN THE WHICH THEY DID BEAT THE NEPHITES
13 04:20 a MORMO:N3RD AND THEY FLED AGAIN FROM BEFORE THEM
AND THEY CAME TO THE CITY BOAZ[90]
13 04:20 b MORMO:N3RD AND THERE THEY DID STAND AGAINST THE LAMANITES
WITH EXCEEDING[91] BOLDNESS
13 04:20 c MORMO:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THE LAMANITES DID NOT BEAT THEM
UNTILL THEY HAD COME AGAIN THE SECOND TIME
13 04:21 a MORMO:N3RD AND WHEN THEY HAD COME THE SECOND TIME
THE NEPHITES WERE DRIVEN AND SLAUGHTERED
13 04:21 b MORMO:N3RD WITH AN EXCEEDING[92] GREAT SLAUGHTER
THEIR WOMEN AND THEIR CHILDREN WERE AGAIN SACRIFICED
UNTO IDOLS
13 04:22 a MORMO:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE NEPHITES DID AGAIN FLEE FROM BEFORE THEM
13 04:22 b MORMO:N3RD TAKING ALL THE INHABITANTS WITH THEM
BOTH IN TOWNS AND VILLAGES
13 04:23 a MORMO:N3RD AND NOW I MORMON
SEEING THAT THE LAMANITES
WERE ABOUT TO OVERTHROW THE LAND
THEREFORE I DID GO TO THE HILL SHIM

---

86. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

87. ||Moroni 9:3-4 **anger**

88. **untill** P (OED); **until** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

89. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

90. **Boaz** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **Beaz** 1830 typo.

91. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

92. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

@May 366 - May 367 A.D.

13 04:23 b MORMO:N3RD AND DID TAKE UP ALL THE RECORDS
WHICH AMMORON[93] HAD HID UP UNTO THE LORD
13 05:01 a MORMO:N1ST ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT I DID GO FORTH AMONG THE NEPHITES
AND DID REPENT OF THE OATH
13 05:01 b MORMO:N1ST WHICH I HAD MADE
THAT I WOULD NO MORE ASSIST THEM[94]
AND THEY GAVE ME COMMAND AGAIN OF THEIR ARMIES
13 05:01 c MORMO:N1ST FOR THEY LOOKED UPON ME
AS THOUGH I COULD DELIVER THEM FROM THEIR AFFLICTIONS[95]
13 05:02 a MORMO:N1ST BUT BEHOLD I WAS WITHOUT HOPES[96]
FOR I KNEW THE JUDGEMENTS OF THE LORD
13 05:02 b MORMO:N1ST WHICH SHOULD COME UPON THEM
FOR THEY REPENTED NOT OF THEIR INIQUITIES
13 05:02 c MORMO:N1ST BUT DID STRUGGLE FOR THEIR LIVES
WITHOUT CALLING UPON THAT BEING WHO HAD[97] CREATED THEM
13 05:03 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LAMANITES DID COME AGAINST US
AS WE HAD FLED TO THE CITY OF JASHON[98]
13 05:03 b MORMO:N1ST BUT BEHOLD THEY WERE DRIVEN BACK
THAT THEY DID NOT TAKE THE CITY AT THAT TIME
13 05:04 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY CAME AGAINST US [[527]] AGAIN
AND WE DID MAINTAIN THE CITY
13 05:04 b MORMO:N1ST AND THERE WERE ALSO OTHER CITIES
WHICH WERE MAINTAINED BY THE NEPHITES
WHICH STRONG HOLDS[99] DID CUT THEM OFF
13 05:04 c MORMO:N1ST THAT THEY COULD NOT GET INTO THE COUNTRY
WHICH LAY BEFORE US
TO DESTROY THE INHABITANTS OF OUR LAND
13 05:05 a MORMO:N1ST BUT[100] IT CAME TO PASS
THAT WHATSOEVER LANDS WE HAD PASSED BY
AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF WERE NOT GATHERED IN
13 05:05 b MORMO:N1ST WERE DESTROYED BY THE LAMANITES
AND THEIR TOWNS

---

93. **Ammoron** P RLDS 1908; **Ammaron** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

94. ||3:11.

95. **hopes** P 1830 1837 1841 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **hope** 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1874.

96. **judgements** P 1830; **judgments** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

97. **had** P 1830; not in 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

98. **Jashon** P; **Lordon** P^{c}?; **Jordan** 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; **Jordon** 1852 1879 1911; cf 2:16-17.

99. **strong holds** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 (KJ style); **strongholds** 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

100. **but** P; **But** 1830 thru 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **And** 1950 1957|1976 1972M 1974.

AND VILAGES[101]
AND CITIES
13 05:05 c MORMO:N1ST WERE BURNED WITH FIRE
AND THUS
THE[102] THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY AND NINE YEARS*
PASSED AWAY
13 05:06 a MORMO:N1ST ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THE THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTIETH YEAR#
THE LAMANITES DID COME AGAIN AGAINST US TO BATTLE
13 05:06 b MORMO:N1ST AND WE DID STAND AGAINST THEM BOLDLY
BUT IT WAS ALL IN VAIN
13 05:06 c MORMO:N1ST FOR SO GREAT WERE THEIR NUMBERS
THAT THEY DID TREAD THE PEOPLE OF THE NEPHITES
UNDER THEIR FEET
13 05:07 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT WE DID AGAIN TAKE TO FLIGHT
13 05:07 b MORMO:N1ST AND THEY WHOSE FLIGHT WERE SWIFTER THAN THE LAMANITES
DID ESCAPE
13 05:07 c MORMO:N1ST AND THEY WHOSE FLIGHT DID NOT EXCEED[103] THE LAMANITES
WERE SWEPT DOWN AND DESTROYED
13 05:08 a MORMO:S AND NOW BEHOLD
I MORMON DO NOT DESIRE TO HARROW UP THE SOULS OF MEN
IN CASTING BEFORE THEM
SUCH AN AWFUL SCENE OF BLOOD AND CARNAGE[104]
13 05:08 b MORMO:S AS WAS LAID BEFORE MINE EYES
BUT I KNOWING THAT THESE THINGS
13 05:08 c MORMO:S MUST SURELY BE MADE KNOWN
AND THAT ALL THINGS WHICH ARE HID
MUST BE REVEALED UPON THE HOUSE TOPS[105]
13 05:09 a MORMO:S AND ALSO THAT A KNOWLEDGE OF THESE THINGS
MUST COME UNTO THE REMNANT OF THESE PEOPLE
13 05:09 b MORMO:S AND ALSO UNTO THE GENTILES
WHICH[106] THE LORD HATH SAID SHOULD SCATTER THIS PEOPLE
AND THIS PEOPLE SHOULD BE COUNTED
AS NOUGHT[107] AMONG THEM
13 05:09 c MORMO:S THEREFORE I WRITE A SMALL ABRIDGEMENT[108]

---

101. **vilages** P (OED archaic); **villages** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

102. **the** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

103. **exceed** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

104. ||Ether 14:21.

105. **house tops** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **house-tops** 1920 1981.

106. **which** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **who** 1920 1981.

107. **nought** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **naught** 1920 1981.

108. **abridgement** P 1830 1837 1840, RLDS 1874; **abridgment** 1841 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf 1:1, Title Page 2,8, I Ne 1:17, 14:28, Wds of Mormon 3, II Macc 2:25-32.

*April 371 A.D. #April 371 - April 372 A.D.

DARING NOT TO GIVE A FULL ACCOUNT OF THE THINGS
13 05:09 d MORMO:S WHICH I HAVE SEEN
BECAUSE OF THE COMMANDMENT WHICH I HAVE RECEIVED
13 05:09 e MORMO:S AND ALSO THAT YE MIGHT NOT HAVE TOO GREAT SORROW
BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS OF THIS PEOPLE
13 05:10 a MORMO:S AND NOW BEHOLD THIS I SPEAK UNTO THEIR SEED
AND ALSO TO THE GENTILES
13 05:10 b MORMO:S WHICH HATH[109] CARE FOR THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
THAT REALIZE AND KNOW
FROM WHENCE THEIR BLESSINGS COME
13 05:11 a MORMO:S FOR I KNOW THAT SUCH WILL SORROW
FOR THE CALAMITY OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
YEA THEY WILL SORROW
13 05:11 b MORMO:S FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THIS PEOPLE
THEY WILL SORROW
THAT THIS PEOPLE HAD NOT REPENTED
13 05:11 c MORMO:S THAT THEY MIGHT HAVE BEEN CLASPED
IN THE ARMS OF JESUS
13 05:12 a MORMO:S NOW THESE THINGS ARE WRITTEN
UNTO THE REMNANT OF THE HOUSE OF JACOB[110]
AND THEY ARE WRITTEN AFTER THIS MANNER
13 05:12 b MORMO:S BECAUSE IT IS KNOWN OF GOD
THAT WICKEDNESS WILL NOT BRING THEM FORTH UNTO THEM
13 05:12 c MORMO:S AND THEY ARE TO BE HID UP UNTO THE LORD
THAT THEY MAY COME FORTH IN HIS OWN DUE TIME[111]
13 05:13 a MORMO:S AND THIS IS THE COMMANDMENT WHICH I HAVE RECEIVED
AND BEHOLD THEY SHALL COME FORTH
13 05:13 b MORMO:S ACCORDING TO [[528]] THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD
WHEN HE SHALL SEE FIT IN HIS WISDOM
13 05:14 a MORMO:S AND BEHOLD THEY SHALL GO
UNTO THE UNBELIEVING OF THE JEWS
AND FOR THIS INTENT SHALL THEY GO
13 05:14 b MORMO:S THAT THEY MAY BE PERSWADED[112]
THAT JESUS IS THE CHRIST
THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD[113]
THAT THE FATHER MAY BRING ABOUT
13 05:14 c MORMO:S THROUGH HIS MOST BELOVED
HIS GREAT AND ETERNAL PURPOSE
IN THE[114] RESTORING THE JEWS
13 05:14 d MORMO:S OR ALL THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL

---

109. **which hath** P 1830; **who hath** P^{C}; **who have** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

110. ||Title Page 3,9, I Ne 10:14, 19:24||Isa 46:3, "remnant of the house of Israel"; cf I Ne 15:13.

111. ||vs 13, Title Page 5-7, I Ne 14:26; cf Dan 12:4,9, II Macc 2:5,7, Rev 10:4.

112. **perswaded** P (OED); **persuaded** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

113. ||Title Page 11; cf II Ne 25:8,16,23.

114. **the** P 1830; deleted P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

TO THE LAND OF THEIR INHERITANCE
13 05:14 e MORMO:S WHICH THE LORD THEIR GOD HATH GIVEN THEM
UNTO THE FULFILLING[115] OF HIS COVENANT
13 05:15 a MORMO:S AND ALSO THAT THE SEED OF THIS PEOPLE
MAY MORE FULLY BELIEVE HIS GOSPEL
WHICH SHALL GO FORTH UNTO THEM FROM THE GENTILES
13 05:15 b MORMO:S FOR THIS PEOPLE SHALL BE SCATTERED
AND SHALL BECOME A DARK
A FILTHY
13 05:15 c MORMO:S AND A LOATHSOME PEOPLE
BEYOND THE DESCRIPTION OF THAT
WHICH EVER HATH BEEN AMONGST US
13 05:15 d MORMO:S YEA EVEN THAT WHICH HATH BEEN AMONG THE LAMANITES
AND THIS BECAUSE OF THEIR UNBELIEF AND IDOLATRY[116]
13 05:16 a MORMO:S FOR BEHOLD THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD
HATH ALREADY CEASED TO STRIVE WITH THEIR FATHERS
13 05:16 b MORMO:S AND THEY ARE WITHOUT CHRIST AND GOD IN THE WORLD
AND THEY ARE DRIVEN ABOUT AS CHAFF BEFORE THE WIND
13 05:17 a MORMO:S THEY WERE ONCE A DELIGHTSOME PEOPLE
AND THEY HAD CHRIST FOR THEIR SHEPHERD
13 05:17 b MORMO:S YEA THEY WERE LEAD EVEN BY GOD THE FATHER
13 05:18 a MORMO:S BUT NOW BEHOLD THEY ARE LEAD[117] ABOUT BY SATAN
EVEN AS CHAFF IS DRIVEN BEFORE THE WIND
13 05:18 b MORMO:S OR AS A VESSEL IS TOSSED ABOUT UPON THE WAVES
WITHOUT SAIL OR ANCHOR[118]
13 05:18 c MORMO:S OR WITHOUT ANYTHING WHEREWITH TO STEER HER
AND EVEN AS SHE IS SO ARE THEY
13 05:19 a MORMO:S AND BEHOLD THE LORD HATH RESERVED THEIR BLESSING[119]
WHICH THEY MIGHT HAVE RECEIVED IN THE LAND
13 05:19 b MORMO:S FOR THE GENTILES WHICH SHALL POSSESS THE LAND
13 05:20 a MORMO:S BUT BEHOLD IT SHALL COME TO PASS
THAT THEY SHALL BE DRIVEN AND SCATTERED BY THE GENTILES
13 05:20 b MORMO:S AND AFTER THAT THEY HAVE BEEN DRIVEN AND SCATTERED
BY THE GENTILES
BEHOLD THEN WILL THE LORD REMEMBER THE COVENANT
13 05:20 c MORMO:S WHICH HE MADE UNTO ABRAHAM
AND UNTO ALL THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
13 05:21 a MORMO:S AND ALSO
THE LORD WILL REMEMBER THE PRAYERS OF THE RIGHTEOUS
13 05:21 b MORMO:S WHICH HATH[120] BEEN PUT UP UNTO HIM FOR THEM
13 05:22 a MORMO:S AND THEN O YE GENTILES

---

115. **fulfilling** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

116. **idolatry** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **idolitry** P sp.

117. **lead...lead** P; **led...led** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

118. **anchor** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **ankhor** P sp (cf 1611 KJ "anker, ancre").

119. **blessing** P 1830; **blessings** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

120. **hath** P 1830; **have** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

HOW CAN YE STAND BEFORE THE POWER OF GOD
13 05:22 b MORMO:S EXCEPT YE SHALL REPENT
AND TURN FROM YOUR EVIL WAYS
13 05:23 a MORMO:S KNOW YE NOT THAT YE ARE IN THE HANDS OF GOD
KNOW YE NOT THAT HE HATH ALL POWER
13 05:23 b MORMO:S AND AT HIS GREAT COMMAND
THE EARTH SHALL BE ROLLED TOGETHER AS A SCRAWL[121]
13 05:24 a MORMO:S THEREFORE REPENT YE
AND HUMBLE YOURSELVES BEFORE HIM
LEST HE SHALL COME OUT IN JUSTICE AGAINST YOU
13 05:24 b MORMO:S LEST A REMNANT OF THE SEED OF JACOB
SHALL GO FORTH AMONG YOU AS A LION
13 05:24 c MORMO:S AND TEAR YOU IN PIECES
AND THERE IS NONE TO DELIVER[122]
13 06:00 [[529]] CHAPTER III[123]
13 06:01 a MORMO:N1ST ¶ AND NOW I FINISH MY RECORD[124]
CONCERNING THE DESTRUCTION OF MY PEOPLE THE NEPHITES
13 06:01 b MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT WE DID MARCH FORTH BEFORE THE LAMANITES
13 06:02 a MORMO:N1ST AND I MORMON WROTE AN EPISTLE
UNTO THE KING OF THE LAMANITES
AND DESIRED OF HIM
13 06:02 b MORMO:N1ST THAT HE WOULD GRANT UNTO US
THAT WE[125] MIGHT GATHER TOGETHER OUR PEOPLE
UNTO THE LAND OF CAMORAH[126]
13 06:02 c MORMO:N1ST BY A HILL WHICH WAS CALLED CUMORAH[127]
AND THERE WE WOULD[128] GIVE THEM BATTLE
13 06:03 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE KING OF THE LAMANITES
DID GRANT UNTO ME THE THING WHICH I DESIRED
13 06:04 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT WE DID MARCH FORTH TO THE LAND OF CUMORAH
13 06:04 b MORMO:N1ST AND WE DID PITCH OUR TENTS

---

121. ||9:2, III Ne 26:3||Isa 34:4, "shall be rolled together as a scroll"; **scrawl** P (OED = "scroll"; cf 1611 KJ "scrowle" at Rev 6:14); **scroll** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

122. ||III Ne 20:16, 21:12||Mica 5:8, "the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people...as a lion....and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver."

123. **Chapter III** P; **CHAPTER III** 1830; **CHAPTER** 3 RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER** 6 1879 thru 1981.

124. ||Wds of Mormon 9.

125. ||Lk 1:74, "That he would grant unto us, that we"

126. **Camorah** P 1830; **Cumorah** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

127. **Cumorah** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **Camorah** 1830.

128. **would** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; **could** 1852 thru 1981.

AROUND ABOUT THE HILL CUMORAH[129]
AND IT WAS IN A LAND OF MANY WATERS
RIVERS
AND FOUNTAINS
13 06:04 c MORMO:N1ST AND HERE WE HAD HOPE
TO GAIN ADVANTAGE OVER THE LAMANITES
13 06:05 a MORMO:N1ST AND WHEN THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY AND FOUR YEARS*
HAD PASSED AWAY
13 06:05 b MORMO:N1ST WE HAD GATHERED IN ALL THE REMAINDER OF OUR PEOPLE
UNTO THE LAND COMORAH[130]
13 06:06 a MORMO:N1ST ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN WE HAD GATHERED IN ALL OUR PEOPLE IN ONE
TO THE LAND OF CUMORAH[131]
13 06:06 b MORMO:N1ST BEHOLD I MORMON BEGAN TO BE OLD
AND KNOWING IT TO BE THE LAST STRUGGLE OF MY PEOPLE
13 06:06 c MORMO:N1ST AND HAVING BEEN COMMANDED OF THE LORD
THAT I SHOULD NOT SUFFER
13 06:06 d MORMO:N1ST THAT[132] THE RECORDS
WHICH HAD BEEN HANDED DOWN BY OUR FATHERS
WHICH WERE SACRED
TO FALL INTO THE HANDS OF THE LAMANITES
13 06:06 e MORMO:N1ST FOR THE LAMANITES WOULD DESTROY THEM
THEREFORE I MADE THIS RECORD
OUT OF THE PLATES OF NEPHI
AND HID UP IN THE HILL CUMORAH
13 06:06 f MORMO:N1ST ALL THE RECORDS
WHICH HAD BEEN ENTRUSTED TO ME BY THE HAND OF THE LORD
13 06:06 g MORMO:N1ST SAVE IT WERE THESE FEW PLATES
WHICH I GAVE UNTO MY SON MORONI
13 06:07 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT MY PEOPLE
WITH THEIR WIVES AND THEIR CHILDREN
DID NOW BEHOLD THE ARMIES OF THE LAMANITES
13 06:07 b MORMO:N1ST [133] MARCHING TOWARDS THEM
AND WITH THAT AWFUL FEAR OF DEATH
13 06:07 c MORMO:N1ST WHICH FILLS THE BREASTS OF ALL THE WICKED
DID THEY AWAIT[134] TO RECEIVE THEM
13 06:08 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY CAME TO BATTLE AGAINST US

---

129. **Cumorah** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **Camorah** 1830 (twice this vs); cf vs 6.

130. **Comorah** P; **Camorah** 1830; **Cumorah** 1837 thru 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; of **Cumorah** 1950 1957|1976 1964 1974; cf vss 6,11.

131. **Cumorah** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **Camorah** 1830 (twice this vs); cf vs 4.

132. **that** P 1830 thru 1911, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

133. **a** 1830; not in P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

134. **await** P 1830 thru 1981; **wait** RLDS 1874 1908.

*March 376 A.D.

13 06:08 b MORMO:N1ST AND EVERY SOUL WAS FILLED WITH TERROR
BECAUSE OF THE GREATNESS OF THEIR NUMBERS
13 06:09 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID FALL UPON MY PEOPLE
WITH THE SWORD
AND WITH THE BOW AND WITH THE ARROW
13 06:09 b MORMO:N1ST AND WITH THE AXE[135]
AND WITH ALL MANNER OF WEAPONS OF WAR
13 06:10 a MORMO:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT MY MEN WERE HEWN DOWN
YEA OR[136] EVEN MY TEN THOUSAND WHICH WERE WITH ME
13 06:10 b MORMO:N1ST AND I FELL WOUNDED IN THE MIDST
AND THEY PASSED BY ME
THAT THEY DID NOT PUT AN END TO MY LIFE
13 06:11 a MORMO:N1ST AND WHEN THEY HAD GONE THROUGH
AND HEWN DOWN ALL MY PEOPLE
SAVE IT [WERE][137] TWENTY AND FOUR OF US
13 06:11 b MORMO:N1ST AMONG WHOM WAS MY SON MORONI
AND WE HAVING SURVIVED THE DEAD OF OUR [[530]] PEOPLE
13 06:11 c MORMO:N1ST DID BEHOLD ON THE MORROW
WHEN THE LAMANITES HAD RETURNED UNTO THEIR CAMPS
FROM THE TOP OF THE HILL COMORAH[138]
13 06:11 d MORMO:N1ST THE TEN THOUSAND OF MY PEOPLE
WHICH WERE HEWN DOWN
BEING LEAD[139] IN THE FRONT BY ME
13 06:12 a MORMO:N1ST AND WE ALSO BEHELD THE TEN THOUSAND OF MY PEOPLE
WHICH WERE LEAD[140] BY MY SON MORONI
13 06:13 a MORMO:N1ST AND BEHOLD THE TEN THOUSAND OF GIDGIDDONAH HAD FALLEN
AND HE ALSO IN THE MIDST
13 06:14 a MORMO:N1ST AND LAMAH[141] HAD FALLEN WITH HIS TEN THOUSAND
AND GILGAL HAD FALLEN WITH HIS TEN THOUSAND
13 06:14 b MORMO:N1ST AND LIMHAH HAD FALLEN WITH HIS TEN THOUSAND
AND JENEUM[142] HAD FALLEN WITH HIS TEN THOUSAND
13 06:14 c MORMO:N1ST AND CUMENIHAH[143]
AND MORONIHAH

---

135. **axe** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 (1611 & 1828 Phinney KJ style, and most modern KJ); **ax** 1920 1981, RLDS 1908 (some modern KJ).

136. **or** P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

137. **were** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P.

138. **Comorah** P; **Camorah** 1830; **Cumorah** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

139. **lead** P; **led** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

140. **lead** P; **led** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

141. **Lamah** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; **Lama** RLDS 1908.

142. **Jeneum** P 1981, RLDS 1908; **Joneam** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874.

143. **Cumenihah** P 1981, RLDS 1908; **Camenihah** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874.

AND ANTIONUM
AND SHIBLOM
AND SHEM
AND JOSH
HAD FALLEN WITH THEIR TEN THOUSAND EACH

13 06:15 a MORMO:N1ST ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE WERE TEN MORE
WHICH DID FALL BY THE SWORD
WITH THEIR TEN THOUSAND EACH

13 06:15 b MORMO:N1ST YEA EVEN ALL MY PEOPLE
SAVE IT WERE THOSE TWENTY AND FOUR WHICH WERE WITH ME

13 06:15 c MORMO:N1ST AND ALSO A FEW
WHICH HAD ESCAPED INTO THE SOUTH COUNTRIES
AND A FEW
WHICH HAD DESERTED[144] OVER UNTO THE LAMANITES

13 06:15 d MORMO:N1ST HAD FALLEN
AND THEIR FLESH AND BONES AND BLOOD
LAY UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH

13 06:15 e MORMO:N1ST BEING LEFT BY THE HANDS OF THOSE WHO SLEW THEM
TO MOULDER[145] UPON THE LAND

13 06:15 f MORMO:N1ST AND TO CRUMBLE
AND TO RETURN TO THEIR MOTHER EARTH

13 06:16 a MORMO:N1ST AND MY SOUL WAS RENT WITH ANGUISH
BECAUSE OF THE SLAIN OF MY PEOPLE
AND I CRIED[146]

13 06:17 a MORMO:S O YE FAIR ONES
HOW COULD YE HAVE DEPARTED FROM THE WAYS OF THE LORD
O YE FAIR ONES,

13 06:17 b MORMO:S HOW COULD YE[147] HAVE REJECTED THAT JESUS
WHO STOOD WITH OPEN ARMS TO RECEIVE YOU

13 06:18 a MORMO:S BEHOLD IF YE HAD NOT DONE THIS
YE WOULD NOT HAVE FALLEN

13 06:18 b MORMO:S BUT BEHOLD YE ARE FALLEN
AND I MOURN YOUR LOSS

13 06:19 a MORMO:S O YE FAIR SONS AND DAUGHTERS
YE FATHERS AND MOTHERS
YE HUSBANDS AND WIVES

13 06:19 b MORMO:S YE FAIR ONES
HOW IS IT THAT YE COULD HAVE FALLEN

13 06:20 a MORMO:S BUT BEHOLD YE ARE GONE
AND MY SORROWS CANNOT BRING YOUR RETURN

13 06:21 a MORMO:S AND THE DAY SOON COMETH
THAT YOUR MORTAL MUST PUT ON IMMORTALITY
AND THESE BODIES

---

144. **deserted** P 1981, RLDS 1908; **dissented** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874; cf Hela 4:12, III Ne 3:11, Moroni 9:24.

145. **moulder** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **molder** 1920 1981.

146. **Cried** P^{C}; **cried** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **cries** P?.

147. **ye** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **you** 1841 thru 1911TCC.

13 06:21 b MORMO:S WHICH ARE NOW MOULDERING[148] IN CORRUPTION
MUST SOON BECOME INCORRUPTIBLE BODIES
AND THEN YE MUST STAND
13 06:21 c MORMO:S BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT[149] OF CHRIST
TO BE JUDGED ACCORDING TO YOUR WORKS
AND IF IT SO BE THAT YE ARE RIGHTEOUS
13 06:21 d MORMO:S THEN ARE YE BLESSED WITH YOUR FATHERS
WHICH HAVE GONE BEFORE YOU
13 06:22 a MORMO:S O THAT YE HAD[150] REPENTED
BEFORE THAT THIS GREAT DESTRUCTION HAD COME UPON YOU
BUT BEHOLD YE ARE GONE
13 06:22 b MORMO:S AND THE FATHER
YEA THE ETERNAL FATHER OF HEAVEN
KNOWETH YOUR STATE
13 06:22 c MORMO:S AND HE DOETH WITH YOU
ACCORDING TO HIS JUSTICE AND MERCY
13 07:01 a MORMO:S ¶ AND NOW BEHOLD
I WOULD SPEAK SOMEWHAT UNTO THE REMNANT OF THIS PEOPLE
WHICH ARE SPARED
13 07:01 b MORMO:S IF IT SO BE THAT GOD MAY GIVE UNTO THEM MY WORDS
THAT THEY MAY KNOW
OF THE THINGS OF [[531]] THEIR FATHERS
13 07:01 c MORMO:S YEA I SPEAK UNTO YOU
YE REMNANT OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
AND THIS IS[151] THE WORDS WHICH I SPEAK
13 07:02 a MORMO:S KNOW YE THAT YE ARE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
13 07:03 a MORMO:S KNOW YE THAT YE MUST COME UNTO REPENTANCE
OR YE CANNOT BE SAVED
13 07:04 a MORMO:S KNOW YE THAT YE MUST LAY DOWN YOUR WEAPONS OF WAR
AND DELIGHT NO MORE IN THE SHEDING[152] OF BLOOD
13 07:04 b MORMO:S AND TAKE THEM NOT AGAIN
SAVE IT BE THAT GOD SHALL COMMAND YOU
13 07:05 a MORMO:S KNOW YE THAT YE MUST COME
TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF YOUR FATHERS
AND REPENT OF ALL YOUR SINS AND INIQUITIES
13 07:05 b MORMO:S AND BELIEVE IN JESUS CHRIST
THAT HE IS THE SON OF GOD
13 07:05 c MORMO:S AND THAT HE WAS SLAIN BY THE JEWS
AND BY THE POWER OF THE FATHER HE HATH RISEN AGAIN
13 07:05 d MORMO:S WHEREBY HE HATH GAINED THE VICTORY OVER THE GRAVE[153]

---

148. **mouldering** P 1830 thru 1911, RLDS 1908; **moldering** 1920 1981.

149. **judgement seat** P? 1830; **judgment seat** 1837 thru 1911, RLDS 1874 1908; **judgment-seat** 1920 1981.

150. **that** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

151. **this is** P 1830; **these are** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

152. **sheding** P (OED archaic); **shedding** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

153. cf I Cor 15:54-57.

AND ALSO IN HIM IS THE STING OF DEATH SWALLOWED UP
13 07:06 a MORMO:S AND HE BRINGETH TO PASS THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD
WHEREBY MAN MUST BE RAISED
13 07:06 b MORMO:S TO STAND BEFORE HIS JUDGEMENT SEAT[154]
13 07:07 a MORMO:S AND HE HATH BROUGHT TO PASS
THE REDEMPTION OF THE WORLD
WHEREBY HE THAT IS FOUND GUILTLESS BEFORE HIM
13 07:07 b MORMO:S AT THE JUDGMENT[155] DAY
HATH IT GIVEN UNTO THEM[156]
TO DWELL IN THE PRESANCE[157] OF GOD
IN HIS KINGDOM
13 07:07 c MORMO:S TO SING CEASELESS PRAISES WITH THE[158] CHOIRS ABOVE
UNTO THE FATHER
AND UNTO THE SON
13 07:07 d MORMO:S AND UNTO THE HOLY GHOST
WHICH IS[159] ONE GOD[160]
IN A STATE OF HAPPINESS WHICH HATH NO END
13 07:08 a MORMO:S THEREFORE REPENT
AND BE BAPTISED[161] IN THE NAME OF JESUS
AND LAY HOLD UPON THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST
13 07:08 b MORMO:S WHICH SHALL BE SET BEFORE YOU
NOT ONLY IN THIS RECORD
13 07:08 c MORMO:S BUT ALSO IN THE RECORD
WHICH SHALL COME UNTO THE GENTILES FROM THE JEWS
WHICH RECORD SHALL COME FROM THE GENTILES UNTO YOU
13 07:09 a MORMO:S FOR BEHOLD THIS IS WRITTEN
FOR THE INTENT THAT YE MAY BELIEVE THAT
AND IF YE BELIEVE THAT
13 07:09 b MORMO:S YE WILL BELIEVE THIS ALSO

---

154. **Judgement seat** P?; **judgement seat** 1830; **judgment seat** 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **judgment-seat** 1920 1981.

155. **Judgment** P; **judgment** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **judgement** 1830.

156. **them** P 1830; **him** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

157. **presance** P (OED very archaic); **presence** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

158. **the** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **thee** P sp.

159. **is** P 1830; **are** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

160. ||I Ne 13:41, II Ne 31:21, Mosiah 15:2-5, Alma 11:28,35,44, 14:5, 33:1, III Ne 11:27,36, Mat 28:19; cf I Jn 5:7-8, "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one" (the entire central portion "in heaven...in earth" does not appear in Greek until 1215 A.D., though Latin usage exists as early as the 4th century, and is considered generally to be a late glosse: Metzger, Textual Commentary, 715-717); Jn 10:30, 12:44, 17:11,21-22, Rom 12:5, Gal 3:28.

161. **Baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

AND IF YE BELIEVE THIS
YE WILL KNOW CONCERNING YOUR FATHERS
13 07:09 c MORMO:S AND ALSO THE MARVELOUS[162] WORKS
WHICH WERE WROUGHT BY THE POWER OF GOD AMONG THEM
13 07:10 a MORMO:S AND YE WILL ALSO KNOW
THAT YE ARE A REMNANT OF THE SEED OF JACOB
THEREFORE YE ARE NUMBERED
13 07:10 b MORMO:S AMONT THE PEOPLE OF THE FIRST COVENANT
AND IF IT SO BE THAT YE BELIEVE IN CHRIST
AND ARE BAPTISED[163]
13 07:10 c MORMO:S FIRST WITH WATER
THEN WITH FIRE AND WITH THE HOLY GHOST
FOLLOWING THE EXAMPLE OF OUR SAVIOUR[164]
13 07:10 d MORMO:S ACCORDING TO THAT WHICH HE HATH COMMANDED US
IT SHALL BE WELL WITH YOU IN THE DAY OF JUDGEMENT[165]
AMEN
13 08:00 CHAPTER IV[166]
13 08:01 a MORON:N1ST ¶ BEHOLD
I MORONI DO FINISH THE RECORD OF MY FATHER MORMON
13 08:01 b MORON:N1ST BEHOLD I [[532]] HAVE BUT FEW THINGS TO WRITE
WHICH THINGS I HAVE BEEN COMMANDED OF[167] MY FATHER
13 08:02 a MORON:N1ST AND NOW IT CAME TO PASS THAT
AFTER THE GREAT AND TREMENDIOUS[168] BATTLE AT CUMORAH[169]
13 08:02 b MORON:N1ST BEHOLD THE NEPHITES WHICH HAD ESCAPED
INTO THE COUNTRY SOUTHWARD
13 08:02 c MORON:N1ST WERE HUNTED BY THE LAMANITES UNTIL[170] THEY
WERE ALL DESTROYED
13 08:03 a MORON:N1ST AND MY FATHER ALSO WAS KILLED BY THEM
AND I EVEN I REMAINETH[171] ALONE
13 08:03 b MORON:N1ST TO WRITE THE SAD TALE OF THE DESTRUCTION OF MY PEOPLE
BUT BEHOLD THEY ARE GONE

---

162. **marvelous** P 1837 1840 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **marvellous** 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC.

163. **baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

164. **Saviour** P 1830 thru 1911TCC; **Savior** 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908.

165. **Judgement** P; **judgement** 1830; **judgment** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

166. **Chapter IV** P; **CHAPTER IV** 1830; **CHAPTER 4** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 8** 1879 thru 1981.

167. **of** P 1830 1837 1840, RLDS 1908; **by** 1841 1852 thru 1981.

168. **tremendious** P sp; **tremendous** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

169. **Cumorah** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **Camorah** 1830.

170. **until** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

171. **I remaineth** P 1830; **I remain** P^{c}; **remain** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 1908.

13 08:03 c MORON:N1ST AND I FULFILL[172] THE COMMANDMENT OF MY FATHER
AND WHETHER THEY WILL SLAY ME I KNOW NOT
13 08:04 a MORON:N1ST THEREFORE I WILL WRITE
AND HIDE UP THE RECORDS IN THE EARTH[173]
AND WHITHER I GO IT MATTERETH NOT
13 08:05 a MORON:N1ST BEHOLD MY FATHER HATH MADE THIS RECORD
AND HE HATH WRITTEN THE INTENT THEREOF
13 08:05 b MORON:N1ST AND BEHOLD I WOULD WRITE IT ALSO
IF I HAD ROOM UPON THE PLATES
BUT I HAVE NOT
AND ORE I HAVE NONE
FOR I AM ALONE
13 08:05 c MORON:N1ST MY FATHER HATH BEEN SLAIN IN BATTLE
AND ALL MY KINSFOLKS[174]
AND I HAVE NOT FRIENDS
NOR WHITHER TO GO
13 08:05 d MORON:N1ST AND HOW LONG
THAT[175] THE LORD WILL SUFFER THAT I MAY LIVE
I KNOW NOT
13 08:06 a MORON:N1ST BEHOLD FOUR HUNDRED YEARS* HAVE PASSED[176]
SINCE THE COMING OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOR[177]
13 08:07 a MORON:N1ST AND BEHOLD
THE LAMANITES HAVE HUNTED MY PEOPLE THE NEPHITES DOWN
FROM CITY TO CITY
13 08:07 b MORON:N1ST AND FROM PLACE TO PLACE
EVEN UNTIL THEY ARE NO MORE
AND GREAT HAS BEEN THEIR FALL
13 08:07 c MORON:N1ST YEA GREAT AND MARVELOUS
IS THE DESTRUCTION OF MY PEOPLE THE NEPHITES
13 08:08 a MORON:N1ST AND BEHOLD IT IS THE HAND OF THE LORD
WHICH HATH DONE IT
AND BEHOLD ALSO THE LAMANITES ARE AT WAR
13 08:08 b MORON:N1ST ONE WITH ANOTHER
AND THE WHOLE FACE OF THIS LAND
13 08:08 c MORON:N1ST IS ONE CONTINUAL ROUND OF MURDER AND BLOODSHED
AND NO ONE KNOWETH THE END OF THE WAR
13 08:09 a MORON:N1ST AND NOW BEHOLD I SAY NO MORE CONCERNING THEM
FOR THERE ARE NONE

---

172. **fulfill** P 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **fulfil** 1830 1837 1841 thru 1981; **fullfil** 1840.

173. cf II Macc 2:5.

174. **kinsfolks** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **kinsfolk** 1920 1981.

175. **that** P 1830; deleted P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

176. **away** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; not in P RLDS 1908; the four hundred years (or 4 generations) is presented in various ways: I Ne 12:11-12, II Ne 26:9-10, Alma 45:10-14, Hel 13:5-11, III Ne 27:31-32, IV Ne 18,22,45.

177. **Savior** P 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; **Saviour** 1830 thru 1911TCC.

*Dec 390 A.D.

13 08:09 b MORON:N1ST SAVE IT BE[178] LAMANITES AND ROBBERS
THAT DO EXIST UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
13 08:10 a MORON:N1ST AND THERE ARE NONE THAT DO KNOW THE TRUE GOD
SAVE IT BE THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS
13 08:10 b MORON:N1ST WHICH DID TARRY IN THE LAND
UNTIL THE WICKEDNESS OF THE PEOPLE WERE SO GREAT
THAT THE LORD WOULD NOT SUFFER THEM
13 08:10 c MORON:N1ST TO REMAIN WITH THE PEOPLE
AND WHITHER[179] THEY BE UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
NO MAN KNOWETH
13 08:11 a MORON:S BUT BEHOLD MY FATHER AND I HAVE SEEN THEM
AND THEY HAVE MINISTERED UNTO US
13 08:12 a MORON:S AND WHOSO RECEIVETH THIS RECORD
AND SHALL NOT CONDEMN IT
BECAUSE OF THE IMPERFECTIONS WHICH ARE IN IT
13 08:12 b MORON:S THE SAME SHALL KNOW OF GREATER THINGS THAN THESE
BEHOLD I AM MORONI
13 08:12 c MORON:S AND WERE IT POSSIBLE
I WOULD MAKE ALL THINGS KNOWN UNTO YOU
13 08:13 a MORON:S BEHOLD I MAKE AN END OF SPEAKING CONCERNING THIS PEOPLE
I AM THE SON OF MORMON
13 08:13 b MORON:S AND MY FATHER WAS A DESCENDANT OF NEPHI
13 08:14 a MORON:S AND I AM THE SAME WHICH HIDE[180] UP THIS RECORD
UNTO THE LORD
THE PLATES THEREOF ARE OF NO WORTH
13 08:14 b MORON:S BECAUSE OF THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD
FOR HE TRULY SAYETH[181]
13 08:14 c MORON:S THAT NONE[182] [[533]] SHALL HAVE THEM TO GET GAIN
BUT THE RECORD THEREOF IS OF GREAT WORTH
13 08:14 d MORON:S AND WHOSO SHALL BRING IT TO LIGHT
HIM WILL THE LORD BLESS
13 08:15 a MORON:S FOR NO ONE[183] CAN HAVE POWER TO BRING IT TO LIGHT
SAVE IT BE GIVEN HIM OF GOD
FOR GOD WILL[184]
13 08:15 b MORON:S THAT IT SHALL BE DONE
WITH AN EYE SINGLED[185] TO HIS GLORY
13 08:15 c MORON:S OR THE WELFARE OF THE ANCIENT AND LONG DISPERSED

---

178. **the** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in P 1830.

179. **whither** P; **whether** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf I Ne 22:4, Alma 16:5, 52:36.

180. **hide** P; **hideth** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

181. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

182. **none** P 1830 1920 1981; **no one** P^{c} 1837 thru 1911, RLDS 1908; cf vs 15.

183. **no one** P RLDS 1908; **none** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; cf vs 14.

184. **will** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **wills** 1920 1981.

185. **singled** P 1830; **single** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

COVENANT PEOPLE OF THE LORD
13 08:16 a MORON:S AND BLESSED BE HIM[186]
THAT SHALL BRING THIS THING TO LIGHT
13 08:16 b MORON:S FOR IT SHALL BE BROUGHT OUT OF DARKNESS UNTO LIGHT
ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF GOD
13 08:16 c MORON:S YEA IT SHALL BE BROUGHT OUT OF THE EARTH
AND IT SHALL SHINE FORTH OUT OF DARKNESS
13 08:16 d MORON:S AND COME UNTO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE PEOPLE[187]
AND IT SHALL BE DONE BY THE POWER OF GOD
13 08:17 a MORON:S AND IF THERE BE FAULTS
THEY BE[188] FAULTS OF A MAN[189]
BUT BEHOLD WE KNOW NO FAULT
13 08:17 b MORON:S NEVERTHELESS GOD KNOWETH ALL THINGS
THEREFORE HE THAT CONDEMNETH[190]
13 08:17 c MORON:S LET HIM BE AWARE[191]
LEAST HE SHALL BE IN DANGER OF HELL FIRE[192]
13 08:18 a MORON:S AND HE THAT SAYETH
SHEW UNTO ME OR YE SHALL BE SMITTEN[193]
LET HIM BE AWARE
13 08:18 b MORON:S LEAST[194] HE COMMANDETH
THAT WHICH IS FORBIDDEN OF THE LORD
13 08:19 a MORON:S FOR BEHOLD THE SAME THAT JUDGETH RASHLY
SHALL BE JUDGED RASHLY AGAIN
13 08:19 b MORON:S FOR ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS SHALL HIS WAGES BE[195]
THEREFORE HE THAT SMITETH
SHALL BE SMITTEN AGAIN OF THE LORD[196]
13 08:20 a MORON:S BEHOLD WHAT THE SCRIPTURES[197] SAITH[198]

---

186. **him** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **he** 1920 1981.

187. cf Title Page 6, II Macc 2:7.

188. **the** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; not in P RLDS 1908.

189. ||Title Page 12; cf III Ne 8:2, Mormon 8:12, 9:31.

190. **be aware** P 1830 thru 1981; **beware** RLDS 1874 1908; cf vs 18.

191. **least** P; **lest** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

192. **sayeth** P 1830 thru 1852, RLDS 1874; **saith** 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

193. **be aware** P; **beware** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 17.

194. **least** P; **lest** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

195. ||Mat 16:27, "he shall reward every man according to his works"||Prov 24:12.

196. cf III Ne 14:1-2||Mat 7:1-2.

197. **scriptures** P; **Scripture** 1830; **scripture** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

198. **saith** P 1830; **say** P^{C}; **says** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

13 08:20 b LORD.:S MAN SHALL NOT SMITE
NEITHER SHALL HE JUDGE[199]
13 08:20 c LORD.:S FOR JUDGEMENT IS MINE
13 08:20 d MORON:S SAITH THE LORD
13 08:20 e LORD.:S AND VENGEANCE IS MINE ALSO
AND I WILL REPAY[200]
13 08:21 a MORON:S AND HE THAT SHALL BREATHE OUT WRATH AND STRIFES
AGAINST THE WORK OF THE LORD
13 08:21 b MORON:S AND AGAINST THE COVENANT PEOPLE OF THE LORD
WHICH IS[201] THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
AND SHALL SAY
WE WILL DESTROY THE WORK OF THE LORD
13 08:21 c MORON:S AND THE LORD WILL NOT REMEMBER HIS COVENANT
WHICH HE HATH MADE UNTO THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
13 08:21 d MORON:S THE SAME IS IN DANGER TO BE HEWN DOWN
AND CAST INTO THE FIRE[202]
13 08:22 a MORON:S FOR THE ETERNAL PURPOSES OF THE LORD SHALL ROLL ON
UNTILL[203] ALL HIS PROMISES SHALL BE FULLFILED[204]
13 08:23 a MORON:S SEARCH THE PROPHECIES OF ISAIAH
BEHOLD I CANNOT WRITE THEM
YEA BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
13 08:23 b MORON:S THAT THOSE SAINTS WHICH HAVE GONE BEFORE ME
WHICH HAVE POSSESSED THIS LAND
SHALL CRY
13 08:23 c MORON:S YEA EVEN FROM THE DUST WILL THEY CRY UNTO THE LORD
AND AS THE LORD LIVETH
13 08:23 d MORON:S HE WILL REMEMBER THE COVENANT
WHICH HE HATH MADE WITH THEM
13 08:24 a MORON:S AND HE KNOWETH THEIR PRAYERS
THAT THEY WERE IN[205] BEHALF OF THEIR BRETHREN
13 08:24 b MORON:S AND HE KNOWETH THEIR FAITH
FOR IN HIS NAME COULD THEY REMOVE MOUNTAINS
AND IN HIS NAME COULD THEY CAUSE THE EARTH TO SHAKE
13 08:24 c MORON:S AND BY THE POWER OF HIS WORD
DID THEY CAUSE PRISONS TO TUMBLE TO THE EARTH

---

199. unknown scriptural quotation; cf James 4:12.

200. ||3:15||Deut 32:35||Rom 12:19, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord"||Heb 10:30; cf Ps 94:1, Isa 59:18.

201. **in** 1911TCC; absent from P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

202. ||Mat 3:10, 7:19, Lk 3:9, "is hewn down, and cast into the fire"; cf Prov 19:19, "A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

203. **untill** P (OED); **until** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

204. **fullfiled** P (cf OED "fullfill," & very archaic "fulfild"); **fulfilled** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

205. **the** 1830 1920 1981; not in P 1837 thru 1911, RLDS 1908.

13 08:24 d MORON:S YEA EVEN THE FIRY[206] FURNACE COULD NOT HARM THEM
NEITHER WILD BEASTS
13 08:24 e MORON:S NOR POISON[207] SERPENTS[208]
BECAUSE OF THE POWER OF HIS WORD
13 08:25 a MORON:S AND BEHOLD THEIR PRAYERS WERE ALSO IN BEHALF OF HIM
THAT THE LORD SHOULD SUFFER
13 08:25 b MORON:S TO [[534]] BRING THESE THINGS FORTH
13 08:26 a MORON:S AND NO ONE NEED NOT[209] SAY
THEY SHALL NOT COME
FOR THEY SURELY SHALL
FOR THE LORD HATH SPOKEN IT
13 08:26 b MORON:S FOR OUT OF THE EARTH SHALL THEY COME
BY THE HAND OF THE LORD
AND NONE CAN STAY IT
13 08:26 c MORON:S AND IT SHALL COME IN A DAY
WHEN IT SHALL BE SAID
THAT MIRACLES ARE DONE AWAY
13 08:26 d MORON:S AND IT SHALL COME
EVEN AS IF ONE SHOULD SPEAK FROM THE DEAD
13 08:27 a MORON:S AND IT SHALL COME IN A DAY
WHEN THE BLOOD OF[210] SAINTS SHALL CRY UNTO THE LORD
13 08:27 b MORON:S BECAUSE OF SECRET COMBINATIONS
AND THE WORKS OF DARKNESS
13 08:28 a MORON:S YEA IT SHALL COME IN A DAY
WHEN THE POWER OF GOD SHALL BE DENYED[211]
AND CHURCHES BECOME DEFILED
13 08:28 b MORON:S AND SHALL[212] BE LIFTED UP IN THE PRIDE OF THEIR HEARTS
YEA EVEN IN A DAY
13 08:28 c MORON:S WHEN LEADERS OF CHURCHES AND TEACHERS[213]
IN THE PRIDE OF THEIR HEARTS
13 08:28 d MORON:S EVEN TO THE ENVYING OF THEM
WHO BELONG TO THEIR CHURCH[214]
13 08:29 a MORON:S YEA IT SHALL COME IN A DAY
WHEN THERE SHALL BE HEARD OF FIRES

---

206. **firy** P (OED); **firey** P^c (OED); **fiery** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

207. **poison** P; **poisonous** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

208. **serpents** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **serpants** P sp.

209. **not** P 1830; deleted P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

210. **the** RLDS 1874 1908; not in P 1830 thru 1981.

211. **denyed** P (OED archaic; cf OED "deny'd"); **denied** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

212. **shall** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

213. **shall rise** 1911 1920 1981; not in P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908.

214. **Church** P; **churches** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

13 08:29 b MORON:S AND TEMPESTS
AND VAPOURS[215] OF SMOKE IN FOREIGN LANDS
13 08:30 a MORON:S AND THERE SHALL ALSO BE HEARD OF WARS
AND[216] RUMORS[217] OF WARS
AND EARTHQUAKES IN DIVERS PLACES[218]
13 08:31 a MORON:S YEA IT SHALL COME IN A DAY
WHEN THERE SHALL BE GREAT POLLUTIONS
UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH
13 08:31 b MORON:S THERE SHALL BE MURDERS
AND ROBING[219]
AND LYING
AND DECEIVINGS
AND WHOREDOMS
13 08:31 c MORON:S AND ALL MANNER OF ABOMINATIONS
WHEN THERE SHALL BE MANY WHICH WILL SAY
DO THIS OR DO THAT
AND IT MATTERETH NOT
13 08:31 d MORON:S FOR THE LORD WILL UPHOLD SUCH AT THE LAST DAY
BUT WOE[220] UNTO SUCH
13 08:31 e MORON:S FOR THEY ARE IN THE GALL OF BITTERNESS
AND IN THE BONDS OF INIQUITY
13 08:32 a MORON:S YEA IT SHALL COME IN A DAY
WHEN THERE SHALL BE CHURCHES BUILT UP
THAT SHALL SAY
COME UNTO ME
13 08:32 b MORON:S AND FOR YOUR MONEY
YOU SHALL BE FORGIVEN OF YOUR SINS
13 08:33 a MORON:S O YE WICKED AND PERVERSE AND STIFFNECKED PEOPLE
WHY HAVE YE BUILT UP CHURCHES UNTO YOURSELVES
13 08:33 b MORON:S TO GET GAIN
WHY HAVE YE TRANSFIGURED THE HOLY WORD OF GOD
THAT YE MIGHT BRING DAMNATION UPON YOUR SOULS
13 08:33 c MORON:S BEHOLD LOOK YE UNTO THE REVELATIONS OF GOD
FOR BEHOLD THE TIME COMETH
13 08:33 d MORON:S AT THAT DAY
WHEN ALL THESE THINGS MUST BE FULFILLED
13 08:34 a MORON:S BEHOLD THE LORD HATH SHEWN UNTO ME
GREAT AND MARVELOUS THINGS

---

215. **vapours** P 1911TCC; **vapors** 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

216. **and** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; deleted 1852 thru 1981.

217. **rumors** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **rumours** 1841 thru 1911TCC (=KJ).

218. ||Mat 24:6-7, "And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars:...and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places"||Mk 13:7-8||Lk 21:9-11; cf Isa 66:15-16, Rev 6:3-8,12-17.

219. **robing** P (cf OED archaic "rob'd," & archaic Scot "robed"); **robbing** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

220. **woe** P; **wo** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

CONCERNING THAT WHICH MUST SHORTLY COME
13 08:34 b MORON:S AT THAT DAY
WHEN THESE THINGS SHALL COME FORTH AMONG YOU
13 08:35 a MORON:S BEHOLD I SPEAK UNTO YOU[221]
AS IF YE WERE PRESANT
AND YET YE ARE NOT
13 08:35 b MORON:S BUT BEHOLD JESUS CHRIST HATH SHEWN YOU UNTO ME
AND I KNOW YOUR DOING
13 08:36 a MORON:S AND I KNOW
THAT YE DO WALK IN THE PRIDE OF YOUR HEARTS
AND THERE ARE NONE
SAVE A FEW ONLY
13 08:36 b MORON:S WHICH DO NOT LIFT THEMSELVES UP
IN THE PRIDE OF THEIR HEARTS
UNTO THE WEARING OF VERY FINE APPAREL
13 08:36 c MORON:S UNTO ENVYING[222]
AND STRIFE
AND MALICE
AND PERSECUTIONS
AND ALL MANNER OF INIQUITY[223]
13 08:36 d MORON:S AND YOUR CHURCHES
YEA EVEN EVERY ONE
HAVE BECOME POLLUTED
BECAUSE OF THE PRIDE OF YOUR HEARTS
13 08:37 a MORON:S [[535]] FOR BEHOLD YE DO LOVE MONEY[224]
AND YOUR SUBSTANCES
AND YOUR FINE APPAREL
13 08:37 b MORON:S AND THE ADORNING OF YOUR CHURCHES
MORE THAN YE LOVE THE POOR
AND THE NEEDY
THE SICK
AND THE AFFLICTED
13 08:38 a MORON:S O YE POLLUTIONS
YE HYPOCRITES
YE TEACHERS WHICH SELL YOURSELVES
FOR THAT WHICH WILL CANKER
13 08:38 b MORON:S WHY HAVE YE POLLUTED THE HOLY CHURCH OF GOD
WHY ARE YE ASHAMED
TO TAKE UPON YOU THE NAME OF CHRIST
13 08:38 c MORON:S WHY DO YOU[225] NOT THINK
THAT GREATER IS THE VALUE OF AN ENDLESS HAPPINESS
13 08:38 d MORON:S THAN THAT MISERY WHICH NEVER DIES

---

221. **presant** P (cf OED very archaic "presance, presand"); **present** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

222. **strife** P; **strifes** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

223. **iniquity** P RLDS 1908; **iniquities** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

224. **substances** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874; **substance** P^{C} 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

225. **you** P 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **ye** 1830 1920 1981.

BECAUSE OF THE PRAISE OF THE WORLD
13 08:39 a MORON:S WHY DO YE ADORN YOURSELVES
WITH THAT WHICH HATH NO LIFE
AND YET SUFFER THE HUNGRY
AND THE NEEDY
13 08:39 b MORON:S AND THE NAKED
AND THE SICK
AND THE AFFLICTED TO PASS BY YOU
AND NOTICE THEM NOT
13 08:40 a MORON:S YEA WHY DO YE[226] BUILD UP YOUR SECRET ABOMINATIONS
TO GET GAIN
AND CAUSE THAT WIDOWS SHOULD MOURN BEFORE THE LORD
13 08:40 b MORON:S AND ALSO ORPHANS TO MOURN BEFORE THE LORD
AND ALSO THE BLOOD OF THEIR FATHERS
13 08:40 c MORON:S AND THEIR HUSBANDS TO CRY UNTO THE LORD
FROM THE GROUND
FOR VENGEANCE UPON YOUR HEADS
13 08:41 a MORON:S BEHOLD THE SWORD OF VENGEANCE HANGETH OVER YOU
AND THE TIME SOON COMETH
13 08:41 b MORON:S THAT HE AVENGETH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS UPON YOU
FOR HE WILL NOT SUFFER THEIR CRIES ANY LONGER
13 09:01 a MORON:S AND NOW I SPEAK ALSO
CONCERNING THOSE WHO DO NOT BELIEVE IN CHRIST
13 09:02 a MORON:S BEHOLD WILL YE BELIEVE IN THE DAY OF YOUR VISITATION
BEHOLD WHEN THE LORD SHALL COME
13 09:02 b MORON:S YEA EVEN THAT GREAT DAY
WHEN THE EARTH SHALL BE ROLLED TOGETHER AS A SCRAWL[227]
AND THE ELEMENTS SHALL MELT WITH FERVENT HEAT[228]
13 09:02 c MORON:S YEA IN THAT GREAT DAY
WHEN YE SHALL BE BROUGHT TO STAND
BEFORE THE LAMB OF GOD
13 09:02 d MORON:S THEN WILL YE SAY
THAT THERE IS NO GOD
13 09:03 a MORON:S THEN WILL YE LONGER DENY THE CHRIST
OR CAN YE BEHOLD THE LAMB OF GOD
DO YE SUPPOSE THAT YE SHALL DWELL WITH HIM
13 09:03 b MORON:S UNDER A CONSCIOUSNESS OF YOUR GUILT
DO YE SUPPOSE THAT YE COULD BE HAPPY
13 09:03 c MORON:S TO DWELL WITH THAT HOLY BEING
WHEN YOUR SOULS ARE RACKED
13 09:03 d MORON:S WITH A CONSCIOUSNESS OF YOUR[229] GUILT
THAT YE HAVE EVER ABUSED HIS LAWS
13 09:04 a MORON:S BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU

---

226. **ye** P 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **you** 1852 1879 1911TCC.

227. ||5:23, III Ne 26:3||Isa 34:4, "shall be rolled together as a scroll"; **scrawl** P (OED = "scroll"; cf 1611 KJ "scrowle" at Rev 6:14); **scroll** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

228. ||III Ne 26:3||II Pt 3:10, "and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also"||3:12; cf Mica 1:4, Mat 24:35, Rev 21:1.

229. **your** P 1830, RLDS 1908; not in 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

THAT YE WOULD BE MORE MISERABLE
TO DWELL WITH A HOLY AND A[230] JUST GOD
13 09:04 b MORON:S UNDER A CONSCIOUSNESS OF YOUR FILTHINESS BEFORE HIM
THAN YE WOULD TO DWELL WITH THE DAMNED SOULS IN HELL
13 09:05 a MORON:S FOR BEHOLD WHEN YE SHALL BE BROUGHT
TO SEE YOUR NAKEDNESS BEFORE GOD
AND ALSO THE GLORY OF GOD
13 09:05 b MORON:S AND THE HOLINESS OF JESUS CHRIST
IT WILL KINDLE A FLAME OF ANGUISHABLE[231] FIRE UPON YOU
13 09:06 a MORON:S O THEN YE UNBELIEVING
TURN YE UNTO THE LORD
CRY MIGHTILY UNTO THE FATHER
IN THE NAME OF JESUS
13 09:06 b MORON:S THAT PERHAPS YE MAY BE FOUND SPOTLESS
PURE
FAIR
AND WHITE[232]
13 09:06 c MORON:S HAVING BEEN CLEANSED BY THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB
AT THAT GREAT AND LAST DAY
13 09:07 a MORON:S AND AGAIN I SPEAK UNTO YOU
WHO DENY THE REVELATIONS OF GOD
AND SAY THAT THEY ARE [[536]] DONE AWAY
13 09:07 b MORON:S THAT THERE IS[233] NO REVELATIONS
NOR PROPHECIES
NOR GIFTS
NOR HEALING
13 09:07 c MORON:S NOR SPEAKING WITH TONGUES
AND THE INTERPRETATION OF TONGUES
13 09:08 a MORON:S BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
HE THAT DENYETH[234] THESE THINGS
KNOWETH NOT THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST
13 09:08 a MORON:S YEA THEY HAVE[235] NOT READ THE SCRIPTURES
IF SO THEY DO[236] NOT UNDERSTAND THEM
13 09:09 a MORON:S FOR DO WE NOT READ
THAT GOD IS THE SAME YESTERDAY TO DAY[237] AND FOREVER[238]

---

230. **a** P; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

231. **anguishable** P (cf OED archaic "anguishing" [Pordage] & very archaic anguysshous" [Caxton]); **unquenchable** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf Mat 3:12, Lk 3:17, "unquenchable fire"

232. cf II Ne 5:21, 30:6, Jacob 3:8, Alma 5:24, 13:11-12.

233. **is** P 1830; **are** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

234. **denyeth** P (OED archaic); **denieth** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

235. **they have** P 1830; **he** (P^c) **has** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

236. **they do** P 1830; **he** (P^c) **does** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

237. **to day** P?; **to-day** 1830 thru 1852 1879 (line end) 1911 (line end) 1920 (line end), RLDS 1908 (line end); **today** 1981.

13 09:09 b MORON:S AND IN HIM THERE IS NO VARIABLENESS
NEITHER SHADOW OF CHANGING[239]
13 09:10 a MORON:S AND NOW IF YE HAVE IMAGINED[240] UP UNTO YOURSELVES
A GOD WHICH DOTH VARY
AND IN HIM[241] THERE IS SHADOW OF CHANGING[242]
13 09:10 b MORON:S THEN HAVE YE IMAGINED UP UNTO YOURSELVES
A GOD WHICH IS NOT A GOD OF MIRACLES
13 09:11 a MORON:S BUT BEHOLD I WILL SHEW UNTO YOU A GOD OF MIRACLES
EVEN THE GOD OF ABRAHAM
13 09:11 b MORON:S AND THE GOD OF ISAAC[243]
AND THE GOD OF JACOB
AND IT IS THAT SAME GOD
13 09:11 c MORON:S WHICH CREATED THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH
AND ALL THINGS THAT IN THEM IS[244]
13 09:12 a MORON:S BEHOLD HE CREATED[245] ADAM
AND BY ADAM CAME THE FALL OF MAN
AND BECAUSE OF THE FALL OF MAN CAME JESUS CHRIST
13 09:12 b MORON:S EVEN THE FATHER AND THE SON
AND BECAUSE OF JESUS CHRIST
CAME THE REDEMPTION OF MAN
13 09:13 a MORON:S AND BECAUSE OF THE REDEMPTION OF MAN
WHICH CAME BY JESUS CHRIST
THEY ARE BROUGHT BACK INTO THE PRESANCE[246] OF THE LORD
13 09:13 b MORON:S YEA THIS IS WHEREIN ALL MEN ARE REDEEMED
BECAUSE THE DEATH OF CHRIST
13 09:13 c MORON:S BRINGETH TO PASS THE RESURRECTION
WHICH BRINGETH TO PASS A REDEMPTION
FROM AN ENDLESS SLEEP
13 09:13 d MORON:S FROM WHICH SLEEP ALL MEN SHALL BE AWOKE[247]
BY THE POWER OF GOD

---

238. ||Heb 13:8, "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever."

239. ||James 1:17, "with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning."

240. **imagined** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **imagineed** P sp (not in vs 10).

241. **him** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **whom** 1920 1981.

242. **changing** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **changeing** P sp (so in vs 9).

243. ||I Ne 6:4||Ex 3:6,15, Mat 22:32, Mk 12:26, Lk 20:37, Acts 3:13, 7:32.

244. **is** P 1830; **are** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; ||Eth 4:7||Ex 20:11, Acts 4:24, 1QapGen 22:16; cf Gen 14:19.

245. **created** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **crated** 1830 typo.

246. **presance** P (OED very archaic); **presence** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

247. **awoke** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **awakened** 1920 1981, RLDS 1953.

WHEN THE TRUMP SHALL SOUND[248]
13 09:13 e MORON:S AND THEY SHALL COME FORTH
BOTH SMALL AND GREAT
AND ALL SHALL STAND BEFORE HIS BAR[249]
BEING REDEEMED AND LOOSED
13 09:13 f MORON:S FROM THIS ETERNAL BAND OF DEATH
WHICH DEATH IS A TEMPORAL DEATH
13 09:14 a MORON:S AND THEN COMETH THE JUDGMENT OF THE HOLY ONE UPON THEM
AND THEN COMETH THE TIME
13 09:14 b MORON:S THAT HE THAT IS FILTHY SHALL BE FILTHY STILL
AND HE THAT IS RIGHTEOUS SHALL BE RIGHTEOUS STILL[250]
13 09:14 c MORON:S HE THAT IS HAPPY SHALL BE HAPPY STILL
AND HE THAT IS UNHAPPY SHALL BE UNHAPPY STILL
13 09:15 a MORON:S AND NOW O ALL YE THAT HAVE IMAGINED UP UNTO YOURSELVES
A GOD WHICH CAN DO NO MIRACLES
13 09:15 b MORON:S I WOULD ASK OF YOU
HAVE ALL THESE THINGS PAST[251] OF WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN
HAS THE END COME YET
13 09:15 c MORON:S BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
NAY
AND GOD HAS NOT CEASED TO BE A GOD OF MIRACLES
13 09:16 a MORON:S BEHOLD ARE NOT THE THINGS THAT GOD HATH WROUGHT
MARVELOUS[252] IN OUR EYES
13 09:16 b MORON:S YEA AND WHO CAN COMPREHEND THE MARVELOUS WORKS OF GOD
13 09:17 a MORON:S WHO SHALL SAY THAT IT WAS NOT A MIRACLE
THAT BY HIS WORD
THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH SHOULD BE
13 09:17 b MORON:S AND BY THE POWER OF HIS WORD
MAN WAS CREATED OF THE DUST OF THE EARTH
13 09:17 c MORON:S AND BY THE POWER OF HIS WORD
HATH[253] MIRACLES BEEN WROUGHT
13 09:18 a MORON:S AND WHO SHALL SAY
THAT JESUS CHRIST DID NOT DO[254] MANY MIGHTY MIRACLES
13 09:18 b MORON:S AND [[537]] THERE WAS MANY MIGHTY MIRACLES WROUGHT
BY THE HANDS OF THE APOSTLES

---

248. cf I Cor 15:51-52, "We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised"

249. ||Rev 20:12, "the dead, small and great, stand before God"

250. ||Rev 22:11, "he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still"

251. **past** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **passed** 1920 1981.

252. **marvelous** P 1837 1840 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **marvellous** 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC (twice this vs).

253. **hath** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **have** 1920 1981.

254. **do** P 1830 thru 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1950 1957|1976 1974 1972M.

13 09:19 a MORON:S AND IF THERE WAS MIRACLES WROUGHT
THEN WHY HAS GOD CEASED TO BE A GOD OF MIRACLES
13 09:19 b MORON:S AND YET BE AN UNCHANGEABLE BEING
AND BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
HE CHANGETH NOT
IF SO HE WOULD CEASE TO BE GOD
13 09:19 c MORON:S AND HE CEASETH NOT TO BE GOD
AND IS A GOD OF MIRACLES
13 09:20 a MORON:S AND THE REASON WHY HE CEASETH TO DO MIRACLES
AMONG THE CHILDREN OF MEN
IS BECAUSE THAT THEY DWINDLE IN UNBELIEF
13 09:20 b MORON:S AND DEPART FROM THE RIGHT WAY
AND KNOW NOT THE GOD IN WHOM THEY SHOULD TRUST
13 09:21 a MORON:S BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT WHOSO BELIEVETH IN CHRIST
DOUBTING NOTHING
13 09:21 b MORON:S WHATSOEVER HE SHALL ASK THE FATHER
IN THE NAME OF CHRIST
IT SHALL BE GRANTED THEM[255]
13 09:21 c MORON:S AND THIS PROMISE IS UNTO ALL
EVEN UNTO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH
13 09:22 a MORON:S (FOR BEHOLD THUS SAYETH[256] JESUS CHRIST
THE SON OF GOD)
13 09:22 b MORON:S UNTO (HIS DISCIPLES WHICH SHOULD TARRY
YEA AND ALSO TO ALL HIS DISCIPLES
13 09:22 c MORON:S IN THE HEARING OF THE MULTITUDE)[257]
13 09:22 d LORD.:S GO YE INTO ALL THE WORLD
13 09:22 e LORD.:S AND PREACH THE GOSPEL TO EVERY CREATURE[258]
13 09:23 a LORD.:S AND HE THAT BELIEVETH
AND IS BAPTI(S)ED[259]
SHALL BE SAVED
BUT HE THAT BELIEVETH NOT SHALL BE DAMNED[260]
13 09:24 a LORD.:S AND THESE SIGNS SHALL FOLLOW THEM THAT BELIEVE
IN MY NAME SHALL THEY CAST OUT DEVILS
13 09:24 b LORD.:S THEY SHALL SPEAK WITH NEW TONGUES[261]
THEY SHALL TAKE UP SERPENTS[262]

---

255. ||Jn 14:12-14, "He that believeth on me,... And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do,... If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it"; **them** P 1830; **him** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

256. **sayeth** P; **saith** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **said** 1920 1981.

257. cf Mk 16:15, "And he said unto them"

258. KJ Mk 16:15||Mat 28:19||Acts of Pilate 14:1; cf Lk 24:47.

259. **Baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (=KJ).

260. KJ Mk 16:16||Eth 4:18||Acts of Pilate 14:1.

261. KJ Mk 16:17||Eth 4:18.

262. **serpents** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **serpants** P sp.

AND IF THEY DRINK ANY DEADLY THING
13 09:24 c LORD.:S IT SHALL NOT HURT THEM
THEY SHALL LAY HANDS ON THE SICK
AND THEY SHALL RECOVER[263]
13 09:25 a LORD.:S AND WHOSOEVER SHALL BELIEVE IN MY NAME
DOUBTING NOTHING
13 09:25 b LORD.:S UNTO HIM WILL I CONFIRM ALL MY WORDS
EVEN UNTO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH
13 09:26 a MORON:S AND NOW BEHOLD
WHO CAN STAND AGAINST THE WORKS OF THE LORD
WHO CAN DENY HIS SAYINGS
13 09:26 b MORON:S WHO WILL RISE UP AGAINST THE ALMIGHTY POWER OF THE LORD
WHO WILL DESPISE THE WORKS OF THE LORD
13 09:26 c MORON:S WHO WILL DESPISE THE CHILDREN OF CHRIST
BEHOLD ALL YE
13 09:26 d MORON:S THAT[264] ARE DESPISERS OF THE WORKS OF THE LORD
FOR YE SHALL WONDER AND PERISH
13 09:27 a MORON:S O THEN DESPISE NOT AND WONDER NOT
BUT HEARKEN UNTO THE WORDS OF THE LORD
AND ASK THE FATHER IN THE NAME OF JESUS
13 09:27 b MORON:S FOR WHAT THINGS SOEVER YE SHALL STAND IN NEED
DOUBT NOT BUT BE BELIEVING
13 09:27 c MORON:S AND BEGIN AS IN TIMES OF OLD
AND COME UNTO THE LORD WITH ALL YOUR HEART
13 09:27 d MORON:S AND WORK OUT YOUR OWN SALVATION
WITH FEAR AND TREMBLING[265] BEFORE HIM,[266]
13 09:28 a MORON:S BE WISE IN THE DAYS OF YOUR BROBATION
STRIP YOURSELVES OF ALL UNCLEANNESS
13 09:28 b MORON:S ASK NOT THAT YE MAY CONSUME IT ON YOUR LUSTS[267]
BUT ASK WITH A FIRMNESS UNSHAKEN
13 09:28 c MORON:S THAT YE WILL YIELD TO NO TEMPTATION
BUT THAT YE WILL SERVE THE TRUE AND LIVING GOD

---

263. KJ Mk 16:18||Acts of Pilate 14:1; Mk 16:9-20, the Longer Ending of Mark, is attested in uncialACDKXiDeltaThetaPi (lengthened vs 14 in uncialW; with other varr in uncialLPsi 099 0112) minuscule manuscripts 28 33 and Family 13 (in 22 and Family 1 with doubts shown) SyrChp Syp, Sa'idic Bohairic and Fayyumic Coptic, Diatessaron, Apostolic Constitutions, Irenaeus Tertullian, etc., but is absent from uncial%B minuscule manuscript 304 Old Latink SyrS, Clement of Alexandria Origen Eusebius Jerome Ammonius, etc.; the consensus is that the Longer Ending was not originally part of Mark, but that it is part of an unknown and authentic ancient gospel, and thus is included in UBS3 in double brackets (Metzger, Textual Commentary, 122-126).

264. **that** P 1830; **who** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

265. ||Philipp 2:12, "work out your own salvation with fear and trembling."

266. **brobation** P sp; **probation** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

267. ||James 4:3, "ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts."

13 09:29 a MORON:S SEE THAT YE ARE NOT BAPTISED[268] UNWORTHILY
SEE THAT YE PARTAKE NOT OF THE SACRAMENT OF CHRIST UNWORTHILY
13 09:29 b MORON:S BUT SEE THAT YE DO ALL THINGS IN WORTHINESS
AND DO IT IN THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST
13 09:29 c MORON:S THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD
AND IF YE DO [[538]] THIS
AND ENDURE TO THE END
YE WILL IN NO WISE[269] BE CAST OUT
13 09:30 a MORON:S BEHOLD I SPEAK UNTO YOU
AS THOUGH I SPAKE FROM THE DEAD
FOR I KNOW THAT YE SHALL HAVE[270] MY WORDS
13 09:31 a MORON:S CONDEMN ME NOT BECAUSE OF MINE IMPERFECTION
NEITHER MY FATHER BECAUSE OF HIS IMPERFECTION
13 09:31 b MORON:S NEITHER THEM WHICH HAVE WRITTEN BEFORE HIM
BUT RATHER GIVE THANKS UNTO GOD
THAT HE HATH MADE MANIFEST
13 09:31 c MORON:S THAT YE MAY LEARN TO BE MORE WISE
THAN THAT WHICH[271] WE HAVE BEEN
13 09:32 a MORON:N1ST ¶ AND NOW BEHOLD WE HAVE WRITTEN THIS RECORD
ACCORDING TO OUR KNOWLEDGE
13 09:32 b MORON:N1ST IN THE CHARACTERS WHICH ARE CALLED AMONG US
THE REFORMED EGYPTIAN
13 09:32 c MORON:N1ST BEING HANDED DOWN AND ALTERED BY US
ACCORDING TO OUR MANNER OF SPEACH[272]
13 09:33 a MORON:N1ST AND IF OUR PLATES HAD BEEN SUFFICIENTLY LARGE
WE SHOULD HAVE WRITTEN IN THE[273] HEBREW
13 09:33 b MORON:N1ST BUT THE HEBREW HATH BEEN ALTERED BY US ALSO
AND IF WE COULD HAVE WRITTEN IN THE[274] HEBREW
13 09:33 c MORON:N1ST BEHOLD YE WOULD HAVE HAD
NONE[275] IMPERFECTION IN OUR RECORD[276]

---

268. **baptised** P; **baptized** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

269. **no wise** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **nowise** 1920 1981.

270. **have** P 1981, RLDS 1908; **hear** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874.

271. **that which** P 1830; deleted P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

272. **speach** P (OED archaic); **speech** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

273. **the** P 1830, RLDS 1908; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

274. **the** P 1830, RLDS 1908; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

275. **none** P 1830; **no** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

276. cf Ecclesiasticus, prologue 2, "pardon us, wherein we may seem to come short of some words, which we have laboured to interpret. For the same things uttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, have not the same force in them: and not only these things, but the law itself, and the prophets, and the rest of the books, have no small difference, when they are spoken in their own language"; II Ne 25:1-6.

13 09:34 a MORON:N1ST BUT THE LORD KNOWETH THE THINGS WHICH WE HAVE WRITTEN
AND ALSO
THAT NONE OTHER PEOPLE KNOWETH OUR LANGUAGE
13 09:34 b MORON:N1ST AND BECAUSE
THAT NONE OTHER PEOPLE KNOWETH OUR LANGUAGE[277]
13 09:34 c MORON:N1ST THEREFORE HE HATH PREPARED MEANS[278]
FOR THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF
13 09:35 a MORON:S AND THESE THINGS ARE WRITTEN
THAT WE MAY RID OUR GARMENTS
13 09:35 b MORON:S OF THE BLOOD OF OUR BRETHREN
WHICH HAVE DWINDLED IN UNBELIEF
13 09:36 a MORON:S AND BEHOLD THESE THINGS
WHICH WE HAVE DESIRED CONCERNING OUR BRETHREN
13 09:36 b MORON:S YEA EVEN THEIR RESTORATION TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF CHRIST
IS[279] ACCORDING TO THE PRAYERS OF ALL THE SAINTS
13 09:36 c MORON:S WHICH HAVE DWELT IN THE LAND
13 09:37 a MORON:S AND MAY THE LORD JESUS CHRIST GRANT
THAT THEIR PRAYERS MAY BE ANSWERED
ACCORDING TO THEIR FAITH
13 09:37 b MORON:S AND MAY GOD THE FATHER REMEMBER THE COVENANT
WHICH HE HATH MADE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
13 09:37 c MORON:S AND MAY HE BLESS THEM FOREVER
THROUGH FAITH ON THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST
AMEN

(c) FARMS 21-MAY-87

---

277. **and because that none other people knoweth our language** P (People) 1830 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1837 thru 1920, RLDS 1874 (homoeoteleuton).

278. cf Mosiah 8:13,19, Alma 37:21,24.

279. is P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; are 1920 1981, RLDS 1953.

14 00:00 a MISC.:H THE BOOK OF ETHER[1]
14 01:00 CHAPTER I[2]
14 01:01 a MORON:N1ST ¶ AND NOW I MORONI PROCEED TO GIVE AN ACCOUNT
OF THOSE ANCIENT INHABITANTS
14 01:01 b MORON:N1ST WHICH WERE DESTROYED BY THE HAND OF THE LORD
UPON THE FACE OF THIS NORTH COUNTRY
14 01:02 a MORON:N1ST AND I TAKE MINE ACCOUNT
FROM THE TWENTY AND FOUR PLATES
14 01:02 b MORON:N1ST WHICH WERE FOUND BY THE PEOPLE OF LIMHI
WHICH IS CALLED THE BOOK OF ETHER
14 01:03 a MORON:N1ST AND AS I SUPPOSE THAT THE FIRST PART OF THIS RECORD
WHICH SPEAKETH[3]
[[539]] CONCERNING THE CREATION OF THE WORLD
14 01:03 b MORON:N1ST AND ALSO OF ADAM
AND AN ACCOUNT FROM THAT TIME
EVEN TO THE GREAT TOWER[4]
14 01:03 c MORON:N1ST AND WHATSOEVER THINGS TRANSPIRED
AMONG THE CHILDREN OF MEN UNTIL[5] THAT TIME
IS HAD AMONG THE JEWS
14 01:04 a MORON:N1ST THEREFORE I DO NOT WRITE THOSE THINGS
WHICH TRANSPIRED FROM THE DAYS OF ADAM UNTIL THAT TIME
14 01:04 b MORON:N1ST BUT THEY ARE HAD UPON THE PLATES
AND WHOSO FINDETH THEM
14 01:04 c MORON:N1ST THE SAME WILL HAVE POWER
THAT HE MAY GET THE FULL ACCOUNT
14 01:05 a MORON:N1ST BUT BEHOLD I GIVE NOT THE FULL ACCOUNT
BUT A PART OF THE ACCOUNT I GIVE
14 01:05 b MORON:N1ST FROM THE TOWER DOWN UNTIL THEY WERE DESTROYED[6]
14 01:06 a MORON:N1ST AND ON THIS WISE DO I GIVE THE ACCOUNT
HE THAT WROTE THIS RECORD[7] WAS ETHER
14 01:06 b MORON:N3RD AND[8] HE WAS A DESCENDANT OF CORIANTOR
14 01:07 a MORON:N3RD AND[8] CORIANTOR WAS THE SON OF MORON
14 01:08 a MORON:N3RD AND MORON WAS THE SON OF ETHEM

---

1. **The Book of Ether** P; **BOOK OF ETHER** 1830 1837 1840 1841, RLDS 1874 1908; **THE BOOK OF ETHER** 1852 thru 1981; a book heading was inserted here for the first time in 1920 1981.

2. **Chapter I** P; **CHAPTER I** 1830 1837 1840 1841 1852, RLDS 1874; **CHAPTER 1** 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

3. **speaketh** P 1830; **speaks** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

4. cf vs 5,33, Mosiah 11:12-13, 28:17.

5. **until** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (so next vs).

6. ||Mosiah 28:17; cf vss 3,33; Preface of Padre Dionisio-José Chonay, to the 1834 Spanish translation from Quiché Maya of the Titulo de Los Señores de Totonicapan.

7. **record** P^c (immediate corr) 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **account** P.

8. **and** P RLDS 1908; not in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

14 01:09 a MORON:N3RD AND ETHEM WAS THE SON OF AHAH
14 01:10 a MORON:N3RD AND AHAH WAS THE SON OF SETH
14 01:11 a MORON:N3RD AND SETH WAS THE SON OF SHIBLON[9]
14 01:12 a MORON:N3RD AND SHIBLON WAS THE SON OF COM
14 01:13 a MORON:N3RD AND COM WAS THE SON OF CORIANTUM
14 01:14 a MORON:N3RD AND CORIANTUM WAS THE SON OF AMNIGADDAH
14 01:15 a MORON:N3RD AND AMNIGADDAH WAS THE SON OF AARON
14 01:16 a MORON:N3RD AND AARON WAS A DESCENDANT OF HETH
WHO WAS THE SON OF HEARTHOM
14 01:17 a MORON:N3RD AND HEARTHOM WAS THE SON OF LIB
14 01:18 a MORON:N3RD AND LIB WAS THE SON OF KISH
14 01:19 a MORON:N3RD AND KISH WAS THE SON OF COROM[10]
14 01:20 a MORON:N3RD AND COROM WAS THE SON OF LEVI
14 01:21 a MORON:N3RD AND LEVI WAS THE SON OF KIM
14 01:22 a MORON:N3RD AND KIM WAS THE SON OF MORIANTON
14 01:23 a MORON:N3RD AND MORIANTON WAS A DESCENDANT OF RIPLAKISH
14 01:24 a MORON:N3RD AND RIPLAKISH WAS THE SON OF SHEZ
14 01:25 a MORON:N3RD AND SHEZ WAS THE SON OF HETH
14 01:26 a MORON:N3RD AND HETH WAS THE SON OF COM
14 01:27 a MORON:N3RD AND COM WAS THE SON OF CORIANTUM
14 01:28 a MORON:N3RD AND CORIANTUM WAS THE SON OF EMER
14 01:29 a MORON:N3RD AND EMER WAS THE SON OF OMER
14 01:30 a MORON:N3RD AND OMER WAS THE SON OF SHULE
14 01:31 a MORON:N3RD AND SHULE WAS THE SON OF KIB
14 01:32 a MORON:N3RD AND KIB WAS THE SON OF ORIHAH
WHICH WAS THE SON OF JARED
14 01:33 a MORON:N3RD WHICH JARED CAME FORTH WITH HIS BROTHER
AND THEIR FAMILIES
WITH SOME OTHERS AND THEIR FAMILIES
14 01:33 b MORON:N3RD FROM THE GREAT TOWER
AT THE TIME THE LORD CONFOUNDED
THE LANGUAGE OF THE PEOPLE[11]
14 01:33 c MORON:N3RD AND SWEAR[12] IN HIS WRATH
THAT THEY SHOULD BE SCATTERED
UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE EARTH
14 01:33 d MORON:N3RD AND ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF THE LORD
THE PEOPLE WERE SCATTERED
14 01:34 a MORON:N3RD AND THE BROTHER OF JARED
BEING A LARGE AND A[13] MIGHTY MAN,
14 01:34 b MORON:N3RD AND BEING[14] A MAN HIGHLY FAVORED[15] OF THE LORD

---

9. **Shiblon** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (so next vs); cf **Shiblom** at 11:4-5,7,9.

10. **Corom** P 1830 1920 1981; **Corum** 1837 thru 1911, RLDS 1908 (so next vs); cf 10:16-17.

11. ||Omni 22, Mosiah 28:17||Gen 11:7-8; cf vss 3,5.

12. **swear** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **swore** 1911 1920 1981.

13. **a** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1908; deleted 1852 thru 1981.

14. **being** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

15. **favored** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **favoured** 1841 thru 1911TCC.

			FOR[16] JARED HIS BROTHER SAID UNTO HIM
14	01:34	c MISC.:S	CRY UNTO THE LORD
			THAT HE WILL NOT CONFOUND US
14	01:34	d MISC.:S	THAT WE MAY NOT UNDERSTAND OUR WORDS
14	01:35	a MORON:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS
			THAT THE BROTHER OF JARED DID CRY UNTO THE LORD
14	01:35	b MORON:N3RD	AND THE LORD HAD COMPASSION UPON JARED
			THEREFORE HE DID NOT CONFOUND THE LANGUAGE OF JARED
14	01:35	c MORON:N3RD	AND JARED AND HIS BROTHER WERE NOT CONFOUNDED
14	01:36	a MORON:N3RD	THEN JARED SAID UNTO HIS BROTHER
14	01:36	b MISC.:S	CRY AGAIN UNTO THE LORD
			AND IT MAY BE THAT HE WILL TURN AWAY HIS ANGER
14	01:36	c MISC.:S	FROM THEM WHICH ARE OUR FRIENDS
			THAT HE CONFOUND NOT [[540]] THEIR LANGUAGE
14	01:37	a MORON:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS
			THAT THE BROTHER OF JARED DID CRY UNTO THE LORD
			AND THE LORD HAD COMPASSION UPON THEIR FRIENDS
14	01:37	b MORON:N3RD	AND THEIR FAMILIES ALSO
			THAT THEY WERE NOT CONFOUNDED
14	01:38	a MORON:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS
			THAT JARED SPAKE AGAIN UNTO HIS BROTHER SAYING
14	01:38	b MISC.:S	GO AND INQUIRE OF THE LORD
14	01:38	c MISC.:S	WHETHER[17] HE WILL DRIVE US OUT OF THE LAND
			AND IF HE WILL DRIVE US OUT OF THE LAND
14	01:38	d MISC.:S	CRY UNTO HIM WHITHER[18] WE SHALL GO
			AND WHO KNOWETH
			BUT THE LORD WILL CARRY US FORTH INTO A LAND
14	01:38	e MISC.:S	WHICH IS CHOICE ABOVE ALL THE EARTH
			AND IF IT SO BE
14	01:38	f MISC.:S	LET US BE FAITHFUL UNTO THE LORD
			THAT WE MAY RECEIVE IT FOR OUR INHERITANCE
14	01:39	a MORON:N3RD	¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
			THAT THE BROTHER OF JARED DID CRY UNTO THE LORD
14	01:39	b MORON:N3RD	ACCORDING TO THAT WHICH HAD BEEN SPOKEN
			BY THE MOUTH OF JARED
14	01:40	a MORON:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS
			THAT THE LORD DID HEAR THE BROTHER OF JARED
			AND HAD COMPASSION UPON HIM
14	01:40	b MORON:N3RD	AND SAID UNTO HIM
14	01:41	a LORD.:S	GO TO AND GATHER TOGETHER[19] THY FLOCKS
			BOTH MALE AND FEMALE OF EVERY KIND
14	01:41	b LORD.:S	AND ALSO OF THE SEED OF THE EARTH OF EVERY KIND
			AND THY FAMILY[20]
			AND ALSO JARED THY BROTHER AND HIS FAMILY

16. for P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

17. whether 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; whither P.

18. whither P 1830 1837 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; whether 1841.

19. together 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; togeth P sp.

20. family P RLDS 1908; families 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

14 01:41 c LORD.:S AND ALSO THY FRIENDS AND THEIR FAMILIES
AND THE FRIENDS OF JARED AND THEIR FAMILIES
14 01:42 a LORD.:S AND WHEN THOU HAST DONE THIS
THOU SHALT GO AT THE HEAD OF THEM
14 01:42 b LORD.:S DOWN INTO THE VALLY[21] WHICH IS NORTHWARD
AND THERE WILL I MEET THEE
14 01:42 c LORD.:S AND I WILL GO BEFORE THEE INTO A LAND
WHICH IS CHOICE ABOVE ALL THE LAND[22] OF THE EARTH
14 01:43 a LORD.:S AND THERE WILL I BLESS THEE AND THY SEED
AND RAISE UP UNTO ME OF THY SEED
AND OF THE SEED OF THY BROTHER
14 01:43 b LORD.:S AND THEY WHICH SHALL GO WITH THEE
A GREAT NATION
AND THERE SHALL BE NONE GREATER
14 01:43 c LORD.:S THAN THE NATION
WHICH I WILL RAISE UP UNTO ME OF THY SEED
UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE EARTH
14 01:43 d LORD.:S AND THIS[23] I WILL DO UNTO THEE
BECAUSE OF[24] THIS LONG TIME
WHICH[25] YE HAVE CRIED UNTO ME
14 02:01 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT JARED AND HIS BROTHER
AND THEIR FAMILIES
AND ALSO THE FRIENDS OF JARED
AND HIS BROTHER
14 02:01 b MORON:N3RD AND THEIR FAMILIES
WENT DOWN INTO THE VALLY[26] WHICH WAS NORTHWARD
14 02:01 c MORON:N3RD AND THE NAME OF THE VALLY WAS NIMROD
BEING CALLED AFTER THE MIGHTY HUNTER
14 02:01 d MORON:N3RD WITH THEIR FLOCKS WHICH THEY HAD GATHERED TOGETHER
MALE AND FEMALE OF EVERY KIND
14 02:02 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID ALSO LAY SNARES
AND CATCH FOWLS OF THE AIR
AND THEY DID ALSO PREPARE A VESSEL
14 02:02 b MORON:N3RD IN THE[27] WHICH THEY DID CARRY WITH THEM
THE FISH OF THE WATERS
14 02:03 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID ALSO CARRY WITH THEM DESERET
WHICH BY INTERPRETATION IS A HONEY BEE
14 02:03 b MORON:N3RD AND THUS THEY DID CARRY WITH THEM SWARMS OF BEES
AND ALL MANNER OF THAT

---

21. **vally** P (OED archaic); **valley** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

22. **land** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **lands** 1920 1981.

23. **this** P RLDS 1908; **thus** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 typo.

24. **of** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

25. **which** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

26. **vally** P (OED archaic); **valley** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

27. **the** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

14 02:03 c MORON:N3RD WHICH WAS UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
SEEDS OF EVERY KIND
14 02:04 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THEY HAD COME DOWN INTO THE VALLY[28] OF NIMROD
THE LORD CAME DOWN
14 02:04 b MORON:N3RD AND TALKED WITH THE BROTHER OF JARED
AND [[541]] HE WAS IN A CLOUD[29]
AND THE BROTHER OF JARED SAW HIM NOT
14 02:05 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LORD COMMANDED THEM
THAT THEY SHOULD GO FORTH INTO THE WILDERNESS
14 02:05 b MORON:N3RD YEA INTO THAT QUARTER
WHERE THERE NEVER HAD MAN BEEN
AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LORD DID GO BEFORE THEM
14 02:05 c MORON:N3RD AND DID TALK WITH THEM
AS HE STOOD IN A CLOUD[30]
AND GAVE DIRECTIONS WHITHER THEY SHOULD TRAVEL
14 02:06 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID TRAVEL IN THE WILDERNESS
AND DID BUILD BARGES
14 02:06 b MORON:N3RD IN THE[31] WHICH THEY DID CROSS MANY WATERS
BEING DIRECTED CONTINUALLY BY THE HAND OF THE LORD
14 02:07 a MORON:N3RD AND THE LORD WOULD NOT SUFFER
THAT THEY SHOULD STOP BEYOND THE SEA IN THE WILDERNESS
14 02:07 b MORON:N3RD BUT HE WOULD THAT THEY SHOULD COME FORTH
EVEN UNTO THE LAND OF PROMISE
14 02:07 c MORON:N3RD WHICH WAS CHOICE ABOVE ALL OTHER LANDS
WHICH THE LORD GOD HAD PRESERVED FOR A RIGHTEOUS PEOPLE
14 02:08 a MORON:N3RD AND HE HAD SWORN IN HIS WRATH
UNTO THE BROTHER OF JARED
THAT WHOSO SHOULD POSSESS THIS LAND OF PROMISE
14 02:08 b MORON:N3RD FROM THAT TIME HENSE FORTH[32] AND FOREVER
SHOULD SERVE HIM
THE TRUE AND ONLY GOD
14 02:08 c MORON:N3RD OR THEY SHOULD BE SWEPT OFF
WHEN THE FULLNESS[33] OF HIS WRATH SHOULD COME UPON THEM
14 02:09 a MORON:N3RD AND NOW WE CAN BEHOLD THE DECREES OF GOD
CONCERNING THIS LAND
THAT IT IS A LAND OF PROMISE
14 02:09 b MORON:N3RD AND WHATSOEVER NATION SHALL POSSESS IT

---

28. **vally** P (OED archaic); **valley** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

29. **cloud** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **clowd** 1830 (OED); cf vs 5.

30. **cloud** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 4.

31. **the** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

32. **hense forth** P (OED very archaic); **henceforth** 1830 1837 1840 (line end) 1841 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

33. **fullness** P 1840, RLDS 1874 1908; **fulness** P^{c}? 1830 1837 1841 thru 1981.

SHALL SERVE GOD
14 02:09 c MORON:N3RD OR THEY SHALL BE SWEPT OFF
WHEN THE FULNESS OF HIS WRATH SHALL COME UPON THEM
14 02:09 d MORON:N3RD AND THE FULNESS OF HIS WRATH COMETH UPON THEM
WHEN THEY ARE RIPENED IN INIQUITY
14 02:10 a MORON:N3RD FOR BEHOLD THIS IS A LAND
WHICH IS CHOICE ABOVE ALL OTHER LANDS
WHEREFORE HE THAT DOTH POSSESS IT SHALL SERVE GOD
14 02:10 b MORON:N3RD OR SHALL BE SWEPT OFF
FOR IT IS THE EVERLASTING DECREES[34] OF GOD
14 02:10 c MORON:N3RD AND IT IS NOT UNTIL THE FULNESS OF INIQUITY
AMONG THE CHILDREN OF THE LAND
THAT THEY ARE SWEPT OFF
14 02:11 a MORON:N3RD AND THIS COMETH UNTO YOU
O YE GENTILES
THAT YE MAY KNOW THE DECREES OF GOD
THAT YE MAY REPENT
14 02:11 b MORON:N3RD AND NOT CONTINUE IN YOUR INIQUITIES
UNTIL THE FULNESS BE[35] COME
THAT YE MAY NOT BRING DOWN
14 02:11 c MORON:N3RD FULNESS OF THE WRATH OF GOD
UPON YOU
AS THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND HATH[36] HITHERTO DONE
14 02:12 a MORON:N3RD BEHOLD THIS IS A CHOICE LAND
AND WHATSOEVER NATION SHALL POSSESS IT
SHALL BE FREE FROM BONDAGE
14 02:12 b MORON:N3RD AND FROM CAPTIVITY
AND FROM ALL OTHER NATIONS UNDER HEAVEN
IF THEY WILL BUT SERVE THE GOD OF THE LAND
14 02:12 c MORON:N3RD WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST
WHICH HATH BEEN MANIFESTED
BY THE THINGS WHICH WE HAVE WRITTEN
14 02:13 a MORON:N3RD AND NOW I PROCEED[37] WITH MY RECORD
FOR BEHOLD IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LORD DID BRING JARED AND HIS BRETHREN[38] FORTH
14 02:13 b MORON:N3RD EVEN TO THAT GREAT SEA WHICH DIVIDETH THE LANDS
AND AS THEY CAME TO THE SEA
14 02:13 c MORON:N3RD THEY PITCHED THEIR TENTS
AND THEY CALLED THE NAME OF THE PLACE MORIANCUMER
AND THEY DWELT IN TENTS
14 02:13 d MORON:N3RD AND DWELT IN TENTS UPON THE SEA SHORE[39]

---

34. **decrees** P 1830; **decree** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 11.

35. **be** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **fulness** P 1830 1837 1841 thru 1981; **fullness** 1840, RLDS 1874 1908 (twice this vs).

36. **hath** P 1830 thru 1911TCC; **have** 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908.

37. **proceed** P^{c} (immediate corr) 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **proced** P sp.

38. **brethren** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **brethern** 1830 typo/sp; cf vs 15.

39. **Sea Shore** P; **sea shore** 1852 1879 1911; **seashore** 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981; **sea-shore** RLDS 1874 1908.

FOR THE SPACE OF FOUR YEARS
14 02:14 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
[[542]] AT THE END OF THE[40] FOUR YEARS
THAT THE LORD CAME AGAIN UNTO THE BROTHER OF JARED
14 02:14 b MORON:N3RD AND STOOD IN A CLOUD AND TALKED WITH HIM
AND FOR THE SPACE OF THREE HOURS
14 02:14 c MORON:N3RD DID THE LORD TALK WITH THE BROTHER OF JARED
AND CHASTENED HIM
14 02:14 d MORON:N3RD BECAUSE HE REMEMBERED NOT
TO CALL UPON THE NAME OF THE LORD
14 02:15 a MORON:N3RD AND THE BROTHER OF JARED REPENTED HIM[41]
OF THE EVIL WHICH HE HAD DONE
AND DID CALL UPON THE NAME OF THE LORD
14 02:15 b MORON:N3RD FOR HIS BRETHERN[42] WHICH WERE WITH HIM
AND THE LORD SAID UNTO HIM
14 02:15 c LORD.:S I WILL FORGIVE THEE AND THY BRETHREN OF THEIR SINS
14 02:15 d LORD.:S BUT THOU SHALT NOT SIN ANY MORE
FOR YE SHALL REMEMBER
14 02:15 e LORD.:S THAT MY SPIRIT WILL NOT ALWAYS STRIVE WITH MAN
WHEREFORE IF YE WILL SIN UNTIL YE ARE FULLY RIPE
14 02:15 f LORD.:S YE SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD
AND THIS IS[43] MY THOUGHTS
UPON THE LAND WHICH I SHALL GIVE YOU
14 02:15 g LORD.:S FOR YOUR INHERITANCE
FOR IT SHALL BE A LAND CHOICE ABOVE ALL OTHER LANDS
14 02:16 a MORON:N3RD AND THE LORD SAID
14 02:16 b LORD.:S GO TO WORK
AND BUILD AFTER THE MANNER OF BARGES
WHICH YE HAVE HITHERTO BUILT
14 02:16 c MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE BROTHER OF JARED DID GO TO WORK
AND ALSO HIS BRETHREN
14 02:16 d MORON:N3RD AND BUILT BARGES
AFTER THE MANNER WHICH THEY HAD BUILT
14 02:16 e MORON:N3RD ACCORDING TO THE INSTRUCTIONS OF THE LORD
AND THEY WERE SMALL
14 02:16 f MORON:N3RD AND THEY WERE LIGHT UPON THE WATER
EVEN LIKE UNTO THE LIGHTNESS OF A FOWL UPON THE WATER
14 02:17 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY WERE BUILT AFTER A MANNER
THAT THEY WERE EXCEEDING[44] TIGHT
EVEN THAT THEY WOULD HOLD WATER
14 02:17 b MORON:N3RD LIKE UNTO A DISH

---

40. **the** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; ||Ex 12:41, "And it came to pass at the end of the four"||Gen 8:6, I Ki 2:39, Ezk 3:16.

41. **him** P 1830; deleted P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

42. **brethren** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **brethern** 1830 typo/sp; cf vs 13.

43. **is** P 1830; **are** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

44. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

AND THE BOTTOM THEREOF WAS TIGHT LIKE UNTO A DISH[45]
14 02:17 c MORON:N3RD AND THE SIDES THEREOF WAS TIGHT LIKE UNTO A DISH
AND THE ENDS THEREOF WERE PEAKED[46]
AND THE TOP THEREOF WAS TIGHT LIKE UNTO A DISH
14 02:17 d MORON:N3RD AND THE LENGTH THEREOF WAS THE LENGTH OF A TREE
AND THE DOOR THEREOF
14 02:17 e MORON:N3RD WHEN IT WAS SHUT
WAS TIGHT LIKE UNTO A DISH[47]
14 02:18 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE BROTHER OF JARED CRIED UNTO THE LORD SAYING
14 02:18 b MISC.:S O LORD
I HAVE PERFORMED THE WORK
14 02:18 c MISC.:S WHICH THOU HAST COMMANDED ME
AND I HAVE MADE THE BARGES
14 02:18 d MISC.:S ACCORDING AS THOU HAST DIRECTED ME
14 02:19 a MISC.:S AND BEHOLD O LORD
IN THEM THERE IS NO LIGHT
WHITHER SHALL WE STEAR[48]
AND ALSO WE SHALL PERISH
14 02:19 b MISC.:S FOR IN THEM WE CANNOT BREATH[49]
SAVE IT IS THE AIR WHICH IS IN THEM
THEREFORE WE SHALL PERISH
14 02:20 a MORON:N3RD AND THE LORD SAID UNTO THE BROTHER OF JARED
14 02:20 b LORD.:S BEHOLD THOU SHALT MAKE A HOLE IN THE TOP THEREOF[50]
14 02:20 c LORD.:S AND ALSO IN THE BOTTOM THEREOF[51]
AND WHEN THOU SHALT SUFFER FOR AIR
14 02:20 d LORD.:S THOU SHALT UNSTOP THE HOLE THEREOF[52]
AND RECEIVE AIR
AND IF IT BE SO THAT THE WATER COME IN UPON THEE
14 02:20 e LORD.:S BEHOLD YE SHALL STOP THE HOLE THEREOF[53]
THAT YE MAY NOT PERISH IN THE FLOOD
14 02:21 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE BROTHER OF JARED DID SO
ACCORDING AS THE LORD HAD COMMANDED
14 02:22 a MORON:N3RD AND HE CRIED AGAIN UNTO THE LORD SAYING

---

45. that is, non-porous, concave, and perhaps dish-keeled (OED).

46. cf peaked gravy-dish, or "gravy-boat"

47. that is, watertight.

48. **stear** P (OED archaic); **steer** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

49. **breath** P (OED); **breathe** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

50. **thereof** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; not in 1920 1981.

51. **thereof** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; not in 1920 1981.

52. **thereof** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; not in 1920 1981.

53. **thereof** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; not in 1920 1981.

14 02:22 b MISC.:S O LORD
BEHOLD I HAVE DONE EVEN AS THOU HAST COMMANDED ME
14 02:22 c MISC.:S AND I HAVE [[543]] PREPARED THE VESSELS FOR MY PEOPLE
AND BEHOLD THERE IS NO LIGHT IN THEM
BEHOLD O LORD
14 02:22 d MISC.:S WILT THOU SUFFER
THAT WE SHALL CROSS THIS GREAT WATER[54] IN DARKNESS
14 02:23 a MORON:N3RD AND THE LORD SAID UNTO THE BROTHER OF JARED
14 02:23 b LORD.:S WHAT WILL YE THAT I SHOULD DO
THAT YE MAY HAVE LIGHT IN YOUR VESSELS
14 02:23 c LORD.:S FOR BEHOLD YE CANNOT HAVE WINDOWS
FOR THEY WILL BE DASHED IN PEACES[55]
14 02:23 d LORD.:S NEITHER SHALL YE TAKE FIRE WITH YOU
FOR YE SHALL NOT GO BY THE LIGHT OF FIRE
14 02:24 a LORD.:S FOR BEHOLD YE SHALL BE AS A WHALE
IN THE MIDST OF THE SEA
FOR THE MOUNTAIN WAVES SHALL DASH UPON YOU
14 02:24 b LORD.:S NEVERTHELESS I WILL BRING YOU UP AGAIN
OUT OF THE DEBTHS[56] OF THE SEA
14 02:24 c LORD.:S FOR THE WINDS HAVE GONE FORTH OUT OF MY MOUTH
AND ALSO THE RAINS AND THE FLOODS HAVE I SENT FORTH
14 02:25 a LORD.:S AND BEHOLD I PREPARE YOU AGAINST THESE THINGS
FOR HOW BE IT[57] YE CANNOT CROSS THIS GREAT DEEP
14 02:25 b LORD.:S SAVE I PREPARE YOU AGAINST THE WAVES OF THE SEA
AND THE WINDS WHICH HAVE GONE FORTH
14 02:25 c LORD.:S AND THE FLOODS WHICH SHALL COME
THEREFORE WHAT WILL YE THAT I SHOULD PREPARE FOR YOU
14 02:25 d LORD.:S THAT YE MAY HAVE LIGHT
WHEN YE ARE SWALLOWED UP IN THE DEBTHS[58] OF THE SEA
14 03:01 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE BROTHER OF JARED
14 03:01 b MORON:N3RD NOW THE NUMBER OF THE VESSELS
WHICH HAD BEEN PREPARED
WAS EIGHT
14 03:01 c MORON:N3RD THEREFORE THE BROTHER OF JARED[59] WENT FORTH
UNTO THE MOUNT WHICH THEY CALLED THE MOUNT SHELEM
BECAUSE OF ITS EXCEEDING HEIGHTH[60]

---

54. ||6:3,7, I Ne 17:5,17.

55. **peaces** P (OED); **peces** P^{c} (OED archaic); **pieces** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

56. **debths** P sp; **depths** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 25, II Ne 17:11, Alma 62:41, 63:8, III Ne 12:2, 28:20.

57. **how be it** P (OED archaic = "although, albeit"); **howbeit** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981; cf II Ne 20:7 (ki).

58. **debths** P sp; **depths** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 24.

59. **therefore the brother of Jared** P; deleted P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

60. **heighth** P (OED); **height** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

14 03:01 d MORON:N3RD AND DID MOULTEN[61] OUT OF A ROCK SIXTEEN SMALL STONES
AND THEY WERE WHITE AND CLEAR
14 03:01 e MORON:N3RD EVEN AS TRANSPARENT GLAS[62]
AND HE DID CARRY THEM IN HIS HANDS
14 03:01 f MORON:N3RD UPON THE TOP OF THE MOUNT
AND CRIED AGAIN UNTO THE LORD SAYING
14 03:02 a MISC.:S O LORD
THOU HAST SAID
THAT WE MUST BE ENCOMPASSED ABOUT BY THE FLOODS
NOW BEHOLD O LORD
14 03:02 b MISC.:S AND DO NOT BE ANGRY WITH THY SERVANT
BECAUSE OF HIS WEAKNESS BEFORE THEE
FOR WE KNOW THAT THOU ART HOLY
14 03:02 c MISC.:S AND DWELLEST IN THE HEAVENS
AND THAT WE ARE UNWORTHY BEFORE THEE
BECAUSE OF THE FALL
14 03:02 d MISC.:S OUR NATURES HAVE BECOME EVIL CONTINUALLY
NEVERTHELESS LORD
14 03:02 e MISC.:S THOU HAST GIVEN US A COMMANDMENT
THAT WE MUST CALL UPON THEE
THAT FROM THEE WE MAY RECEIVE
ACCORDING TO OUR DESIRES
14 03:03 a MISC.:S BEHOLD O LORD
THOU HAST SMITTEN US BECAUSE OF OUR INIQUITY
AND HATH[63] DRIVEN US FORTH
14 03:03 b MISC.:S AND FOR THIS[64] MANY YEARS
WE HAVE BEEN IN THE WILDERNESS
NEVERTHELESS THOU HAST BEEN MERCIFUL UNTO US
14 03:03 c MISC.:S O LORD LOOK UPON ME IN PITY
AND TURN AWAY THINE ANGER FROM THIS THY PEOPLE
14 03:03 d MISC.:S AND SUFFER NOT THAT THEY SHALL GO FORTH
ACROSS THIS RAGING DEEP IN DARKNESS
14 03:03 e MISC.:S BUT BEHOLD THESE THINGS
WHICH I HAVE MOULTEN[65] OUT OF THE ROCK
14 03:04 a MISC.:S AND I KNOW O LORD
THAT THOU HAST ALL POWER
AND CAN DO WHATSOEVER THOU WILT
14 03:04 b MISC.:S FOR THE BENEFIT OF MAN
THEREFORE TOUCH THESE STONES
O LORD
WITH THY FINGER

---

61. **moulten** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908 (OED archaic & obsolete irregular, strong past participle); **molten** 1920 1981 (=KJ style); cf vs 3, 7:9.

62. **glas** P (OED archaic); **glass** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf Jer 37:18.

63. **hath** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **hast** 1920 1981.

64. **this** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **these** 1920 1981.

65. **moulten** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908 (OED archaic & obsolete irregular, strong past participle); **molten** 1920 1981 (=KJ style); cf vs 1, 7:9.

AND PREPARE THEM
THAT [[544]] THEY MAY SHINE FORTH IN DARKNESS
14 03:04 c MISC.:S AND THEY SHALL SHINE FORTH UNTO US
IN THE VESSELS WHICH WE HAVE PREPARED
14 03:04 d MISC.:S THAT WE MAY HAVE LIGHT
WHILE WE SHALL CROSS THE SEA
14 03:05 a MISC.:S BEHOLD O LORD
THOU CANST DO THIS
14 03:05 b MISC.:S WE KNOW THAT THOU ART ABLE TO SHEW FORTH GREAT POWER
WHICH LOOKS SMALL UNTO THE UNDERSTANDING OF MEN
14 03:06 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THE BROTHER OF JARED HAD SAID THESE WORDS
BEHOLD THE LORD STREACHED[66] FORTH HIS HAND
14 03:06 b MORON:N3RD AND TOUCHED THE STONES ONE BY ONE WITH HIS FINGER[67]
AND THE VEIL[68] WAS TAKEN
14 03:06 c MORON:N3RD FROM OFF THE EYES OF THE BROTHER OF JARED
AND HE SAW THE FINGER OF THE LORD
14 03:06 d MORON:N3RD AND IT WAS AS THE FINGER OF A MAN
LIKE UNTO FLESH AND BLOOD
14 03:06 e MORON:N3RD AND THE BROTHER OF JARED FELL DOWN BEFORE THE LORD
FOR HE WAS STRUCK WITH FEAR
14 03:07 a MORON:N3RD AND THE LORD SAW
THAT THE BROTHER OF JARED HAD FALLEN TO THE EARTH
AND THE LORD SAID UNTO HIM
14 03:07 b LORD.:S ARISE WHY HAST THOU FALLEN
14 03:08 a MORON:N3RD AND HE SAITH UNTO THE LORD
14 03:08 b MISC.:S I SAW THE FINGER OF THE LORD
AND I FEARED LEST[69] HE SHOULD SMITE ME
14 03:08 c MISC.:S FOR I KNEW NOT THAT THE LORD HAD FLESH AND BLOOD
14 03:09 a MORON:N3RD AND THE LORD SAID UNTO HIM
14 03:09 b LORD.:S BECAUSE OF THY FAITH
THOU HAST[70] SEEN
THAT I SHALL TAKE UPON ME FLESH AND BLOOD
14 03:09 c LORD.:S AND NEVER HAS MAN COME BEFORE ME
WITH SUCH EXCEEDING FAITH AS THOU HAST
14 03:09 d LORD.:S FOR WERE IT[71] SO
YE COULD NOT HAVE SEEN MY FINGER
SAWEST THOU MORE THAN THIS
14 03:10 a MORON:N3RD AND HE ANSWERED

---

66. **streached** P (OED Scot); **stretched** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

67. cf 6:3.

68. **veil** P 1830 1920 1981 (= minority spelling in LDS KJ; attested in 1828 Webster's dictionary); **vail** 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908 (= 1611 & 1828 Phinney KJ style, and most common in LDS KJ; 1828 Webster's preferred); cf vss 19-20.

69. **lest** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

70. **hast** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **has** 1911TCC.

71. **not** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; absent from P 1830.

14 03:10 b MISC.:S NAY LORD
SHEW THYSELF UNTO ME
14 03:11 a MORON:N3RD AND THE LORD SAID UNTO HIM
14 03:11 b LORD.:S BELIEVEST THOU THE WORDS WHICH I SHALL SPEAK
14 03:12 a MORON:N3RD AND HE ANSWERED
14 03:12 b MISC.:S YEA LORD
I KNOW THAT THOU SPEAKEST THE TRUTH
14 03:12 c MISC.:S FOR THOU ART A GOD OF TRUTH
AND CANST NOT LIE
14 03:13 a MORON:N3RD AND WHEN HE HAD SAID THESE WORDS
BEHOLD THE LORD SHEWED HIMSELF UNTO HIM AND SAID
14 03:13 b LORD.:S BECAUSE THOU KNOWEST THESE THINGS
14 03:13 c LORD.:S YE ARE REDEEMED FROM THE FALL
THEREFORE YE ARE BROUGHT BACK INTO MY PRESENCE
14 03:13 d LORD.:S THEREFORE I SHEW MYSELF UNTO YOU
14 03:14 a LORD.:S BEHOLD I AM HE
WHICH WAS PREPARED FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD
TO REDEEM MY PEOPLE
14 03:14 b LORD.:S BEHOLD I AM JESUS CHRIST
I AM THE FATHER AND THE SON
14 03:14 c LORD.:S IN ME SHALL ALL MANKIND HAVE LIFE[72]
AND THAT ETERNALLY
14 03:14 d LORD.:S EVEN THEY WHICH SHALL BELIEVE ON MY NAME
AND THEY SHALL BECOME MY SONS AND MY DAUGHTERS
14 03:15 a LORD.:S AND NEVER HATH[73] I SHEWED MYSELF UNTO MAN
WHOM I HAVE CREATED
FOR NEVER HATH[74] MAN BELIEVED IN ME
14 03:15 b LORD.:S AS THOU HAST
SEEST THOU THAT YE ARE CREATED AFTER MINE OWN IMAGE
14 03:15 c LORD.:S YEA EVEN ALL MEN WERE CREATED IN THE BEGINNING
AFTER MINE OWN IMAGE
14 03:16 a LORD.:S BEHOLD THIS BODY WHICH YE NOW BEHOLD
IS THE BODY OF MY SPIRIT
14 03:16 b LORD.:S AND MAN HAVE I CREATED
AFTER THE BODY OF MY SPIRIT
14 03:16 c LORD.:S AND EVEN AS I APPEAR UNTO THEE TO BE IN THE SPIRIT
WILL I APPEAR UNTO MY PEOPLE IN THE FLESH
14 03:17 a MORON:N1ST ¶ AND NOW AS I MORONI SAID
I COULD NOT MAKE
A FULL ACCOUNT [[545]] OF THESE THINGS
WHICH ARE WRITTEN
14 03:17 b MORON:N1ST THEREFORE IT SUFFICETH ME TO SAY
THAT JESUS SHEWED HIMSELF UNTO THIS MAN IN THE SPIRIT
14 03:17 c MORON:N1ST EVEN AFTER THE MANNER
AND IN THE LIKENESS
14 03:17 d MORON:N1ST OF THE SAME BODY
EVEN AS HE SHEWED HIMSELF UNTO THE NEPHITES
14 03:18 a MORON:N1ST AND HE MINISTERED UNTO HIM

---

72. **life** P 1981, RLDS 1908; **light** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1874 typo?

73. **hath** P 1830; **have** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

74. **hath** P 1830; **has** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

EVEN AS HE MINISTERED UNTO THE NEPHITES
14 03:18 b MORON:N1ST AND ALL THIS THAT THIS MAN KNEW[75] THAT HE WAS GOD
BECAUSE OF THE MANY GREAT WORKS
14 03:18 c MORON:N1ST WHICH THE LORD HAD SHEWED UNTO HIM
14 03:19 a MORON:N1ST AND BECAUSE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THIS MAN
HE COULD NOT BE KEPT FROM BEHOLDING WITHIN THE VEIL[76]
14 03:19 b MORON:N1ST AND HE SAW THE FINGER OF JESUS
WHICH WHEN HE SAW HE FELL WITH FEAR
FOR HE KNEW THAT IT WAS THE FINGER OF THE LORD
14 03:19 c MORON:N1ST AND HE HAD FAITH NO LONGER
FOR HE KNEW NOTHING DOUBTING
14 03:20 a MORON:N1ST WHEREFORE HAVING THIS PERFECT KNOWLEDGE OF GOD
HE COULD NOT BE KEPT FROM[77] WITHIN THE VEIL[78]
14 03:20 b MORON:N1ST THEREFORE HE SAW JESUS
AND HE DID MINISTER UNTO HIM
14 03:21 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LORD SAID UNTO THE BROTHER OF JARED
14 03:21 b LORD.:S BEHOLD THOU SHALT NOT SUFFER THESE THINGS
WHICH YE HAVE SEEN AND HEARD
14 03:21 c LORD.:S TO GO FORTH UNTO THE WORLD
UNTIL THE TIME COMETH
14 03:21 d LORD.:S THAT I SHALL GLORIFY MY NAME IN THE FLESH
WHEREFORE YE SHALL TREASURE UP THE THINGS
14 03:21 e LORD.:S WHICH YE HAVE SEEN AND HEARD
AND SHEW IT TO NO MAN
14 03:22 a LORD.:S AND BEHOLD WHEN YE SHALL COME UNTO ME
YE SHALL WRITE THEM
AND SHALL SEAL THEM UP
14 03:22 b LORD.:S THAT NO ONE CAN INTERPRET THEM
FOR YE SHALL WRITE THEM IN A LANGUAGE
THAT THEY CANNOT BE READ
14 03:23 a LORD.:S AND BEHOLD THESE TWO STONES WILL I GIVE UNTO THEE
AND YE SHALL SEAL THEM UP ALSO
14 03:23 b LORD.:S WITH THE THINGS WHICH YE SHALL WRITE
14 03:24 a LORD.:S FOR BEHOLD THE LANGUAGE WHICH YE SHALL WRITE
I HAVE CONFOUNDED
WHEREFORE I WILL CAUSE
14 03:24 b LORD.:S IN MINE[79] OWN DUE TIME
THAT THESE STONES SHALL MAGNIFY TO THE EYES OF MEN
THESE THINGS WHICH YE SHALL WRITE[80]

---

75. **knew** P 1830 1837 1841, RLDS 1908; **might know** 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

76. **veil** P 1830 1920 1981; **vail** 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; cf vss 6,20.

77. **beholding** P; deleted P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; immediate scribal corr; cf vs 19.

78. **veil** P 1830 1920 1981; **vail** 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; cf vss 6,19.

79. **mine** P 1830 1837 1840, RLDS 1908; **my** 1841 thru 1981.

80. cf vs 28, Mosiah 8:13,19, Alma 37:21-24.

14 03:25 a MORON:N3RD AND WHEN THE LORD HAD SAID THESE WORDS
THE LORD[81] SHEWED UNTO THE BROTHER OF JARED
14 03:25 b MORON:N3RD ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH
WHICH HAD BEEN
AND ALSO ALL THAT WOULD BE
14 03:25 c MORON:N3RD AND THE LORD WITHHELD THEM NOT FROM HIS SIGHT
EVEN UNTO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH
14 03:26 a MORON:N3RD FOR THE LORD[82] HAD SAID UNTO HIM
IN TIMES BEFORE
THAT IF HE WOULD BELIEVE IN HIM
14 03:26 b MORON:N3RD THAT HE COULD SHEW UNTO HIM ALL THINGS
IT SHOULD BE SHEWN UNTO HIM
THEREFORE THE LORD COULD NOT WITHHOLD
14 03:26 c MORON:N3RD ANYTHING FROM HIM
FOR HE KNEW THAT THE LORD COULD SHEW HIM ALL THINGS
AND THE LORD SAID UNTO HIM
14 03:27 a LORD.:S WRITE THESE THINGS
AND SEAL THEM UP
14 03:27 b LORD.:S AND I WILL SHEW THEM IN MINE OWN DUE TIME
UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
14 03:28 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LORD COMMANDED HIM
THAT HE SHOULD SEAL UP THE TWO STONES[83]
14 03:28 b MORON:N3RD WHICH HE HAD RECEIVED
AND SHEW THEM NOT
UNTIL THE LORD SHOULD SHEW THEM
UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
14 04:01 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND THE LORD COMMANDED THE BROTHER OF [[546]] JARED
TO GO DOWN OUT OF THE MOUNT
FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD
14 04:01 b MORON:N3RD AND WRITE THE THINGS WHICH HE HAD SEEN
AND THEY WERE FORBIDDEN TO COME
14 04:01 c MORON:N3RD UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
UNTIL AFTER THAT HE SHOULD BE LIFTED UP UPON THE CROSS
14 04:01 d MORON:N3RD AND FOR THIS CAUSE DID KING BENJAMIN[84] KEEP THEM
THAT THEY SHOULD NOT COME UNTO THE WORLD
14 04:01 e MORON:N3RD UNTIL AFTER CHRIST SHOULD SHEW HIMSELF
UNTO HIS PEOPLE
14 04:02 a MORON:N3RD AND AFTER THAT[85] CHRIST TRULY HAD SHEWED HIMSELF
UNTO HIS PEOPLE
14 04:02 b MORON:N3RD HE COMMANDED
THAT THEY SHOULD BE MADE MANIFEST

---

81. **the Lord** P 1830; **he** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 26.

82. **the Lord** P 1830, RLDS 1908; **he** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; cf vs 25.

83. cf vss 23-24.

84. **Benjamin** P 1830 thru 1841 1858, RLDS 1874; **Mosiah** 1849 1852 1879 thru 1981; **Benjamin [Mosiah?]** RLDS 1908; cf Mosiah 21:28 (see Nibley Since Cumorah 7; Larson thesis 271-272).

85. **that** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

14 04:03 a MORON:N3RD AND NOW AFTER THAT THEY HAVE ALL DWINDLED IN UNBELIEF
AND THERE IS[86] NONE
14 04:03 b MORON:N3RD SAVE IT BE THE LAMANITES
AND THEY HAVE REJECTED THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST
14 04:03 c MORON:N1ST THEREFORE I AM COMMANDED
THAT I SHOULD HIDE THEM UP AGAIN IN THE EARTH
14 04:04 a MORON:N1ST BEHOLD I HAVE WRITTEN UPON THESE PLATES
THE VERY THINGS WHICH THE BROTHER OF JARED SAW
14 04:04 b MORON:N3RD AND THERE NEVER WAS GREATER THINGS MADE MANIFEST
THAN THAT[87] WHICH WAS MADE MANIFEST
14 04:04 c MORON:N3RD UNTO THE BROTHER OF JARED
14 04:05 a MORON:N1ST WHEREFORE THE LORD HATH COMMANDED ME TO WRITE THEM
AND I HAVE WROTE[88] THEM
14 04:05 b MORON:N1ST AND HE COMMANDED ME THAT I SHOULD SEAL THEM UP
AND HE ALSO HATH COMMANDED
THAT I SHOULD SEAL UP THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF
14 04:05 c MORON:N1ST WHEREFORE I HAVE SEALED UP THE INTERPRETERS[89]
ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD
14 04:06 a MORON:N1ST FOR THE LORD SAITH[90] UNTO ME
14 04:06 b LORD.:S THEY SHALL NOT GO FORTH UNTO THE GENTILES
UNTIL THE DAY THAT THEY SHALL REPENT OF THEIR INIQUITY
14 04:06 c LORD.:S AND BECOME CLEAN BEFORE THE LORD
14 04:07 a LORD.:S AND IN THAT DAY THAT THEY SHALL EXERCISE FAITH IN ME
14 04:07 b MORON:N3RD SAITH THE LORD
EVEN AS THE BROTHER OF JARED DID
14 04:07 c LORD.:S THAT THEY MAY BECOME SANCTIFIED IN ME
THEN WILL I MANIFEST UNTO THEM
14 04:07 d LORD.:S THE THINGS WHICH THE BROTHER OF JARED SAW
EVEN TO THE UNFOLDING UNTO THEM
ALL MY REVELATIONS
14 04:07 e MORON:N3RD SAITH JESUS CHRIST
THE SON OF GOD
THE FATHER OF THE HEAVENS
AND OF THE EARTH
AND ALL THINGS THAT IN THEM IS[91]
14 04:08 a LORD.:S AND HE THAT WILL CONTEND AGAINST THE WORD OF THE LORD
LET HIM BE ACURSED
AND HE THAT SHALL DENY THESE THINGS
14 04:08 b LORD.:S LET HIM BE ACURSED[92]

---

86. **is** P P^{cc} 1830 thru 1911, RLDS 1908; **are** P^{c} 1920 1981.

87. **that** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **those** 1920 1981.

88. **wrote** P 1830; **written** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

89. cf 3:23-24,28.

90. **saith** P 1830; **said** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

91. **is** P 1830; **are** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; ||Mormon 9:11||Ex 20:11, Acts 4:24, 1QapGen 22:16; cf Gen 14:19.

92. **acursed** P (OED very archaic); **accursed** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

FOR UNTO THEM WILL I SHEW NO GREATER THINGS
14 04:08 c MORON:N3RD SAITH JESUS CHRIST
14 04:08 d LORD.:S FOR I AM HE WHICH SPEAKETH
14 04:09 a LORD.:S AND AT MY COMMAND THE HEAVENS ARE OPENED AND ARE SHUT
AND AT MY WORD THE EARTH SHALL SHAKE
14 04:09 b LORD.:S AND AT MY COMMAND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF
SHALL PASS AWAY
EVEN SO AS BY FIRE
14 04:10 a LORD.:S AND HE THAT BELIEVETH NOT MY WORDS
BELIEVETH NOT MY DISCIPLES
AND IF IT SO BE THAT I DO NOT SPEAK
14 04:10 b LORD.:S JUDGE YE
FOR YE SHALL KNOW
THAT IT IS I THAT SPEAKETH AT THE LAST DAY
14 04:11 a LORD.:S BUT HE THAT BELIEVETH THESE THINGS
WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN
HIM WILL I VISIT WITH THE MANIFESTATIONS OF MY SPIRIT
14 04:11 b LORD.:S AND HE SHALL KNOW AND BEAR RECORD
FOR BECAUSE OF MY SPIRIT
14 04:11 c LORD.:S HE SHALL KNOW THAT THESE THINGS ARE TRUE
FOR IT PERSUADETH MEN TO DO GOOD
14 04:12 a LORD.:S AND WHATSOEVER THING PERSUADETH MEN TO DO [[547]] GOOD
IS OF ME
FOR GOOD COMETH OF NONE
SAVE IT BE OF ME
14 04:12 b LORD.:S I AM THE SAME THAT LEADETH MEN TO ALL GOOD
HE THAT WILL NOT BELIEVE MY WORDS
14 04:12 c LORD.:S WILL NOT BELIEVE ME
THAT I AM
AND HE THAT WILL NOT BELIEVE ME
WILL NOT BELIEVE THE FATHER WHICH SENT ME
14 04:12 d LORD.:S FOR BEHOLD I AM THE FATHER
I AM THE LIGHT
AND THE LIFE
AND THE TRUTH OF THE WORLD[93]
14 04:13 a LORD.:S COME UNTO ME O YE GENTILES
AND I WILL SHEW UNTO YOU THE GREATER THINGS
14 04:13 b LORD.:S THE KNOWLEDGE WHICH IS HID UP
BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF
14 04:14 a LORD.:S COME UNTO ME O YE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
AND IT SHALL BE MADE MANIFEST UNTO YOU
14 04:14 b LORD.:S HOW GREAT THINGS THE FATHER HATH LAID UP FOR YOU
FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD
14 04:14 c LORD.:S AND IT HATH NOT COME UNTO YOU
BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF
14 04:15 a LORD.:S BEHOLD WHEN YE SHALL REND THAT VEIL[94] OF UNBELIEF
WHICH DOTH CAUSE YOU TO REMAIN
14 04:15 b LORD.:S IN YOUR AWFUL STATE OF WICKEDNESS
AND HARDNESS OF HEART

---

93. ||Jn 9:5, "I am the light of the world"; ||Jn 14:6, "I am the way, the truth, and the life"

94. veil P 1830 1920 1981; vail 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

AND BLINDNESS OF MIND
THEN SHALL THE GREAT AND MARVELLOUS[95] THINGS
14 04:15 c LORD.:S WHICH HAVE BEEN HID UP
FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD[96]
FROM YOU
14 04:15 d LORD.:S YEA WHEN YE SHALL CALL UPON THE FATHER IN MY NAME
WITH A BROKEN HEART
AND A CONTRITE SPIRIT[97]
14 04:15 e LORD.:S THEN SHALL YE KNOW
THAT THE FATHER HATH REMEMBERED THE COVENANT
WHICH HE MADE UNTO YOUR FATHERS
O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
14 04:16 a LORD.:S AND THEN SHALL MY REVELATIONS
WHICH I HAVE CAUSED TO BE WRITTEN
BY MY SERVANT JOHN
14 04:16 b LORD.:S BE UNFOLDED IN THE EYES OF ALL THE PEOPLE
REMEMBER WHEN YE SEE THESE THINGS
14 04:16 c LORD.:S YE SHALL KNOW THAT THE TIME IS AT HAND
THAT THEY SHALL BE MADE MANIFEST IN VERY DEED
14 04:17 a LORD.:S THEREFORE WHEN YE SHALL RECEIVE THIS RECORD
YE MAY KNOW THAT THE WORK OF THE FATHER HAS COMMENCED
14 04:17 b LORD.:S UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND[98]
14 04:18 a LORD.:S THEREFORE REPENT ALL YE ENDS OF THE EARTH
AND COME UNTO ME
AND BELIEVE IN MY GOSPEL
14 04:18 b LORD.:S AND BE BAPTIZED[99] IN MY NAME
FOR HE THAT BELIEVETH
AND IS BAPTIZED SHALL BE SAVED
BUT HE THAT BELIEVETH NOT SHALL BE DAMNED[100]
14 04:18 c LORD.:S AND SIGNS SHALL FOLLOW THEM THAT BELIEVE IN MY NAME[101]
14 04:19 a LORD.:S AND BLESSED IS HE
THAT IS FOUND FAITHFUL UNTO MY NAME AT THE LAST DAY

---

95. **marvellous** P 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC; **marvelous** 1837 1840 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

96. ||Mat 13:35, 25:34, Lk 11:50, Heb 4:3, Rev 13:8, 17:8, "from the foundation of the world"||Jn 17:24, Eph 1:4, Heb 9:26||Isa 40:21.

97. ||II Ne 2:7, 4:32, III Ne 9:20, 12:19, Mormon 2:14, Moroni 6:2||Ps 34:18, "The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit."

98. **land** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **earth** P (immediate scribal corr).

99. **baptized** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

100. ||Mormon 9:23||Mk 16:16, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned."

101. ||Mormon 9:24||Mk 16:17, "And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name"

FOR THEY[102] SHALL BE LIFTED UP
14 04:19 b LORD.:S TO DWELL IN THE KINGDOM PREPARED FOR THEM[103]
FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD
14 04:19 c LORD.:S AND BEHOLD IT IS I THAT HATH SPOKEN IT
AMEN
14 05:00 CHAPTER II[104]
14 05:01 a MORON:S ¶ AND NOW I MORONI HAVE WRITTEN THE WORDS
WHICH WAS[105] COMMANDED ME
ACCORDING TO MY MEMORY
14 05:01 b MORON:S AND I HAVE TOLD YOU THE THINGS WHICH I HAVE SEALED UP
THEREFORE TOUCH THEM NOT
14 05:01 c MORON:S IN ORDER THAT YE MAY TRANSLATE
FOR THAT THING IS FORBIDDEN YOU
[[548]] EXCEPT BY AND BY IT SHALL BE WISDOM IN GOD
14 05:02 a MORON:S AND BEHOLD YE MAY BE PRIVILEGED
THAT YE MAY SHEW THE PLATES UNTO THOSE
14 05:02 b MORON:S WHO SHALL ASSIST TO BRING FORTH THIS WORK
14 05:03 a MORON:S AND UNTO THREE SHALL THEY BE SHEWN BY THE POWER OF GOD
WHEREFORE THEY SHALL KNOW OF A SURETY
14 05:03 b MORON:S THAT THESE THINGS ARE TRUE
14 05:04 a MORON:S AND IN THE MOUTH OF THREE WITNESSES
SHALL THESE THINGS BE ESTABLISHED
14 05:04 b MORON:S AND THE TESTIMONY OF THREE
AND THIS WORK
IN THE WHICH SHALL BE SHEWN[106] FORTH THE POWER OF GOD
AND ALSO HIS WORD
14 05:04 c MORON:S OF WHICH THE FATHER
AND THE SON
AND THE HOLY GHOST BEARETH[107] RECORD
14 05:04 d MORON:S AND ALL THIS SHALL STAND
AS A TESTIMONY AGAINST THE WORLD AT THE LAST DAY
14 05:05 a MORON:S AND IF IT SO BE
THAT THEY REPENT
14 05:05 b MORON:S AND COME UNTO THE FATHER IN THE NAME OF JESUS
THEY SHALL BE RECEIVED INTO THE KINGDOM OF GOD
14 05:06 a MORON:S AND NOW IF I HAVE NO AUTHORITY FOR THESE THINGS
JUDGE YE
FOR YE SHALL KNOW THAT I HAVE AUTHORITY
14 05:06 b MORON:S WHEN YE SHALL SEE ME
AND WE SHALL STAND BEFORE GOD AT THE LAST DAY

---

102. **they** P 1830; **he** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

103. **them** P 1830; **him** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

104. **Chapter II** P; **CHAPTER II** 1830; **CHAPTER 2** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 5** 1879 thru 1981.

105. **was** P 1830; **were** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

106. **shewn** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **shown** 1911 1920 1981.

107. **beareth** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **bear** 1920 1981.

AMEN
14 06:00 CHAPTER III[108]
14 06:01 a MORON:S ¶ AND NOW I MORONI
PROCEED TO GIVE THE RECORD OF JARED AND HIS BROTHER
14 06:02 a MORON:N3RD FOR IT CAME TO PASS
THAT AFTER[109] THE LORD HAD PREPARED THE STONES
WHICH THE BROTHER OF JARED HAD CARRIED UP
14 06:02 b MORON:N3RD INTO THE MOUNT
THE BROTHER OF JARED CAME DOWN OUT OF THE MOUNT
AND HE DID PUT FORTH THE STONES
14 06:02 c MORON:N3RD INTO THE VESSELS WHICH WERE PREPARED
ONE IN EACH END THEREOF
14 06:02 d MORON:N3RD AND BEHOLD THEY DID GIVE LIGHT
UNTO THE VESSELS THEREOF[110]
14 06:03 a MORON:N3RD AND THUS THE LORD CAUSED STONES TO SHINE IN DARKNESS[111]
TO GIVE LIGHT UNTO MEN WOMEN AND CHILDREN
14 06:03 b MORON:N3RD THAT THEY MIGHT NOT CROSS THE GREAT WATERS IN DARKNESS
14 06:04 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THEY HAD[112] PREPARED ALL MANNER OF FOOD
THAT THEREBY THEY MIGHT SUBSIST UPON THE WATER
14 06:04 b MORON:N3RD AND ALSO FOOD FOR THEIR FLOCKS AND HERDS
AND WHATSOEVER BEAST OR ANIMAL OR FOWL
14 06:04 c MORON:N3RD THAT THEY SHOULD CARRY WITH THEM
AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
14 06:04 d MORON:N3RD WHEN THEY HAD DONE ALL THESE THINGS
THEY GOT A BOARD[113] OF THEIR VESSELS OR BARGES
14 06:04 e MORON:N3RD AND SET FORTH INTO THE SEA
COMMENDING THEMSELVES UNTO THE LORD THEIR GOD
14 06:05 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LORD GOD CAUSED
THAT THERE SHOULD[114] A FURIOUS WIND BLOW
14 06:05 b MORON:N3RD UPON THE FACE OF THE WATERS
TOWARDS THE PROMISED LAND

---

108. **Chapter III** P; **CHAPTER III** 1830; **CHAPTER 3** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 6** 1879 thru 1981.

109. **that after** P; **after that** P^{c} 1830; **after** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

110. **thereof** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

111. cf 3:6,23-24; Midrash Exodus Rabba 15:28; Genesis Rabba 31:11 (on Gen 6:16), Noah's Ark had a precious stone (tsohar) for light (tsohar); so TJ Pesahim 1:1; TB Soferim 21:9 (43b; see in Soncino minor tractates), Abraham provided "disks of precious stones and pearls" as luminaries for a sunless iron-walled city he had built (see discussion in Nibley Approach to the Book of Mormon lesson 25 nn. 29-31).

112. **when...had** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; deleted RLDS 1953.

113. **a board** P (cf OED archaic Scot "a burde"; very archaic "a bord"); **aboard** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

114. **be** 1911 1920 1981; not in P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908.

14 06:05 c MORON:N3RD AND THUS THEY WERE TOSSED UPON THE WAVES OF THE SEA
BEFORE THE WIND[115]
14 06:06 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY WERE MANY TIMES BURIED
14 06:06 b MORON:N3RD IN THE DEBTHS[116] OF THE SEA
BECAUSE OF THE MOUNTAIN WAVES WHICH BROKE UPON THEM
14 06:06 c MORON:N3RD AND ALSO THE GREAT [[549]] AND TERRIBLE TEMPESTS
WHICH WERE CAUSED BY THE FIERCENESS OF THE WIND
14 06:07 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THEY WERE BURIED IN THE DEEP
THERE WAS NO WATER THAT COULD HURT THEM
14 06:07 b MORON:N3RD THEIR VESSELS BEING TIGHT LIKE UNTO A DISH
AND ALSO THEY WERE TIGHT LIKE UNTO THE ARK OF NOAH
14 06:07 c MORON:N3RD THEREFORE
WHEN THEY WERE ENCOMPASSED ABOUT BY MANY WATERS
THEY DID CRY UNTO THE LORD
14 06:07 d MORON:N3RD AND HE DID BRING THEM FORTH AGAIN
UPON THE TOP OF THE WATERS
14 06:08 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE WIND DID NEVER SEACE[117] TO BLOW
TOWARDS THE PROMISED LAND
14 06:08 b MORON:N3RD WHILE THEY WERE UPON THE WATERS
AND THUS THEY WERE DRIVEN FORTH BEFORE THE WIND
14 06:09 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID SING PRAISES UNTO THE LORD
YEA THE BROTHER OF JARED DID SING PRAISES UNTO THE LORD
14 06:09 b MORON:N3RD AND HE DID THANK AND PRAISE THE LORD ALL THE DAY LONG
AND WHEN THE NIGHT CAME
14 06:09 c MORON:N3RD THEY DID NOT SEACE[118] TO PRAISE THE LORD
14 06:10 a MORON:N3RD AND THUS THEY WERE DRIVEN FORTH
AND NO MONSTER OF THE SEA COULD BREAK THEM
14 06:10 b MORON:N3RD NEITHER WHALE THAT COULD MAR THEM
AND THEY DID HAVE LIGHT CONTINUALLY
14 06:10 c MORON:N3RD WHETHER IT WAS ABOVE THE WATER
OR UNDER THE WATER
14 06:11 a MORON:N3RD AND THUS THEY WERE DRIVEN FORTH
THREE HUNDRED AND FORTY AND FOUR DAYS UPON THE WATER
14 06:12 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID LAND UPON THE SHORE OF THE PROMISED LAND
AND WHEN THEY HAD SET THEIR FEET
14 06:12 b MORON:N3RD UPON THE SHORES OF THE PROMISED LAND
THEY BOWED THEMSELVES DOWN
UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
14 06:12 c MORON:N3RD AND DID HUMBLE THEMSELVES BEFORE THE LORD
AND DID SHED TEARS OF JOY BEFORE THE LORD
14 06:12 d MORON:N3RD BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF HIS TENDER MERCIES
OVER THEM

---

115. cf James 1:6, "like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed."

116. **debths** P sp; **depths** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf 2:24, II Ne 17:11, Alma 62:41, 63:8, III Ne 12:2, 28:20.

117. **seace** P (OED very archaic); **cease** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 9.

118. **seace** P (OED very archaic); **cease** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 8.

14 06:13 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY WENT FORTH UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
AND BEGAN TO TILL THE EARTH
14 06:14 a MORON:N3RD AND JARED HAD FOUR SONS
AND THEY WERE CALLED JACOM
AND GILGAH
AND MAHAH
AND ORIHAH
14 06:15 a MORON:N3RD AND THE BROTHER OF JARED ALSO BEGAT SONS AND DAUGHTERS
14 06:16 a MORON:N3RD AND THE FRIENDS OF JARED AND HIS BROTHER
WERE IN NUMBER ABOUT TWENTY AND TWO SOULS
14 06:16 b MORON:N3RD AND THEY ALSO BEGAT SONS AND DAUGHTERS
BEFORE THEY CAME TO THE PROMISED LAND
AND THEREFORE THEY BEGAN TO BE MANY
14 06:17 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY WERE TAUGHT TO WALK HUMBLY BEFORE THE LORD
AND THEY WERE ALSO TAUGHT FROM ON HIGH
14 06:18 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY BEGAN TO SPREAD UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
AND TO MULTIPLY
14 06:18 b MORON:N3RD AND TO TILL THE EARTH
AND THEY DID WAX STRONG IN THE LAND
14 06:19 a MORON:N3RD AND THE BROTHER OF JARED BEGAN TO BE OLD
AND SAW THAT HE MUST SOON GO DOWN TO THE GRAVE
14 06:19 b MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE HE SAITH[119] UNTO JARED
14 06:19 c MISC.:S LET US GATHER TOGETHER OUR PEOPLE
THAT WE MAY NUMBER THEM
14 06:19 d MISC.:S THAT WE MAY KNOW OF THEM
WHAT THEY WILL DESIRE OF US
BEFORE WE GO DOWN TO OUR GRAVES
14 06:20 a MORON:N3RD AND ACCORDINGLY THE PEOPLE WERE GATHERED TOGETHER
NOW THE [[550]] NUMBER OF THE SONS AND THE DAUGHTERS
14 06:20 b MORON:N3RD OF THE BROTHER OF JARED
WERE TWENTY AND TWO SOULS
AND THE NUMBER OF THE[120] SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF JARED
14 06:20 c MORON:N3RD WERE TWELVE
HE HAVING FOUR SONS
14 06:21 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID NUMBER THEIR PEOPLE
14 06:21 b MORON:N3RD AND AFTER THAT THEY HAD NUMBERED THEM
THEY DID DESIRED[121] OF THEM
14 06:21 c MORON:N3RD THE THINGS WHICH THEY WOULD THAT THEY SHOULD DO
BEFORE THEY WENT DOWN TO THEIR GRAVES
14 06:22 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE PEOPLE DESIRED OF THEM
14 06:22 b MORON:N3RD THAT THEY SHOULD ANOINT ONE OF THEIR SONS
TO BE A KING OVER THEM

---

119. **saith** P 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

120. **the** P 1830 1837 1840, RLDS 1908; deleted 1841 thru 1981.

121. **desired** P; **desire** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 22.

14 06:23 a MORON:N3RD AND NOW BEHOLD THIS WAS GRIEVIOUS[122] UNTO THEM
BUT[123] THE BROTHER OF JARED SAID UNTO THEM
14 06:23 b MISC.:S SURELY THIS THING LEADETH INTO CAPTIVITY
14 06:24 a MORON:N3RD BUT JARED SAID UNTO HIS BROTHER
14 06:24 b MISC.:S SUFFER THEM THAT THEY MAY HAVE A KING
14 06:24 c MORON:N3RD AND THEREFORE HE SAID UNTO THEM
14 06:24 d MISC.:S CHOOSE YE OUT FROM AMONG OUR SONS A KING
EVEN WHOM YE WILL
14 06:25 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY CHOSE
EVEN THE FIRSTBORN OF THE BROTHER OF JARED
14 06:25 b MORON:N3RD AND HIS NAME WAS PAGAG
AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE REFUSED
AND WOULD NOT BE THEIR KING
14 06:25 c MORON:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE WOULD
THAT HIS FATHER SHOULD CONSTRAIN HIM
BUT HIS FATHER WOULD NOT
14 06:25 d MORON:N3RD AND HE COMMANDED THEM THAT
THEY SHOULD NOT[124] CONSTRAIN NO MAN TO BE THEIR KING
14 06:26 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY CHOSE ALL THE BROTHERS OF PAGAG
AND THEY WOULD NOT
14 06:27 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT NEITHER WOULD THE SONS OF JARED
EVEN ALL SAVE IT WERE ONE
14 06:27 b MORON:N3RD AND ORIHAH
HE[125] WAS ANOINTED TO BE KING OVER THE PEOPLE
14 06:28 a MORON:N3RD AND HE BEGAN TO REIGN
AND THE PEOPLE BEGAN TO PROSPER
AND THEY BECAME EXCEEDING[126] RICH
14 06:29 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT JARED DIED
AND HIS BROTHER ALSO
14 06:30 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT ORIHAH DID WALK HUMBLY BEFORE THE LORD
14 06:30 b MORON:N3RD AND DID REMEMBER
HOW GREAT THINGS THE LORD HAD DONE FOR HIS FATHER
14 06:30 c MORON:N3RD AND ALSO TAUGHT HIS PEOPLE
HOW GREAT THINGS THE LORD HAD DONE FOR THEIR FATHERS
14 07:01 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT ORIHAH DID EXECUTE JUDGMENT UPON THE LAND
14 07:01 b MORON:N3RD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS ALL HIS DAYS

---

122. **grievious** P (OED dial & archaic); **grievous** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

123. **but** P; **But** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **And** 1920 1981.

124. **not** P; deleted P^c 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

125. **he** P 1830; deleted P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

126. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

WHOSE DAYS WERE EXCEEDING[127] MANY
14 07:02 a MORON:N3RD AND HE BEGAT SONS AND DAUGHTERS
YEA HE BEGAT THIRTY AND ONE
14 07:02 b MORON:N3RD AMONG WHOM WERE TWENTY AND THREE SONS
14 07:03 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE ALSO BEGAT KIB IN HIS OLD AGE
AND IT CAME TO PASS
14 07:03 b MORON:N3RD THAT KIB REIGNED IN HIS STEAD
AND KIB BEGAT CORIHOR
14 07:04 a MORON:N3RD AND WHEN CORIHOR WAS THIRTY AND TWO YEARS OLD
HE REBELLED AGAINST HIS FATHER
14 07:04 b MORON:N3RD AND WENT OVER AND DWELT IN THE LAND OF NEHOR
AND HE BEGAT SONS AND DAUGHTERS
14 07:04 c MORON:N3RD AND THEY BECAME EXCEEDING[128] FAIR[129]
WHEREFORE CORIHOR DREW AWAY MANY PEOPLE AFTER HIM
14 07:05 a MORON:N3RD AND WHEN HE HAD GATHERED TOGETHER AN ARMY
HE CAME UP UNTO THE LAND OF MORON
WHERE THE KING DWELT
14 07:05 b MORON:N3RD AND TOOK HIM CAPTIVE
WHICH BROUGHT TO PASS
14 07:05 c MORON:N3RD THE [[551]] SAYING OF THE BROTHER OF JARED
THAT THEY WOULD BE BROUGHT INTO CAPTIVITY
14 07:06 a MORON:N3RD NOW THE LAND OF MORON
WHERE THE KING DWELT
14 07:06 b MORON:N3RD WAS NEAR THE LAND
WHICH IS CALLED DESOLATION BY THE NEPHITES
14 07:07 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT KIB DWELT IN CAPTIVITY
AND HIS PEOPLE UNDER CORIHOR HIS SON
14 07:07 b MORON:N3RD UNTIL HE BECAME EXCEEDING[130] OLD
NEVERTHELESS KIB BEGAT SHULE IN HIS OLD AGE
WHILE HE WAS YET IN CAPTIVITY
14 07:08 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT SHULE WAS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER
AND SHULE WAXED STRONG AND BECAME MIGHTY
14 07:08 b MORON:N3RD AS TO THE STRENGTH OF A MAN
AND HE WAS ALSO MIGHTY IN JUDGMENT[131]
14 07:09 a MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE HE CAME TO THE HILL EPHRAIM
AND HE DID MOULTEN[132] OUT OF THE HILL
14 07:09 b MORON:N3RD AND MADE SWORDS OUT OF STEEL

---

127. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

128. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

129. **fair** cf OED adj 3b "of amount, estate, fortune--considerable" etc; 5 "specious, plausible, flattering"; see also 8:9,17.

130. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

131. **judgment** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **judgement** 1830.

132. **moulten** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908 (OED archaic); **moulton** P (cf OED very archaic "molton"); **molten** 1920 1981; cf 3:1,3.

FOR THOSE WHICH HE HAD DREW[133] AWAY WITH HIM
AND AFTER THAT[134] HE HAD ARMED THEM WITH SWORDS
14 07:09 c MORON:N3RD HE RETURNED TO THE CITY NEHOR
AND GAVE BATTLE UNTO HIS BROTHER CORIHOR
14 07:09 d MORON:N3RD BY WHICH MEANS HE OBTAINED THE KINGDOM
AND RESTORED IT UNTO HIS FATHER KIB
14 07:10 a MORON:N3RD AND NOW BECAUSE OF THE THING WHICH SHULE HAD DONE
HIS FATHER BESTOWED UPON HIM THE KINGDOM
14 07:10 b MORON:N3RD THEREFORE HE BEGAN TO REIGN IN THE STEAD OF HIS FATHER
14 07:11 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE DID EXECUTE JUDGMENT IN RIGHTEOUSNESS
AND HE DID SPREAD HIS KINGDOM
14 07:11 b MORON:N3RD UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
FOR THE PEOPLE HAD BECOME EXCEEDING[135] NUMEROUS
14 07:12 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT SHULE ALSO BEGAT MANY SONS AND DAUGHTERS
14 07:13 a MORON:N3RD AND CORIHOR REPENTED OF THE MANY EVILS
WHICH HE HAD DONE
14 07:13 b MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE SHULE GAVE HIM POWER IN HIS KINGDOM
14 07:14 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIHOR HAD MANY SONS AND DAUGHTERS
14 07:14 b MORON:N3RD AND AMONG THE SONS OF CORIHOR
THERE WAS ONE WHOSE NAME WAS NOAH
14 07:15 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT NOAH REBELLED AGAINST SHULE THE KING
AND ALSO HIS FATHER CORIHOR
14 07:15 b MORON:N3RD AND DREW AWAY COHOR HIS BROTHER
AND ALSO ALL HIS BRETHREN
AND MANY OF THE PEOPLE
14 07:16 a MORON:N3RD AND HE GAVE BATTLE UNTO SHULE THE KING
IN THE[136] WHICH HE DID OBTAIN
14 07:16 b MORON:N3RD THE LAND OF THEIR FIRST INHERITANCE
AND HE BECAME A KING OVER THAT PART OF THE LAND
14 07:17 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE GAVE BATTLE AGAIN UNTO SHULE THE KING
14 07:17 b MORON:N3RD AND HE TOOK SHULE THE KING
AND CARRIED HIM AWAY CAPTIVE INTO MORON
14 07:18 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
AS HE WAS ABOUT TO PUT HIM TO DEATH
THE SONS OF SHULE CREPT INTO THE HOUSE OF NOAH
14 07:18 b MORON:N3RD BY NIGHT
AND SLEW HIM
AND BROKE DOWN THE DOOR OF THE PRISON
14 07:18 c MORON:N3RD AND BROUGHT OUT THEIR FATHER
AND PLACED HIM UPON HIS THRONE IN HIS OWN KINGDOM
14 07:19 a MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE THE SON OF NOAH DID BUILD UP HIS KINGDOM

---

133. **drew** P 1830; **drawn** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

134. **that** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

135. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

136. **the** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vss 21-23.

IN HIS STEAD
NEVERTHELESS THEY DID NOT GAIN POWER ANY MORE
14 07:19 b MORON:N3RD OVER SHULE THE KING
AND THE PEOPLE
14 07:19 c MORON:N3RD WHICH WERE UNDER THE REIGN OF SHULE THE KING
DID PROSPER EXCEEDINGLY AND WAX GREAT
14 07:20 a MORON:N3RD AND THE [[552]] COUNTRY WAS DIVIDED
AND THERE WAS TWO KINGDOMS
14 07:20 b MORON:N3RD THE KINGDOM OF SHULE
AND THE KINGDOM OF COHOR THE SON OF NOAH
14 07:21 a MORON:N3RD AND COHOR THE SON OF NOAH CAUSED
THAT HIS PEOPLE SHOULD GIVE BATTLE UNTO SHULE
14 07:21 b MORON:N3RD IN THE[137] WHICH SHULE DID BEAT THEM
AND DID SLAY COHOR
14 07:22 a MORON:N3RD AND NOW COHOR HAD A SON WHICH WAS CALLED NIMROD
AND NIMROD GAVE UP THE KINGDOM OF COHOR
14 07:22 b MORON:N3RD UNTO SHULE
AND HE DID GAIN FAVOR IN THE EYES OF SHULE
WHEREFORE SHULE DID BESTOW GREAT FAVORS[138] UPON HIM
14 07:22 c MORON:N3RD IN THE WHICH[139] HE DID DO IN THE KINGDOM OF SHULE
ACCORDING TO HIS DESIRES
14 07:23 a MORON:N3RD AND ALSO IN THE REIGN OF SHULE
THERE CAME PROPHETS AMONG THE PEOPLE
WHICH WERE SENT FROM THE LORD
14 07:23 b MORON:N3RD PROPHESYING THAT THE WICKEDNESS
AND IDOLATRY OF THE PEOPLE
WAS BRINGING A CURSE UPON THE LAND
14 07:23 c MORON:N3RD IN THE WHICH[140] THEY SHOULD BE DESTROYED
IF THEY DID NOT REPENT
14 07:24 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE PEOPLE DID REVILE AGAINST THE PROPHETS
AND DID MOCK THEM
14 07:24 b MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT KING SHULE DID EXECUTE JUDGMENT
AGAINST ALL THOSE WHO DID REVILE AGAINST THE PROPHETS
14 07:25 a MORON:N3RD AND HE DID EXECUTE A LAW THROUGHOUT ALL THE LAND
WHICH GAVE POWER UNTO THE PROPHETS
14 07:25 b MORON:N3RD THAT THEY SHOULD GO WHITHER SO EVER[141] THEY WOULD
AND BY THIS CAUSE
THE PEOPLE WERE BROUGHT UNTO REPENTANCE
14 07:26 a MORON:N3RD AND BECAUSE THE PEOPLE DID REPENT
OF THEIR INIQUITIES AND IDOLATRIES

---

137. **the** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vss 16,22-23.

138. **favor...favors** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **favour...favours** 1841 thru 1911TCC.

139. **in the which** P 1830; **in which** P^{c}; **and** P^{cc} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vss 16,21,23.

140. **in the which** P 1830; **and** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vss 16,21-22.

141. **whither so ever** P; **whithersoever** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

14 07:26 b MORON:N3RD THE LORD DID SPARE THEM
AND THEY BEGAN TO PROSPER AGAIN IN THE LAND
14 07:26 c MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT SHULE BEGAT SONS AND DAUGHTERS IN HIS OLD AGE
14 07:27 a MORON:N3RD AND THERE WAS NO MORE WARS IN THE DAYS OF SHULE
AND HE REMEMBERED THE GREAT THINGS
14 07:27 b MORON:N3RD THAT THE LORD HAD DONE FOR HIS FATHERS
IN BRINGING THEM ACROSS THE GREAT DEEP
INTO THE PROMISED LAND
14 07:27 c MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE
HE DID EXECUTE JUDGMENT IN RIGHTEOUSNESS ALL HIS DAYS
14 08:01 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE BEGAT OMER
AND OMER REIGNED IN HIS STEAD
14 08:01 b MORON:N3RD AND OMER BEGAT JARED
AND JARED BEGAT SONS AND DAUGHTERS
14 08:02 a MORON:N3RD AND JARED REBELLED AGAINST HIS FATHER
AND CAME AND DWELT IN THE LAND OF HETH
14 08:02 b MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE DID FLATTER MUCH[142] PEOPLE
14 08:02 c MORON:N3RD BECAUSE OF HIS CUNNING WORDS
UNTIL HE HAD GAINED THE HALF OF THE KINGDOM
14 08:03 a MORON:N3RD AND WHEN HE HAD GAINED THE HALF OF THE KINGDOM
HE GAVE BATTLE UNTO HIS FATHER
14 08:03 b MORON:N3RD AND HE DID CARRY AWAY HIS FATHER INTO CAPTIVITY
AND DID MAKE THEM[143] SERVE IN CAPTIVITY
14 08:04 a MORON:N3RD AND NOW IN THE DAYS OF THE REIGN[144] OF OMER
HE WAS IN CAPTIVITY THE HALF OF HIS DAYS
14 08:04 b MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE BEGAT SONS AND DAUGHTERS
AMONG WHOM WERE ESROM AND CORIANTUMR
14 08:05 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY WERE EXCEEDING[145] ANGRY
BECAUSE OF THE DOINGS OF JARED THEIR BROTHER
14 08:05 b MORON:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THEY DID RAISE AN ARMY
AND GAVE BATTLE UNTO JARED
14 08:05 c MORON:N3RD AND IT [[553]] CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID GIVE BATTLE UNTO HIM BY NIGHT
14 08:06 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THEY HAD SLEW[146] THE ARMY OF JARED
THEY WERE ABOUT TO SLAY HIM ALSO
14 08:06 b MORON:N3RD AND HE PLED[147] WITH THEM
THAT THEY WOULD NOT SLAY HIM

---

142. **much** P 1830; **many** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

143. **them** P 1830; **him** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

144. **reign** P 1830 thru 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **reigns** 1950 1957|1976 1972M 1974.

145. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

146. **slew** P 1830; **slain** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

147. **pled** P; **plead** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

AND HE WOULD GIVE UP THE KINGDOM UNTO HIS FATHER
14 08:06 c MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID GRANT UNTO HIM HIS LIFE
14 08:07 a MORON:N3RD AND NOW JARED BECAME EXCEEDING[148] SORROWFUL
BECAUSE OF THE LOSS OF THE KINGDOM
14 08:07 b MORON:N3RD FOR HE HAD SET HIS HEART UPON THE KINGDOM
AND UPON THE GLORY OF THE WORLD
14 08:08 a MORON:N3RD NOW THE DAUGHTER OF JARED
BEING EXCEEDING[149] EXPERT
AND SEEING THE SORROW[150] OF HER FATHER
14 08:08 b MORON:N3RD THOUGHT TO DEVISE A PLAN
WHEREBY SHE COULD REDEEM THE KINGDOM UNTO HER FATHER
14 08:09 a MORON:N3RD NOW THE DAUGHTER OF JARED WAS EXCEEDING[151] FAIR
AND IT CAME TO PASS
14 08:09 b MORON:N3RD THAT SHE DID TALK WITH HER FATHER
AND SAITH[152] UNTO HIM
14 08:09 c MISC.:S WHEREBY HATH MY FATHER SO MUCH SORROW
HATH HE NOT READ THE RECORD
14 08:09 d MISC.:S WHICH OUR FATHERS BROUGHT ACROSS THE GREAT DEEP
BEHOLD IS THERE NOT AN ACCOUNT CONCERNING THEM OF OLD
14 08:09 e MISC.:S THAT THEY BY THEIR SECRET PLANS
DID OBTAIN KINGDOMS AND GREAT GLORY
14 08:10 a MISC.:S AND NOW THEREFORE
LET MY FATHER SEND FOR AKISH THE SON OF KIMNOR
AND BEHOLD I AM FAIR
14 08:10 b MISC.:S AND I WILL DANCE BEFORE HIM
AND I WILL PLEASE HIM
THAT HE WILL DESIRE ME TO WIFE
WHEREFORE IF HE SHALL DESIRE OF THEE
14 08:10 c MISC.:S THAT YE SHALL GIVE UNTO HIM ME TO WIFE
THEN SHALL YE SAY
I WILL GIVE HER
14 08:10 d MISC.:S IF YE WILL BRING UNTO ME
THE HEAD OF MY FATHER THE KING
14 08:11 a MORON:N3RD AND NOW OMER WAS A FRIEND TO AKISH
WHEREFORE WHEN JARED HAD SENT FOR AKISH
THE DAUGHTER OF JARED DANCED BEFORE HIM
14 08:11 b MORON:N3RD THAT[153] SHE PLEASED HIM
INSOMUCH THAT HE DESIRED HER TO WIFE
14 08:11 c MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE SAID UNTO JARED
14 08:11 d MISC.:S GIVE HER UNTO ME TO WIFE

---

148. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

149. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

150. **sorrow** P RLDS 1908; **sorrows** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

151. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

152. **saith** P 1830; **said** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

153. **that** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; **and** RLDS 1953.

14 08:12 a MORON:N3RD AND JARED SAID UNTO HIM
14 08:12 b MISC.:S I WILL GIVE HER UNTO YOU
IF YE WILL BRING UNTO ME
14 08:12 c MISC.:S THE HEAD OF MY FATHER THE KING
14 08:13 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT AKISH GATHERED IN UNTO THE HOUSE OF JARED
14 08:13 b MORON:N3RD ALL HIS KINSFOLKS[154]
AND SAITH[155] UNTO THEM
14 08:13 c MISC.:S WILL YE SWEAR UNTO ME
THAT YE WILL BE FAITHFUL UNTO ME
14 08:13 d MISC.:S IN THE THING WHICH I SHALL DESIRE OF YOU
14 08:14 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY ALL SWEAR[156] UNTO HIM
BY THE GOD OF HEAVEN
AND ALSO BY THE HEAVENS
14 08:14 b MORON:N3RD AND ALSO BY THE EARTH
AND BY THEIR HEADS
THAT WHOSO SHOULD VARY
FROM THE ASSISTANCE WHICH AKISH DESIRED
14 08:14 c MORON:N3RD SHOULD LOSE HIS HEAD
AND WHOSO SHOULD DIVULGE[157]
14 08:14 d MORON:N3RD WHATSOEVER THING AKISH MADE KNOWN UNTO THEM
THE SAME SHOULD LOSE HIS LIFE
14 08:15 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THUS THEY DID AGREE WITH AKISH
AND AKISH DID ADMINISTER UNTO THEM
14 08:15 b MORON:N3RD THE OATHS WHICH WAS GIVEN BY THEM OF OLD
WHO ALSO SOUGHT POWER WHICH HAD BEEN HANDED DOWN
14 08:15 c MORON:N3RD EVEN FROM CAIN
WHO WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING
14 08:16 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY WERE KEPT UP BY THE POWER OF THE DEVIL
TO ADMINISTER THESE OATHS UNTO THE [[554]] PEOPLE
14 08:16 b MORON:N3RD TO KEEP THEM IN DARKNESS
TO HELP SUCH AS SOUGHT POWER
TO GAIN POWER
AND TO MURDER
AND TO PLUNDER
14 08:16 c MORON:N3RD AND TO LIE
AND TO COMMIT ALL MANNER OF WICKEDNESS AND WHOREDOMS
14 08:17 a MORON:N3RD AND IT WAS THE DAUGHTER OF JARED
WHICH PUT IT INTO HIS HEART
TO SEARCH UP THESE THINGS OF OLD
14 08:17 b MORON:N3RD AND JARED PUT IT INTO THE HEART OF AKISH
WHEREFORE

---

154. **kinsfolks** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **kinsfolk** 1920 1981; **kindsfolks** P sp.

155. **saith** P 1830; **said** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

156. **swear** P 1841 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **sware** 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981.

157. **divulge** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **duvulge** P sp.

AKISH ADMINISTERED IT UNTO HIS KINDREDS[158] AND FRIENDS
14 08:17 c MORON:N3RD LEADING THEM AWAY BY FAIR PROMISES
TO DO WHATSOEVER THING HE DESIRED
14 08:18 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY FORMED A SECRET COMBINATION
EVEN AS THEY OF OLD
14 08:18 b MORON:N3RD WHICH COMBINATION IS A[159] MOST ABOMINABLE
AND WICKED ABOVE ALL
IN THE SIGHT OF GOD
14 08:19 a MORON:S FOR THE LORD WORKETH NOT IN SECRET COMBINATIONS
NEITHER DOTH HE WILL THAT MAN SHOULD SHED BLOOD
14 08:19 b MORON:S BUT IN ALL THINGS HATH FORBIDDEN IT
FROM THE BEGINNING OF MAN
14 08:20 a MORON:S AND NOW I MORONI DO NOT WRITE
THE MANNER OF THEIR OATHS AND COMBINATIONS
14 08:20 b MORON:S FOR IT HATH BEEN MADE KNOWN UNTO ME
THAT THEY ARE HAD AMONG ALL PEOPLE
AND THEY ARE HAD AMONG THE LAMANITES
14 08:21 a MORON:S AND THEY HAVE CAUSED THE DESTRUCTION OF THIS PEOPLE
14 08:21 b MORON:S OF WHICH I AM NOW SPEAKING
AND ALSO THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI
14 08:22 a MORON:S AND WHATSOEVER NATION SHALL UPHOLD
SUCH SECRET COMBINATIONS
TO GET POWER AND GAIN
14 08:22 b MORON:S UNTIL THEY SHALL SPREAD OVER THE NATION
BEHOLD THEY SHALL BE DESTROYED
FOR THE LORD WILL NOT SUFFER
14 08:22 c MORON:S THAT THE BLOOD OF HIS SAINTS
WHICH SHALL BE SHED BY THEM
SHALL ALWAYS CRY UNTO HIM FROM THE GROUND
14 08:22 d MORON:S FOR VENGEANCE UPON THEM
AND YET HE AVENGETH[160] THEM NOT
14 08:23 a MORON:S WHEREFORE O YE GENTILES
IT IS WISDOM IN GOD
THAT THESE THINGS SHOULD BE SHEWN UNTO YOU
14 08:23 b MORON:S THAT THEREBY YE MAY REPENT OF YOUR SINS
AND SUFFER NOT
THAT THESE MURDEROUS COMBINATIONS SHALL GET ABOVE YOU
14 08:23 c MORON:S WHICH ARE BUILT UP TO GET POWER AND GAIN
AND THE WORK
YEA EVEN THE WORK OF DESTRUCTION COME UPON YOU
14 08:23 d MORON:S YEA EVEN THE SWORD OF THE JUSTICE OF THE ETERNAL GOD
SHALL FALL UPON YOU
14 08:23 e MORON:S TO YOUR OVERTHROW AND DESTRUCTION
IF YE SHALL SUFFER THESE THINGS TO BE
14 08:24 a MORON:S WHEREFORE THE LORD COMMANDETH YOU
WHEN YE SHALL SEE THESE THINGS COME AMONG YOU
14 08:24 b MORON:S THAT YE SHALL AWAKE TO A SENSE OF YOUR AWFUL SITUATION

---

158. **kindreds** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **kindred** 1920 1981.

159. **a** P 1830; deleted P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

160. **avengeth** P 1830; **avenge** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

BECAUSE OF THIS SECRET COMBINATION
14 08:24 c MORON:S WHICH SHALL BE AMONG YOU
OR WO[161] BE UNTO IT
BECAUSE OF THE BLOOD OF THEM WHICH HAVE BEEN SLAIN
14 08:24 d MORON:S FOR THEY CRY FROM THE FOR VENGEANCE UPON IT
AND ALSO UPON THOSE WHO BUILD[162] IT UP
14 08:25 a MORON:S FOR IT COMETH TO PASS
THAT WHOSO BUILDETH IT UP
SEEKETH TO OVERTHROW THE FREEDOM
OF ALL LANDS
14 08:25 b MORON:S NATIONS
AND COUNTRIES
AND IT BRINGETH TO PASS
THE DESTRUCTION OF ALL PEOPLE
FOR IT IS BUILT UP BY THE DEVIL
14 08:25 c MORON:S WHICH IS THE FATHER OF ALL LIES
EVEN THAT SAME LIAR
WHICH BEGUILED OUR FIRST PARENTS
14 08:25 d MORON:S YEA EVEN THE SAME LIAR
WHICH HATH CAUSED MAN TO COMMIT MURDER
[[555]] FROM THE BEGINNING
14 08:25 e MORON:S WHICH HATH HARDENED THE HEARTS OF MEN
THAT THEY HAVE MURDERED THE PROPHETS
14 08:25 f MORON:S AND STONED THEM
AND CAST THEM OUT FROM THE BEGINNING
14 08:26 a MORON:S WHEREFORE I MORONI AM COMMANDED TO WRITE THESE THINGS
THAT EVIL MAY BE DONE AWAY
14 08:26 b MORON:S AND THAT THE TIME MAY COME
THAT SATAN MAY HAVE NO POWER
UPON THE HEARTS OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN
14 08:26 c MORON:S BUT THAT THEY MAY BE PERSUADED TO DO GOOD CONTINUALLY
THAT THEY MAY COME
14 08:26 d MORON:S UNTO THE FOUNTAIN OF ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS[163]
AND BE SAVED
14 09:00 CHAPTER IV[164]
14 09:01 a MORON:S ¶ AND NOW I MORONI PROCEED WITH MY RECORD
14 09:01 b MORON:N3RD THEREFORE BEHOLD IT CAME TO PASS
THAT BECAUSE OF THE SECRET COMBINATIONS OF AKISH
AND HIS FRIENDS
BEHOLD THEY DID OVERTHROW THE KINGDOM OF OMER
14 09:02 a MORON:N3RD NEVERTHELESS THE LORD WAS MERCIFUL UNTO OMER
AND ALSO TO HIS SONS AND TO HIS DAUGHTERS
14 09:02 b MORON:N3RD WHICH WERE NOT

---

161. **wo** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

162. **build** P 1830 thru 1911, RLDS 1908; **built** 1920 1981.

163. ||12:28, I Ne 2:9||I Enoch 48:1, "fountain of righteousness"

164. **Chapter IIII** P; **CHAPTER IV** 1830; **CHAPTER 4** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 9** 1879 thru 1981.

OR WHICH[165] DID NOT SEEK HIS DESTRUCTION
14 09:03 a MORON:N3RD AND THE LORD WARNED OMER IN A DREAM
THAT HE SHOULD DEPART OUT OF THE LAND
14 09:03 b MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE OMER DEPARTED OUT OF THE LAND
WITH HIS FAMILY
AND TRAVELED[166] MANY DAYS
AND CAME OVER
14 09:03 c MORON:N3RD AND PASSED BY[167] THE HILL OF SHIM
AND CAME OVER BY THE PLACE
WHERE THE NEPHITES WERE DESTROYED
AND FROM THENCE EASTWARD
14 09:03 d MORON:N3RD AND CAME TO A PLACE
WHICH WAS CALLED ABLOM BY THE SEASHORE[168]
AND THERE HE PITCHED HIS TENT
14 09:03 e MORON:N3RD AND ALSO HIS SONS AND HIS DAUGHTERS
AND ALL HIS HOUSEHOLD
SAVE IT WERE JARED AND HIS FAMILY
14 09:04 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT JARED WAS ANOINTED KING OVER THE PEOPLE
14 09:04 b MORON:N3RD BY THE HAND OF WICKEDNESS
AND HE GAVE UNTO AKISH HIS DAUGHTER TO WIFE
14 09:05 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT AKISH SOUGHT THE LIFE OF HIS FATHERINLAW[169]
AND HE APPLIED UNTO THOSE
14 09:05 b MORON:N3RD WHOM HE HAD SWORN BY THE OATH OF THE ANCIENTS
AND THEY OBTAINED THE HEAD OF HIS FATHER IN LAW
14 09:05 c MORON:N3RD AS HE SAT UPON HIS THRONE
GIVING AUDIENCE TO HIS PEOPLE
14 09:06 a MORON:N3RD FOR SO GREAT HAD BEEN THE SPREADING OF THIS WICKED
AND SECRET SOCIETY
14 09:06 b MORON:N3RD THAT IT HAD CORRUPTED THE HEARTS OF ALL THE PEOPLE
THEREFORE JARED WAS MURDERED UPON HIS THRONE
14 09:06 c MORON:N3RD AND AKISH REIGNED IN HIS STEAD
14 09:07 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT AKISH BEGAN TO BE JEALOUS OF HIS SON
THEREFORE HE SHUT HIM UP IN PRISON
14 09:07 b MORON:N3RD AND KEPT HIM UPON A[170] LITTLE OR NO FOOD
UNTIL HE HAD SUFFERED DEATH

---

165. **which were not or which** P 1830; **who were not or who** P^{C}; **who** P^{CC} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

166. **traveled** P 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **travelled** 1830 1841 thru 1911TCC.

167. **by** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **hy** 1830 typo.

168. **seashore** P? 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981; **sea-shore** RLDS 1874 1908; **sea shore** 1852 1879 1911TCC.

169. **fatherinlaw** P; **father-in-law** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

170. **a** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

14 09:08 a MORON:N3RD AND NOW THE BROTHER OF HIM THAT SUFFERED DEATH
AND HIS NAME WAS NIMRAH
WAS ANGRY WITH HIS FATHER
14 09:08 b MORON:N3RD BECAUSE OF THAT
WHICH HIS FATHER HAD DONE UNTO HIS BROTHER
14 09:09 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT NIMRAH GATHERED TOGETHER
A [[556]] SMALL NUMBER OF MEN
14 09:09 b MORON:N3RD AND FLED OUT OF THE LAND
AND CAME OVER AND DWELT WITH OMER
14 09:10 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT AKISH BEGAT OTHER SONS
14 09:10 b MORON:N3RD AND THEY WON THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE
NOTWITHSTANDING THEY HAD SWORN UNTO HIM
14 09:10 c MORON:N3RD TO DO ALL MANNER OF INIQUITY
ACCORDING TO THAT WHICH HE DESIRED
14 09:11 a MORON:N3RD NOW THE PEOPLE OF AKISH WERE DESIROUS FOR GAIN
EVEN AS AKISH WAS DESIROUS FOR POWER
14 09:11 b MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE THE SONS OF AKISH DID OFFER THEM MONEY
BY THE[171] WHICH MEANS
14 09:11 c MORON:N3RD THEY DREW AWAY THE MORE PART OF THE PEOPLE AFTER THEM
14 09:12 a MORON:N3RD AND THERE BEGAN TO BE A WAR
BETWEEN THE SONS OF AKISH AND AKISH
WHICH LASTED FOR THE SPACE OF MANY YEARS
14 09:12 b MORON:N3RD YEA UNTO THE DESTRUCTION
OF NEARLY ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE KINGDOM
14 09:12 c MORON:N3RD YEA EVEN ALL SAVE IT WERE THIRTY SOULS
AND THEY WHICH FLED WITH THE HOUSE OF OMER
14 09:13 a MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE OMER WAS RESTORED AGAIN
TO THE LAND OF HIS INHERITANCE
14 09:14 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT OMER BEGAN TO BE OLD
NEVERTHELESS IN HIS OLD AGE HE BEGAT EMER
14 09:14 b MORON:N3RD AND HE ANOINTED EMER TO BE KING
TO REIGN IN HIS STEAD
14 09:15 a MORON:N3RD AND AFTER THAT HE HAD ANOINTED EMER TO BE KING
HE SAW PEACE IN THE LAND FOR THE SPACE OF TWO YEARS
14 09:15 b MORON:N3RD AND HE DIED HAVING SEEN EXCEEDING[172] MANY DAYS
WHICH WERE FULL OF SORROW
AND IT CAME TO PASS
14 09:15 c MORON:N3RD THAT EMER DID REIGN IN HIS STEAD
AND DID FILL THE STEPS OF HIS FATHER
14 09:16 a MORON:N3RD AND THE LORD BEGAN AGAIN TO TAKE THE CURSE
FROM OFF THE LAND
AND THE HOUSE OF EMER DID PROSPER EXCEEDINGLY
14 09:16 b MORON:N3RD UNDER THE REIGN OF EMER
AND IN THE SPACE OF SIXTY AND TWO YEARS
14 09:16 c MORON:N3RD THEY HAD BECOME EXCEEDING STRONG

---

171. **the** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

172. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

INSOMUCH THAT THEY BECAME EXCEEDING[173] RICH
14 09:17 a MORON:N3RD HAVING ALL MANNER OF FRUIT
AND OF GRAIN
AND OF SILKS
AND OF FINE LINNEN[174]
AND OF GOLD
14 09:17 b MORON:N3RD AND OF SILVER[175]
AND OF PRECIOUS THINGS
14 09:18 a MORON:N3RD AND ALSO ALL MANNER OF CATTLE
OF OXEN AND COWS
AND OF SHEEP
AND OF SWINE
AND OF GOATS
14 09:18 b MORON:N3RD AND ALSO MANY OTHER KIND[176] OF ANIMALS
WHICH WERE USEFUL FOR THE FOOD OF MAN
14 09:19 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY ALSO HAD HORSES AND ASSES[177]
AND THERE WERE ELEPHANTS
AND CURELOMS AND CUMOMS
14 09:19 b MORON:N3RD ALL OF WHICH WERE USEFUL UNTO MAN
AND MORE ESPECIALLY THE ELEPHANTS
AND CURELOMS AND CUMOMS
14 09:20 a MORON:N3RD AND THUS
THE LORD DID POUR OUT HIS BLESSINGS UPON[178] THIS LAND
WHICH WAS CHOICE ABOVE ALL OTHER LANDS
14 09:20 b MORON:N3RD AND HE COMMANDED THAT WHOSO SHOULD POSSESS THE LAND
SHOULD POSSESS IT UNTO THE LORD
14 09:20 c MORON:N3RD OR THEY SHOULD BE DESTROYED
WHEN THEY WERE RIPENED IN INIQUITY
14 09:20 d LORD.:S FOR UPON SUCH
14 09:20 e MORON:N3RD SAITH THE LORD
14 09:20 f LORD.:S I WILL POUR OUT THE FULNESS OF MY WRATH
14 09:21 a MORON:N3RD AND EMER DID EXECUTE JUDGMENT IN RIGHTEOUSNESS
ALL HIS DAYS
AND HE BEGAT MANY SONS AND DAUGHTERS
14 09:21 b MORON:N3RD AND HE BEGAT CORIANTUM
AND HE ANOINTED CORIANTUM TO REIGN IN HIS STEAD

---

173. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981 (twice this vs).

174. **linnen** P (OED); **linen** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

175. ||10:12,23, II Ne 5:15, Jar 8, Mosiah 11:3,8-9||H. Otten, Keilschrift-texte aus Boghazköi XII:42:10, "silver, gold" (Sumerian) ||Journal of the American Oriental Society 99:15-23 (Ugaritic).

176. **kind** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **kinds** 1911 1920 1981.

177. ||I Ne 18:25||Otten, Keilschrifttexte aus Boghazköi XII:42:7-8, "cattle, sheep, horses, mules, asses"

178. **upon** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **opon** 1830 typo/sp.

14 09:22 a MORON:N3RD AND AFTER THAT[179] HE HAD ANOINTED CORIANTUM
TO REIGN IN HIS STED[180]
HE LIVED FOUR YEARS
14 09:22 b MORON:N3RD AND HE SAW PEACE IN THE LAND
YEA AND HE [[557]] EVEN SAW
THE [SUN][181] OF RIGHTEOUSNESS
14 09:22 c MORON:N3RD AND DID REJOICE AND GLORY IN HIS DAY
AND HE DIED IN FAITH[182]
14 09:23 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIANTUM DID WALK IN THE STEPS OF HIS FATHER
AND DID BUILD MANY MIGHTY CITIES
14 09:23 b MORON:N3RD AND DID ADMINISTER THAT WHICH WAS GOOD UNTO HIS PEOPLE
IN ALL HIS DAYS
AND IT CAME TO PASS
14 09:23 c MORON:N3RD THAT HE HAD NO CHILDREN
EVEN UNTIL HE WAS EXCEEDING[183] OLD
14 09:24 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HIS WIFE DIED
BEING AN HUNDRED AND TWO YEARS OLD
AND IT CAME TO PASS
14 09:24 b MORON:N3RD THAT CORIANTUM TOOK TO WIFE IN HIS OLD AGE
A YOUNG MAID
AND BEGAT SONS AND DAUGHTERS
14 09:24 c MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE HE LIVED
UNTIL HE WAS AN HUNDRED AND FORTY AND TWO YEARS OLD
14 09:25 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE BEGAT COM
AND COM REIGNED IN HIS STEAD
AND HE REIGNED FORTY AND NINE YEARS
14 09:25 b MORON:N3RD AND HE BEGAT HETH
AND HE ALSO BEGAT OTHER SONS AND DAUGHTERS
14 09:26 a MORON:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE HAD SPREAD AGAIN
AND THERE BEGAN AGAIN TO BE
14 09:26 b MORON:N3RD AN EXCEEDING[184] GREAT WICKEDNESS
UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
14 09:26 c MORON:N3RD AND HETH BEGAN TO EMBRACE THE SECRET PLANS AGAIN OF OLD
TO DESTROY HIS FATHER
14 09:27 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE DID DETHRONE HIS FATHER
14 09:27 b MORON:N3RD FOR HE SLEW HIM WITH HIS OWN SWORD

---

179. **that** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

180. **sted** P (OED archaic); **stead** P^c 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

181. **Sun** cj < **Son** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **son** 1830; cf II Ne 25:13, 26:9, III Ne 12:45, 25:2, Mal 4:2.

182. **faith** P; **peace** P^c 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

183. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

184. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

AND HE DID REIGN IN HIS STEAD
14 09:28 a MORON:N3RD AND THERE CAME PROPHETS IN THE LAND AGAIN
CRYING REPENTANCE UNTO THEM
14 09:28 b MORON:N3RD THAT THEY MUST PREPARE THE WAY OF THE LORD
OR THERE SHOULD COME A CURSE UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
YEA EVEN THERE SHOULD BE A GREAT FAMINE
14 09:28 c MORON:N3RD IN THE[185] WHICH THEY SHOULD BE DESTROYED
IF THEY DID NOT REPENT
14 09:29 a MORON:N3RD BUT THE PEOPLE BELIEVED NOT THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS
BUT THEY CAST THEM OUT
AND SOME OF THEM THEY CAST INTO PITS
14 09:29 b MORON:N3RD AND LEFT THEM TO PERISH
AND IT CAME TO PASS
14 09:29 c MORON:N3RD THAT THEY DONE[186] ALL THESE THINGS
ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF THE KING HETH
14 09:30 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE BEGAN TO BE A GREAT DEARTH UPON THE LAND
14 09:30 b MORON:N3RD AND THE INHABITANTS BEGAN TO BE DESTROYED
EXCEEDING[187] FAST
14 09:30 c MORON:N3RD BECAUSE OF THE DEARTH
FOR THERE WAS NO RAIN UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH
14 09:31 a MORON:N3RD AND THERE CAME FORTH POISONOUS SERPENTS[188] ALSO
UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
AND DID POISON MANY PEOPLE
14 09:31 b MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEIR FLOCKS BEGAN TO FLEE
BEFORE THE POISONOUS SERPENTS
14 09:31 c MORON:N3RD TOWARDS THE LAND SOUTHWARD
WHICH WAS CALLED BY THE NEPHITES ZARAHEMLA
14 09:32 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE WERE MANY OF THEM
WHICH DID PERISH BY THE WAY
14 09:32 b MORON:N3RD NEVERTHELESS THERE WERE SOME
WHICH FLED INTO THE LAND SOUTHWARD
14 09:33 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LORD DID CAUSE THE SERPENTS
THAT THEY SHOULD PERSUE[189] THEM NO MORE
14 09:33 b MORON:N3RD BUT THAT THEY SHOULD HEDGE UP THE WAY
THAT THE PEOPLE COULD NOT PASS
14 09:33 c MORON:N3RD THAT WHOSO[190] SHOULD ATTEMPT TO PASS
MIGHT FALL BY THE POISONOUS SERPENTS

---

185. **the** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

186. **done** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **did** 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1953.

187. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

188. **serpents** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **serpants** P sp (twice this vs; common).

189. **persue** P (OED obsolete); **pursue** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

190. **whoso** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **whosoever** 1911TCC.

14 09:34 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE PEOPLE DID FOLLOW THE COURSE OF THE BEASTS
AND DID DEVOUR THE [[558]] CARCASES[191] OF THEM
14 09:34 b MORON:N3RD WHICH FELL BY THE WAY
UNTIL THEY HAD DEVOURED THEM ALL
14 09:34 c MORON:N3RD NOW WHEN THE PEOPLE SAW THAT THEY MUST PERISH
THEY BEGAN TO REPENT OF THEIR INIQUITIES
AND CRY UNTO THE LORD
14 09:35 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THEY HAD HUMBLED THEMSELVES SUFFICIENTLY
BEFORE THE LORD
14 09:35 b MORON:N3RD THE LORD[192] DID SEND RAIN UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH
AND THE PEOPLE BEGAN TO REVIVE AGAIN
14 09:35 c MORON:N3RD AND THERE BEGAN TO BE FRUIT IN THE NORTH COUNTRIES
AND IN ALL THE COUNTRIES ROUND ABOUT
14 09:35 d MORON:N3RD AND THE LORD DID SHEW FORTH HIS POWER UNTO THEM
IN PRESERVING THEM FROM FAMINE
14 10:01 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT SHEZ
WHICH WAS A DESCENDANT OF HETH
14 10:01 b MORON:N3RD FOR HETH HAD PERISHED BY THE FAMINE
AND ALL HIS HOUSEHOLD
14 10:01 c MORON:N3RD SAVE IT WERE SHEZ
WHEREFORE SHEZ BEGAN TO BUILD UP AGAIN A BROKEN PEOPLE
14 10:02 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT SHEZ DID REMEMBER THE DESTRUCTION OF HIS FATHERS
AND HE DID BUILD UP A RIGHTEOUS KINGDOM
14 10:02 b MORON:N3RD FOR HE REMEMBERED WHAT THE LORD HAD DONE
IN BRINGING JARED AND HIS BROTHER ACROSS THE DEEP
14 10:02 c MORON:N3RD AND HE DID WALK IN THE WAYS OF THE LORD
AND HE BEGAT SONS AND DAUGHTERS
14 10:03 a MORON:N3RD AND HIS ELDEST SON
WHOSE NAME WAS SHEZ
REBELLED[193] AGAINST HIM
14 10:03 b MORON:N3RD NEVERTHELESS SHEZ WAS SMITTEN BY THE HAND OF A ROBBER
BECAUSE OF HIS EXCEEDING RICHES
WHICH BROUGHT PEACE AGAIN UNTO HIS FATHER
14 10:04 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HIS FATHER DID BUILD UP MANY CITIES
UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND AND THE
14 10:04 b MORON:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE BEGAN AGAIN TO SPREAD
OVER ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
AND SHEZ DID LIVE TO AN EXCEEDING[194] OLD AGE
14 10:04 c MORON:N3RD AND HE BEGAT RIPLAKISH
AND HE DIED
AND RIPLAKISH REIGNED IN HIS STEAD

---

191. **carcases** P; **carcasses** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

192. **the Lord** P 1830; **he** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

193. **rebelled** P; **did rebel** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

194. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

14 10:05 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT RIPLAKISH DID NOT DO THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT
14 10:05 b MORON:N3RD IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD[195]
FOR HE DID HAVE MANY WIVES AND CONCUBINES[196]
14 10:05 c MORON:N3RD AND DID LAY THAT UPON MENS SHOULDERS
WHICH WAS GRIEVIOUS[197] TO BE BORNE[198]
14 10:05 d MORON:N3RD YEA HE DID TAX THEM WITH HEAVY TAXES
AND WITH THE TAXES HE DID BUILD MANY SPACIOUS BUILDINGS
14 10:06 a MORON:N3RD AND HE DID ERECT HIM AN EXCEEDING[199] BEAUTIFUL THRONE
AND HE DID BUILD MANY PRISONS
14 10:06 b MORON:N3RD AND WHOSOEVER[200] WOULD NOT BE SUBJECT UNTO TAXES
HE DID CAST INTO PRISON
AND WHOSOEVER WERE[201] NOT ABLE TO PAY TAXES
14 10:06 c MORON:N3RD HE DID CAST INTO PRISON
AND HE DID CAUSE
THAT THEY SHOULD LABOR CONTINUALLY FOR THEIR SUPPORT
14 10:06 d MORON:N3RD AND WHOSOEVER[202] REFUSED TO LABOR[203]
HE DID CAUSE TO BE PUT TO DEATH
14 10:07 a MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE HE DID OBTAIN ALL HIS FINE WORK
YEA EVEN HIS FINE GOLD
HE DID CAUSE TO BE REFINED IN PRISON
14 10:07 b MORON:N3RD AND ALL MANNER OF FINE WORKMANSHIP
HE DID CAUSE TO BE WROUGHT IN PRISON
AND IT CAME TO PASS
14 10:07 c MORON:N3RD THAT HE DID AFFLICT THE PEOPLE
WITH HIS WHOREDOMS AND ABOMINATIONS
14 10:08 a MORON:N3RD AND WHEN HE HAD REIGNED
FOR THE SPACE OF FORTY AND TWO YEARS
14 10:08 b MORON:N3RD THE PEOPLE RAISED[204] UP IN REBELLION AGAINST HIM
AND THERE BEGAN TO BE [[559]] WAR AGAIN IN THE LAND
14 10:08 c MORON:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT RIPLAKISH WAS KILLED

---

195. ||vs 16.

196. cf Jacob 2:24.

197. **grievious** P (OED dial & archaic); **grievous** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

198. **borne** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (=KJ style); **bourn** P sp.

199. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

200. **whosoever** P; **whoso** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

201. **whosoever were** P; **whoso were** P^{c} 1830; **whoso was** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

202. **whosoever** P; **whoso** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

203. **labor** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **labour** 1911TCC (twice this vs).

204. **raised** P; **did raise** P^{c} 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **did rise** 1920 1981; cf vss 3,14.

AND HIS DESCENDANTS WERE DRIVEN OUT OF THE LAND
14 10:09 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
AFTER THE SPACE OF MANY YEARS
MOREANTON[205]
HE BEING A DESCENDANT OF RIPLAKISH
14 10:09 b MORON:N3RD GATHERED TOGETHER AN ARMY OF OUTCASTS
AND WENT FORTH
AND GAVE BATTLE UNTO THE PEOPLE
14 10:09 c MORON:N3RD AND HE GAINED POWER OVER MANY CITIES
AND THE WAR BECAME EXCEEDING[206] SORE
AND DID LAST FOR THE SPACE OF MANY YEARS
14 10:09 d MORON:N3RD AND HE DID GAIN POWER OVER ALL THE LAND
AND DID ESTABLISH HIMSELF KING OVER ALL THE LAND
14 10:10 a MORON:N3RD AND AFTER THAT HE HAD ESTABLISHED HIMSELF KING
HE DID EASE THE BURDEN OF THE PEOPLE
14 10:10 b MORON:N3RD IN THE[207] WHICH HE DID GAIN FAVOUR[208]
IN THE EYES OF THE PEOPLE
AND THEY DID ANOINT HIM TO BE THEIR KING
14 10:11 a MORON:N3RD AND HE DID DO JUSTICE UNTO THE PEOPLE
BUT NOT UNTO HIMSELF
14 10:11 b MORON:N3RD BECAUSE OF HIS MANY WHOREDOMS
WHEREFORE HE WAS CUT OFF FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD
14 10:12 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT MORIANTON BUILT UP MANY CITIES
AND THE PEOPLE BECAME EXCEEDING[209] RICH UNDER HIS REIGN
14 10:12 b MORON:N3RD BOTH IN BUILDINGS
AND IN GOLD
AND IN[210] SILVER
AND IN RAISING GRAIN
14 10:12 c MORON:N3RD AND IN FLOCKS AND HERDS
AND SUCH THINGS WHICH HAD BEEN RESTORED UNTO THEM
14 10:13 a MORON:N3RD AND MORIANTON DID LIVE TO AN EXCEEDING[211] GREAT AGE
AND THEN HE BEGAT KIM
14 10:13 b MORON:N3RD AND KIM DID REIGN IN THE[212] STEAD OF HIS FATHER
AND HE DID REIGN EIGHT YEARS AND HIS FATHER DIED
AND IT CAME TO PASS
14 10:13 c MORON:N3RD THAT KIM DID NOT REIGN IN RIGHTEOUSNESS

---

205. **Moreanton** P; **Morianton** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

206. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

207. **in the** P 1830; **by** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

208. **favour** P 1841 1911TCC; **favor** 1830 1837 1840 1852 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

209. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

210. **in** P 1830 1837 1840, RLDS 1908; deleted 1841 thru 1981.

211. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

212. **the** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **his** P; cf vs 30.

		WHEREFORE HE WAS NOT FAVOURED[213] OF THE LORD
14	10:14 a MORON:N3RD	AND HIS BROTHER DID RAISE[214] UP IN REBELLION AGAINST HIM
		IN THE[215] WHICH HE DID BRING HIM INTO CAPTIVITY
14	10:14 b MORON:N3RD	AND HE DID REMAIN IN CAPTIVITY ALL HIS DAYS
		AND HE BEGAT SONS AND DAUGHTERS IN CAPTIVITY
14	10:14 c MORON:N3RD	AND IN HIS OLD AGE HE BEGAT LEVI
		AND HE DIED
14	10:15 a MORON:N3RD	¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
		THAT LEVI DID SERVE IN CAPTIVITY
14	10:15 b MORON:N3RD	AFTER THE DEATH OF HIS FATHER
		FOR THE SPACE OF FORTY AND TWO YEARS
14	10:15 c MORON:N3RD	AND HE DID MAKE WAR AGAINST THE KING OF THE LAND
		IN THE[216] WHICH HE DID OBTAIN UNTO HIMSELF THE KINGDOM
14	10:16 a MORON:N3RD	AND AFTER THAT[217] HE HAD OBTAINED UNTO HIMSELF THE KINGDOM
		HE DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD[218]
14	10:16 b MORON:N3RD	AND THE PEOPLE DID PROSPER IN THE LAND
		AND HE DID LIVE TO A GOOD OLD AGE
14	10:16 c MORON:N3RD	AND BEGAT SONS AND DAUGHTERS
		AND HE ALSO BEGAT COROM
		WHOM HE ANOINTED KING IN HIS STEAD
14	10:17 a MORON:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS
		THAT COROM DID THAT WHICH WAS GOOD
		IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD
		ALL HIS DAYS
14	10:17 b MORON:N3RD	AND HE BEGAT MANY SONS AND DAUGHTERS
		AND AFTER THAT HE HAD SEEN MANY DAYS
		HE DID PASS AWAY
14	10:17 c MORON:N3RD	EVEN LIKE UNTO THE REST OF THE EARTH
		AND KISH REIGNED IN HIS STEAD
14	10:18 a MORON:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS
		THAT KISH PASSED AWAY ALSO
		AND LIB REIGNED IN HIS STEAD
14	10:19 a MORON:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS
		THAT LIB ALSO DID THAT WHICH WAS GOOD
		IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD
14	10:19 b MORON:N3RD	AND IN THE [[560]] DAYS OF LIB
		THE POISONOUS SERPENTS WERE DESTROYED
14	10:19 c MORON:N3RD	WHEREFORE THEY DID GO INTO THE LAND SOUTHWARD

---

213. **favoured** P 1841 1911TCC; **favored** 1830 1837 1840 1852 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

214. **raise** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **rise** 1920 1981; cf vs 8.

215. **in the** P 1830; **by** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

216. **in the** P 1830; **by** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

217. **that** P 1830; deleted P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

218. ||vs 5||II Ki 12:2, "did that which was right in the sight of the LORD" (14 other occurrences of this formula in OT).

TO HUNT FOOD FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND
14 10:19 d MORON:N3RD FOR THE LAND WAS COVERED WITH ANIMALS OF THE FOREST
AND LIB ALSO HIMSELF BECAME A GREAT HUNTER
14 10:20 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY BUILT A GREAT CITY
BY THE NARROW NECK OF LAND
BY THE PLACE WHERE THE SEA DIVIDES THE LAND
14 10:21 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID PRESERVE THE LAND SOUTHWARD
FOR A WILDERNESS
TO GET GAME
14 10:21 b MORON:N3RD AND THE WHOLE FACE OF THE LAND NORTHWARD
WAS COVERED WITH INHABITANTS
14 10:22 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY WERE EXCEEDING[219] INDUSTRIOUS
AND THEY DID BUY AND SELL
14 10:22 b MORON:N3RD AND TRAFFICK[220] ONE WITH ANOTHER
THAT THEY MIGHT GET GAIN
14 10:23 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID WORK IN ALL MANNER OF ORE
AND THEY DID MAKE GOLD AND SILVER
AND IRON AND BRASS
14 10:23 b MORON:N3RD AND ALL MANNER OF METALS
AND THEY DID DIG IT OUT OF THE EARTH
14 10:23 c MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE THEY DID CAST UP MIGHTY HEAPS OF EARTH
FOR[221] TO GET ORE OF GOLD, AND OF SILVER
14 10:23 d MORON:N3RD AND OF IRON AND OF COPPER[222]
AND THEY DID WORK ALL MANNER OF FINE WORK
14 10:24 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID HAVE SILKS AND FINE TWINED LINNEN[223]
AND THEY DID WORK ALL MANNER OF CLOTH
14 10:24 b MORON:N3RD THAT THEY MIGHT CLOTHE THEMSELVES FROM THEIR NAKEDNESS
14 10:25 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID MAKE ALL MANNER OF TOOLS TO TILL THE EARTH
BOTH TO PLOW[224] AND TO SOW
14 10:25 b MORON:N3RD TO REAP AND TO HOE
AND ALSO TO THRASH
14 10:26 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID MAKE ALL MANNER OF TOOLS
IN THE[225] WHICH THEY DID WORK THEIR BEASTS
14 10:27 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID MAKE ALL MANNER OF WEAPONS OF WAR
AND THEY DID WORK ALL MANNER OF WORK

---

219. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

220. **traffick** P (OED & KJ); **traffic** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

221. **for** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

222. ||9:17, II Ne 5:15, Jar 8, Mosiah 11:3,8-11||H. Otten, Keilschrifttexte aus Boghazköi XII:42:10-12, "silver, gold,..iron, copper, bronze, tin" (Sumerian)||Journal of the American Oriental Society 99:15-23, gold, silver, copper, brr [tin?] (Ugaritic); cf Chicago Assyrian Dictionary E 321.

223. **linnen** P (OED); **linen** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **fine twined** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **fine-twined** 1920 1981.

224. **plow** P 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **plough** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874.

225. **in the** P 1830; **with** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

14 10:27 b MORON:N3RD OF EXCEEDING[226] CURIOUS WORKMANSHIP
14 10:28 a MORON:N3RD AND NEVER COULD BE A PEOPLE MORE BLESSED THAN WERE THEY
AND MORE PROSPERED BY THE HAND OF THE LORD
14 10:28 b MORON:N3RD AND THEY WERE IN A LAND THAT WAS CHOICE ABOVE ALL LANDS
FOR THE LORD HAD SPOKEN IT
14 10:29 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT LIB DID LIVE MANY YEARS
14 10:29 b MORON:N3RD AND BEGAT SONS AND DAUGHTERS
AND HE ALSO BEGAT HEARTHOM
14 10:30 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HEARTHOM REIGNED IN THE[227] STEAD OF HIS FATHER
14 10:30 b MORON:N3RD AND WHEN HEARTHOM HAD REIGNED TWENTY AND FOUR YEARS
BEHOLD THE KINGDOM WAS TAKEN AWAY FROM HIM
14 10:30 c MORON:N3RD AND HE SERVED MANY YEARS IN CAPTIVITY
YEA EVEN ALL THE REMAINDER OF HIS DAYS
14 10:31 a MORON:N3RD AND HE BEGAT HETH
AND HETH LIVED IN CAPTIVITY ALL HIS DAYS
AND HETH BEGAT AARON
14 10:31 b MORON:N3RD AND AARON DWELT IN CAPTIVITY ALL HIS DAYS
AND HE BEGAT AMNIGADDAH
AND AMNIGADDAH ALSO DWELT IN CAPTIVITY ALL HIS DAYS
14 10:31 c MORON:N3RD AND HE BEGAT CORIANTUM
AND CORIANTUM DWELT IN CAPTIVITY ALL HIS DAYS
AND HE BEGAT COM
14 10:32 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT COM DREW AWAY THE HALF OF THE KINGDOM
AND HE REIGNED OVER THE HALF OF THE KINGDOM
14 10:32 b MORON:N3RD FORTY AND TWO YEARS
AND HE WENT TO BATTLE AGAINST THE KING AMGID
14 10:32 c MORON:N3RD AND THEY[228] FOUGHT FOR THE SPACE OF MANY YEARS
IN THE WHICH[229] COM GAINED POWER OVER AMGID
14 10:32 d MORON:N3RD AND OBTAINED POWER
OVER THE REMAINDER OF THE KINGDOM
14 10:33 a MORON:N3RD AND IN [[561]] THE DAYS OF COM
THERE BEGAN TO BE ROBBERS IN THE LAND
AND THEY ADOPTED THE OLD PLANS
14 10:33 b MORON:N3RD AND ADMINISTERED OATHS AFTER THE MANNER OF THE ANCIENTS
AND SOUGHT AGAIN TO DESTROY THE KINGDOM
14 10:34 a MORON:N3RD NOW COM DID FIGHT AGAINST THEM MUCH
NEVERTHELESS HE DID NOT PREVAIL AGAINST THEM
14 11:01 a MORON:N3RD AND THERE CAME
ALSO IN THE DAYS OF COM
MANY PROPHETS
14 11:01 b MORON:N3RD AND PROPHESIED OF THE DESTRUCTION OF THAT GREAT PEOPLE
EXCEPT THEY SHOULD REPENT
14 11:01 c MORON:N3RD AND TURN UNTO THE LORD

---

226. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

227. **the** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **his** P; cf vs 13.

228. **they** P 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1852 1879 1911TCC.

229. **in the which** P 1830; **during which time** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

AND FORSAKE THEIR MURDERS AND WICKEDNESS
14 11:02 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE PROPHETS WERE REJECTED BY THE PEOPLE
14 11:02 b MORON:N3RD AND THEY FLED UNTO COM FOR PROTECTION
FOR THE PEOPLE SOUGHT TO DESTROY THEM
14 11:03 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY PROPHESIED UNTO COM MANY THINGS
AND HE WAS BLESSED IN ALL THE REMAINDER OF HIS DAYS
14 11:04 a MORON:N3RD AND HE LIVED TO A GOOD OLD AGE AND
BEGAT SHIBLOM[230]
AND SHIBLOM REIGNED IN HIS STEAD
14 11:04 b MORON:N3RD AND THE BROTHER OF SHIBLOM REBELLED AGAINST HIM
AND THERE BEGAN TO BE AN EXCEEDING[231] GREAT WAR
IN ALL THE LAND
14 11:05 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE BROTHER OF SHIBLOM DID CAUSE[232]
THAT ALL THE PROPHETS
14 11:05 b MORON:N3RD WHICH PROPHESIED OF THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PEOPLE
SHOULD BE PUT TO DEATH
14 11:06 a MORON:N3RD AND THERE WAS GREAT CALAMITY IN ALL THE LAND
FOR THEY HAD TESTIFIED
14 11:06 b MORON:N3RD THAT A GREAT[233] CURSE SHOULD COME UPON THE LAND
AND ALSO UPON THE PEOPLE
AND THAT THERE SHOULD BE A GREAT DESTRUCTION AMONG THEM
14 11:06 c MORON:N3RD SUCH AN ONE AS NEVER HAD BEEN
UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH
AND THEIR BONES SHOULD BECOME AS HEAPS OF EARTH
14 11:06 d MORON:N3RD UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
EXCEPT THEY SHOULD REPENT OF THEIR WICKEDNESS
14 11:07 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY HEARKENED NOT UNTO THE VOICE OF THE LORD
BECAUSE OF THEIR WICKED COMBINATIONS
14 11:07 b MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE THERE BEGAN TO BE WARS AND CONTENTIONS
IN ALL THE LAND
AND ALSO MANY FAMINES AND PESTILENCES
14 11:07 c MORON:N3RD INSOMUCH THAT THERE WAS A GREAT DESTRUCTION
SUCH AN ONE AS NEVER HAD BEEN KNOWN
14 11:07 d MORON:N3RD UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH
AND ALL THIS CAME TO PASS
IN THE DAYS OF SHIBLOM
14 11:08 a MORON:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE BEGAN TO REPENT OF THEIR INIQUITY
AND INASMUCH AS THEY DID
14 11:08 b MORON:N3RD THE LORD DID HAVE MERCY ON THEM
14 11:09 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT SHIBLOM[234] WAS SLAIN
14 11:09 b MORON:N3RD AND SETH WAS BROUGHT INTO CAPTIVITY

---

230. **Shiblom** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (so in vss 5,7,9); cf 1:11-12.

231. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

232. **did cause** P 1830; **caused** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

233. **great** P 1830 1920 1981; **greater** 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

234. **Shiblom** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (so in vss 4-5,7); cf 1:11-12.

AND HE[235] DID DWELL IN CAPTIVITY ALL HIS DAYS
14 11:10 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT AHAH HIS SON DID OBTAIN THE KINGDOM
14 11:10 b MORON:N3RD AND HE DID REIGN OVER THE PEOPLE ALL HIS DAYS
AND HE DID DO ALL MANNER OF INIQUITY IN HIS DAYS
14 11:10 c MORON:N3RD IN THE[236] WHICH HE DID CAUSE[237]
THE SHEDDING OF MUCH BLOOD
AND FEW WERE HIS DAYS
14 11:11 a MORON:N3RD AND ETHAM[238]
BEING A DESCENDANT OF AHAH
14 11:11 b MORON:N3RD DID OBTAIN THE KINGDOM
AND HE ALSO DID DO THAT WHICH WAS WICKED IN HIS DAYS
14 11:12 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS[239]
IN THE DAYS OF ETHEM[240] THERE CAME MANY PROPHETS
AND PROPHESIED AGAIN UNTO THE PEOPLE
14 11:12 b MORON:N3RD YEA THEY DID [[562]] PROPHESY
THAT THE LORD WOULD UTTERLY DESTROY THEM
14 11:12 c MORON:N3RD FROM OFF THE FACE OF THE EARTH
EXCEPT THEY REPENTED OF THEIR INIQUITIES
14 11:13 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE PEOPLE HARDENED THEIR HEARTS
AND WOULD NOT HEARKEN UNTO THEIR WORDS
14 11:13 b MORON:N3RD AND THE PROPHETS MOURNED
AND WITHDREW FROM AMONG THE PEOPLE
14 11:14 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT ETHEM DID EXECUTE JUDGMENT IN WICKEDNESS
ALL HIS DAYS
14 11:14 b MORON:N3RD AND HE BEGAT MORON
AND IT CAME TO PASS
14 11:14 c MORON:N3RD THAT MORON DID REIGN IN HIS STEAD
AND MORON DID DO[241]
THAT WHICH WAS WICKED BEFORE THE LORD
14 11:15 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE AROSE A REBELLION AMONG THE PEOPLE
BECAUSE OF THAT SECRET COMBINATION
14 11:15 b MORON:N3RD WHICH WAS BUILT UP TO GET POWER AND GAIN
AND THERE AROSE A MIGHTY MAN AMONG THEM IN INIQUITY
14 11:15 c MORON:N3RD AND GAVE BATTLE UNTO MORON

---

235. **he** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

236. **in the** P 1830; **by** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

237. **did cause** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **caused** P^{C}.

238. **Etham** P; **Ethem** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vss 12,14.

239. **that** 1920 1981; not in P 1830 thru 1911, RLDS 1908.

240. **Ethem** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (so vs 14); cf vs 11.

241. **do** P 1830; deleted P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

IN THE[242] WHICH HE DID OVERTHROW
THE HALF OF THE KINGDOM
14 11:15 d MORON:N3RD AND HE DID MAINTAIN THE HALF OF THE KINGDOM
FOR MANY YEARS
14 11:16 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT MORON DID OVERTHROW HIM
AND DID OBTAIN THE KINGDOM AGAIN
14 11:17 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE AROSE ANOTHER MIGHTY MAN
14 11:17 b MORON:N3RD AND HE WAS A DESCENDANT OF THE BROTHER OF JARED
14 11:18 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE DID OVERTHROW MORON
AND OBTAIN THE KINGDOM
14 11:18 b MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE MORON DWELT IN CAPTIVITY
ALL THE REMAINDER OF HIS DAYS
AND HE BEGAT CORIANTOR
14 11:19 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIANTOR DWELT IN CAPTIVITY ALL HIS DAYS
14 11:20 a MORON:N3RD AND IN THE DAYS OF CORIANTOR
THERE ALSO CAME MANY PROPHETS
14 11:20 b MORON:N3RD AND PROPHESIED OF GREAT AND MARVELLOUS[243] THINGS
AND CRIED REPENTANCE UNTO THE PEOPLE
AND EXCEPT THEY SHOULD REPENT
14 11:20 c MORON:N3RD THE LORD GOD WOULD EXECUTE JUDGMENT AGAINST THEM
TO THEIR UTTER DESTRUCTION
14 11:21 a MORON:N3RD AND THAT THE LORD GOD WOULD SEND
OR BRING FORTH
14 11:21 b MORON:N3RD ANOTHER PEOPLE TO POSSESS THE LAND BY HIS POWER
AFTER THE MANNER[244] WHICH HE BROUGHT THEIR FATHERS
14 11:22 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID REJECT ALL THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS
BECAUSE OF THEIR SECRET[245] SOCIETY
14 11:22 b MORON:N3RD AND WICKED ABOMINATIONS
14 11:23 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIANTOR BEGAT ETHER
AND HE DIED
HAVING DWELT IN CAPTIVITY ALL HIS DAYS
14 12:00 CHAPTER V[246]
14 12:01 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE DAYS OF ETHER WAS IN THE DAYS OF CORIANTUMR
14 12:01 b MORON:N3RD AND CORIANTUMR WAS KING OVER ALL THE LAND
14 12:02 a MORON:N3RD AND ETHER WAS A PROPHET OF THE LORD

---

242. **in the** P 1830; **by** P^{C}; **in** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

243. **marvellous** P 1830 1852 1879 1911TCC; **marvelous** 1837 1840 1841 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

244. **by** 1920 1981; not in P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

245. **secret** P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **wicked** P (immediate corr).

246. **Chapter V** P; **CHAPTER V** 1830; **CHAPTER 5** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 12** 1879 thru 1981.

		WHEREFORE ETHER CAME FORTH IN THE DAYS OF CORIANTUMR
14	12:02 b MORON:N3RD	AND BEGAN TO PROPHESY UNTO THE PEOPLE
		FOR HE COULD NOT BE CONSTRAINED[247]
14	12:02 c MORON:N3RD	BECAUSE OF THE [[563]] SPIRIT OF THE LORD
		WHICH WAS IN HIM
14	12:03 a MORON:N3RD	FOR HE DID CRY FROM THE MORNING
		EVEN UNTIL THE GOING DOWN OF THE SUN
14	12:03 b MORON:N3RD	EXHORTING THE PEOPLE TO BELIEVE IN GOD UNTO REPENTANCE
		LEST THEY SHOULD BE DESTROYED
14	12:03 c MORON:N3RD	SAYING UNTO THEM THAT
		BY FAITH ALL THINGS ARE FULFILLED
14	12:04 a MORON:N3RD	WHEREFORE WHOSO BELIEVETH IN GOD
		MIGHT WITH SURETY HOPE FOR A BETTER WORLD
14	12:04 b MORON:N3RD	YEA EVEN A PLACE AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD
		WHICH HOPE COMETH OF FAITH
		MAKETH AN ANCHOR TO THE SOULS OF MEN
14	12:04 c MORON:N3RD	WHICH WOULD MAKE THEM SURE AND STEADFAST[248]
		ALWAYS ABOUNDING IN GOOD WORKS[249]
		BEING LED TO GLORIFY GOD
14	12:05 a MORON:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS
		THAT ETHER DID PROPHESY GREAT AND MARVELLOUS THINGS
		UNTO THE PEOPLE
14	12:05 b MORON:N3RD	WHICH THEY DID NOT BELIEVE
		BECAUSE THEY SAW THEM NOT
14	12:06 a MORON:S	AND NOW I MORONI WOULD SPEAK SOMEWHAT
		CONCERNING THESE THINGS
		I WOULD SHEW UNTO THE WORLD
14	12:06 b MORON:S	THAT FAITH IS THINGS WHICH IS[250] HOPED FOR
		AND NOT SEEN[251]
		WHEREFORE DISPUTE NOT BECAUSE YE SEE NOT
14	12:06 c MORON:S	FOR YE RECEIVE NO WITNESS
		NOT[252] UNTIL AFTER THE TRIAL OF YOUR FAITH[253]
14	12:07 a MORON:N1ST	FOR IT WAS BY FAITH
		THAT CHRIST SHEWED HIMSELF UNTO OUR FATHERS
		AFTER THAT HE HAD RISEN FROM THE DEAD
14	12:07 b MORON:N1ST	AND HE SHEWED NOT HIMSELF UNTO THEM
		UNTIL AFTER THEY HAD FAITH IN HIM

---

247. **constrained** P 1830; **restrained** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf 13:31.

248. ||Heb 6:19, "Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast"

249. ||II Cor 9:8, "abound to every good work"; ||I Cor 15:58, "stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord"

250. **is** P; **are** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

251. ||Heb 11:1, "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."

252. **not** P; absent in 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

253. ||I Pt 1:7, "the trial of your faith"

14 12:07 c MORON:N1ST WHEREFORE IT MUST NEEDS BE
THAT SOME HAD FAITH IN HIM
FOR HE SHEWED HIMSELF NOT UNTO THE WORLD
14 12:08 a MORON:N1ST BUT BECAUSE OF THE FAITH OF MEN
HE HAS SHEWN HIMSELF UNTO THE WORLD
AND GLORIFIED THE NAME OF THE FATHER
14 12:08 b MORON:N1ST AND PREPARED THE[254] WAY
THAT THEREBY
OTHERS MIGHT BE PARTAKERS OF THE HEAVENLY GIFT[255]
14 12:08 c MORON:N1ST THAT THEY MIGHT HOPE FOR THOSE THINGS
WHICH THEY HAVE NOT SEEN
14 12:09 a MORON:N1ST WHEREFORE YE MAY ALSO HAVE HOPE
AND BE PARTAKERS OF THE GIFT
IF YE WILL BUT HAVE FAITH
14 12:10 a MORON:N1ST BEHOLD IT WAS BY FAITH
THAT THEY OF OLD WERE CALLED
AFTER THE HOLY ORDER OF GOD
14 12:11 a MORON:N1ST WHEREFORE BY FAITH WAS THE LAW OF MOSES GIVEN[256]
BUT IN THE GIFT OF HIS SON
14 12:11 b MORON:N1ST HATH GOD PREPARED A MORE EXCELLENT WAY[257]
AND IT IS BY FAITH THAT IT HATH BEEN FULFILLED
14 12:12 a MORON:N1ST FOR IF THERE BE NO FAITH AMONG THE CHILDREN OF MEN
GOD CAN DO NO MIRACLE AMONG THEM
14 12:12 b MORON:N1ST WHEREFORE HE SHEWED NOT HIMSELF
UNTIL AFTER THEIR FAITH
14 12:13 a MORON:N1ST BEHOLD IT WAS THE FAITH OF ALMA AND AMULEK
THAT CAUSED THE PRISON TO TUMBLE TO THE EARTH
14 12:14 a MORON:N1ST BEHOLD IT WAS THE FAITH OF NEPHI AND LEHI
THAT WROUGHT THE CHANGE UPON THE LAMANITES
14 12:14 b MORON:N1ST THAT THEY WERE BAPTIZED[258] WITH FIRE
AND WITH THE HOLY GHOST
14 12:15 a MORON:N1ST BEHOLD IT WAS THE FAITH OF AMMON AND HIS BRETHREN
14 12:15 b MORON:N1ST WHICH WROUGHT SO GREAT A MIRACLE AMONG THE LAMANITES
14 12:16 a MORON:N1ST YEA AND EVEN ALL THEY[259] WHICH WROUGHT MIRACLES
WROUGHT THEM BY FAITH
14 12:16 b MORON:N1ST EVEN THOSE WHICH WERE BEFORE CHRIST
AND ALSO THEM[260] WHICH WERE AFTER

---

254. **the** P; **a** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

255. ||Heb 3:1, "partakers of the heavenly calling"; ||vs 9, IV Ne 3||Heb 6:4, "tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost"

256. cf Heb 11:24.

257. ||I Cor 12:31, "covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way."

258. **baptized** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

259. **even all they** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (immediate corr); **it was** P; cf vs 17 **and it was.**

260. **them** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **those** 1920 1981.

14 12:17 a MORON:N1ST AND IT WAS BY FAITH
THAT THE THREE DISCIPLES OBTAINED A PROMISE
THAT THEY SHOULD NOT TASTE OF DEATH[261]
14 12:17 b MORON:N1ST AND THEY OBTAINED NOT THE PROMISE
UNTIL AFTER THEIR FAITH
14 12:18 a MORON:N1ST AND [[564]] NEITHER AT ANY TIME
HATH ANY WROUGHT MIRACLES
UNTIL AFTER THEIR FAITH
14 12:18 b MORON:N1ST WHEREFORE THEY FIRST BELIEVED IN THE SON OF GOD
14 12:19 a MORON:N1ST AND THERE WERE MANY
WHOSE FAITH WAS SO EXCEEDING[262] STRONG
EVEN BEFORE CHRIST CAME
14 12:19 b MORON:N1ST WHICH COULD NOT BE KEPT FROM WITHIN THE VEIL[263]
BUT TRULY SAW WITH THEIR EYES
THE THINGS WHICH THEY HAD BEHELD
14 12:19 c MORON:N1ST WITH AN EYE OF FAITH
AND THEY WERE GLAD
14 12:20 a MORON:N1ST AND BEHOLD WE HAVE SEEN IN THIS RECORD
THAT ONE OF THESE WAS THE BROTHER OF JARED
14 12:20 b MORON:N1ST FOR SO GREAT WAS HIS FAITH IN GOD THAT
WHEN GOD PUT FORTH HIS FINGER
HE COULD NOT HIDE IT
14 12:20 c MORON:N1ST FROM THE SIGHT OF THE BROTHER OF JARED
BECAUSE OF HIS WORD
14 12:20 d MORON:N1ST WHICH HE HAD SPOKEN UNTO HIM
WHICH WORD HE HAD OBTAINED BY FAITH
14 12:21 a MORON:N1ST AND AFTER THAT THE BROTHER OF JARED
HAD BEHELD THE FINGER OF THE LORD
14 12:21 b MORON:N1ST BECAUSE OF THE PROMISE
WHICH THE BROTHER OF JARED HAD OBTAINED BY FAITH
THE LORD COULD NOT WITHHOLD ANY THING[264]
FROM HIS SIGHT
14 12:21 c MORON:N1ST WHEREFORE HE SHEWED HIM ALL THINGS
FOR HE COULD NO LONGER BE KEPT WITHOUT THE VEIL[265]
14 12:22 a MORON:N1ST AND IT IS BY FAITH
THAT MY FATHERS HAVE OBTAINED THE PROMISE[266]
THAT THESE THINGS SHOULD COME UNTO THEIR BRETHREN
14 12:22 b MORON:N1ST THROUGH THE GENTILES
THEREFORE THE LORD HATH COMMANDED ME
YEA EVEN JESUS CHRIST
14 12:23 a MORON:N1ST AND I SAID UNTO HIM

---

261. ||III Ne 28:6-8, IV Ne 30-33.

262. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

263. **veil** P 1830 thru 1852 1920 1981, RLDS 1874; **vail** 1879 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

264. **any thing** P 1830 thru 1911TCC; **anything** 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908.

265. **veil** P 1830 1837 1841 1852 1920 1981, RLDS 1874; **vail** 1879 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **evil** 1840 typo/sp.

266. ||Heb 11:33, "Who through faith.., obtained promises"

14 12:23 b MORON:S LORD THE GENTILES WILL MOCK AT THESE THINGS
BECAUSE OF OUR WEAKNESS IN WRITING
FOR LORD
THOU HAST MADE US MIGHTY IN WORD BY FAITH
14 12:23 c MORON:S WHERE UNTO[267] THOU HAST NOT MADE US MIGHTY IN WRITING
FOR THOU HAST MADE ALL THIS PEOPLE
14 12:23 d MORON:S THAT THEY COULD SPEAK MUCH
BECAUSE OF THE HOLY GHOST WHICH THOU HAST GIVEN THEM
14 12:24 a MORON:S AND THOU HAST MADE US
THAT WE COULD WRITE BUT LITTLE
BECAUSE OF THE AWKWARDNESS OF OUR HANDS
14 12:24 b MORON:S BEHOLD THOU HAST NOT MADE US MIGHTY IN WRITING
LIKE UNTO THE BROTHER OF JARED
14 12:24 c MORON:S FOR THOU MADEST HIM
THAT THE THINGS WHICH HE WROTE WERE MIGHTY
14 12:24 d MORON:S EVEN AS THOU ART
UNTO THE OVERPOWERING OF MAN TO READ THEM
14 12:25 a MORON:S THOU HAST ALSO MADE OUR WORDS POWERFUL AND GREAT
EVEN THAT WE CANNOT WRITE THEM
14 12:25 b MORON:S WHEREFORE WHEN WE WRITE
WE BEHOLD OUR WEAKNESS AND STUMBLE
14 12:25 c MORON:S BECAUSE OF THE PLACING OF OUR WORDS[268]
AND I FEAR LEST THE GENTILES SHALL MOCK AT OUR WORDS
14 12:26 a MORON:S AND WHEN I HAD SAID THIS
THE LORD SPAKE UNTO ME SAYING
14 12:26 b LORD.:S FOOLS MOCK
BUT THEY SHALL MOURN
14 12:26 c LORD.:S AND MY GRACE IS SUFFICIENT FOR THE MEEK
THAT THEY SHALL TAKE NO ADVANTAGE OF YOUR WEAKNESS[269]
14 12:27 a LORD.:S AND IF MEN COME UNTO ME
I WILL SHEW UNTO THEM THEIR WEAKNESS
I GIVE UNTO MEN WEAKNESS
14 12:27 b LORD.:S THAT THEY MAY BE HUMBLE
AND MY GRACE IS SUFFICIENT FOR ALL MEN
14 12:27 c LORD.:S THAT HUMBLE THEMSELVES BEFORE ME
FOR IF THEY HUMBLE THEMSELVES BEFORE ME
14 12:27 d LORD.:S AND HAVE FAITH IN ME
THEN WILL I MAKE WEAK THINGS
BECOME STRONG UNTO THEM[270]
14 12:28 a LORD.:S BEHOLD I WILL SHEW UNTO THE GENTILES THEIR WEAKNESS
AND I WILL SHEW UNTO THEM
14 12:28 b LORD.:S THAT [[565]] FAITH HOPE AND CHARITY[271]

---

267. **where unto** P (OED archaic); **whereunto** 1830; **but** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

268. cf Mormon 9:31-33.

269. ||II Cor 12:9, "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness."

270. ||II Cor 12:10, "for when I am weak, then am I strong."

271. ||Moroni 10:20-23||I Cor 13:13, "faith, hope, charity"; cf TB 'Abot 1:2

BRINGETH UNTO ME
THE FOUNTAIN OF ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS[272]
14 12:29 a MORON:N1ST AND I MORONI HAVING HEARD THESE WORDS WAS COMFORTED AND SAID
14 12:29 b MORON:S O LORD THY RIGHTEOUS WILL BE DONE
FOR I KNOW THAT THOU WORKEST UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN ACCORDING TO THEIR FAITH
14 12:30 a MORON:S FOR THE BROTHER OF JARED SAID UNTO THE MOUNTAIN ZERIN
14 12:30 b MISC.:S REMOVE
14 12:30 c MORON:S AND IT WAS REMOVED
AND IF HE HAD NOT HAD FAITH
IT WOULD NOT HAVE MOVED
WHEREFORE THOU WORKEST AFTER THAT MEN HAVE FAITH
14 12:31 a MORON:S FOR THUS DID[273] THOU MANIFEST THYSELF
UNTO THY DISCIPLES
FOR AFTER THAT THEY HAD FAITH
14 12:31 b MORON:S AND DID SPEAK IN THY NAME
THOU DIDST SHEW THYSELF UNTO THEM IN GREAT POWER
14 12:32 a MORON:S AND I ALSO REMEMBEREST[274] THAT THOU HAST SAID
THAT THOU HAST PREPARED A HOUSE FOR MAN
14 12:32 b MORON:S YEA EVEN AMONG THE MANSIONS OF THY FATHER[275]
IN THE[276] WHICH
MAN MIGHT HAVE A MORE EXCELLENT HOPE[277]
14 12:32 c MORON:S WHEREFORE MAN MUST HOPE
OR HE CANNOT RECEIVE AN INHERITANCE
IN THE PLACE WHICH THOU HAST PREPARED
14 12:33 a MORON:S AND AGAIN I REMEMBER THAT THOU HAST SAID
THAT THOU HAST LOVED THE WORLD
14 12:33 b MORON:S EVEN UNTO THE LAYING DOWN OF THY LIFE FOR THE WORLD
THAT THOU MIGHTEST TAKE IT AGAIN
14 12:33 c MORON:S TO PREPARE A PLACE FOR THE CHILDREN OF MEN
14 12:34 a MORON:S AND NOW I KNOW THAT THIS LOVE
WHICH THOU HAST HAD FOR THE CHILDREN OF MEN
IS CHARITY
14 12:34 b MORON:S WHEREFORE EXCEPT MEN SHALL HAVE CHARITY
THEY CANNOT INHERIT THAT PLACE WHICH THOU HAST PREPARED

Tora, ʻaboda, gemilut-hasidim "Torah, temple service, and deeds of loving-kindness."

272. ||8:26, I Ne 2:9||I Enoch 48:1, "fountain of righteousness"

273. **did** P 1830 thru 1852, RLDS 1908; **didst** 1879 thru 1981.

274. **rememberest** P 1830; **remember** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

275. ||vss 34,37||Jn 14:2, "In my Father's house are many mansions:... I go to prepare a place for you."

276. **the** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

277. ||vs 11.

14 12:34 c MORON:S IN THE MANSIONS OF THY FATHER[278]
14 12:35 a MORON:S WHEREFORE I KNOW BY THIS THING
WHICH THOU HAST SAID
THAT IF THE GENTILES HAVE NOT CHARITY
14 12:35 b MORON:S BECAUSE OF OUR WEAKNESS
THAT THOU WILT PROVE THEM
AND TAKE AWAY THEIR TALENT
14 12:35 c MORON:S YEA EVEN THAT WHICH THEY HAVE RECEIVED
AND GIVE UNTO THEM WHICH SHALL HAVE MORE ABUNDANTLY
14 12:36 a MORON:N1ST ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT I PRAYED UNTO THE LORD
14 12:36 b MORON:N1ST THAT HE WOULD GIVE UNTO THE GENTILES GRACE
THAT THEY MIGHT HAVE CHARITY
14 12:37 a MORON:N1ST AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE LORD SAID UNTO ME
14 12:37 b LORD.:S IF THEY HAVE NOT CHARITY
IT MATTERETH NOT UNTO THEE
14 12:37 c LORD.:S THOU HAST BEEN FAITHFUL
WHEREFORE THY GARMENTS SHALL BE MADE CLEAN
AND BECAUSE THOU HAST SEEN THY WEAKNESS
14 12:37 d LORD.:S THOU SHALT BE MADE STRONG
EVEN UNTO THE SITTING DOWN
14 12:37 e LORD.:S IN THE PLACE WHICH I HAVE PREPARED
IN THE MANSIONS OF MY FATHER[279]
14 12:38 a MORON:S AND NOW I MORONI BID FAREWELL UNTO THE GENTILES
YEA AND ALSO UNTO MY BRETHREN WHOM I LOVE
14 12:38 b MORON:S UNTIL WE SHALL MEET BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST
WHERE ALL MEN SHALL KNOW
14 12:38 c MORON:S THAT MY GARMENTS ARE NOT SPOTTED WITH YOUR BLOOD
14 12:39 a MORON:S AND THEN SHALL YE KNOW
THAT I HAVE SEEN JESUS
14 12:39 b MORON:S AND THAT HE HATH TALKED WITH ME FACE TO FACE
AND THAT HE TOLD ME IN PLAIN HUMILITY
14 12:39 c MORON:S EVEN AS A MAN TELLETH ANOTHER IN MINE OWN LANGUAGE
CONCERNING THESE THINGS
14 12:40 a MORON:S AND ONLY A FEW HAVE I WRITTEN
BECAUSE OF MY WEAKNESS IN WRITING
14 12:41 a MORON:S [[566]] AND NOW I WOULD COMMEND YOU TO SEEK THIS JESUS
OF WHOM THE PROPHETS AND APOSTLES HAVE WRITTEN
14 12:41 b MORON:S THAT THE GRACE OF GOD THE FATHER
AND ALSO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST
AND THE HOLY GHOST WHICH BEARETH RECORD OF THEM
14 12:41 c MORON:S MAY BE AND ABIDE IN YOU FOREVER
AMEN
14 13:00 CHAPTER VI[280]

---

278. ||vss 32,37||Jn 14:2.

279. ||vss 32,34.

280. **Chapter VI** P; **CHAPTER VI** 1830; **CHAPTER 6** RLDS 1908; **CHAPTER 13** 1879 thru 1981.

14 13:01 a MORON:N1ST ¶ AND NOW I MORONI PROCEED TO FINISH MY RECORD[281]
CONCERNING THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PEOPLE
14 13:01 b MORON:N1ST OF WHICH I HAVE BEEN WRITING
14 13:02 a MORON:N3RD FOR BEHOLD THEY REJECTED ALL THE WORDS OF ETHER
FOR HE TRULY TOLD THEM OF ALL THINGS
14 13:02 b MORON:N3RD FROM THE BEGINNING OF MAN
AND HOW[282] THAT AFTER THE WATERS HAD RECEDED
FROM OFF THE FACE OF THIS LAND
14 13:02 c MORON:N1ST IT BECAME A CHOICE LAND ABOVE ALL OTHER LANDS
A CHOSEN LAND OF THE LORD
WHEREFORE THE LORD WOULD HAVE
14 13:02 d MORON:N1ST THAT ALL MEN SHOULD SERVE HIM
WHICH DWELT[283] UPON THE FACE THEREOF
14 13:03 a MORON:N1ST (AND THAT IT WAS THE PLACE OF THE)[284] NEW JERUSALEM[285]
WHICH (SHOULD) COME[286] DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN
14 13:03 b MORON:N1ST (AND THE HOLY SANCTUARY OF THE LORD)
14 13:04 a MORON:N1ST BEHOLD ETHER SAW THE DAYS OF CHRIST
AND HE SPAKE CONCERNING A NEW JERUSALEM UPON THIS LAND
14 13:05 a MORON:N1ST AND HE SPAKE ALSO CONCERNING THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
AND THE JERUSALEM FROM WHENCE LEHI SHOULD COME
14 13:05 b MORON:N1ST AFTER THAT IT SHOULD BE DESTROYED
IT SHOULD BE BUILT UP AGAIN A HOLY CITY UNTO THE LORD
14 13:05 c MORON:N1ST WHEREFORE IT COULD NOT BE A NEW JERUSALEM
FOR IT HAD BEEN IN A TIME OF OLD
BUT IT SHOULD BE BUILT UP AGAIN
14 13:05 d MORON:N1ST AND BECOME A HOLY CITY OF THE LORD
AND IT SHOULD BE BUILT UP[287] UNTO THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
14 13:06 a MORON:N1ST AND THAT A NEW JERUSALEM SHOULD BE BUILT UP[288]
UPON THIS LAND
14 13:06 b MORON:N1ST UNTO THE REMNANT OF THE SEED OF JOSEPH[289]
FOR THE[290] WHICH THINGS THERE HAS BEEN A TYPE
14 13:07 a MORON:N1ST FOR AS JOSEPH BROUGHT HIS FATHER DOWN

---

281. cf Wds of Mormon 9, Mormon 6:1, 8:1.

282. **how** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

283. **which dwelt** P; **which dwelleth** 1830; **who dwell** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

284. KJ Rev 3:12 "which is"; cf Rev 21:2,10.

285. ||vss 4-6, III Ne 21:23.

286. KJ "cometh"; **come** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

287. **up** P 1830 1837 1840, RLDS 1908; deleted 1841 thru 1981.

288. **up** P 1830 thru 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; deleted 1950 1957|1976 1972M 1974; cf vs 8.

289. ||III Ne 21:23,26.

290. **the** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

INTO THE LAND OF EGYPT
EVEN SO HE DIED THERE
14 13:07 b MORON:N1ST WHEREFORE
THE LORD BROUGHT A REMNANT OF THE SEED OF JOSEPH
OUT OF THE LAND OF JERUSALEM
14 13:07 c MORON:N1ST THAT THE MIGHT BE MERCIFUL UNTO THE SEED OF JOSEPH
THAT THEY SHOULD PERISH
14 13:07 d MORON:N1ST NOT EVEN AS HE WAS MERCIFUL UNTO THE FATHER OF JOSEPH
THAT HE SHOULD PERISH NOT
14 13:08 a MORON:N1ST WHEREFORE THE REMNANT OF THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH
SHALL BE BUILT UP[291] UPON THIS LAND
14 13:08 b MORON:N1ST AND IT SHALL BE A LAND OF THEIR INHERITANCE
AND THEY SHALL BUILD UP A HOLY CITY UNTO THE LORD
LIKE UNTO THE JERUSALEM OF OLD
14 13:08 c MORON:N1ST AND THEY SHALL NO MORE BE CONFOUNDED
UNTIL THE END COME WHEN THE EARTH SHALL PASS AWAY
14 13:09 a MORON:N1ST AND THERE SHALL BE A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH[292]
AND THEY SHALL BE LIKE UNTO THE OLD
14 13:09 b MORON:N1ST SAVE THE OLD HAVE PASSED AWAY
AND ALL THINGS HAVE [[567]] BECOME NEW[293]
14 13:10 a MORON:N1ST AND THEN COMETH THE NEW JERUSALEM[294]
AND BLESSED ARE THEY WHICH DWELL THEREIN
14 13:10 b MORON:N1ST FOR IT IS THEY WHOSE GARMENTS[295] ARE WHITE
THROUGH THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB
AND THEY ARE THEY WHICH ARE NUMBERED
14 13:10 c MORON:N1ST AMONG THE REMNANT OF THE SEED OF JOSEPH
WHICH WERE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL
14 13:11 a MORON:N1ST AND THEN ALSO COMETH THE JERUSALEM OF OLD
AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF
BLESSED ARE THEY
14 13:11 b MORON:N1ST FOR THEY HAVE BEEN WASHED IN THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB
AND THEY ARE THEY WHICH WERE SCATTERED
14 13:11 c MORON:N1ST AND GATHERED IN FROM THE FOUR QUARTERS OF THE EARTH
AND FROM THE NORTH COUNTRIES
14 13:11 d MORON:N1ST AND ARE PARTAKERS OF THE FULFILLING OF THE COVENANT
WHICH GOD MADE WITH THEIR FATHER ABRAHAM
14 13:12 a MORON:N1ST AND WHEN THESE THINGS COME
BRINGETH TO PASS THE SCRIPTURE WHICH SAITH
THERE ARE THEY WHICH WERE FIRST
WHICH SHALL BE LAST
14 13:12 b MORON:N1ST AND THERE ARE THEY WHICH WERE LAST

---

291. **up** P RLDS 1908; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; cf vs 6.

292. ||Rev 21:1, "a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away"

293. ||II Cor 5:17, "old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."

294. ||vs 3||Rev 3:12.

295. **garments** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **garment** 1830 typo.

WHICH SHALL BE FIRST[296]
14 13:13 a MORON:N1ST ¶ AND I WAS ABOUT TO WRITE MORE
BUT I AM FORBIDDEN
14 13:13 b MORON:N3RD BUT GREAT AND MARVELLOUS WERE THE PROPHECIES OF ETHER
BUT THEY ESTEEMED HIM AS NOUGHT[297]
AND CAST HIM OUT
AND HE HID HIMSELF IN THE CAVITY OF A ROCK BY DAY
14 13:13 c MORON:N3RD AND BY NIGHT HE WENT FORTH VIEWING THE THINGS
WHICH SHOULD COME UPON THE PEOPLE
14 13:14 a MORON:N3RD AND AS HE DWELT IN THE CAVITY OF A ROCK
HE MADE THE REMAINDER OF THIS RECORD
14 13:14 b MORON:N3RD VIEWING THE DESTRUCTIONS WHICH CAME UPON THE PEOPLE
BY NIGHT
14 13:15 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THAT SAME YEAR[298] WHICH HE WAS CAST OUT
FROM AMONG THE PEOPLE
14 13:15 b MORON:N3RD THERE BEGAN TO BE A GREAT WAR AMONG THE PEOPLE
FOR THERE WERE MANY WHICH ROSE UP
14 13:15 c MORON:N3RD WHO WERE MIGHTY MEN
AND SOUGHT TO DESTROY CORIANTUMR
BY THEIR SECRET PLANS OF WICKEDNESS
OF WHICH HATH BEEN SPOKEN
14 13:16 a MORON:N3RD AND NOW CORIANTUMR
HAVING STUDIED HIMSELF IN ALL THE ARTS OF WAR
AND ALL THE CUNNING OF THE WORLD
14 13:16 b MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE HE GAVE BATTLE UNTO THEM
WHICH SOUGHT TO DESTROY HIM
14 13:17 a MORON:N3RD BUT HE REPENTED NOT
NEITHER HIS FAIR SONS NOR DAUGHTERS
NEITHER THE FAIR SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF COHOR
14 13:17 b MORON:N3RD NEITHER THE FAIR SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF CORIHOR
AND IN FINE
14 13:17 c MORON:N3RD THERE WAS[299] NONE OF THE FAIR SONS AND DAUGHTERS
UPON THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH
WHICH REPENTED OF THEIR SINS
14 13:18 a MORON:N3RD WHERFORE IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THE FIRST YEAR THAT ETHER DWELT
IN THE CAVITY OF A ROCK
14 13:18 b MORON:N3RD THERE WAS MANY PEOPLE WHICH WAS SLAIN
BY THE SWORD OF THOSE SECRET COMBINATIONS
14 13:18 c MORON:N3RD FIGHTING AGAINST CORIANTUMR
THAT THEY MIGHT OBTAIN THE KINGDOM

---

296. ||Lk 13:30, "there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last"||Mat 19:30, "many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first"||20:16||Mk 10:31||Gospel of Thomas 4 (Nag Hammadi II,2; OxyPap 654).

297. **nought** P? 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **naught** 1920 1981.

298. **in** 1920 1981; not in P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

299. **was** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **were** 1920 1981.

14 13:19 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE SONS OF CORIANTUMR FOUGHT MUCH AND BLED MUCH
14 13:20 a MORON:N3RD AND IN THE SECOND YEAR
THE WORD OF THE LORD CAME UNTO[300] ETHER
THAT HE SHOULD GO
14 13:20 b MORON:N3RD AND PROPHESY UNTO CORIANTUMR
THAT IF HE WOULD REPENT
AND ALL HIS HOUSEHOLD
14 13:20 c MORON:N3RD THE LORD WOULD GIVE UNTO HIM HIS KINGDOM
AND SPARE THE PEOPLE
14 13:21 a MORON:N3RD OTHERWISE THEY SHOULD BE DESTROYED
AND ALL [[568]] HIS HOUSEHOLD
SAVE IT WERE HIMSELF
14 13:21 b MORON:N3RD AND HE SHOULD ONLY LIVE
TO SEE THE FULFILLING OF THE PROPHECIES
WHICH HAD BEEN SPOKEN
14 13:21 c MORON:N3RD CONCERNING ANOTHER PEOPLE RECEIVING THE LAND
FOR THEIR INHERITANCE
AND CORIANTUMR SHOULD RECEIVE A BURIAL BY THEM
14 13:21 d MORON:N3RD AND EVERY SOUL SHOULD BE DESTROYED
SAVE IT WERE CORIANTUMR
14 13:22 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIANTUMR REPENTED NOT
NEITHER HIS HOUSEHOLD
NEITHER THE PEOPLE
14 13:22 b MORON:N3RD AND THE WARS DID CEASE[301] NOT
AND THEY SOUGHT TO KILL ETHER
14 13:22 c MORON:N3RD BUT HE FLED FROM BEFORE THEM
AND HID AGAIN IN THE CAVITY OF THE ROCK
14 13:23 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THERE AROSE UP SHARED
AND HE ALSO GAVE BATTLE UNTO CORIANTUMR
14 13:23 b MORON:N3RD AND HE DID BEAT HIM INSOMUCH THAT
IN THE THIRD YEAR
HE DID BRING HIM INTO[302] CAPTIVITY
14 13:24 a MORON:N3RD AND THE SONS OF CORIANTUMR
IN THE FOURTH YEAR
14 13:24 b MORON:N3RD DID BEAT SHARED
AND DID OBTAIN THE KINGDOM AGAIN UNTO THEIR FATHER
14 13:25 a MORON:N3RD NOW THERE BEGAN TO BE A WAR
UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
14 13:25 b MORON:N3RD EVERY MAN WITH HIS BAND
FIGHTING FOR THAT WHICH HE DESIRED
14 13:26 a MORON:N3RD AND THERE WAS ROBBERS
AND IN FINE ALL MANNER OF WICKEDNESS
UPON ALL[303] THE FACE OF THE LAND

---

300. **unto** P; **to** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

301. **did cease** P 1830; **ceased** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

302. **into** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; **unto** RLDS 1908.

303. **all** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1911TCC.

14 13:27 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIANTUMR WAS EXCEEDING[304] ANGRY WITH SHARED
14 13:27 b MORON:N3RD AND HE WENT AGAINST HIM WITH HIS ARMIES TO BATTLE
AND THEY DID MEET IN GREAT ANGER
14 13:27 c MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID MEET[305] IN THE VALLY[306] OF GILGAL
AND THE BATTLE BECAME EXCEEDING[307] SORE
14 13:28 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT SHARED FOUGHT AGAINST HIM
FOR THE SPACE OF THREE DAYS
14 13:28 b MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIANTUMR BEAT HIM
AND DID PERSUE[308] HIM
UNTIL HE HAD[309] CAME TO THE PLAINS OF HESHLON
14 13:29 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT SHARED GAVE HIM BATTLE AGAIN UPON THE PLAINS
14 13:29 b MORON:N3RD AND BEHOLD HE DID BEAT CORIANTUMR
AND DROVE HIM BACK AGAIN TO THE VALLY OF GILGAL
14 13:30 a MORON:N3RD AND CORIANTUMR GAVE SHARED BATTLE AGAIN
IN THE VALLY OF GILGAL
14 13:30 b MORON:N3RD IN THE[310] WHICH HE BEAT SHARED
AND SLEW HIM
14 13:31 a MORON:N3RD AND SHARED WOUNDED CORIANTUMR IN HIS THIGH
THAT HE DID NOT GO TO BATTLE AGAIN
14 13:31 b MORON:N3RD FOR THE SPACE OF TWO YEARS
IN THE[311] WHICH TIME ALL THE PEOPLE
UPON ALL[312] THE FACE OF THE LAND
14 13:31 c MORON:N3RD WERE A[313] SHEDDING BLOOD
AND THERE WAS NONE TO CONSTRAIN[314] THEM
14 14:01 a MORON:N3RD AND NOW THERE BEGAN TO BE

---

304. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

305. **him** 1841 1852 1879 1911TCC; not in P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

306. **vally** P (OED archaic); **valley** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; so vss 29-30.

307. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

308. **did persue** P^{C}; **did pursue** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **persued** P.

309. **had** P; deleted P^{C} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

310. **the** P 1830; deleted P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

311. **the** P 1830; deleted P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

312. **all** P 1830 1837 1841 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1874.

313. **a** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

314. **constrain** P 1830; **restrain** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

A GREAT CURSE UPON[315] THE LAND
BECAUSE OF THE INIQUITY OF THE PEOPLE
14 14:01 b MORON:N3RD IN THE[316] WHICH IF A MAN SHOULD LAY HIS TOOL
OR HIS SWORD
14 14:01 c MORON:N3RD UPON THE[317] SHELF
OR UPON THE PLACE WHITHER HE WOULD KEEP IT
14 14:01 d MORON:N3RD AND[318] BEHOLD UPON THE MORROW HE COULD NOT FIND IT
SO GREAT WAS THE CURSE UPON THE LAND
14 14:02 a MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE EVERY MAN DID CLEAVE UNTO
THAT WHICH WAS HIS OWN WITH HIS HANDS
AND WOULD NOT BORROW
14 14:02 b MORON:N3RD NEITHER WOULD HE LEND
AND EVERY MAN KEPT THE HILT OF HIS SWORD THEREOF[319]
IN HIS RIGHT HAND
14 14:02 c MORON:N3RD IN THE DEFENCE[320] OF HIS PROPERTY
AND HIS OWN LIFE
AND THEY[321] OF HIS WIVES AND CHILDREN
14 14:03 a MORON:N3RD AND NOW AFTER THE SPACE OF TWO YEARS
AND AFTER THE DEATH OF [[569]] SHARED
14 14:03 b MORON:N3RD BEHOLD THERE AROSE THE BROTHER OF SHARED
AND HE GAVE BATTLE UNTO CORIANTUMR
14 14:03 c MORON:N3RD IN THE[322] WHICH CORIANTUMR DID BEAT HIM
AND DID PERSUE[323] HIM TO THE WILDERNESS OF AKISH
14 14:04 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE BROTHER OF SHARED DID GIVE BATTLE UNTO HIM
IN THE WILDERNESS OF AKISH
14 14:04 b MORON:N3RD AND THE BATTLE BECAME EXCEEDING[324] SORE
AND MANY THOUSANDS FELL BY THE SWORD
14 14:05 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIANTUMR DID LAY SIEGE TO THE WILDERNESS
14 14:05 b MORON:N3RD AND THE BROTHER OF SHARED DID MARCH FORTH
OUT OF THE WILDERNESS BY NIGHT
14 14:05 c MORON:N3RD AND SLEW A PART OF THE ARMY OF CORIANTUMR

---

315. **all** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; not in P 1830, RLDS 1908.

316. **the** P 1830; deleted P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

317. **the** P 1830, RLDS 1908; **his** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

318. **and** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

319. **thereof** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

320. **defence** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; **defense** RLDS 1908.

321. **they** P 1830; deleted P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

322. **the** P 1830; deleted P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

323. **persue** P (OED obsolete); **pursue** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

324. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

AS THEY WERE DRUNKEN
14 14:06 a MORON:N3RD AND HE CAME FORTH TO THE LAND OF MORON
AND PLACED HIMSELF UPON THE THRONE OF CORIANTUMR
14 14:07 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIANTUMR DWELT WITH HIS ARMY IN THE WILDERNESS
14 14:07 b MORON:N3RD FOR THE SPACE OF TWO YEARS[325]
IN THE WHICH
HE DID RECEIVE GREAT STRENGTH TO HIS ARMY
14 14:08 a MORON:N3RD NOW THE BROTHER OF SHARED
WHOSE NAME WAS GILEAD
14 14:08 b MORON:N3RD ALSO RECEIVED GREAT STRENGTH TO HIS ARMY
BECAUSE OF SECRET COMBINATIONS
14 14:09 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HIS HIGH PRIEST MURDERED HIM
AS HE SAT UPON HIS THRONE
14 14:10 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT ONE OF THE SECRET COMBINATIONS MURDERED HIM
IN A SECRET PASS
14 14:10 b MORON:N3RD AND OBTAINED UNTO HIMSELF THE KINGDOM
AND HIS NAME WAS LIB
14 14:10 c MORON:N3RD AND LIB WAS A MAN OF GREAT STATURE
MORE THAN ANY OTHER MAN AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE
14 14:11 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
IN THE FIRST YEAR OF LIB
14 14:11 b MORON:N3RD CORIANTUMR CAME UP UNTO THE LAND OF MORON
AND GAVE BATTLE UNTO LIB
14 14:12 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE FOUGHT WITH LIB
IN THE[326] WHICH LIB DID SMITE UPON HIS ARM
14 14:12 b MORON:N3RD THAT HE WAS WOUNDED
NEVERTHELESS
14 14:12 c MORON:N3RD THE ARMY OF CORIANTUMR DID PRESS FORWARD UPON LIB
THAT HE FLED TO THE BORDERS UPON THE SEA SHORE[327]
14 14:13 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIANTUMR PERSUED HIM
14 14:13 b MORON:N3RD AND LIB GAVE BATTLE UNTO HIM UPON THE SEA SHORE[328]
14 14:14 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT LIB DID SMITE THE ARMY OF CORIANTUMR
14 14:14 b MORON:N3RD THAT THEY FLED AGAIN
TO THE WILDERNESS OF AKISH
14 14:15 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT LIB DID PERSUE HIM
UNTIL HE CAME TO THE PLAINS OF AGOSH
14 14:15 b MORON:N3RD AND CORIANTUMR HAD TAKEN ALL THE PEOPLE WITH HIM

---

325. **the** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

326. **the** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

327. **sea shore** P 1852 1879; **sea-shore** 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **seashore** 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981.

328. **sea shore** P 1852 1879; **sea-shore** 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **seashore** 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981.

AS HE FLED BEFORE LIB
IN THAT QUARTER OF THE LAND WHITHER HE FLED
14 14:16 a MORON:N3RD AND WHEN HE HAD COME TO THE PLAINS OF AGOSH
HE GAVE BATTLE UNTO LIB
AND HE SMOTE UPON HIM UNTIL HE DIED
14 14:16 b MORON:N3RD NEVERTHELESS
THE BROTHER OF LIB DID COME AGAINST CORIANTUMR
14 14:16 c MORON:N3RD IN THE STEAD THEREOF
AND THE BATTLE BECAME EXCEEDING[329] SORE
14 14:16 d MORON:N3RD IN THE WHICH CORIANTUMR FLED AGAIN
BEFORE THE ARMY OF THE BROTHER OF LIB
14 14:17 a MORON:N3RD NOW THE NAME OF THE BROTHER OF LIB WAS CALLED SHIZ
AND IT CAME TO PASS
14 14:17 b MORON:N3RD THAT SHIZ PERSUED AFTER CORIANTUMR
AND HE DID OVERTHROW MANY CITIES
14 14:17 c MORON:N3RD AND HE DID SLAY BOTH WOMEN AND CHILDREN
AND HE DID BURN THE CITIES THEREOF[330]
14 14:18 a MORON:N3RD AND THERE WENT A FEAR OF SHIZ
THROUGHOUT ALL THE [[570]] LAND
YEA A CRY WENT FORTH THROUGHOUT THE LAND
14 14:18 b MORON:N3RD WHO CAN STAND BEFORE THE ARMY OF SHIZ
BEHOLD HE SWEEPETH THE EARTH BEFORE HIM
14 14:19 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE PEOPLE BEGAN TO FLOCK TOGETHER IN ARMIES
14 14:19 b MORON:N3RD THROUGHOUT ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
14 14:20 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY WERE DIVIDED
AND A PART OF THEM FLED TO THE ARMY OF SHIZ
14 14:20 b MORON:N3RD AND A PART OF THEM FLED TO THE ARMY OF CORIANTUMR
14 14:21 a MORON:N3RD AND SO GREAT AND LASTING HAD BEEN THE WAR
AND SO LONG HAD BEEN
THE SCENE OF BLOODSHED AND CARNAGE[331]
14 14:21 b MORON:N3RD THAT THE WHOLE FACE OF THE LAND
WAS COVERED WITH THE BODIES OF THE DEAD
14 14:22 a MORON:N3RD AND SO SWIFT AND SPEEDY WAS THE WAR
THAT THERE WAS NONE LEFT TO BURY THE DEAD
14 14:22 b MORON:N3RD BUT THEY DID MARCH FORTH
FROM THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD TO THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD
LEAVING THE BODIES OF BOTH MEN WOMEN AND CHILDREN
14 14:22 c MORON:N3RD STREWED UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
TO BECOME A PREY TO THE WORMS OF THE FLESH
14 14:23 a MORON:N3RD AND THE SCENT THEREOF WENT FORTH
UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
EVEN UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
14 14:23 b MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE THE PEOPLE BECAME TROUBLED
BY DAY AND BY NIGHT
BECAUSE OF THE SCENT THEREOF
14 14:24 a MORON:N3RD NEVERTHELESS

---

329. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

330. **thereof** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; deleted 1920 1981.

331. ||Mormon 5:8.

SHIZ DID NOT CEASE TO PERSUE[332] CORIANTUMR
FOR HE HAD SWORN TO AVENGE HIMSELF UPON CORIANTUMR
14 14:24 b MORON:N3RD OF THE BLOOD OF HIS BROTHER
WHICH HAD BEEN SLAIN
AND THE WORD OF THE LORD
14 14:24 c MORON:N3RD WHICH[333] CAME TO ETHER
THAT CORIANTUMR SHOULD NOT FALL BY THE SWORD
14 14:25 a MORON:N3RD AND THUS WE SEE
THAT THE LORD DID VISIT THEM
IN THE FULNESS OF HIS WRATH
14 14:25 b MORON:N3RD AND THEIR WICKEDNESS AND ABOMINATIONS
HAD PREPARED A WAY FOR THEIR EVERLASTING DESTRUCTION
14 14:26 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT SHIZ DID PERSUE CORIANTUMR EASTWARD
EVEN TO THE BORDERS BY[334] THE SEA SHORE[335]
14 14:26 b MORON:N3RD AND THERE HE GAVE BATTLE UNTO SHIZ
FOR THE SPACE OF THREE DAYS
14 14:27 a MORON:N3RD AND SO TERRIBLE WAS THE DESTRUCTION
AMONG THE ARMIES OF SHIZ
THAT THE PEOPLE BEGAN TO BE FRIGHTENED
14 14:27 b MORON:N3RD AND BEGAN TO FLEE BEFORE THE ARMIES OF CORIANTUMR
AND THEY FLED TO THE LAND OF CORIHOR
14 14:27 c MORON:N3RD AND SWEPT OFF THE INHABITANTS BEFORE THEM
ALL THEY[336] THAT WOULD NOT JOIN THEM
14 14:28 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY PITCHED THEIR TENTS
IN THE VALLY[337] OF CORIHOR
AND CORIANTUMR PITCHED HIS TENTS IN THE VALLY OF SHURR
14 14:28 b MORON:N3RD NOW THE VALLY OF SHURR WAS NEAR THE HILL COMRON[338]
WHEREFORE CORIANTUMR DID GATHER HIS ARMIES TOGETHER
14 14:28 c MORON:N3RD UPON THE HILL COMRON
AND DID SOUND A TRUMPET UNTO THE ARMIES OF SHIZ
14 14:28 d MORON:N3RD TO INVITE THEM FORTH TO BATTLE
14 14:29 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY CAME FORTH
BUT WERE DRIVEN AGAIN
AND THEY CAME THE SECOND TIME
14 14:29 b MORON:N3RD AND THEY WERE DRIVEN AGAIN THE SECOND TIME
AND IT CAME TO PASS

---

332. **persue** P (OED obsolete); **pursue** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

333. **which** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; deleted P^{c} RLDS 1908.

334. **by** P 1830 1981; **of** 1837 thru 1920, RLDS 1908.

335. **sea shore** P; **sea-shore** 1852 (line end) 1879 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **seashore** 1830 thru 1841 1920 1981.

336. **they** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **them** 1920 1981.

337. **vally** P (OED archaic); **valley** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (thrice this vs).

338. **Comron** P; **Comnor** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

14 14:29 c MORON:N3RD THAT THEY CAME AGAIN THE THIRD TIME
AND THE BATTLE BECAME EXCEEDING[339] SORE
14 14:30 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT SHIZ SMOTE UPON CORIANTUMR
THAT HE GAVE HIM MANY DEEP WOUNDS
14 14:30 b MORON:N3RD AND CORIANTUMR HAVING LOST HIS BLOOD FAINTED
AND WAS CARRIED AWAY AS THOUGH HE [[571]] WERE DEAD
14 14:31 a MORON:N3RD NOW THE LOSS OF MEN WOMEN AND CHILDREN ON BOTH SIDES
WERE SO GREAT THAT SHIZ COMMANDED HIS PEOPLE
14 14:31 b MORON:N3RD THAT THEY SHOULD NOT PERSUE THE ARMIES OF CORIANTUMR
WHEREFORE THEY RETURNED TO THEIR CAMP
14 15:01 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT[340]
WHEN CORIANTUMR HAD RECOVERED OF HIS WOUNDS
14 15:01 b MORON:N3RD HE BEGAN TO REMEMBER THE WORDS
WHICH ETHER HAD SPOKEN UNTO HIM
14 15:02 a MORON:N3RD HE SAW THAT THERE HAD BEEN SLAIN BY THE SWORD
ALREADY NEARLY TWO MILLIONS OF HIS PEOPLE
14 15:02 b MORON:N3RD AND HE BEGAN TO SORROW IN HIS HEART
YEA THERE HAD BEEN SLAIN TWO MILLIONS OF MIGHTY MEN
14 15:02 c MORON:N3RD AND ALSO THEIR WIVES AND THEIR CHILDREN
14 15:03 a MORON:N3RD HE BEGAN TO REPENT OF THE EVIL WHICH HE HAD DONE
HE BEGAN TO REMEMBER THE WORDS
14 15:03 b MORON:N3RD WHICH HAD BEEN SPOKEN BY THE MOUTH OF ALL THE PROPHETS
AND HE SAW THEM
THAT THEY WERE FULFILLED THUS FAR EVERY WHIT
14 15:03 c MORON:N3RD AND HIS SOUL MOURNED
AND REFUSED TO BE COMFORTED
14 15:04 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE WROTE AN EPISTLE UNTO SHIZ
DESIRING HIM[341] THAT HE WOULD SPARE THE PEOPLE
14 15:04 b MORON:N3RD AND HE WOULD GIVE UP THE KINGDOM
FOR THE SAKE OF THE LIVES OF THE PEOPLE
14 15:05 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN SHIZ HAD RECEIVED HIS EPISTLE
14 15:05 b MORON:N3RD HE WROTE AN EPISTLE UNTO CORIANTUMR
THAT IF HE WOULD GIVE HIMSELF UP
14 15:05 c MORON:N3RD THAT HE MIGHT SLAY HIM WITH HIS OWN SWORD
THAT HE WOULD SPARE THE LIVES OF THE PEOPLE
14 15:06 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE PEOPLE REPENTED NOT OF THEIR INIQUITY
14 15:06 b MORON:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE OF CORIANTUMR WERE STIRRED UP TO ANGER
AGAINST THE PEOPLE OF SHIZ
14 15:06 c MORON:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE OF SHIZ WERE STIRRED UP TO ANGER
AGAINST THE PEOPLE OF CORIANTUMR
14 15:06 d MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE THE PEOPLE OF SHIZ DID GIVE BATTLE
UNTO THE PEOPLE OF CORIANTUMR
14 15:07 a MORON:N3RD AND WHEN CORIANTUMR SAW
THAT HE WAS ABOUT TO FALL

---

339. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

340. **that** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

341. **him** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1911TCC.

HE FLED AGAIN BEFORE THE PEOPLE OF SHIZ
14 15:08 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT HE CAME TO THE WATERS OF RIPLIANCUM
WHICH BY INTERPRETATION IS LARGE OR TO EXCEED ALL
14 15:08 b MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE WHEN THEY CAME TO THESE WATERS
THEY PITCHED THEIR TENTS
14 15:08 c MORON:N3RD AND SHIZ ALSO PITCHED HIS TENTS NEAR UNTO THEM
AND THEREFORE ON THE MORROW THEY DID COME TO BATTLE
14 15:09 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY FOUGHT AN EXCEEDING[342] SORE BATTLE
14 15:09 b MORON:N3RD IN THE[343] WHICH CORIANTUMR WAS WOUNDED AGAIN
AND HE FAINTED WITH THE LOSS OF BLOOD
14 15:10 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE ARMIES OF CORIANTUMR DID PRESS
UPON THE ARMIES OF SHIZ
14 15:10 b MORON:N3RD THAT THEY BEAT THEM
THAT THEY CAUSED THEM TO FLEE BEFORE THEM
AND THEY DID FLEE SOUTHWARD
14 15:10 c MORON:N3RD AND DID PITCH THEIR TENTS IN A PLACE
WHICH WAS CALLED OGATH
14 15:11 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THE ARMY OF CORIANTUMR DID PITCH THEIR TENTS
BY THE HILL RAMAH
14 15:11 b MORON:N1ST AND IT WAS THAT SAME HILL
WHERE MY FATHER MORMON DID HIDE UP THE RECORDS
UNTO THE LORD
WHICH WERE SACRED
14 15:12 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT THEY DID GATHER TOGETHER ALL THE [[572]] PEOPLE
UPON ALL THE FACE OF THE LAND
14 15:12 b MORON:N3RD WHICH HAD NOT BEEN SLAIN
SAVE IT WERE ETHER
14 15:13 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT ETHER DID BEHOLD ALL THE DOINGS OF THE PEOPLE
AND HE BEHELD
14 15:13 b MORON:N3RD THAT PEOPLE WHICH WERE FOR CORIANTUMR
WERE GATHERED TOGETHER TO THE ARMY OF CORIANTUMR
14 15:13 c MORON:N3RD AND THE PEOPLE WHICH WERE FOR SHIZ
WERE GATHERED TOGETHER TO THE ARMY OF SHIZ
14 15:14 a MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE THEY WERE FOR THE SPACE OF FOUR YEARS
GATHERING TOGETHER THE PEOPLE
14 15:14 b MORON:N3RD THAT THEY MIGHT GET ALL
WHICH WERE UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND
14 15:14 c MORON:N3RD AND THAT THEY MIGHT RECEIVE ALL THE STRENGTH
WHICH IT WERE POSSIBLE THAT THEY COULD RECEIVE
14 15:15 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN THEY WERE ALL GATHERED TOGETHER
EVERY ONE TO THE ARMY WHICH HE WOULD
14 15:15 b MORON:N3RD WITH THEIR WIVES AND THEIR CHILDREN
BOTH MEN WOMEN AND CHILDREN

---

342. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

343. **the** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

BEING ARMED WITH WEAPONS OF WAR
14 15:15 c MORON:N3RD HAVING SHIELDS
AND BREAST PLATES[344]
AND HEAD PLATES[345]
AND BEING CLOATHED[346] AFTER THE MANNER OF WAR
14 15:15 d MORON:N3RD THEY DID MARCH FORTH ONE AGAINST ANOTHER TO BATTLE
AND THEY FOUGHT ALL THAT DAY AND CONQUERED NOT
14 15:16 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN IT WAS NIGHT THEY WERE WEARY
AND RETIRED TO THEIR CAMPS
14 15:16 b MORON:N3RD AND AFTER THAT THEY HAD RETIRED TO THEIR CAMPS
THEY TOOK UP A HOWLING AND A LAMENTATION
14 15:16 c MORON:N3RD FOR THE LOSS OF THE SLAIN OF THEIR PEOPLE
AND SO GREAT WERE THEIR CRIES
14 15:16 d MORON:N3RD THEIR HOWLINGS
AND LAMENTATIONS
THAT IT[347] DID REND THE AIR EXCEEDINGLY
14 15:17 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
ON THE MORROW
THEY DID GO AGAIN TO BATTLE
AND GREAT AND TERRIBLE WAS THAT DAY
14 15:17 b MORON:N3RD NEVERTHELESS THEY CONQUERED NOT
AND WHEN THE NIGHT CAME AGAIN
THEY DID REND THE AIR WITH THEIR CRIES
14 15:17 c MORON:N3RD AND THEIR HOWLINGS
AND THEIR MOURNINGS
FOR THE LOSS OF THE SLAIN OF THEIR PEOPLE
14 15:18 a MORON:N3RD ¶ AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIANTUMR WROTE AGAIN AN EPISTLE UNTO SHIZ
DESIRING THAT HE WOULD NOT COME AGAIN TO BATTLE
14 15:18 b MORON:N3RD BUT THAT HE WOULD TAKE THE KINGDOM
AND SPARE THE LIVES OF THE PEOPLE
14 15:19 a MORON:N3RD BUT[348] BEHOLD THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD
HAD CEASED STRIVING WITH THEM
AND SATAN HAD FULL POWER
14 15:19 b MORON:N3RD OVER THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE
FOR THEY WERE GIVEN UP
UNTO THE HARDNESS OF THEIR HEARTS
14 15:19 c MORON:N3RD AND THE BLINDNESS OF THEIR MINDS
THAT THEY MIGHT BE DESTROYED
WHEREFORE THEY WENT AGAIN TO BATTLE
14 15:20 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS

---

344. **breast plates** P; **breast-plates** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908 (line end); **breastplates** 1920 1981.

345. **head plates** P; **head-plates** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

346. **cloathed** P (OED archaic; 1611 KJ); **clothed** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

347. **it** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **they** 1920 1981; cf vs 17 (homoeoarcton).

348. **but** P 1830 thru 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **And** 1950 1957|1976 1972M 1974.

		THAT THEY FOUGHT ALL THAT DAY
14 15:20 b	MORON:N3RD	AND WHEN THE NIGHT CAME
		THEY SLEPT UPON THEIR SWORDS
14 15:21 a	MORON:N3RD	AND ON THE MORROW
		THEY FOUGHT EVEN UNTIL THE NIGHT CAME
14 15:22 a	MORON:N3RD	AND WHEN THE NIGHT CAME
		THEY WERE DRUNKEN WITH ANGER
14 15:22 b	MORON:N3RD	EVEN AS A MAN WHICH IS DRUNKEN WITH WINE
		AND THEY SLEPT AGAIN UPON THEIR SWORDS
14 15:23 a	MORON:N3RD	AND ON THE MORROW THEY FOUGHT AGAIN
		AND WHEN THE NIGHT CAME
		THEY HAD ALL FALLEN BY THE SWORD
14 15:23 b	MORON:N3RD	SAVE IT WERE FIFTY AND TWO OF THE PEOPLE OF CORIANTUMR
		AND SIXTY AND NINE OF THE PEOPLE OF [[573]] SHIZ
14 15:24 a	MORON:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS
		THAT THEY SLEPT UPON THEIR SWORDS THAT NIGHT
		AND ON THE MORROW THEY FOUGHT AGAIN
14 15:24 b	MORON:N3RD	AND THEY CONTENDED IN THEIR MIGHTS[349]
		WITH THEIR SWORDS
		AND WITH THEIR SHIELDS
		ALL THAT DAY
14 15:25 a	MORON:N3RD	AND WHEN THE NIGHT CAME
		THERE WAS THIRTY AND TWO OF THE PEOPLE OF SHIZ
14 15:25 b	MORON:N3RD	AND TWENTY AND SEVEN OF THE PEOPLE OF CORIANTUMR
14 15:26 a	MORON:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS
		THAT THEY ATE
		AND SLEPT
		AND PREPARED FOR DEATH ON THE MORROW
14 15:26 b	MORON:N3RD	AND THEY WERE LARGE AND MIGHTY MEN
		AS TO THE STRENGTH OF MEN
14 15:27 a	MORON:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS
		THAT THEY FOUGHT FOR THE SPACE OF THREE HOURS
14 15:27 b	MORON:N3RD	AND THEY FAINTED WITH THE LOSS OF BLOOD
14 15:28 a	MORON:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
		WHEN THE MEN OF CORIANTUMR
		HAD RECEIVED SUFFICIENT STRENGTH
14 15:28 b	MORON:N3RD	THAT THEY COULD WALK
		THEY WERE ABOUT TO FLEE FOR THEIR LIVES
		BUT BEHOLD SHIZ AROSE
		AND ALSO HIS MEN
14 15:28 c	MORON:N3RD	AND HE SWORE IN HIS WRATH
		THAT HE WOULD SLAY CORIANTUMR
		OR HE WOULD PERISH BY THE SWORD
14 15:29 a	MORON:N3RD	WHEREFORE HE DID PERSUE[350] THEM
		AND ON THE MORROW HE DID OVERTAKE THEM
		AND THEY FOUGHT AGAIN WITH THE SWORD
14 15:29 b	MORON:N3RD	AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
		WHEN THEY HAD ALL FALLEN BY THE SWORD
14 15:29 c	MORON:N3RD	SAVE IT WERE CORIANTUMR AND SHIZ

---

349. **mights** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **might** 1920 1981.

350. **persue** P (OED obsolete); **pursue** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

BEHOLD SHIZ HAD FAINTED WITH[351] LOSS OF BLOOD
14 15:30 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
WHEN CORIANTUMR HAD LEANED UPON HIS SWORD
14 15:30 b MORON:N3RD THAT HE RESTED A LITTLE
HE SMOTE OFF THE HEAD OF SHIZ
14 15:31 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT
AFTER HE HAD SMOTE[352] OFF THE HEAD OF SHIZ
THAT SHIZ RAISED UPON HIS HANDS
14 15:31 b MORON:N3RD AND FELL
AND AFTER THAT HE HAD STRUGGLED FOR BREATH
HE DIED
14 15:32 a MORON:N3RD AND IT CAME TO PASS
THAT CORIANTUMR FELL TO THE EARTH
AND BECAME AS IF HE HAD NO LIFE[353]
14 15:33 a MORON:N3RD AND THE LORD SPAKE UNTO ETHER
AND SAID UNTO HIM
14 15:33 b LORD.:S GO FORTH
14 15:33 c MORON:N3RD AND HE WENT FORTH
AND BEHELD
14 15:33 d MORON:N3RD THAT THE WORDS OF THE LORD HAD ALL BEEN FULFILLED
AND HE FINISHED HIS RECORD
14 15:33 e MORON:N1ST AND THE HUNDREDTH PART I HAVE NOT WRITTEN
14 15:33 f MORON:N3RD AND HE HID THEM IN A MANNER
THAT THE PEOPLE OF LIMHI DID FIND THEM
14 15:34 a MORON:N3RD NOW THE LAST WORDS WHICH ARE WRITTEN BY ETHER ARE THESE
14 15:34 b MISC.:S WHETHER THE LORD WILL THAT I BE TRANSLATED
14 15:34 c MISC.:S OR THAT I SUFFER THE WILL OF THE LORD IN THE FLESH
IT MATTERETH NOT
14 15:34 d MISC.:S IF IT SO BE THAT I AM SAVED IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD
AMEN

(c) FARMS 21-MAY-87

---

351. **the** 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; not in P 1830 thru 1879.

352. **smote** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **smitten** 1920 1981.

353. Coriantumr was found alive by the people of Zarahemla (Omni 21), who had come out of Jerusalem shortly after the Babylonian conquest of that city in August 586 B.C. (Omni 15-16, Hel 8:21). It is likely that the final wars of the Jaredites occurred in the 6th century B.C., since the people of Zarahemla seem to know nothing of the Jaredites until they discover Coriantumr -- this despite living in territory immediately adjacent to or overlapping that of the Jaredites (Hel 6:10). Moreover, Ether's prophecy about the people of Zarahemla betrays no knowledge by the Jaredites of a people already present and numerous (Eth 13:21).

15 00:00 a MISC.:H [[574]] THE BOOK OF MORONI[1]
15 01:00 CHAPTER I[2]
15 01:01 a MORON:N1ST ¶ NOW I MORONI
AFTER HAVING MADE AN END
OF ABRIDGING THE ACCOUNT OF THE PEOPLE OF JARED
15 01:01 b MORON:N1ST I HAD SUPPOSED TO NOT[3] HAVE WRITTEN MORE
BUT I HAVE NOT AS YET PERISHED
15 01:01 c MORON:N1ST AND I MAKE NOT MYSELF KNOWN TO THE LAMANITES
LEST THEY SHOULD DESTROY ME
15 01:02 a MORON:N1ST FOR BEHOLD
THEIR WARS ARE EXCEEDING[4] FIERCE AMONG THEMSELVES
AND BECAUSE OF THEIR HATRED
15 01:02 b MORON:N1ST THEY PUT TO DEATH EVERY NEPHITE
THAT WILL NOT DENY THE CHRIST
15 01:03 a MORON:N1ST AND I MORONI WILL NOT DENY THE CHRIST
WHEREFORE I WANDER WHITHER SOEVER[5] I CAN
15 01:03 b MORON:N1ST FOR THE SAFETY OF MINE OWN LIFE
15 01:04 a MORON:N1ST WHEREFORE I WRITE A FEW MORE THINGS
CONTRARY TO THAT WHICH I HAD SUPPOSED
FOR I HAD SUPPOSED NOT TO HAVE WRITTEN ANY MORE
15 01:04 b MORON:N1ST BUT I WRITE A FEW MORE THINGS
THAT PERHAPS THEY MAY BE OF WORTH
15 01:04 c MORON:N1ST UNTO MY BRETHREN THE LAMANITES IN SOME FUTURE DAY
ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF THE LORD
15 02:00 CHAPTER II[6]
15 02:01 a MORON:H ¶ THE WORDS OF CHRIST
WHICH HE SPAKE UNTO HIS DESIPELS[7]
15 02:01 b MORON:H THE TWELVE WHOM HE HAD CHOSEN
AS HE LAID HIS HANDS UPON THEM
15 02:02 a MORON:N3RD AND HE CALLED THEM BY NAME SAYING
15 02:02 b LORD.:S YE SHALL CALL ON THE FATHER
IN MY NAME
IN MIGHTY PRAYER
15 02:02 c LORD.:S AND AFTER THAT[8] YE HAVE DONE THIS
YE SHALL HAVE POWER

---

1. **The Book of Moroni** P; **THE BOOK OF MORONI** 1830 1837 1840 1841 1852 1879 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908.

2. **Chapter I** P; **CHAPTER I** 1830 1837 1840 1841 1852, RLDS 1874; **CHAPTER 1** 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

3. **to not** P; **not to** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

4. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1920 1981.

5. **whither soever** P? (OED archaic); **whithersoever** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

6. **Chapter II** P; **CHAPTER II** 1830; **CHAPTER 2** 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

7. **desipels** P (cf OED very archaic "desiple"); **disciples** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

8. **that** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

```
                        THAT ON HIM[9] WHOM YE SHALL LAY YOUR HANDS
15 02:02 d LORD.:S      YE SHALL GIVE THE HOLY GHOST
                        AND IN MY NAME SHALL YE GIVE IT
                        FOR THUS DO MINE APOSTLES
15 02:03 a MORON:S      NOW CHRIST SPAKE THESE WORDS UNTO THEM
                        AT THE TIME OF HIS FIRST APPEARING
15 02:03 b MORON:S      AND THE MULTITUDE HEARD IT NOT
                        BUT THE DESIPELS[10] HEARD IT
                        AND ON AS MANY AS THEY LAID THEIR HANDS
                        FELL THE HOLY GHOST
15 03:00                [[575]] CHAPTER III[11]
15 03:01 a MORON:H      ¶ THE MANNER WHICH THE DESIPELS[12]
                        WHICH[13] WERE CALLED THE ELDERS OF THE CHURCH
15 03:01 b MORON:H      ORDAINED PRIESTS AND TEACHERS
15 03:02 a MORON:N3RD   AFTER THEY HAD PRAYED UNTO THE FATHER
                        IN THE NAME OF CHRIST
15 03:02 b MORON:N3RD   THEY LAID THEIR HANDS UPON THEM
                        AND SAID
15 03:03 a MISC.:S      IN THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST
                        I ORDAIN YOU TO BE A PRIEST
                        OR IF HE BE A TEACHER
15 03:03 b MISC.:S      I ORDAIN YOU TO BE A TEACHER
                        TO PREACH REPENTANCE
                        AND REMISSION OF SINS THROUGH JESUS CHRIST
15 03:03 c MISC.:S      BY THE ENDURANCE OF FAITH ON HIS NAME TO THE END
                        AMEN
15 03:04 a MORON:S      AND AFTER THIS MANNER DID THEY ORDAIN PRIESTS
                        AND TEACHERS[14]
                        ACCORDING TO THE GIFTS AND CALLINGS OF GOD UNTO MEN
15 03:04 b MORON:S      AND THEY ORDAINED THEM BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST
                        WHICH WAS IN THEM
15 04:00                CHAPTER IV[15]
15 04:01 a MORON:H      ¶ THE MANNER OF THEIR ELDERS AND PRIESTS
                        ADMINISTERING THE FLESH AND BLOOD OF CHRIST
                        UNTO THE CHURCH[16]
15 04:01 b MORON:N3RD   AND THEY ADMINISTERED IT
```

---

9. **on him** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **to him upon** 1920 1981.

10. **desipels** P (cf OED very archaic "desiple"); **disciples** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

11. **Chapter III** P; **CHAPTER III** 1830; **CHAPTER 3** 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

12. **desipels** P (cf OED very archaic "desiple"); **disciples** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

13. **which** P 1830; **who** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

14. cf III Ne 18:5.

15. **Chapter IIII** P; **CHAPTER IV** 1830; **CHAPTER 4** 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

16. ||D&C 20:75 (April-June 1830); cf III Ne 18:6.

ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENTS OF CHRIST
15 04:01 c MORON:N3RD WHEREFORE WE KNOW THAT[17] THE MANNER TO BE TRUE
AND THE ELDER OR[18] PRIEST DID MINISTER IT
15 04:02 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID KNEEL DOWN WITH THE CHURCH
AND PRAY TO THE FATHER
IN THE NAME OF CHRIST SAYING[19]
15 04:03 a MISC.:S O GOD THE ETERNAL FATHER
WE ASK THEE IN THE NAME OF THY SON JESUS CHRIST
15 04:03 b MISC.:S TO BLESS AND SANCTIFY THIS BREAD
TO THE SOULS OF ALL THOSE WHO PARTAKE OF IT
THAT THEY MAY EAT
15 04:03 c MISC.:S IN REMEMBRANCE OF THE BODY OF THY SON
AND WITNESS UNTO THEE
O GOD THE ETERNAL FATHER
THAT THEY ARE WILLING TO TAKE UPON THEM
15 04:03 d MISC.:S THE NAME OF THY SON
AND ALWAYS REMEMBER HIM
AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS
15 04:03 e MISC.:S WHICH HE HATH GIVEN THEM
THAT THEY MAY ALWAYS HAVE HIS SPIRIT TO BE WITH THEM
AMEN[20]
15 05:00 CHAPTER V[21]
15 05:01 a MORON:H ¶ THE MANNER OF ADMINISTERING THE WINE
15 05:01 b MORON:N3RD BEHOLD THEY TOOK THE CUP AND SAID[22]
15 05:02 a MISC.:S O GOD THE ETERNAL FATHER
WE ASK THEE IN THE NAME OF THY SON JESUS CHRIST
TO BLESS AND SANCTIFY THIS WINE
15 05:02 b MISC.:S TO THE SOULS OF ALL THOSE WHO DRINK OF IT
THAT THEY MAY DO IT
15 05:02 c MISC.:S IN REMEMBRANCE OF THE BLOOD OF THY SON
WHICH WAS SHED [[576]] FOR THEM
THAT THEY MAY WITNESS UNTO THEE
O GOD THE ETERNAL FATHER
15 05:02 d MISC.:S THAT THEY DO ALWAYS REMEMBER HIM
THAT THEY MAY HAVE HIS SPIRIT TO BE WITH THEM
AMEN[23]

---

17. **that** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

18. **or** P 1830^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1830 typo.

19. ||D&C 20:76.

20. ||III Ne 18:3,5,7,10-11||D&C 20:77; cf Mosiah 5:2,5,8,11, III Ne 20:8-9; Gospel of the Twelve Apostles (Coptic), fragment 2 (= Patrologia Orientalis 2:133-134).

21. **Chapter V** P; **CHAPTER V** 1830; **CHAPTER** 5 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

22. ||D&C 20:78; cf III Ne 18:8.

23. ||III Ne 18:7-9,11||D&C 20:79; cf Mosiah 5:2,11-12, III Ne 20:8-9.

15 06:00 CHAPTER VI[24]
15 06:01 a MORON:S ¶ AND NOW I SPEAK CONCERNING BAPTISM
15 06:01 b MORON:N3RD BEHOLD ELDERS PRIESTS AND TEACHERS WERE BAPTIZED
AND THEY WERE NOT BAPTIZED
SAVE THEY BROUGHT FORTH FRUIT
MEET THAT THEY WERE WORTHY OF IT
15 06:02 a MORON:N3RD NEITHER DID THEY RECEIVE ANY UNTO BAPTISM
SAVE THEY CAME FORTH
WITH A BROKEN HEART AND A CONTRITE SPIRIT[25]
15 06:02 b MORON:N3RD AND WITNESSED UNTO THE CHURCH
THAT THEY TRULY REPENTED OF ALL THEIR SINS
15 06:03 a MORON:N3RD AND NONE WERE RECEIVED UNTO BAPTISM
SAVE THEY TOOK UPON THEM THE NAME OF CHRIST
15 06:03 b MORON:N3RD HAVING A DETERMINATION TO SERVE HIM
UNTO[26] THE END
15 06:04 a MORON:N3RD AND AFTER THAT[27] THEY HAD BEEN RECEIVED
UNTO[28] BAPTISM
AND WERE WROUGHT UPON
AND CLEANSED BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST
15 06:04 b MORON:N3RD THEY WERE NUMBERED
AMONG THE PEOPLE OF THE CHURCH OF CHRIST
15 06:04 c MORON:N3RD AND THEIR NAMES WERE TAKEN
THAT THEY MIGHT BE REMEMBERED
AND NOURISHED BY THE GOOD WORD OF GOD
15 06:04 d MORON:N3RD TO KEEP THEM IN THE RIGHT WAY
TO KEEP THEM CONTINUALLY WATCHFUL UNTO PRAYER
15 06:04 e MORON:N3RD RELYING ALONE UPON THE MERITS OF CHRIST
WHO WAS THE AUTHOR AND THE FINISHER OF THEIR FAITH[29]
15 06:05 a MORON:N3RD AND THE CHURCH DID MEET TOGETHER OFT
TO FAST
AND TO PRAY
15 06:05 b MORON:N3RD AND TO SPEAK ONE WITH ANOTHER
CONCERNING THE WELFARE OF THEIR SOULS
15 06:06 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY DID MEET TOGETHER OFT
TO PARTAKE OF BREAD AND WINE
IN REMEMBRANCE OF THE LORD JESUS
15 06:07 a MORON:N3RD AND THEY WERE STRICT TO OBSERVE
THAT THERE SHOULD BE NO INIQUITY AMONG THEM
15 06:07 b MORON:N3RD AND WHOSO WAS FOUND TO COMMIT INIQUITY

---

24. **Chapter VI** P; **CHAPTER VI** 1830; **CHAPTER 6** 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

25. ||II Ne 2:7, 4:32, Hel 8:15, III Ne 9:20, 12:19, Mormon 2:14, Eth 4:15||Ps 34:18, "The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit."

26. **unto** P 1830; **to** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

27. **that** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

28. **the** 1830 typo; not in P 1830^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

29. ||Heb 12:2, "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith"

AND THREE WITNESSES OF THE CHURCH DID CONDEMN THEM
BEFORE THE ELDERS
15 06:07 c MORON:N3RD AND IF THEY REPENTED NOT
AND CONFESSED NOT
THEIR NAMES WERE BLOTTED OUT
15 06:07 d MORON:N3RD AND THEY WERE NOT NUMBERED
AMONG THE PEOPLE OF CHRIST
15 06:08 a MORON:N3RD BUT AS OFT AS THEY REPENTED
AND SOUGHT FORGIVENESS WITH REAL INTENT
THEY WERE FORGIVEN
15 06:09 a MORON:N3RD AND THEIR MEETINGS WERE CONDUCTED BY THE CHURCH
AFTER THE MANNER OF THE WORKINGS OF THE SPIRIT
15 06:09 b MORON:N3RD AND BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST
FOR AS THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST LED THEM
15 06:09 c MORON:N3RD WHETHER TO PREACH OR[30] EXHORT
OR TO PRAY OR TO SUPPLICATE[31]
OR TO SING
EVEN SO IT WAS DONE
15 07:00 [[577]] CHAPTER VII[32]
15 07:01 a MORON:N1ST ¶ AND NOW
I MORONI WRITE A FEW OF THE WORDS OF MY FATHER MORMON
15 07:01 b MORON:N1ST WHICH HE SPAKE CONCERNING FAITH HOPE AND CHARITY[33]
FOR AFTER THIS MANNER DID HE SPEAK UNTO THE PEOPLE
15 07:01 c MORON:N1ST AS HE TAUGHT THEM IN THE SYNAGOGUE
WHICH THEY HAD BUILT FOR THE PLACE OF WORSHIP
15 07:02 a MORMO:S AND NOW I MORMON SPEAK UNTO YOU MY BELOVED BRETHREN
AND IT IS BY THE GRACE OF GOD THE FATHER
15 07:02 b MORMO:S AND OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST
AND HIS HOLY WILL
15 07:02 c MORMO:S BECAUSE OF THE GIFT OF HIS CALLING UNTO ME
THAT I AM PERMITTED TO SPEAK UNTO YOU AT THIS TIME
15 07:03 a MORMO:S WHEREFORE I WOULD SPEAK UNTO YOU
THAT ARE OF THE CHURCH
THAT ARE THE PEACEABLE FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST
15 07:03 b MORMO:S AND THAT HAVE OBTAINED A SUFFICIENT HOPE
BY WHICH YE CAN ENTER INTO THE REST OF THE LORD
15 07:03 c MORMO:S FROM THIS TIME HENCE FORTH[34]
UNTIL YE SHALL REST WITH HIM IN HEAVEN
15 07:04 a MORMO:S AND NOW MY BRETHREN
I JUDGE THESE THINGS OF YOU
15 07:04 b MORMO:S BECAUSE OF YOUR PEACEABLE WALK
WITH THE CHILDREN OF MEN
15 07:05 a MORMO:S FOR I REMEMBER THE WORD OF GOD WHICH SAITH
15 07:05 b GOD..:S BY THEIR WORKS YE SHALL KNOW THEM

---

30. **to** 1911 1920 1981; not in P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908.

31. **supplicate** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **suplicate** P sp.

32. **Chapter VII** P; **CHAPTER VII** 1830; **CHAPTER** 7 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

33. ||10:21.

34. **hence forth** P 1830 (OED archaic); **henceforth** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

15 07:05 c MORMO:S FOR IF THEIR WORKS BE GOOD
THEN THEY ARE GOOD ALSO
15 07:06 a MORMO:S FOR BEHOLD GOD HATH SAID
15 07:06 b GOD..:S A MAN BEING EVIL CANNOT DO THAT WHICH IS GOOD
15 07:06 c MORMO:S FOR IF HE OFFERETH A GIFT
OR PRAYETH UNTO GOD
15 07:06 d MORMO:S EXCEPT HE SHALL DO IT WITH REAL INTENT
IT PROFFITETH[35] HIM NOTHING[36]
15 07:07 a MORMO:S FOR BEHOLD
IT IS NOT COUNTED UNTO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS
15 07:08 a MORMO:S FOR BEHOLD
IF A MAN BEING EVIL GIVETH A GIFT
HE DOETH IT GRUDGINGLY
15 07:08 b MORMO:S WHEREFORE IT IS COUNTED UNTO HIM
THE SAME AS IF HE HAD RETAINED THE GIFT[37]
WHEREFORE HE IS COUNTED EVIL BEFORE GOD
15 07:09 a MORMO:S AND LIKEWISE ALSO IS IT COUNTED EVIL UNTO A MAN
IF HE SHALL PRAY
AND NOT WITH REAL INTENT OF HEART
15 07:09 b MORMO:S YEA AND IT PROFFITETH[38] HIM NOTHING
FOR GOD RECEIVETH NONE SUCH
15 07:10 a MORMO:S WHEREFORE A MAN BEING EVIL
CANNOT DO THAT WHICH IS GOOD
NEITHER WILL HE GIVE A GOOD GIFT
15 07:11 a MORMO:S FOR BEHOLD
A BITTER FOUNTAIN CANNOT BRING FORTH GOOD WATER[39]
NEITHER CAN A GOOD FOUNTAIN BRING FORTH BITTER WATER
15 07:11 b MORMO:S WHEREFORE A MAN BEING THE[40] SERVANT OF THE DEVIL
CANNOT FOLLOW CHRIST
15 07:11 c MORMO:S AND IF HE FOLLOW CHRIST
HE CANNOT BE A SERVANT OF THE DEVIL
15 07:12 a MORMO:S WHEREFORE ALL THINGS WHICH ARE GOOD COMETH OF GOD
AND THAT WHICH IS EVIL COMETH OF THE DEVIL
15 07:12 b MORMO:S FOR THE DEVIL IS AN ENEMY UNTO GOD
AND FIGHTETH AGAINST HIM CONTINUALLY
15 07:12 c MORMO:S AND INVITETH AND ENTICETH TO SIN
AND TO DO THAT WHICH IS EVIL CONTINUALLY
15 07:13 a MORMO:S BUT BEHOLD THAT WHICH IS OF GOD
INVITETH AND ENTICETH TO DO GOOD CONTINUALLY
15 07:13 b MORMO:S WHEREFORE

---

35. **proffiteth** 1841 < **poffiteth P** sp (OED archaic); **profiteth** 1830 1837 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 9.

36. ||Job 34:9, "It profiteth a man nothing"

37. cf Mosiah 4:22,24 (Critical Text notes).

38. **proffiteth** P (OED archaic); **profiteth** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 6.

39. cf James 3:11-12, "Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter? ...so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh."

40. **the** P 1830; **a** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

EVERY THING WHICH INVITETH AND ENTICETH TO DO GOOD
AND TO LOVE GOD
AND TO SERVE HIM
IS INSPIRED OF GOD

15 07:14 a MORMO:S WHEREFORE TAKE HEED MY BELOVED BRETHREN
THAT YE DO NOT JUDGE THAT WHICH IS EVIL
TO BE OF GOD

15 07:14 b MORMO:S OR THAT WHICH IS [[578]] GOOD AND OF GOD
TO BE OF THE DEVIL

15 07:15 a MORMO:S FOR BEHOLD MY BRETHREN
IT IS GIVEN UNTO YOU TO JUDGE

15 07:15 b MORMO:S THAT YE MAY KNOW GOOD FROM EVIL
AND THE WAY TO JUDGE IS AS PLAIN

15 07:15 c MORMO:S THAT YE MAY KNOW WITH A PERFECT KNOWLEDGE
AS THE DAYLIGHT IS FROM THE DARK NIGHT

15 07:16 a MORMO:S FOR BEHOLD
THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST IS GIVEN TO EVERY MAN
THAT THEY[41] MAY KNOW GOOD FROM EVIL

15 07:16 b MORMO:S WHEREFORE I SHEW UNTO YOU THE WAY TO JUDGE
FOR EVERY THING WHICH INVITETH TO DO GOOD

15 07:16 c MORMO:S AND TO PERSUADE TO BELIEVE IN CHRIST
IS SENT FORTH BY THE POWER AND GIFT OF CHRIST

15 07:16 d MORMO:S WHEREFORE YE MAY KNOW WITH A PERFECT KNOWLEDGE
IT IS OF GOD

15 07:17 a MORMO:S BUT WHATSOEVER THING PERSUADETH MEN TO DO EVIL
AND BELIEVE NOT IN CHRIST
AND DENY HIM

15 07:17 b MORMO:S AND SERVE NOT GOD
THEN YE MAY KNOW WITH A PERFECT KNOWLEDGE
IT IS OF THE DEVIL

15 07:17 c MORMO:S FOR AFTER THIS MANNER DOTH[42] THE DEVIL WORK
FOR HE PERSUADETH NO MAN TO DO GOOD
NO NOT ONE

15 07:17 d MORMO:S NEITHER DOTH[43] HIS ANGELS
NEITHER DOTH[44] THEY WHICH SUBJECT THEMSELVES UNTO HIM

15 07:18 a MORMO:S ¶ AND NOW MY BRETHREN
SEEING THAT YE KNOW THE LIGHT BY WHICH YE MAY JUDGE

15 07:18 b MORMO:S WHICH LIGHT IS THE LIGHT OF CHRIST
SEE THAT YE DO NOT JUDGE WRONGFULLY

15 07:18 c MORMO:S FOR WITH THAT SAME JUDGMENT WHICH YE JUDGE
YE SHALL ALSO BE JUDGED[45]

15 07:19 a MORMO:S WHEREFORE I BESEECH[46] OF YOU BRETHREN

---

41. **they** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **he** 1911 1920 1981.

42. **doth** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

43. **doth** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **do** 1920 1981.

44. **doth** P 1830; **do** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

45. ||III Ne 14:2||Mat 7:2, "with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged"

46. **beseech** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **beseach** P sp.

THAT YE SHOULD SEARCH DILIGENTLY IN THE LIGHT OF CHRIST
15 07:19 b MORMO:S THAT YE MAY KNOW GOOD FROM EVIL
AND IF YE WILL LAY HOLD UPON EVERY GOOD THING
15 07:19 c MORMO:S AND CONDEMN IT NOT
YE CERTAINLY WILL BE A CHILD OF CHRIST
15 07:20 a MORMO:S AND NOW MY BRETHREN
HOW IS IT POSSIBLE
THAT YE CAN LAY HOLD UPON EVERY GOOD THING
15 07:21 a MORMO:S AND NOW I COME TO THAT FAITH
OF WHICH I SAID I WOULD SPEAK
15 07:21 b MORMO:S AND I WILL TELL YOU THE WAY
WHEREBY YE MAY LAY HOLD ON EVERY GOOD THING
15 07:22 a MORMO:S FOR BEHOLD GOD KNOWING ALL THINGS
BEING FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING
15 07:22 b MORMO:S BEHOLD HE SENT ANGELS TO MINISTER
UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
15 07:22 c MORMO:S TO MAKE MANIFEST CONCERNING THE COMING OF CHRIST
AND IN CHRIST THERE SHOULD COME EVERY GOOD THING
15 07:23 a MORMO:S AND GOD ALSO DECLARED UNTO PROPHETS
BY HIS OWN MOUTH
THAT CHRIST SHOULD COME
15 07:24 a MORMO:S AND BEHOLD THERE WERE DIVERS WAYS
THAT HE DID MANIFEST THINGS
UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
15 07:24 b MORMO:S WHICH WERE GOOD
AND ALL THINGS WHICH ARE GOOD COMETH OF CHRIST
15 07:24 c MORMO:S OTHERWISE MEN WERE FALLEN
AND THERE COULD NO GOOD THING COME UNTO THEM
15 07:25 a MORMO:S WHEREFORE BY THE MINISTERING OF ANGELS[47]
AND BY EVERY WORD WHICH PROCEEDED[48] FORTH
OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD[49]
15 07:25 b MORMO:S MEN BEGAN TO EXERCISE FAITH IN CHRIST
AND THUS BY FAITH
15 07:25 c MORMO:S THEY DID LAY HOLD UPON EVERY GOOD THING
AND THUS IT WAS UNTIL THE COMING OF CHRIST[50]
15 07:26 a MORMO:S AND AFTER THAT HE COME
MEN ALSO WERE SAVED BY FAITH IN HIS NAME
AND BY FAITH THEY BECOME THE SONS OF GOD
15 07:26 b MORMO:S AND AS SUREDLY[51] AS CHRIST LIVETH
HE SPAKE THESE [[579]] WORDS UNTO OUR FATHERS SAYING
15 07:26 c LORD.:S WHATSOEVER THING YE SHALL ASK THE FATHER
IN MY NAME

---

47. cf Ps 91:11||Mat 4:6.

48. **proceeded** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874; **proceded** P^c; **proceedeth** RLDS 1908.

49. ||Mat 4:4, "but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God"||Lk 4:4||Dt 8:3, "but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD"

50. **come** P; **came** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

51. **suredly** P 1830; **surely** 1981; **sure** P^c 1837 thru 1920, RLDS 1908.

15 07:26 d LORD.:S WHICH IS GOOD
IN FAITH
15 07:26 e LORD.:S BELIEVING THAT YE SHALL RECEIVE
BEHOLD IT SHALL BE DONE UNTO YOU[52]
15 07:27 a MORMO:S WHEREFORE MY BELOVED BRETHREN
HATH[53] MIRACLES[54] CEASED
15 07:27 b MORMO:S BECAUSE THAT[55] CHRIST HATH ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN
AND HATH SIT[56] DOWN ON THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD[57]
15 07:27 c MORMO:S TO CLAIM OF THE FATHER HIS RIGHTS OF MERCY
WHICH HE HATH UPON THE CHILDREN OF MEN
15 07:28 a MORMO:S FOR HE HATH ANSWERED THE ENDS OF THE LAW
AND HE CLAIMETH[58] ALL THOSE THAT HATH FAITH IN HIM
15 07:28 b MORMO:S AND THEY THAT[59] HAVE FAITH IN HIM
WILL CLEAVE UNTO EVERY GOOD THING
15 07:28 c MORMO:S WHEREFORE
HE ADVOCATETH THE CAUSE OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN
AND HE DWELLETH ETERNALLY IN THE HEAVENS
15 07:29 a MORMO:S AND BECAUSE THAT[60] HE HATH DONE THIS
MY BELOVED BRETHREN
HATH[61] MIRACLES[62] CEASED
15 07:29 b MORMO:S BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU NAY
NEITHER HATH[63] ANGELS CEASED TO MINISTER
UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
15 07:30 a MORMO:S FOR BEHOLD THEY ARE SUBJECT UNTO HIM
TO MINISTER ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF HIS COMMAND

---

52. ||Jn 14:12-14, "He that believeth on me,... And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do,... If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it."

53. **hath** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **have** 1920 1981.

54. **miracles** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **miracels** P sp (cf OED archaic "miracule, mirakill").

55. **that** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

56. **sit** P; **set** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **sat** 1920 1981, RLDS 1953 (=KJ; 1611 KJ "sate").

57. ||Heb 10:12, "sat down on the right hand of God"

58. **that hath** P 1830; **that have** P^{c}; **who have** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

59. **that** P 1830; **who** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

60. **that** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

61. **hath** P 1830 thru 1911TCC; **have** 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

62. **miracles** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **miracels** P sp (cf OED archaic "miracule, mirakill"); cf vs 27.

63. **hath** P 1830; **have** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

15 07:30 b MORMO:S SHEWING THEMSELVES UNTO THEM OF STRONG FAITH
AND A FIRM MIND
IN EVERY FORM OF GODLINESS
15 07:31 a MORMO:S AND THE OFFICE OF THEIR MINISTRY IS
TO CALL MEN UNTO REPENTANCE
AND TO FULFIL[64]
15 07:31 b MORMO:S AND TO DO THE WORK OF THE COVENANTS OF THE FATHER
WHICH HE HATH MADE UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
15 07:31 c MORMO:S TO PREPARE THE WAY AMONG THE CHILDREN OF MEN
BY DECLARING THE WORD OF CHRIST
15 07:31 d MORMO:S UNTO THE CHOSEN VESSELS OF THE LORD
THAT THEY MAY BEAR TESTIMONY OF HIM
15 07:32 a MORMO:S AND BY SO DOING
THE LORD GOD PREPARETH THE WAY
THAT THE RESIDUE OF MEN MAY HAVE FAITH IN CHRIST
15 07:32 b MORMO:S THAT THE HOLY GHOST MAY HAVE PLACE IN THEIR HEARTS
ACCORDING TO THE POWER THEREOF
15 07:32 c MORMO:S AND AFTER THIS MANNER
BRINGETH TO PASS THE FATHER THE COVENANTS
WHICH HE HATH MADE UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
15 07:33 a MORMO:S AND CHRIST HATH SAID
15 07:33 b LORD.:S IF YE WILL HAVE FAITH IN ME
YE SHALL HAVE POWER TO DO
15 07:33 c LORD.:S WHATSOEVER THING IS EXPEDIENT[65] IN ME
15 07:34 a MORMO:S AND HE HATH SAID
15 07:34 b LORD.:S REPENT ALL YE ENDS OF THE EARTH
AND COME UNTO ME
AND BE BAPTIZED IN MY NAME
15 07:34 c LORD.:S AND HAVE FAITH IN ME
THAT YE MAY BE SAVED
15 07:35 a MORMO:S ¶ AND NOW MY BELOVED BRETHREN
IF THIS BE THE CASE
THAT THESE THINGS ARE TRUE
15 07:35 b MORMO:S WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN UNTO YOU
AND GOD WILL SHEW UNTO YOU
WITH POWER AND GREAT GLORY AT THE LAST DAY
15 07:35 c MORMO:S THAT THEY ARE TRUE
AND IF THEY ARE TRUE
HATH[66] THE DAY OF MIRACLES[67] CEASED
15 07:36 a MORMO:S OR HATH[68] ANGELS CEASED TO APPEAR
UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN

---

64. **fulfil** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981; **fulfill** 1911TCC 1950 1957|1976 1972M 1974, RLDS 1874 1908.

65. **expedient** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **expediant** P sp.

66. **hath** P 1830; **has** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

67. **miracles** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **miracels** P sp; cf vss 27,29.

68. **hath** P 1830; **have** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

OR HATH[69] HE WITH HELD[70]
THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST FROM THEM
15 07:36 b MORMO:S OR WILL HE
SO LONG AS TIME SHALL LAST
OR THE EARTH SHALL STAND
15 07:36 c MORMO:S OR THERE SHALL BE ONE MAN
UPON THE FACE THEREOF
TO BE SAVED
15 07:37 a MORMO:S BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU NAY
FOR IT IS BY FAITH THAT MIRACLES[71] ARE WROUGHT
AND IT IS BY FAITH THAT ANGELS APPEAR
15 07:37 b MORMO:S AND MINISTER UNTO MEN
WHEREFORE IF THESE THINGS HAVE CEASED
15 07:37 c MORMO:S WO [[580]] BE UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
FOR IT IS BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF
AND ALL IS VAIN
15 07:38 a MORMO:S FOR NO MAN CAN BE SAVED
ACCORDING TO THE WORDS OF CHRIST
SAVE THEY SHALL HAVE FAITH IN HIS NAME
15 07:38 b MORMO:S WHEREFORE IF THESE THINGS HAVE CEASED
THEN HAS FAITH CEASED ALSO
AND AWFUL IS THE STATE OF MAN
15 07:38 c MORMO:S FOR THEY ARE
AS THOUGH THERE HAD BEEN NO REDEMPTION MADE
15 07:39 a MORMO:S BUT BEHOLD MY BELOVED BRETHREN
I JUDGE BETTER THINGS OF YOU[72]
FOR I JUDGE THAT YE HAVE FAITH IN CHRIST
15 07:39 b MORMO:S BECAUSE OF YOUR MEEKNESS
FOR IF YE HAVE NOT FAITH IN HIM
15 07:39 c MORMO:S THEN YE ARE NOT FIT
TO BE NUMBERED AMONG THE PEOPLE OF HIS CHURCH
15 07:40 a MORMO:S AND AGAIN MY BELOVED BRETHREN
I WOULD SPEAK UNTO YOU CONCERNING HOPE
15 07:40 b MORMO:S HOW IS IT THAT YE CAN ATTAIN UNTO FAITH
SAVE YE SHALL HAVE HOPE
15 07:41 a MORMO:S AND WHAT IS IT THAT YE SHALL HOPE FOR
BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT YE SHALL HAVE HOPE
15 07:41 b MORMO:S THROUGH THE ATONEMENT OF CHRIST
AND THE POWER OF HIS RESURRECTION
TO BE RAISED UNTO LIFE ETERNAL
15 07:41 c MORMO:S AND THIS BECAUSE OF YOUR FAITH IN HIM
ACCORDING TO THE PROMISE
15 07:42 a MORMO:S WHEREFORE IF A MAN HAVE FAITH

---

69. **hath** P 1830; **has** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

70. **with held** P (OED archaic; cf OED "with-held"); **withheld** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

71. **miracles** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **miracels** P sp; cf vss 27,29.

72. ||Heb 6:9, "But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you"

HE MUST NEEDS HAVE HOPE
FOR WITHOUT FAITH THERE CANNOT BE ANY HOPE
15 07:43 a MORMO:S AND AGAIN BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT HE CANNOT HAVE FAITH AND HOPE,[73]
15 07:43 b MORMO:S SAVE HE SHALL BE MEEK AND LOWLY OF[74] HEART
15 07:44 a MORMO:S IF SO HIS FAITH AND HOPE IS[75] VAIN
FOR NONE IS ACCEPTABLE BEFORE GOD
SAVE THE MEEK AND LOWLY OF[76] HEART,[77]
15 07:44 b MORMO:S AND IF A MAN BE MEEK AND LOWLY IN HEART
AND CONFESSES BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST
15 07:44 c MORMO:S THAT JESUS IS THE CHRIST
HE MUST NEEDS HAVE CHARITY
FOR IF HE HAVE NOT CHARITY[78]
15 07:44 d MORMO:S HE IS NOTHING
WHEREFORE HE MUST NEEDS HAVE CHARITY
15 07:45 a MORMO:S AND CHARITY SUFFERETH LONG AND IS KIND
(AND)[79] ENVIETH NOT[80]
(AND) IS NOT PUFFED UP[81]
[82] SEEKETH NOT HER OWN
15 07:45 b MORMO:S IS NOT EASILY PROVOKED
THINKETH NO EVIL[83]
(AND) REJOICETH NOT IN INIQUITY
BUT REJOICETH IN THE TRUTH[84]
15 07:45 c MORMO:S BEARETH ALL THINGS
BELIEVETH ALL THINGS
HOPETH ALL THINGS
ENDURETH ALL THINGS[85]
15 07:46 a MORMO:S WHEREFORE MY BELOVED BRETHREN

---

73. **of** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

74. **is** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **are** RLDS 1874 1953.

75. **of** P 1830 1837 1840, RLDS 1908; **in** 1841 thru 1981 (=KJ).

76. **in** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (=KJ).

77. ||8:26||Mat 11:29, "meek and lowly in heart"

78. ||I Cor 13:2, "and have not charity, I am nothing."

79. KJ "charity"

80. KJ adds "charity vaunteth not itself"

81. KJ I Cor 13:4

82. KJ I Cor 13:5 adds "Doth not behave itself unseemly"

83. KJ I Cor 13:5

84. KJ I Cor 13:6

85. KJ Cor 13:7

IF YE HAVE NOT CHARITY
YE ARE NOTHING[86]
FOR CHARITY NEVER FAILETH[87]
15 07:46 b MORMO:S WHEREFORE CLEAVE UNTO CHARITY
WHICH IS THE GREATEST OF ALL[88]
FOR ALL THINGS MUST FAIL[89]
15 07:47 a MORMO:S BUT CHARITY IS THE PURE LOVE OF CHRIST
AND IT ENDURETH FOREVER
AND WHOSO IS FOUND POSSESSED OF IT
15 07:47 b MORMO:S AT THE LAST DAY
IT SHALL BE WELL WITH THEM[90]
15 07:48 a MORMO:S WHEREFORE MY BELOVED BRETHREN
PRAY UNTO THE FATHER
WITH ALL THE ENERGY OF HEART
15 07:48 b MORMO:S THAT YE MAY BE FILLED WITH THIS LOVE
WHICH HE HATH BESTOWED UPON ALL
WHO ARE TRUE FOLLOWERS OF HIS SON JESUS CHRIST
15 07:48 c MORMO:S THAT YE MAY BECOME THE SONS OF GOD
THAT WHEN HE SHALL APPEAR
WE SHALL BE LIKE HIM
15 07:48 d MORMO:S FOR WE SHALL SEE HIM AS HE IS[91]
THAT WE MAY HAVE THIS HOPE
15 07:48 e MORMO:S THAT WE MAY BE PURIFIED
EVEN AS HE IS PURE[92]
AMEN
15 08:00 [[581]] CHAPTER VIII[93]
15 08:01 a MORON:H ¶ AN EPISTLE OF MY FATHER MORMON
WRITTEN TO ME MORONI
15 08:01 b MORON:N1ST AND IT WAS WRITTEN UNTO ME
SOON AFTER MY CALLING TO THE MINISTRY
AND ON THIS WISE DID HE WRITE UNTO ME SAYING
15 08:02 a MORMO:E MY BELOVED SON MORONI
I REJOICE EXCEEDINGLY
THAT YOUR LORD JESUS CHRIST HATH BEEN MINDFUL OF YOU

---

86. ||I Cor 13:2, "and have not charity, I am nothing."

87. ||I Cor 13:8, "Charity never faileth"

88. cf I Cor 13:13, "the greatest of these is charity."

89. cf I Cor 13:8, "they shall fail"

90. ||Dt 5:29, "it might be well with them"||Isa 3:10, "it shall be well with him" (=II Ne 13:10); cf Ps 128:2, Jer 22:16, Eph 6:3; **them** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **him** 1920 1981.

91. ||I Jn 3:2, "we are the sons of God,...that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is."

92. KJ I Jn 3:3, "And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure."

93. **Chapter VIII** P; **CHAPTER VIII** 1830; **CHAPTER 8** 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

15 08:02 b MORMO:E AND HATH CALLED YOU TO HIS MINISTRY
AND TO HIS HOLY WORK
15 08:03 a MORMO:E I AM MINDFUL OF YOU ALWAYS IN MY PRAYERS
CONTINUALLY PRAYING UNTO GOD THE FATHER
IN THE NAME OF HIS HOLY CHILD JESUS[94]
15 08:03 b MORMO:E THAT HE THROUGH HIS INFINITE GOODNESS AND GRACE
WILL KEEP YOU
15 08:03 c MORMO:E THROUGH THE ENDURANCE OF FAITH ON HIS NAME
TO THE END
15 08:04 a MORMO:E ¶ AND NOW MY SON
I SPEAK UNTO YOU CONCERNING THAT
WHICH GRIEVETH ME EXCEEDINGLY
15 08:04 b MORMO:E FOR IT GRIEVETH ME
THAT THERE SHOULD DISPUTATIONS RISE AMONG YOU
15 08:05 a MORMO:E FOR IF I HAVE LEARNED THE TRUTH
THERE HAS[95] BEEN DISPUTATIONS AMONG YOU
15 08:05 b MORMO:E CONCERNING THE BAPTIZING[96] OF YOUR LITTLE CHILDREN
15 08:06 a MORMO:E AND NOW MY SON
I DESIRE THAT YE SHOULD LABOR EXCEEDINGLY[97]
15 08:06 b MORMO:E THAT THIS GROSS ERROR SHOULD BE REMOVED FROM AMONG YOU
FOR FOR THIS INTENT I HAVE WRITTEN THIS EPISTLE
15 08:07 a MORMO:E FOR IMMEDIATELY AFTER I HAD LEARNED THESE THINGS OF YOU
I INQUIRED OF THE LORD CONCERNING THE MATTER
15 08:07 b MORMO:E AND THE WORD OF THE LORD CAME TO ME
BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST
SAYING
15 08:08 a LORD.:S LISTEN TO THE WORDS OF CHRIST YOUR REDEEMER
YOUR LORD AND YOUR GOD
BEHOLD I CAME INTO THE WORLD
15 08:08 b LORD.:S NOT TO CALL THE RIGHTEOUS BUT SINNERS TO REPENTANCE
THE WHOLE NEED NO PHYSICIAN
15 08:08 c LORD.:S BUT THEY THAT ARE SICK[98]
WHEREFORE LITTLE CHILDREN ARE WHOLE
15 08:08 d LORD.:S FOR THEY ARE NOT CAPABLE OF COMMITTING SIN
WHEREFORE THE CURSE OF ADAM IS TAKEN FROM THEM IN ME
15 08:08 e LORD.:S THAT IT HATH NO POWER OVER THEM
AND THE LAW OF CIRCUMCISION[99] IS DONE AWAY IN ME
15 08:09 a MORMO:E AND AFTER THIS MANNER

---

94. ||Acts 4:30, "by the name of thy holy child Jesus."

95. **has** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **have** 1920 1981, RLDS 1953.

96. **baptizing** P; **baptism** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

97. **exceedingly** P; **diligently** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **labor** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **labour** 1911TCC.

98. ||Mk 2:17, "They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance" (note transposition of sentences here)||Lk 5:31-32||Mat 9:12-13||OxyPap 1224; cf I Tim 1:15.

99. cf Gen 17:9-14.

DID THE HOLY GHOST MANIFEST THE WORD OF GOD UNTO ME
15 08:09 b MORMO:E WHEREFORE MY BELOVED SON
I KNOW THAT IT IS SOLEMN MOCKERY BEFORE GOD
THAT YE SHOULD BAPTIZE LITTLE CHILDREN
15 08:10 a MORMO:E BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT THIS THING SHALL YE TEACH
REPENTANCE AND BAPTISM
UNTO THEY WHICH[100] ARE ACCOUNTABLE
15 08:10 b MORMO:E AND CAPABLE OF COMMITTING SIN
YEA TEACH PARENTS
THAT THEY MUST REPENT
15 08:10 c MORMO:E AND BE BAPTIZED
AND HUMBLE THEMSELVES AS THEIR LITTLE CHILDREN
15 08:10 d MORMO:E AND THEY SHALL ALL BE SAVED
WITH THEIR LITTLE CHILDREN
15 08:11 a MORMO:E AND THEIR LITTLE CHILDREN NEED NO REPENTANCE
NEITHER BAPTISM
BEHOLD BAPTISM IS UNTO REPENTANCE
15 08:11 b MORMO:E TO THE FULFILLING THE COMMANDMENTS
UNTO THE REMISSION OF SINS
15 08:12 a MORMO:E BUT LITTLE CHILDREN ARE ALIVE IN CHRIST
EVEN FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD
15 08:12 b MORMO:E IF NOT SO GOD
IS A PARTIAL GOD
AND ALSO A CHANGEABLE GOD
15 08:12 c MORMO:E AND[101] A RESPECTER TO[102] PERSONS
FOR HOW MANY LITTLE CHILDREN [[582]] HAVE DIED
WITHOUT BAPTISM
15 08:13 a MORMO:E WHEREFORE IF LITTLE CHILDREN COULD NOT BE SAVED
WITHOUT BAPTISM
15 08:13 b MORMO:E THESE MUST HAVE GONE TO AN ENDLESS HELL
15 08:14 a MORMO:E BEHOLD I SAY UNTO YOU
THAT HE THAT SUPPOSETH
THAT LITTLE CHILDREN NEEDETH[103] BAPTISM
15 08:14 b MORMO:E IS IN THE GALL OF BITTERNESS
AND IN THE BONDS OF[104] INIQUITY
FOR HE HATH NEITHER FAITH HOPE NOR CHARITY
15 08:14 c MORMO:E WHEREFORE SHOULD HE BE CUT OFF WHILE IN THE THOUGHT
HE MUST GO DOWN TO HELL
15 08:15 a MORMO:E FOR AWFUL IS THE WICKEDNESS TO SUPPOSE
THAT GOD SAVETH ONE CHILD BECAUSE OF BAPTISM
15 08:15 b MORMO:E AND THE OTHER MUST PERISH BECAUSE HE HATH NO BAPTISM

---

100. **they which** P 1830; **those who** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

101. **God and** P^c 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **being** P; cf vs 18.

102. **to** P 1830 1837 1840 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **of** 1841, RLDS 1874 (=KJ); ||Acts 10:34, "God is no respecter of persons"||Dt 10:17, "which regardeth not persons"

103. **needeth** P 1830; **need** P^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

104. **of** P 1830^c 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1830 typo.

15 08:16 a MORMO:E WO BE UNTO HIM[105]
THAT SHALL PERVERT THE WAYS OF THE LORD
AFTER THIS MANNER
FOR THEY SHALL PERISH
15 08:16 b MORMO:E EXCEPT THEY REPENT
BEHOLD I SPEAK WITH BOLDNESS
HAVING AUTHORITY FROM GOD
15 08:16 c MORMO:E AND[106] I FEAR NOT WHAT MAN CAN DO
FOR PERFECT LOVE CASTETH OUT ALL FEAR
15 08:17 a MORMO:E AND I AM FILLED WITH CHARITY
WHICH IS EVERLASTING LOVE
15 08:17 b MORMO:E WHEREFORE ALL CHILDREN ARE ALIKE UNTO ME
WHEREFORE I LOVE LITTLE CHILDREN WITH A PERFECT LOVE
15 08:17 c MORMO:E AND THEY ARE ALL ALIKE
AND PARTAKERS OF SALVATION
15 08:18 a MORMO:E FOR I KNOW THAT GOD IS NOT A PARTIAL GOD
NEITHER A CHANGEABLE BEING
15 08:18 b MORMO:E BUT HE IS UNCHANGEABLE
FROM ALL ETERNITY TO ALL ETERNITY
15 08:19 a MORMO:E LITTLE CHILDREN CANNOT REPENT
WHEREFORE IT IS AWFUL WICKEDNESS
TO DENY THE PURE MERCIES OF GOD UNTO THEM
15 08:19 b MORMO:E FOR THEY ARE ALL ALIVE IN HIM
BECAUSE OF HIS MERCY
15 08:20 a MORMO:E AND HE THAT SAITH
THAT LITTLE CHILDREN NEEDETH[107] BAPTISM
DENIETH THE MERCIES OF CHRIST
15 08:20 b MORMO:E AND SETTETH AT NAUGHT[108] THE ATONEMENT OF HIM
AND THE POWER OF HIS REDEMPTION
15 08:21 a MORMO:E WO UNTO SUCH
FOR THEY ARE IN DANGER OF DEATH
HELL
AND AN ENDLESS TORMENT
I SPEAK IT BOLDLY
15 08:21 b MORMO:E GOD HATH COMMANDED ME
LISTEN UNTO THEM
AND GIVE HEED
15 08:21 c MORMO:E OR THEY STAND AGAINST YOU
AT THE JUDGEMENT SEAT[109] OF CHRIST
15 08:22 a MORMO:E FOR BEHOLD
THAT ALL LITTLE CHILDREN ARE ALIVE IN CHRIST
15 08:22 b MORMO:E AND ALSO ALL THEY THAT ARE WITHOUT THE LAW

---

105. **him** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **them** 1920 1981.

106. **and** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **for** P.

107. **needeth** P 1830; **need** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 14.

108. **naught** P? 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **nought** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874.

109. **judgement seat** P 1830; **judgment seat** 1837 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1874 1908; **judgment-seat** 1920 1981.

FOR THE POWER OF REDEMPTION COMETH ON ALL THEY[110]
15 08:22 c MORMO:E THAT HAVE NO LAW
WHEREFORE HE THAT IS NOT CONDEMNED
15 08:22 d MORMO:E OR HE THAT IS UNDER NO CONDEMNATION CANNOT REPENT
AND UNTO SUCH BAPTISM AVAILETH NOTHING
15 08:23 a MORMO:E BUT IT IS MOCKERY BEFORE GOD
DENYING THE MERCIES OF CHRIST
15 08:23 b MORMO:E AND THE POWER OF HIS HOLY SPIRIT
AND PUTTING TRUST IN DEAD WORKS
15 08:24 a MORMO:E BEHOLD MY SON
THIS THING HAD NOT OUGHT[111] TO BE
FOR REPENTANCE IS UNTO THEM
15 08:24 b MORMO:E THAT ARE UNDER CONDEMNATION
AND UNDER THE CURSE OF A BROKEN LAW
15 08:25 a MORMO:E AND THE FIRST FRUITS OF REPENTANCE IS BAPTISM
AND BAPTISM COMETH BY FAITH
15 08:25 b MORMO:E UNTO THE FULFILLING THE COMMANDMENTS
AND THE FULFILLING THE COMMANDMENTS
BRINGETH REMISSION OF SINS
15 08:26 a MORMO:E AND THE REMISSION OF SINS
BRINGETH MEEKNESS[112] AND LOWLINESS OF HEART[113]
15 08:26 b MORMO:E AND BECAUSE OF MEEKNESS AND LOWLINESS OF HEART
COMETH THE VISITATION OF THE HOLY GHOST
15 08:26 c MORMO:E WHICH COMFORTER FILLETH WITH HOPE
[[583]] AND PERFECT LOVE
WHICH LOVE ENDURETH BY DILIGENCE UNTO PRAYER
15 08:26 d MORMO:E UNTIL THE END SHALL COME
WHEN ALL THE SAINTS SHALL DWELL WITH GOD
15 08:27 a MORMO:E BEHOLD MY SON
I WILL WRITE UNTO YOU AGAIN
IF I GO NOT OUT SOON AGAINST THE LAMANITES
15 08:27 b MORMO:E BEHOLD THE PRIDE OF THIS NATION
OR THE PEOPLE OF THE NEPHITES
15 08:27 c MORMO:E HATH PROVED[114] THEIR DESTRUCTION
EXCEPT THEY SHOULD REPENT
15 08:28 a MORMO:E PRAY FOR THEM MY SON
THAT REPENTANCE MAY COME UNTO THEM
BUT BEHOLD I FEAR
LEST THE SPIRIT HATH CEASED STRIVING WITH THEM
15 08:28 b MORMO:E AND IN THIS PART OF THE LAND
THEY ARE ALSO SEEKING TO PUT DOWN

---

110. **they** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **them** 1911 1920 1981.

111. **had not aught** P; **had not ought** 1830; **ought not** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

112. **meekness** P 1830^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **mekness** 1830 (cf OED archaic "meke").

113. ||7:48.

114. **proved** P 1830; **proven** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

15 08:28 c MORMO:E ALL POWER AND AUTHORITY WHICH COMETH FROM GOD
AND THEY ARE DENYING THE HOLY GHOST
15 08:29 a MORMO:E AND AFTER REJECTING SO GREAT A KNOWLEDGE MY SON
THEY MUST PERISH SOON
15 08:29 b MORMO:E UNTO THE FULFILLING OF THE PROPHECIES[115]
WHICH WAS[116] SPOKEN BY THE PROPHETS
AS WELL AS THE WORDS OF OUR SAVIOUR[117] HIMSELF
15 08:30 a MORMO:E FAREWELL MY SON
UNTIL I SHALL WRITE UNTO YOU
OR SHALL MEET YOU AGAIN
AMEN
15 09:00 CHAPTER IX[118]
15 09:00 a MORON:H THE SECOND EPISTLE OF MORMON*
TO HIS SON MORONI[119]
15 09:01 a MORMO:E ¶ MY BELOVED SON I WRITE UNTO YOU AGAIN
THAT YE MAY KNOW THAT I AM YET ALIVE
15 09:01 b MORMO:E BUT I WRITE SOMEWHAT[120] THAT WHICH IS GRIEVIOUS[121]
15 09:02 a MORMO:E FOR BEHOLD I HAVE HAD A SORE BATTLE WITH THE LAMANITES
IN THE[122] WHICH WE DID NOT CONQUER
15 09:02 b MORMO:E AND ARCHEANTUS HAS FALLEN BY THE SWORD
AND ALSO LURAM AND EMRON
15 09:02 c MORMO:E YEA AND WE HAVE LOST A GREAT NUMBER OF OUR CHOICE MEN
15 09:03 a MORMO:E AND NOW BEHOLD MY SON
I FEAR LEST THE LAMANITES SHALL DESTROY THIS PEOPLE
FOR THEY DO NOT REPENT[123]
15 09:03 b MORMO:E AND SATAN STIRETH[124] THEM UP CONTINUALLY TO ANGER
ONE WITH ANOTHER
15 09:04 a MORMO:E BEHOLD I AM LABORING[125] WITH THEM CONTINUALLY

---

115. **prophecies** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

116. **was** P 1830; **were** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

117. **Saviour** P 1830 1841 thru 1911TCC; **Savior** 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1908.

118. **Chapter IX** P; **CHAPTER IX** 1830; **CHAPTER 9** 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

119. this epistle describes events narrated in Mormon 4 and is thus to be dated between 366 and 371 A.D. (375th to 380th year)--most likely to the earlier part of that period.

120. **of** 1920 1981; not in P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

121. **grievious** P; **grievous** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

122. **the** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

123. ||Mormon 4:10 **repented not**

124. **stireth** P 1830 (OED very archaic); **stirreth** 1830^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

125. **laboring** P 1830 1837 1840 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **labouring** 1841 1852 1911TCC.

*ca 366 A.D.

AND WHEN I SPEAK THE WORD OF GOD WITH SHARPNESS
15 09:04 b MORMO:E THEY TREMBLE AND ANGER AGAINST ME
AND WHEN I USE NO SHARPNESS
THEY HARDEN THEIR HEARTS AGAINST IT
15 09:04 c MORMO:E WHEREFORE I FEAR
LEST THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD
HATH CEASED STRIVING WITH THEM
15 09:05 a MORMO:E FOR SO EXCEEDINGLY DO THEY ANGER[126]
THAT IT SEEMETH ME THAT THEY HAVE NO FEAR OF DEATH
15 09:05 b MORMO:E AND THEY HAVE LOST THEIR LOVE ONE TOWARDS ANOTHER
AND THEY THIRST AFTER BLOOD AND REVENGE CONTINUALLY[127]
15 09:06 a MORMO:E AND NOW MY BELOVED SON
NOTWITHSTANDING THEIR HARDNESS[128]
LET US LABOR DILIGENTLY
15 09:06 b MORMO:E FOR IF WE SHOULD CEASE TO LABOR[129]
WE SHOULD BE BROUGHT UNDER CONDEMNATION
15 09:06 c MORMO:E FOR WE HAVE A LABOR TO PERFORM
WHILST IN THIS TABERNACLE OF CLAY
15 09:06 d MORMO:E THAT WE [[584]] MAY CONQUER
THE ENEMY OF ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS
AND REST OUR SOULS IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD
15 09:07 a MORMO:E AND NOW I WRITE SOMEWHAT
CONCERNING THE SUFFERINGS OF THIS PEOPLE
FOR ACCORDING TO THE KNOWLEDGE
15 09:07 b MORMO:E WHICH I HAVE RECEIVED FROM AMORON
BEHOLD THE LAMANITES HAVE MANY PRISONERS[130]
15 09:07 c MORMO:E WHICH THEY TOOK FROM THE TOWER OF SHERRIZAH[131]
AND THERE WERE MEN WOMEN AND CHILDREN[132]
15 09:08 a MORMO:E AND THE HUSBANDS AND FATHERS
OF THOSE WOMEN AND CHILDREN
THEY HAVE SLAIN
15 09:08 b MORMO:E AND THEY FEED THE WOMEN
UPON THE FLESH OF THEIR HUSBANDS
AND THE CHILDREN
15 09:08 c MORMO:E UPON THE FLESH OF THEIR FATHERS
AND NO WATER SAVE A LITTLE DO THEY GIVE UNTO THEM
15 09:09 a MORMO:E AND NOTWITHSTANDING THIS GREAT ABOMINATION
OF THE LAMANITES

---

126. ||vss 3-4, 4:15 **angry...anger**

127. ||vs 23, Mormon 4:10 **wickedness continually**||11 **delighted in the shedding of blood continually**

128. ||vs 10, Mormon 4:11 **hardened**

129. **labor** P 1830 1837 1840 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **labour** 1841 1852 1911TCC (thrice this vs); cf vs 4.

130. ||vs 9, Mormon 4:14 **take many prisoners**

131. **Sherrizah** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

132. ||vss 8,19, Mormon 4:14 **of women and of children**

IT DOTH NOT EXCEED THAT OF OUR PEOPLE IN MORIANTUM
15 09:09 b MORMO:E FOR BEHOLD
MANY OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE LAMANITES[133]
15 09:09 c MORMO:E HAVE THEY TAKEN PRISONERS[134]
AND AFTER DEPRIVING THEM OF THAT
15 09:09 d MORMO:E WHICH WAS MOST DEAR AND PRECIOUS ABOVE ALL THINGS
WHICH IS CHASTITY AND VIRTUE
15 09:10 a MORMO:E AND AFTER THAT[135] THEY HAD DONE THIS THING
THEY DID MURDER THEM IN A MOST CRUEL MANNER
15 09:10 b MORMO:E TORTURING THEIR BODIES EVEN UNTO DEATH
AND AFTER THAT THEY HAVE DONE THIS
THEY DEVOUR THEIR FLESH LIKE UNTO[136] WILD BEASTS
15 09:10 c MORMO:E BECAUSE OF THE HARDNESS OF THEIR HEARTS[137]
AND THEY DO IT FOR A TOKEN OF BRAVERY
15 09:11 a MORMO:E O MY BELOVED SON
HOW CAN A PEOPLE LIKE THIS
THAT ARE WITHOUT CIVILIZATION
15 09:12 a MORMO:E AND ONLY A FEW YEARS HAVE PASSED AWAY
AND THEY WERE A CIVIL AND A DELIGHTSOME PEOPLE
15 09:13 a MORMO:E BUT O MY SON
HOW CAN A PEOPLE LIKE THIS
WHOSE DELIGHT IS IN SO MUCH ABOMINATION
15 09:14 a MORMO:E HOW CAN WE EXPECT
THAT GOD WILL STAY HIS HAND IN JUDGEMENT AGAINST US
15 09:15 a MORMO:E BEHOLD MY HEART CRIES
WO UNTO THIS PEOPLE
COME OUT IN JUDGEMENT O GOD
AND HIDE THEIR SINS
15 09:15 b MORMO:E AND WICKEDNESS[138]
AND ABOMINATIONS FROM BEFORE THY FACE
15 09:16 a MORMO:E AND AGAIN MY SON
THERE ARE MANY WIDOWS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS
WHICH REMAIN IN SHERRIZAH
15 09:16 b MORMO:E AND THAT PART OF THE PROVISIONS
WHICH THE LAMANITES DID NOT CARRY AWAY
15 09:16 c MORMO:E BEHOLD THE ARMY OF ZENEPHI HAS CARRIED AWAY
AND LEFT THEM TO WANDER WHITHERSOEVER THEY CAN FOR FOOD
15 09:16 d MORMO:E AND MANY OLD WOMEN DO FAINT BY THE WAY
AND DIE
15 09:17 a MORMO:E AND THE ARMY WHICH IS WITH ME IS WEAK
AND THE ARMIES OF THE LAMANITES
ARE BETWIXT SHERRIZAH AND ME

---

133. ||vs 7, Mormon 4:14 **take many prisoners**

134. **depriving** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **depriveing** P.

135. **that** P 1830; deleted P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

136. **the** 1911TCC; not in P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908.

137. ||vs 6, Mormon 4:11 **every heart was hardened**

138. ||vs 20, Mormon 10,12 **wickedness**

15 09:17 b MORMO:E AND AS MANY AS HAVE FLED TO THE ARMY OF AARON
HAVE FALLEN VICTIMS TO[139] THEIR AWFUL BRUTALITY
15 09:18 a MORMO:E O THE DEPRAVITY OF MY PEOPLE
THEY ARE WITHOUT ORDER
AND WITHOUT MERCY
15 09:18 b MORMO:E BEHOLD I AM BUT A MAN
AND I HAVE BUT THE STRENGTH OF A MAN
AND I CANNOT ANY LONGER ENFORCE MY COMMANDS
15 09:19 a MORMO:E AND THEY HAVE BECOME STRONG IN THEIR PERVERSION
AND THEY ARE ALIKE BRUTAL
SPARING NONE[140]
15 09:19 b MORMO:E NEITHER OLD NOR YOUNG
AND THEY [[585]] DELIGHT IN EVERYTHING
SAVE THAT WHICH IS GOOD
15 09:19 c MORMO:E AND THE SUFFERINGS[141] OF OUR WOMEN AND OUR CHILDREN[142]
UPON ALL THE FACE OF THIS LAND
DOTH EXCEED EVERY THING[143]
15 09:19 d MORMO:E YEA TONGUE CANNOT TELL
NEITHER CAN IT BE WRITTEN
15 09:20 a MORMO:E AND NOW MY SON
I DWELL NO LONGER UPON THIS HORRIBLE SCENE
15 09:20 b MORMO:E BEHOLD THOU KNOWEST THE WICKEDNESS[144] OF THIS PEOPLE
THOU KNOWEST THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT PRINCIPLE
15 09:20 c MORMO:E AND PAST FEELING
AND THEIR WICKEDNESS DOTH EXCEED THAT OF THE LAMANITES
15 09:21 a MORMO:E BEHOLD MY SON
I CANNOT RECOMMEND THEM UNTO GOD
LEST HE SHOULD SMITE ME
15 09:22 a MORMO:E BUT BEHOLD[145] MY SON
I RECOMMEND THEE UNTO GOD
AND I TRUST IN CHRIST THAT THOU WILT BE SAVED
15 09:22 b MORMO:E AND I PRAY UNTO GOD
THAT HE WOULD[146] SPARE THY LIFE
TO WITNESS THE RETURN OF HIS PEOPLE UNTO HIM
15 09:22 c MORMO:E OR THEIR UTTER DESTRUCTION

---

139. **to** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **of** 1911TCC.

140. ||vss 8-10, Mormon 4:14 **did offer them up as sacrifices**||15 **sacrificed their women and their children**

141. **sufferings** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **suffering** 1920 1981.

142. ||vs 7, Mormon 4:14 **of women and of children**||15 **their women and their children**

143. **every thing** P 1830 thru 1841, RLDS 1874; **everything** 1852 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

144. ||vs 15, Mormon 4:10,12 **wickedness**

145. **behold** P 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **beold** 1830 typo.

146. **would** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1908; **will** 1911 1920 1981.

FOR I KNOW THAT THEY MUST PERISH
EXCEPT THEY REPENT
AND RETURN UNTO HIM
15 09:23 a MORMO:E AND IF THEY PERISH
IT WILL BE LIKE UNTO THE JAREDITES
15 09:23 b MORMO:E BECAUSE OF THE WILFULNESS OF THEIR HEARTS
SEEKING FOR BLOOD AND REVENGE[147]
15 09:24 a MORMO:E AND IF IT SO BE THAT THEY PERISH
WE KNOW THAT MANY OF OUR BRETHREN HAVE DESENTED OVER
15 09:24 b MORMO:E UNTO THE LAMANITES
AND MANY MORE WILL ALSO DESENT[148] OVER UNTO THEM
WHEREFORE WRITE SOMEWHAT A FEW THINGS
15 09:24 c MORMO:E IF THOU ART SPARED
AND I SHOULD[149] PERISH
AND NOT SEE THEE
BUT I TRUST THAT I MAY SEE THEE[150] SOON
15 09:24 d MORMO:E FOR I HAVE SACRED RECORDS
THAT I WOULD DELIVER UP UNTO THEE[151]
15 09:25 a MORMO:E MY SON BE FAITHFUL IN CHRIST
AND MAY NOT THE THINGS WHICH I HAVE WRITTEN
GRIEVE THEE
15 09:25 b MORMO:E TO WEIGH THEE DOWN UNTO DEATH
BUT MAY CHRIST LIFT THEE UP
AND MAY HIS SUFFERINGS
AND DEATH
15 09:25 c MORMO:E AND THE SHEWING HIS BODY UNTO OUR FATHERS
AND HIS MERCY
AND LONG SUFFERING[152]
AND THE HOPE OF HIS GLORY
15 09:25 d MORMO:E AND OF ETERNAL LIFE
REST IN YOUR MIND FOREVER
15 09:26 a MORMO:E AND MAY THE GRACE OF GOD THE FATHER
WHOSE THRONE IS HIGH IN THE HEAVENS
AND OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST
15 09:26 b MORMO:E WHO SITTETH ON THE RIGHT HAND OF HIS POWER
UNTIL ALL THINGS SHALL BECOME SUBJECT UNTO HIM
15 09:26 c MORMO:E BE AND ABIDE WITH YOU FOREVER
AMEN
15 10:00 CHAPTER X[153]

---

147. ||vs 5, Mormon 4:11.

148. **desented...desent** P (OED archaic); **dissented...dissent** 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **deserted...desert** 1981; cf Hel 4:12, Mormon 6:15.

149. **should** P RLDS 1908; **shall** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1874.

150. **thee** P 1830 1837 1841 thru 1981, RLDS 1874 1908; **the** 1840.

151. ||Mormon 4:23.

152. **long suffering** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **long-suffering** 1920 1981.

153. **Chapter X** P; **CHAPTER X** 1830; **CHAPTER 10** 1879 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

15 10:01 a MORON:N1ST ¶ NOW I MORONI WRITE SOMEWHAT AS SEEMETH ME GOOD
AND I WRITE UNTO MY BRETHREN THE LAMANITES
15 10:01 b MORON:N1ST AND I WOULD THAT THEY SHOULD KNOW
THAT MORE THAN FOUR HUNDRED AND TWENTY YEARS*
15 10:01 c MORON:N1ST HAS[154] PASSED AWAY
SINCE THE SIGN WAS GIVEN OF THE COMING OF CHRIST
15 10:02 a MORON:N1ST AND I SEAL UP THESE RECORDS
AFTER THAT[155] I HAVE SPOKEN A FEW WORDS
BY WAY OF EXHORTATION UNTO YOU
15 10:03 a MORON:S BEHOLD I WOULD EXHORT YOU THAT
WHEN YE SHALL READ THESE THINGS
IF IT BE [[586]] WISDOM IN GOD
15 10:03 b MORON:S THAT YE SHOULD READ THEM
THAT YE WOULD REMEMBER
HOW MERCIFUL THE LORD HATH BEEN
UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
15 10:03 c MORON:S FROM THE CREATION OF ADAM
EVEN DOWN UNTIL[156] THE TIME
15 10:03 d MORON:S THAT YE SHALL RECEIVE THESE THINGS
AND PONDER IT IN YOUR HEARTS
15 10:04 a MORON:S AND WHEN YE SHALL RECEIVE THESE THINGS
I WOULD EXHORT YOU
THAT YE WOULD ASK GOD THE ETERNAL FATHER
15 10:04 b MORON:S IN THE NAME OF CHRIST
IF THESE THINGS ARE NOT TRUE
AND IF YE SHALL ASK WITH A SINCERE HEART
15 10:04 c MORON:S WITH REAL INTENT
HAVING FAITH IN CHRIST[157]
15 10:04 d MORON:S AND[158] HE WILL MANIFEST THE TRUTH OF IT UNTO YOU
BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST
15 10:05 a MORON:S AND BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST
YE MAY KNOW THE TRUTH OF ALL THINGS[159]
15 10:06 a MORON:S AND WHATSOEVER THING IS GOOD IS JUST AND TRUE
WHEREFORE NOTHING THAT IS GOOD DENIETH THE CHRIST
15 10:06 b MORON:S BUT ACKNOWLEDGETH THAT HE IS
15 10:07 a MORON:S AND YE MAY KNOW THAT HE IS
BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST
WHEREFORE I WOULD EXHORT YOU
15 10:07 b MORON:S THAT YE DENY NOT THE POWER OF GOD
FOR HE WORKETH BY POWER

---

154. **has** P 1830; **have** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

155. **that** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

156. **until** P 1830 thru 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **unto** 1950 1957|1976 1964 1972M 1974.

157. cf Mosiah 4:21, III Ne 14:7-8 (Mat 7:7-8), 18:20, Mat 21:22, Mk 11:24, James 1:5-8.

158. **and** P 1830; deleted 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

159. cf Jn 14:26, 16:7,13.

*ca Sept 411 - Sept 412 A.D.

15 10:07 c MORON:S ACCORDING TO THE FAITH OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN[160]
THE SAME TODAY AND TOMORROW AND FOREVER[161]
15 10:08 a MORON:S AND AGAIN I EXHORT YOU MY BRETHREN
THAT YE DENY NOT THE GIFTS OF GOD
FOR THEY ARE MANY[162]
15 10:08 b MORON:S AND THEY COME FROM THE SAME GOD
AND THERE ARE DIFFERENT WAYS
THAT THESE GIFTS ARE ADMINISTERED[163]
15 10:08 c MORON:S BUT IT IS THE SAME GOD WHICH[164] WORKETH ALL IN ALL[165]
AND THEY ARE GIVEN BY THE MANIFESTATIONS
15 10:08 d MORON:S OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD UNTO MEN
TO PROFIT THEM[166]
15 10:09 a MORON:S FOR BEHOLD TO ONE IS GIVEN BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD
THAT HE MAY TEACH THE WORD OF WISDOM
15 10:10 a MORON:S AND TO ANOTHER
THAT HE MAY TEACH THE WORD OF KNOWLEDGE
BY THE SAME SPIRIT[167]
15 10:11 a MORON:S AND TO ANOTHER EXCEEDING[168] GREAT FAITH
AND TO ANOTHER THE GIFTS OF HEALING
BY THE SAME SPIRIT[169]
15 10:12 a MORON:S AND AGAIN TO ANOTHER
THAT HE MAY WORK MIGHTY MIRACLES[170]
15 10:13 a MORON:S AND AGAIN TO ANOTHER

---

160. **today...tomorrow** P 1920 1981; **to-day...to-morrow** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

161. ||vs 19, I Ne 10:18, II Ne 2:4, 27:23, 29:9, Alma 31:17, Mormon 9:9||Heb 13:8, "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever."

162. cf I Cor 12:4, "there are diversities of gifts"

163. ||I Cor 12:5, "And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord."

164. **which** P 1830 (=KJ); **who** P^{C} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (common).

165. ||I Cor 12:6, "but it is the same God which worketh all in all."

166. ||I Cor 12:7, "But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal."

167. ||I Cor 12:8, "For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit"

168. **exceeding** P 1830 thru 1920, RLDS 1908; **exceedingly** 1981.

169. ||I Cor 12:9, "To another faith...; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit"

170. ||I Cor 12:10a, "To another the working of miracles"; **miracles** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **miracels** P sp (cf OED very archaic "mirakel").

THAT HE MAY PROPHESY CONCERNING ALL THINGS[171]
15 10:14 a MORON:S AND AGAIN TO ANOTHER
THE BEHOLDING OF ANGELS AND MINISTERING SPIRITS[172]
15 10:15 a MORON:S AND AGAIN TO ANOTHER
ALL KINDS OF TONGUES
15 10:16 a MORON:S AND AGAIN TO ANOTHER
THE INTERPRETATION OF LANGUAGES
AND OF DIVERS KINDS OF TONGUES[173]
15 10:17 a MORON:S AND ALL THESE GIFTS COMES[174] BY THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST
AND THEY COME UNTO EVERY MAN SEVERALLY[175]
15 10:17 b MORON:S ACCORDING AS HE WILL[176]
15 10:18 a MORON:S AND I WOULD EXHORT YOU MY BELOVED BRETHREN
THAT YE REMEMBER
THAT EVERY GOOD GIFT COMETH OF CHRIST[177]
15 10:19 a MORON:S AND I WOULD EXHORT YOU MY BELOVED BRETHREN
THAT YE REMEMBER
15 10:19 b MORON:S THAT HE IS THE SAME YESTERDAY TODAY[178] AND FOREVER[179]
AND THAT ALL THESE GIFTS OF WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN
WHICH ARE SPIRITUAL
15 10:19 c MORON:S NEVER WILL BE DONE AWAY
EVEN AS LONG AS THE WORLD SHALL STAND
15 10:19 d MORON:S ONLY ACCORDING TO THE UNBELIEF
OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN
15 10:20 a MORON:S WHEREFORE THERE MUST BE FAITH
AND IF THERE MUST BE FAITH
THERE MUST ALSO BE HOPE
15 10:20 b MORON:S AND IF THERE MUST BE HOPE
THERE MUST ALSO BE CHARITY
15 10:21 a MORON:S AND EXCEPT YE HAVE CHARITY[180]

---

171. ||I Cor 12:10b, "to another prophecy"

172. cf I Cor 12:10c, "to another discerning of spirits"

173. ||I Cor 12:10d, "to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues"

174. **comes** P 1830; **come** P^{c} 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

175. **severally** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (=KJ); **severly** P sp.

176. ||I Cor 12:11, "But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will."

177. ||James 1:17, "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above"

178. **today** P 1920 1981 (line end); **to-day** 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908.

179. ||vs 7.

180. ||7:1, Eth 12:28||I Cor 13:13, "faith, hope, charity"; cf TB 'Abot 1:2 Tora, 'aboda, gemilut-hasidim "Torah, temple service, and deeds of loving-kindness."

[[587]] YE CAN IN NO WISE[181] BE SAVED
IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD
NEITHER CAN YE BE SAVED
IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD
15 10:21 b MORON:S IF YE HAVE NOT FAITH
NEITHER CAN YE
IF YE HAVE NO HOPE
15 10:22 a MORON:S AND IF YE HAVE NO HOPE
YE MUST NEEDS BE IN DISPAIR
AND DISPAIR[182] COMETH BECAUSE OF INIQUITY
15 10:23 a MORON:S AND CHRIST TRULY SAID UNTO OUR FATHERS
15 10:23 b LORD.:S IF YE HAVE FAITH
YE CAN DO ALL THINGS WHICH IS[183] EXPEDIENT UNTO ME
15 10:24 a MORON:S AND NOW I SPEAK UNTO ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH
THAT IF THE DAY COMETH
THAT THE POWER AND GIFTS OF GOD
15 10:24 b MORON:S SHALL BE DONE AWAY AMONG YOU
IT SHALL BE BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF
15 10:25 a MORON:S AND WO BE UNTO THE CHILDREN OF MEN
IF THIS BE THE CASE
FOR THERE SHALL BE NONE
15 10:25 b MORON:S THAT DOETH GOOD AMONG YOU
NO NOT ONE
FOR IF THERE BE ONE AMONG YOU
15 10:25 c MORON:S THAT DOETH GOOD
HE SHALL WORK BY THE POWER AND GIFTS OF GOD
15 10:26 a MORON:S AND WO[184] UNTO THEM
WHICH SHALL DO THESE THINGS AWAY AND DIE
15 10:26 b MORON:S FOR THEY DIE IN THEIR SINS
AND THEY CANNOT BE SAVED IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD
15 10:26 c MORON:S AND I SPEAK IT ACCORDING TO THE WORDS OF CHRIST
AND I LIE NOT
15 10:27 a MORON:S AND I EXHORT YOU TO REMEMBER THESE THINGS
FOR THE TIME SPEEDILY COMETH
THAT YE SHALL KNOW
15 10:27 b MORON:S THAT I LIE NOT
FOR YE SHALL SEE ME AT THE BAR OF GOD
AND THE LORD GOD WILL SAY UNTO YOU
15 10:27 c MORON:S DID I NOT DECLARE MY WORDS UNTO YOU
WHICH WAS[185] WRITTEN BY THIS MAN
15 10:27 d MORON:S LIKE AS ONE CRYING FROM THE DEAD
YEA EVEN AS ONE SPEAKING[186] OUT OF THE DUST[187]

---

181. **no wise** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **nowise** 1920 1981.

182. **dispair** P (OED); **despair** 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908 (twice this vs).

183. **is** P 1830 thru 1879, RLDS 1874 1908; **are** 1911 1920 1981, RLDS 1953.

184. **wo** P 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

185. **was** P 1830; **were** 1837 thru 1981, RLDS 1908.

186. **speaking** P 1830 thru 1879 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; **speaketh** 1911TCC.

15 10:28 a MORON:S I DECLARE THESE THINGS
UNTO THE FULFILLING OF THE PROPHECIES
15 10:28 b MORON:S AND BEHOLD THEY SHALL PROCEED FORTH
OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE EVERLASTING GOD
15 10:28 c MORON:S AND HIS WORD SHALL HISS FORTH
FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION
15 10:29 a MORON:S AND GOD SHALL SHEW UNTO YOU
THAT THAT WHICH I HAVE WRITTEN IS TRUE
15 10:30 a MORON:S AND AGAIN I WOULD EXHORT YOU
THAT YE WOULD COME UNTO CHRIST
AND LAY HOLD UPON EVERY GOOD GIFT
15 10:30 b MORON:S AND TOUCH NOT THE EVIL GIFT
NOR THE UNCLEAN THING
15 10:31 a MORON:S AND AWAKE AND ARISE FROM THE DUST[188]
O JERUSALEM[189]
YEA AND PUT ON THY BEAUTIFUL GARMENTS
15 10:31 b MORON:S O DAUGHTER OF ZION
AND STRENGTHEN THY STAKES[190]
AND ENLARGE THY BORDERS FOREVER
THAT THOU MAYEST NO MORE BE CONFOUNDED
15 10:31 c MORON:S THAT THE COVENANTS OF THE ETERNAL GOD[191]
WHICH HE HATH MADE UNTO THEE
15 10:31 d MORON:S O HOUSE OF ISRAEL
MAY BE FULFILLED
15 10:32 a MORON:S YEA COME UNTO CHRIST
AND BE PERFECTED IN HIM
AND DENY YOURSELVES OF ALL UNGODLINESS
15 10:32 b MORON:S AND IF YE SHALL DENY YOURSELVES OF ALL UNGODLINESS
AND LOVE GOD
WITH ALL YOUR MIGHT MIND AND STRENGTH[192]
15 10:32 c MORON:S THEN IS HIS GRACE SUFFICIENT FOR YOU[193]
THAT BY HIS GRACE
YE MAY BE PERFECT IN CHRIST
AND IF BY THE GRACE OF GOD
15 10:32 d MORON:S YE ARE PERFECT IN CHRIST

---

187. cf II Ne 3:19, 26:16, 27:9, 33:13, Alma 14:11, Gen 4:10, Isa 29:4.

188. cf Isa 52:1-2; 1QIs^{a} LXX "and arise" (KJV reads with MT).

189. **Jerusalem** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; **daughter of Zion** P.

190. cf Isa 54:2, "and strengthen thy stakes"

191. **God** P; **Father** P^{c} 1830 thru 1981, RLDS 1908; cf vs 33.

192. ||II Ne 25:29||Dt 6:5, "And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might"||Mat 22:37, Lk 10:27||Mk 12:30, "And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength"; cf Alma 17:5, 32:34, Dt 13:3, Josh 22:5, Judg 6:14, Mk 12:33.

193. cf Jer 29:7,13.

YE CAN IN NO WISE[194] DENY THE POWER OF GOD
15 10:33 a MORON:S AND AGAIN
IF YE BY THE GRACE OF GOD ARE PERFECT IN CHRIST
AND DENY NOT HIS POWER
15 10:33 b MORON:S THEN ARE YE SANCTIFIED IN CHRIST
BY THE GRACE OF GOD
THROUGH THE SHEDDING OF THE BLOOD OF CHRIST
15 10:33 c MORON:S WHICH IS IN THE COVENANT OF THE FATHER
[[588]] UNTO THE REMISSION OF YOUR SINS
THAT YE BECOME HOLY WITHOUT SPOT
15 10:34 a MORON:S AND NOW I BID UNTO ALL FAREWELL
I SOON GO TO REST IN THE PARADISE OF GOD
UNTIL MY SPIRIT AND BODY SHALL AGAIN REUNITE[195]
15 10:34 b MORON:S AND I AM BROUGHT FORTH TRIUMPHANT THROUGH THE AIR
TO MEET YOU
15 10:34 c MORON:S BEFORE THE PLEASING BAR OF THE GREAT JEHOVAH
THE ETERNAL JUDGE OF BOTH QUICK AND DEAD[196]
AMEN

[15 10 OLIVER?] [THE END][197]
(c) FARMS 22-MAY-87

---

194. **no wise** P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908; **nowise** 1920 1981.

195. **reunite** P 1830 1837 1840 1920 1981, RLDS 1874 1953; **re-unite** 1841 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908 (line end).

196. ||Acts 10:42, "the Judge of quick and dead"; cf Jn 5:22-27.

197. **The End** P; **THE END** 1830 1920 1981, RLDS 1908; not in 1837 thru 1911, RLDS 1874.

APPENDICES

I

INDEX OF SELECTED ARCHAISMS

pages
a beging P sp; a begging 1830 (OED, KJV style, prep "a"); begging 1837.....713
a beging O P sp; a begging 1830 (OED, KJV, preposit "a"); begging 1837.....714
a begining P; a beginning 1830; beginning P[c] 1837.....585
a board P (cf OED archaic Scot "a burde"; very archaic "a bord"); aboard 1830.....1203
a coming P 1830 (OED, KJV Lk 9:42); coming 1837.....901
a going forth O P (OED prepositional "a"; KJ style); going forth 1830.....53
a going P 1830 (OED prepositional "a"; KJV style); going 1837.....581,630
a journeying P 1830; journeying P[c] 1837.....581,625,650
a marching P[cc] 1830 (OED); marching P P[cc] 1837.....875
a marching 1830 (OED); marching P.....1164
a mourning P (OED); mourning 1830.....466
a mourning O P[c] (OED); mourning P 1830.....698
a plenty O P 1830 (archaic); plenty 1981.....871
a pointing O P 1830 (OED); pointing P[c] 1837.....736
a possession O P P[c] 1830 (archaic?); possession 1837.....846
a pouring P; pouring 1830.....943
a preaching P 1830 (OED); preaching 1837.....656
a prepareing O P sp; a preparing 1830 (OED); preparing P[c] 1837.....816
a scoffing O P (OED); scoffing 1830.....39
a shedding P 1830; shedding 1837.....1239
acursed P (OED very archaic); accursed 1830.....966,1199
adhear P 1830 sp (OED archaic "adhaere"); adhere 1837.....892
adultry P (OED archaic); adultery 1830.....367
adultry P 1841 (OED archaic); adultery 1830.....667
adultry P (OED archaic); adultery O 1830.....705
adutry P (OED archaic "adoutry" in transit from OFrench "avoutrie"); adultry 1830 (OED archaic); adultery 1837.....624
affrighted O? P 1830; afrighted 1840.....841
affrightened P (OED); affrighted 1830.....899
agravating O? P (OED archaic); aggravating 1830.....696
allready P (cf OED archaic "all redy"); already 1830.....464
ancles O P 1830 (OED); ankles 1841.....109
angur O P (OED very arch vb); angar P[c]? (OED very arch); anger 1830.....815
annointed 1837 (OED archaic "annoynted"); anointed P 1830.....293
apostels O (OED archaic); apostles P 1830.....56,57
apparall cj (OED very arch) < apparral O sp; apparrel P sp (cf OED archaic "parrell"); apparel 1830.....722
arested O P (OED archaic = "wrested" catachrestically); arrested 1830; wrested P[c] 1837 [see "arrest" below].....770
arive O P (OED archaic); arrive 1830.....866
arive...to O P (OED archaic); arrive...to 1830; arrive...at 1920.....844
arive...to P (OED archaic); arrive...at 1830.....881
arived P (OED archaic); arrived 1830.....469
arived P (OED archaic); ariven P[c] (OED archaic "ariven"); arriven 1830; arrived 1837.....628
arived to P (OED archaic); arrived to 1830 (OED); arrived in 1920.....483
arived to P (OED archaic); arived at O P[c]; arrived at 1830.....864

ariven to P (OED archaic "ariven"); arriven to 1830; arrived to 1840 (OED); arrived in 1920.....418,654
armes P (OED archaic); arms 1830.....525
armours 0 P 1830^{c} (OED archaic pl for "coat of mail"); armors 1830; armor 1920.....803
arrest P 1830 (OED archaic/catachrestic = "wrest"); wrest P^{c} 1837.....607
as tho 0 P (OED; Webst 1828 obsolete contraction); as though 1830; if P^{c}; though P^{c}? 1837 (P^{c} deletes as).....677 (691)
asscended P sp (cf OED archaic "assende"); ascended 1830 (twice).....1119
assension 0 P 1837 (OED archaic; cf archaic "assende"); ascension 1830.....769
assension P (OED archaic); ascension 1830.....1021,1032
attackt P (OED participial adj); attack 1830.....843,861
attackt 0 P; attack 0^{c} 1830.....865
attackted 0 P; attacked 1830.....884
aught P (OED archaic); ought 1830.....517,1123
awaked P 1830 (OED; cf Webst 1828); waked 0; awakened 1840.....542
awoke P 1830; awakened 1920.....840
awoke 0 P 1830; awakened 1920.....859

bablings P 1830 (OED archaic; 1611 KJV); babblings 1911.....522
babtise 1841 typo/sp? (cf OED archaic "babtym"); baptise 0 P 1830.....45
bare 0; bear P 1830 [cf "forbare" below].....45,50,56
bare 1830; bear P 1837.....341
bare 1830; bear P; bore 1920.....439
be P 1830; are 1837.....2
begineth P sp (cf OED archaic "beginneth"); begines P^{c}; begin 1830.....300
begineth 0 P sp (cf OED archaic "beginneth"); beginneth 1830.....726
begining P (OED archaic); beginning 1830.....546,562
begoten P (OED archaic; cf very archaic "bygoten"); begotten 1830.....577
behoveth P 1830 (Webst 1828 & OED; cf KJV "behoved"); behooveth 1920.....184
behoveth P 1841 (OED & Webst 1828; cf KJV "behoved"); behooveth 1830.....197
behoveth P 1879 1911 (OED & Webst 1828; cf KJ); behooveth 1830.....1101
bellowses 0 P 1830 (archaic?); a bellows 1837; bellows RLDS 1908.....95
biber P (cf OED archaic "biberage"); bibber 1830 etc.....423
blest P 1830 (OED); blessed P^{c} 1837.....72,487
bloodsheds P 1830 (archaic pl?); bloodshed 1879.....198
boath 0 (OED archaic); both P 1830.....847
borne 1830 (KJV); bourn P sp.....403,1221
brake P; break 1830; broke 1911.....616
brake P; [ ]e 0?; break 1830.....781
brake 0 P; break 1830.....850
breadd P^{c}? (cf OED archaic "bredde, bredd"); bread P? 1830.....548
brestplates 0 (OED); breastplates P 1879; breast-plates P^{c} 1830.....782
buffeting P (OED archaic/obsolete Scot "buff, buft"); puffing 1830.....1012
burdons P (cf OED archaic); burdens 1830.....481
burthen P 1830 (OED archaic); burden 1981.....900
burthens P 1830 (OED archaic); burdens 1981.....299
burthensome P 1830 (OED & 1611 KJV); burdensome 1911.....400
buryed 0 P (OED archaic); buried 1830.....675
but if P 1830; unless 1920.....381

carcases P 1830 (OED, 1828 & LDS KJV; cf 1611 KJV "carcases, carcaise, carkasse, carkases, carkeises"); carcasses 1830^{c}.....215
carcases P 1830 (OED, 1828 & LDS KJV); carcasses 1950.....622
ceast 0 (cf OED "ceas'd"; archaic "seisst"); ceased P 1830.....757

charriots P (OED archaic); chariots 1830.....1000
citties O P (OED archaic); cities 1830.....669
citties 1830 (OED archaic); cities P 1837.....944
citties & viliges P (OED archaic "cittie" & "vilage"); cities and villages 1830 [see "vilage" below].....541
claped P (OED; cf 1611 KJV "clapt"); clapped 1830.....453,721
claped P (OED); clapped RLDS 1908; clasped 1830.....647
clave 1837; claved O sp; cleaved P 1830.....123
cloath P (OED archaic; 1611 KJV); clothe 1830 (1611 KJV).....176,416
cloathed P (OED archaic; 1611 KJV); clothed 1830.....1031,1246
cloathing P (OED archaic); clothing 1830.....207
cloth P (OED); clothe 1830.....127,298
coarsness P (cf OED archaic "coarsnes"); coarseness O 1830.....722
commensed O (OED archaic); commence P 1830.....38
compeled O (cf OED arch "compeld, compel'd, compelid"); compelled P 1830....724,850
concearned P (OED archaic); concerned 1830.....458
condesension O (cf OED arch "condesend"); condecention P (OED obsolete); condescention 1830 (OED); condescension 1837 (1828 Webst & OED preferred).....52
condesension O (cf OED arch "condesend"); condsention P sp; condescention 1830 (OED); condescension 1837 (1828 Webst & OED preferred).....54
condesension P (cf OED archaic "condesend"); condescension 1830.....163
condesentions P (cf OED archaic "condesend"); condescentions 1830 (OED); condescensions 1830^{C} (1828 Webster's & OED preferred).....196
confered O P (cf OED archaic "conferyd"); conferred 1830.....671
confered P (cf OED archaic "conferyd"); conferred 1830.....907
consealed O P (OED very archaic "conseale"); concealed 1830.....786
considdur P (cf OED arch Scot "consydder, consydure"); consider 1830.....507
constrain O P 1830; restrain P^{C} 1837.....145
constrain P 1830; restrain 1837.....1239
constrained P 1830; restrained 1837.....1229
contension O (cf OED archaic "contencion"); contention P 1830.....829
contension O? P (cf OED archaic "contencion"); contention 1830.....833
contensions P (cf OED archaic "contencion"); contentions 1830; contention 1920.....354
council O? P (archaic); counsel 1830; counsel with 1920.....756
council in P (cf OED on historical sp confusion); counsel in 1830; council in his P^{C}; counsel in his RLDS 1908.....701
counciled P (cf OED archaic confusion of forms of "council" & "counsel"); counselled 1830; counseled 1920.....449
counsel P 1830 (archaic?); counsel with 1920.....763
creture O P (OED archaic; cf 18th cent. "cretur"); creature 1830.....777
cretures P (OED archaic; cf dial "cretur"); creatures 1830.....387
cryed P (OED archaic); cried 1830.....510
cunning (= KJV "curious" Ex 35:32-33; Acts 19:19 marg; I Ne 16:10,38).....92,583
curious (OED obsolete "artful, skilful, ingenious, clever; subtle" etc).....905

decendant P (OED archaic "decend"); descendant 1830.....400,483,1027
decended O P (OED archaic "decend"); descended 1830.....75
decending P (OED archaic); descending 1830.....1031
declair P (OED archaic); declare 1830.....507
declair O? P (OED archaic); deliver 1830.....541
deliteth P (OED archaic); delighteth 1830.....161
deliteth P 1830 (OED archaic); delighteth 1837.....161
denyed P (OED archaic; cf OED "deny'd"); denied 1830.....1174

denyeth P (OED archaic); denieth 1830.....1178
departed P (OED & 1828 Webster's archaic/obsolete); parted 1830.....947
desension P (OED archaic); dese[ ] 0; dissension 1837.....734
desendant P^c (not in P); descendant 1830.....448
desendant P (OED archaic "desend"); descendant 1830; desecendant 1837 sp....630
desendant 0 P (OED archaic "desend"); descendant 1830.....856
desendant 0 P (OED archaic "desend"); descendant 1830; descendants 1852.....862
desendants P (OED archaic "desend"); descendants 1830.....483
desendants P (OED archaic "desend"); dese[ ] 0; descendants 1830.....781
desending 0 (OED archaic); decending P (OED archaic); descending 1830 50
desension 0 (OED archaic); dissension P 1840; dissention 1830.....799
desensions 0 (OED archaic); dissensions P 1837; dissentions 1830.....795,815
desensions P (OED archaic); dissentions 1830; dissensions 1837.....798 (800)
desent P (OED archaic); dissent 1830.....1270
desented P (OED archaic); dissented P^c 1830.....781
desented 0 (OED archaic); dissented P 1830.....800
desented P (OED archaic); dissented 1830.....820,1270
desenters P (OED archaic); dissenters 1830.....715
desenters 0? (OED archaic); dissenters P 1830.....814
desenting P (OED archaic); dissenting 1830.....998
desentions P (OED archaic); dissentions 1830; dissensions 1837.....488
desern P (OED D 92-3, 410, archaic); discern 1830.....637
desernable 0 P (cf OED archaic "desern"); discernible 1830; discernable 1852.....728
Desiples 0; Desipels P (OED very archaic "desiple, disiple, dissipil, dysypull"); disciples 1830 (cf III Ne 18:1,3,26, 19:4).....797
desipels P (cf OED very archaic "desiple"); disciple 1830.....1249-1250
desireable P (OED); desir[ ] 0; desirable 1830.....729
desireous 0 P (OED archaic); desirous 1830.....799
desireous P (OED archaic); desirous 1830.....400,466,670
destroid 0 (cf OED "destroy'd" & archaic "destroie"); destroyed P 1830.....692,811
destroid P (cf OED "destroy'd" & archaic "destroie"); destroyed 1830.....409
dethrouning 0? < dethroning cj (cf OED archaic "throan"; arch Scot "trown, troune"); destroying P 1830.....675
devises 1830 (OED); devices P 1840.....589
devises 0 (OED); divises P (cf OED arch "diuise, divisor"); devices 1830....801
disapointment 0 P (OED archaic); disappointment 1830.....820
disapointment P (OED archaic); disappointment 0 1830.....839
discention P (OED archaic); dissention 1830; dissension 1837.....495
discouered 0 P (OED archaic; 1611 KJ style); discovered 1830.....809
[disobe]diance 0; disobediance P (cf OED very archaic "dysobediaunce, obedyans"); disobedience 1830.....776
disobediance 0 P (cf OED very archaic "dysobediaunce, obedyans"); disobedience 1830.....808
dispair P (OED); despair 1830 (twice).....1274
dispeled P (OED archaic "dispel'd"); dispelled 1830.....642
dispised 0? P (OED archaic); despised 1830.....803
displesed P (OED archaic); displeased 1830.....652
dissensions P 1837 (OED, 1828 Webst & KJV); dissentions 1830 (1611 KJ).....346,354
domb 0 P (OED archaic); dumb 1830.....712
domb P (OED archaic); [ ]mb 0?; dumb 1830.....712
drery 0 (OED very archaic); dreary P 1830.....35
drest 0 P (OED); dressed P^c 1830.....35
drowned up 0 P 1830 (archaic?); drowned 1920.....906
drugs 0 P (OED pl in early use); dregs 1830.....770

drunkenes 0; drunkennes 1830 (cf OED very archaic "drunkynnes, drinkynnes");
drunkeness P (cf OED very arch "drunkenesse"; archaic "drunk'ness");
drunkenness 1837.....859
durst 1830 (OED dialect; Webster's 1828; KJV); dearst P (OED very archaic)..432,663
durst 1830 (OED dial); derst P (OED very archaic).....465
durst P^c 1830 (OED dial); dearst P (OED very archaic).....519
durst P 1830; dare P^c 1837.....597
durst 1830 (OED dial); dearst 0 P (OED very archaic).....708,783,865
durst 1830 (OED dial); dearst 0; derst P (OED very archaic).....708
durst 1830 (OED dial); dears[t] 0; dearst P (OED very archaic).....810
durst 1830 (OED dial); dearst P (OED very archaic).....1031,1126

egipt 0 (OED very archaic); Egypt P 1830.....27
encerceled 0 sp; encercled P sp (cf OED very archaic "ensercled"); encirled
1830 typo; encircled 1837 [see "ensercle, incerceled" below].....142
encercled 0 sp < ensercled cj (OED very archaic); ensircled P; ensirceled
P^c; encircled 1830.....684
endeavered P sp < endevered cj (cf OED archaic "endever, indever");
endeavored 1830; endeavoured 1841.....518
[e]ndeaver 0 sp < endever cj (cf OED archaic "endever"); endeavor P 1830;
endeavour 1841.....778
ensercle P (OED very archaic); encircle 1830 [see "encerceled" above].....632
enserceled P sp < ensercled cj (OED very archaic); encircled 1830.....611
ensercled 0 (OED very archaic); ensirceled P; encircled 1830.....684
ensercled 0 P (OED very archaic); encircled 1830.....747
ensercled 0? (OED very archaic); insercled P sp (cf OED archaic
"incircled"); encircled 1830 [see "incirceled, insercled" below]...786 (543)
enserceled P sp < ensercled cj (OED very archaic); encircled 1830.....790,933
ensirceled P sp < ensercled cj (OED very archaic); encircled 1830.....933
enterance 0 P (OED); entrance 1830.....821
enterance P (OED); entrance 1830.....899
estate 1830 (archaic?); state P 1837.....677
ether 0 (OED archaic); eather P (OED archaic); either P^c 1830.....777
excede P (OED); exceed 0 1830.....37
excede P (OED); exceed 1830.....934
exceding P (OED archaic); exeding 0 sp; exceeding 1830; exceedingly 1981....37
exceding P (OED archaic); eceding 0 sp; exceeding 1830; exceedingly 1837....52
exceding P (OED archaic); exceeding 1830; exceedingly 1981.....379
exceding 0 P (OED archaic); exceeding 1830; exceedingly 1920.....783,800,808
excedingly P (OED archaic); exedingly 0 sp; exceedingly 1830.....35
excedingly P (OED archaic); exceedingly 1830.....362,372
expedient "suitable, useful, profitable" (no neg mngs in 1828 Webster's)....359

fallin P^c (OED very archaic); fell 0 P 1830; fallen 1837.....716
faired P (OED archaic); fared 0 1830.....706
faught 0 P (OED Scot "faught"; archaic "faughth"); fought 1830.....534
faught 0 (OED Scot "faught"; archaic "faughth"); fought P 1830.....847
feading P 1830 (OED archaic "feade"); feeding 1837.....341
feading P (OED archaic "feade"); feeding 1830.....414
feard 0 (OED archaic); feared P 1830.....41
firey 0 P (OED); firy 1830 (OED); fiery 1837.....83
firey P (OED); firy- 1830 (OED); fiery- 1837.....101
firy P (OED); firey P^c (OED); fiery 1830.....1174
flateries P (OED archaic); flatteries 0 1830; flatterers 1852.....800
for to buy P 1830; to buy 1837.....935

for to destroy 0 P^{c} 1830; to destroy P P^{cc} 1837.....691
for to get P 1830 thru 1852; to get 1879.....1132,1224
for to go 0 P 1830; to go P^{c} 1837.....812
for to meet P 1830; to meet 1837.....525
for to prepare P 1830; to prepare P^{c} 1837.....623
for to receive P 1830; to receive P^{c} 1837.....608
for to redeem P 1830; to redeem P^{c} 1837.....557
for to teach P^{c} 1830; to teach P^{cc} 1837.....985
forbare P (OED archaic); forbear 0 1830 [see "bare" above].....847 (1150)
forgat P (OED); forgot 1830; forgotten 1911.....889
forheads 0 (OED); foreheads P 1830.....533
forsee 1852 (OED archaic); foresee P 1830.....500
fraid 0 P 1837 1840 1841 (OED aphetic "fraid"); afraid 1830.....783
fraid 0 P 1830 thru 1841 (OED aphetic "fraid"); afraid 1852.....808
fraid P; fra[ ] 0 (OED aphetic "fraid"); afraid 1920.....880
fraid P 1830; afraid 1920.....922
fulfild 0 (OED very archaic); fulfilled P 1830.....32
fulfiled P (cf OED very archaic "fulfild"); fulfilled 1837; fiulfilled 1830 typo.....169
fulfiled P (cf OED very archaic "fulfild"); fulfilled 1830.....352,407,554, 1100-1101,1111,1129
fulfiled 0 P (cf OED very archaic "fulfild"); fulfilled 1830.....533,752
fulfiled P (cf OED very archaic "fulfild"); fulfilled 0 1830.....735
fulfileth P (cf OED very archaic "fulfild"); fulfilleth 1830.....1122
fulfiling 0 (cf OED very archaic "fulfild"); fulfilling P 1830.....828
fulfiling P (cf OED very archaic "fulfild"); fulfilling 1830.....1102,1133
fullfiled P (cf OED "fullfill"; very archaic "fulfild"); fulfilled 1830.....1093,1173
fullfiling P (cf OED "fullfill"; very archaic); fulfilling 1830.....1147
fullfilling P (OED); fulfilling 1830.....1093

girted P 1830; girded 0 1837.....22
girted P sp (cf OED very archaic "girt"); girded 1830.....417,531
girted 0 P sp (cf OED very archaic "girt"); girded 1830.....803
glutting by 0; glutting in P 1830; glutting on 1920.....709 (414)
goverment P (OED archaic); government 1830.....890
grievious P 1837 (OED dial & arch); grevious 1841 typo/sp; grievous 1830....368
grievious P (OED dial & archaic); grievous 1830.....403,1206,1221
groos P? (OED very archaic; cf archaic "groose"); gross 1830.....570
growed P; grown P^{c} 1830.....319

hapened P (cf OED "hapned"; very archaic "hapene"); happened 1830.....645,858,923
hardoned P sp (cf OED very archaic "hardonet"); hardened 0 1830.....903
hare 0 (OED very archaic); hair P 1830.....770
harkening P (OED); hearkening 0 1830.....843
harrass 0 P 1830 (OED); harass 1852.....839,842,843
hart 0 (OED archaic); heart P 1830.....30
heardened 0 (cf OED archaic "heard" & very archaic "heardnysse"); hardened P 1830.....815
heardness 0 (cf OED very archaic "heard"; very archaic "heardnysse"); hardness P 1830.....142
heardness P (cf OED archaic "heard"; very archaic "heardnysse"); hardness 1830.....663
heighth P 1837; height 1830.....826
heighth 0 P; height 1830.....848
heighth P (OED); height 1830.....977,1193

hense forth P (OED very archaic); henceforth 1830.....1189
hevens 0 (OED archaic); heavens P 1830.....55
hier P (OED archaic); higher 1830.....512
hights P (OED & Webster's 1828 archaic "hight"); heights 1830.....219
hoast 0 P (OED archaic); host 1830.....816
how P 1830; what 1837.....2
how 0 P 1830 (KJ); what P^c 1837 (KJ marg rdg).....32
how 0; not in P 1830.....684

imagin 0 (OED archaic); imagine P 1832.....544,545
in 1837 (archaic?); into P 1830 [see "into" below].....808,813,891
in as much P (OED); inasmuch 1830.....169
ince[ ] 0? sp < incircled cj (OED archaic); encircled P 1830.....543
incerceled P sp < incircled cj (OED archaic); encircled 1830.....848
indifferance P (OED archaic "differance, indifferaunces"); indifference 1830.....885
inocent 0 (OED archaic); inscent P sp; innocent 1830.....762
inserc[ ] 0 sp (cf OED arch "incircled") < ensercled cj (OED very arch); encircled P 1830 [see "encercled, ensercled, incerceled" above]....543
insircle 0 sp < incircle cj (OED); insercles P (cf OED very archaic "ensercle"); encircles 1830.....736
[in]tension 0 (OED etymolog doublet; cf OED archaic "intencion"); intent P; intention P^c 1830.....785
[in]tensions 0; intensions P (OED archaic); intentions 1830.....831
into P (archaic?); in 1830 [see "in" above].....641
intreague 0 P (OED archaic); intrigue 1830.....849
it be P 1830; they are 1837.....2

javlin P (OED archaic); javelin 1830.....840
javlin P (OED archaic); javelin 1830; javeline 1837 (OED archaic).....902
journied P 1830 (OED archaic "iournie"); jurnied 0 sp; journeyed 1837.....24
journied 0 P 1830 (OED archaic "iournie"); journeyed 1852.....25

kinsfolks P 1830 thru 1911TCC, RLDS 1908 (OED); kinsfolk 1920.....582

laciviousness 1840 and cj (OED archaic) < licivesness 0 sp; lasciviousness P 1830.....796
layed 0^c (OED archaic); laid P 1830.....669
least 0 P^c (OED); lest P 1830.....142
least 0 P (OED); lest 1830; deleted P^c 1837.....142
least P^c (OED); lest P 1830.....1116
least P (OED); lest 1830.....1172
leveled P 1837 (OED U.S. style; 1828 Webst); [ ]led 0; levelled 1830 (OED pref).....837
lieings P sp (cf OED archaic pl "lyings"); lying 1830.....594,991
linnen P (OED); linen 1830.....1217,1224
liquers 0? P (OED archaic); liquors 1830.....861
lookt 0 (strong past?); looked P 1830.....51,55
loose 0 (OED); lose P 1830.....872
luker P (cf OED archaic "lukar, lukre"); lucre 1830.....514
Lyars P (OED); liars 1830.....519
lyest...lye P (OED); liest...lie 0 1830.....756

maraculous O sp; maracilus P sp (cf OED archaic "maryculousse"; very archaic "maracle"); miraculous 1830.....870
maracu[ ] O?; marac P (cf OED very archaic "maracle"); miraculous P^c 1830.....874
mared P (cf OED archaic "mar'd, marde"); marred 1830.....1099
marterdom P (OED archaic); martyrdom 1830.....612,678
marvilous P sp (cf OED "mervilous, marveilous"); marvelous 1837; marvellous 1830.....500
massacreed P (OED); massacred 1830.....819
me thought O P 1830 (OED, KJV, Shakespeare, Wordsworth).....35
mete P 1830 (= KJV style); meet O 1837 (KJV).....30
mete P 1830 (= KJV style); meet P^c 1837 (KJV).....578,597
mete P 1830 (= KJV style); meet 1837 (KJV).....605
miracels P sp (cf OED archaic "miracule, mirakill"; very archaic "meracull, mirakel"); merucles O; miracles 1830 (cf III Ne 7:20,22).....668,1257-1259, 1272
moulten P 1830 (OED archaic); molten 1920.....1194
moulten 1830 (OED archaic); moulton P (cf OED very archaic "molton"); molten 1920.....1207
mutch P (OED archaic); much 1830; many P^c 1837.....508
mutch O? (OED archaic); much P 1830.....586
mutch P (OED); much P^c 1830.....634
myraculous P (OED archaic); miraculous RLDS 1908; marvellous 1830; marvelous 1837.....580

narrough O (cf OED very archaic "narough"); narrow P 1830.....38
never have no O P^c 1830 (double negative); never have P P^{cc} 1837.....818
no...cannot P (double negative); no...can 1830.....1078
no...not P (double negative); no 1830.....1229
no...not P 1830 (dbl neg); no P^c 1837 (cf Eth 12:6).....1174
nor neither P 1830; nor n[either] O; nor either 1840.....666
nor no P 1830 (double negative); nor any P^c 1837.....367,380,1137
nor...not P 1830 (double negative); nor P^c 1837.....349
nor...not P 1830 (dbl neg); or...not 1920.....992
not...but O P 1830 (archaic?); but 1920.....877
not...but P 1830 (dbl neg); but 1920.....1012
not be no 1830; be no P; not be 1837.....700
not...neither P 1830 (dbl neg); not...either 1837.....914
not...no P 1830; not...any P^c 1837.....668
not...no P (dbl neg); not 1830 1920; not...a 1981.....972
not...no P (dbl neg); no P^c 1830.....1206
numburs P (OED very archaic); numbers P^c? 1830.....525
numerority O P 1830 (archaic?); deleted 1837.....863

obediant O P sp (cf OED very archaic "obeydyand"); obedient 1830.....808
oblidged O P (OED archaic); obliged 1830.....782
oblidged P (OED archaic); [ ]ged O; obliged 1830.....872
of O P 1830; with P^c 1837.....55
of O P 1830 (archaic?); deleted 1920.....732
of O P 1830 (archaic?); deleted 1841.....768
of O? P 1830 (OED = "with; on"); deleted P^c 1837.....836
on O P 1830 (archaic?); of 1920.....868
overran P 1830; overrun 1920 [see "ran over" below].....319

paradventure 0 P (OED archaic); peradventure 1830.....754
peaces P (OED); peces P^{c} (OED archaic); pieces 1830.....1193
penitant P (cf OED archaic "penytaunt"); penitent 0 1830.....694,777
penitant 0 (cf OED archaic "penytaunt"); penitent P 1830.....701
perseived P (OED very archaic "perseiue"); perceived 1830.....637
perseiving P (OED very archaic "perseiue"); perceiving 0 1830.....789
persue P (OED P 734 obsolete); pursue 1830.....473,527,1103, 1219,1240-1243,1247
persue P (OED obsolete); [ ]rsue 0; pursue 1830.....813
persued P (OED obsolete); pursued 1830.....473,787,813, 1104,1149,1242
persued 0 P (OED obsolete); pursued 1830.....813
persuing P (OED obsolete); pursuing 1830.....813
persueing 0 P sp < persuing cj (OED obsolete); pursuing 1830.....845
perswaded P (OED); persuaded 1830.....1161
perswasions P (OED); persuasions 1830.....524
phrenzed 0 (cf OED "phrenzy'd"); phrenzied P (OED); phrensied 1830 (1828 Webster's; OED archaic); frenzied 1852 (1828 Webst & OED).....705
plane P (OED this meaning; not Webster's 1828); plain 1830 (KJV); plainly 1920.....246,946
planeness P (cf OED "plaineness" & Scot "plane" with same mng); plainness 1830 (KJV style).....242,297
planes P (OED); plains 1830.....899
plased P (OED archaic); placed 1830.....642
plased 0 P (OED archaic); placed 1830.....785,827
pled P (OED dial & Scot & archaic); plead 1830; pleaded 1879.....518
pled P 1981(OED dial, Scot, & archaic); plead 1830.....663
praid 0 (OED archaic); prayed P 1830.....36
pray P (OED archaic & 1611 KJ); prey 1830 (1828 Phinney & LDS KJV).....174,341
preacht 0 (OED archaic); preached P 1830.....41
prepaired P (OED); prepared 1830.....525
preparator 0 P 1830 (OED); foundation P^{c} 1837; P^{cc} father.....85
presance P (OED very archaic); pressance 0 sp; presence 1830.....41
presance 0 P (OED very archaic); presence 1830.....143,746,751,775
presance P (OED very archaic); presence 1830.....382,574,746, 1168,1179
presant 0 P (cf OED very archaic "presance, presand"); present 1830.....749
presant 0? P (cf OED very archaic "presand"); present 0^{c}? 1830.....814
presant P (cf OED very archaic "presance, presand"); present 1830.....1176
privately (= "secretly").....451
privelly P (cf OED very archaic "prively"); privily 1830.....610
privelly 0 (cf OED very archaic "prively"); privally P (cf OED very archaic "privalie"); privily 1830.....840
privilidged 0 (OED archaic); privileged P 1830.....821
procede P (OED); proseed 0 sp; proceed 1830.....42
procede P (OED); proceed 1830 [see "proseded" below].....353
procedings P (OED); proceedings 1830.....1008
prophecy WS 1837 (OED preferred); prophesy P 1830 (OED arch & 1828 Webst)...1
prophesies P (OED); prophecies 1830.....352,1143
prophesies 0 (OED); prophecies P 1830.....668
prophesy P 1830 (OED); prophecy 1837.....328
prophesy P (OED); prophecy 1830.....595
prophesy P 1852 (OED); prophecy 1830.....621
prophesy 0 1852 (OED); prophecy 1830.....681
prophesy 0 P (OED); prophecy 1830.....752

prophesyings P 1837 (OED, 1828 Webst & 1611 KJ); prophecyings 1830 (1611 KJV).....353
proseded P (OED archaic); proceeded 1830.....653
put down P (archaic?); hewn down 1830.....548

quarelings P (OED archaic); quarrelings O? 1920; quarrellings 1830.....829

raise P 1830 (archaic?); rise 1852.....158
ran over P 1830; run over 1920 [see "overran" above].....427
rebell P (OED archaic; 1611 KJ); rebel 1830.....671
recieve 1830 typo/sp (cf OED archaic "recive, recyve"); receive P 1837.....624
redemer O (OED archaic); redeemer P 1830.....47,54
redused P (OED archaic); reduced 1830.....863
reigned P (OED archaic "reyne, reygne" = arraign); arraigned P^c 1830.....593
rehearst P (strong past?); rehearsed 1830.....498
rehearst P 1830 (strong past?); rehearsed 1840.....650
rein O (cf OED archaic "rein-"); reign P 1830.....27
reings O (cf OED Scot "reinge, ryng"); reign P 1830.....42
rejected upon (God; OED R, 393b archaic)? [see "yea" below].....853
rememberance P (OED); remembrance 1830.....361,375
rememberance P (OED); remebrance 1830 typo; remembrance 1837.....387
rememberance O (OED); remembrance P 1830.....542
rememberance O? P (OED); remembrance 1830.....678
remision P (cf OED archaic "remysyon, remis"); remission 1830.....1039
rent (active verb).....58
rent P 1830 (archaic noun?); rent part 1911.....803
reserve P 1830 (OED); preserve 1852.....631
reserve P 1830 (OED); preserve O 1981.....752
respects P 1830 (OED; cf Webster's 1828, sense 7); respect P^c 1837.....522,623
retain O P 1830; keep 1920.....754
retain O P 1830 (OED "remember"; archaic "refrain from"); deleted 1920.....764
retain O P 1830 (OED "restrain, prevent, hold back"; Webst 1828 "hold back, keep"); recall 1920.....792
retain P^c 1830; re[ ] O; retake P.....854
retained O P 1830 (OED); regained 1920.....877
retained P^c 1830 (KJ "retained" & "recover"); obtained P?; regained 1920....890
retained P 1830 (OED); regained 1920.....900
retaining P 1830 (OED); regaining 1920.....884
rists O P (cf OED Scot "reist"; related to "wrest, rist"); wrists 1830.....109
robed P (cf OED archaic "rob'd"; archaic Scot "robe"); robbed 1830.....651,1113
robed O P (cf OED archaic "rob'd"; archaic Scot "robe"); robbed 1830.....704
robing P (cf OED archaic "rob'd"; archaic Scot "robed"); robbing 1830.....1175
robings O P; robbings 1830.....753
rose P 1830 (archaic usage?); risen P^c 1837.....893
rulurs O sp (cf OED archaic "reulure"); rulers P 1830.....678
rung P 1830 (OED); wrung 1920 (KJV Isa 51:17).....181

safty O (OED archaic); safety P 1830.....817
saieth P (OED archaic); saith 1830; said 1837.....932
sayeth O? (sayest?); saith O^c P 1830; said P^c 1837.....710, common
sayeth O P; saith 1830; sayd P^c; said 1837.....710, common
scrawl P (OED = "scroll"; cf 1611 KJ "scrowle"); scroll 1830.....1117,1163,1177
seace P (OED very archaic); cease 1830.....1204
sensured P (OED archaic); censured 1830.....894
senter O (cf OED very archaic "sentre"); centre P 1830; center 1911.....716

sentre P (OED very archaic); centre 1830; center 1837 (cf Hel 1:27).....965
seperated O (OED); separated P 1830.....533
sertain P (OED very archaic; cf archaic "serten, serteyn, sertayne");
certain 1830.....784
sheadeth O (OED; 1611 KJ); shedeth P (OED archaic); sheddeth 1830.....53
sheading O? (OED archaic; 1611 KJV "sheadeth"); sheding P (OED archaic);
shedding O^c 1830.....819
sheding P (OED archaic); shedding 1830.....412,674,1157,
1167
sheding P (OED archaic); shedding O 1830.....674,817,818
sheding O P (OED archaic); shedding 1830.....762,847
sheding P (OED archaic); sheading O? (OED archaic); shedding O^c 1830.....819
shie[ves] O; shieves P (OED); sheaves 1830.....682
simeter P (cf OED "symeter, simitar" etc); cimeter 1830 (OED).....341
simeter O P^c?; simetre P?; cimeter 1830.....792
simeters O P; cimeters 1830.....783
Simeters O; Simitars P; cimeters 1830; cimiters 1841.....911
simeters P; cimeters 1830.....787
simiters P (cf OED "simitar, symeter" etc); cimeters 1830.....525
si[m]etres O; simeters P; cimeters 1830.....782
simetres P (cf OED "symeter, simitar, scimiter, scymiter"; archaic
"cymetre"); cimeters 1830 (OED, 1828 Webster's preferred).....415,417
Simetar O (1828 Webst any sp O.K.); the Symatre P; the cimeter 1830.....697
Simiters O (cf OED "simitar, symeter, scimiter, scymiter, cimiter");
simitars P; cimeters 1830.....886
sined O P sp (cf OED very archaic Scot "synar"); sinned 1830.....777
soar P (OED archaic); sore 1830.....994-995
somthing P 1911 (OED archaic); something 1830.....568
spase P (OED archaic); spa[ ] O (second); space 1830.....766
speach P (OED archaic); speech 1830.....342,1183
speadily P (cf OED archaic "speadilie"); speedily 1830.....298,892
spie P (OED archaic); spy 1830.....412
spindels P (OED archaic); spindles O 1830.....757
stabed O P (cf OED "stab'd" & archaic "stabde"); stabbed 1830.....812
stear P (OED archaic); steer 1830.....1192
sted P (OED archaic); stead P^c 1830.....1218
stedfastly P (OED; KJV); steadfastly 1830.....388,552
stediness O P (cf OED archaic "steddiness"); steadiness 1830.....762
stediness P (cf OED archaic "steddiness"); steadiness 1830.....934
steedfast P? (OED archaic); steadfast P^c? 1830.....520
steel P (OED archaic); steal 1830.....367
stired O P (OED very archaic; cf archaic "styred"); stirred 1830.....671,678,815
stired P (OED very archaic; cf archaic "styred"); stirred 1830.....887,907
stireth P 1830 (OED very archaic); stir 1837.....1156
stireth P 1830 (OED very archaic); stirreth 1830^c 1837.....1266
stoped P (cf OED archaic "stopt"); stopped 1830.....390
strait O P 1981 ("narrow"); straight 1830 ("flat, level").....38
strait O P 1920 (KJ Isa); straight 1830.....128
strait P; straight 1830.....165
strait P 1981 (KJ Mat); straight 1830.....283,284,289
strait P (OED, Si-St 1058ff, "even, not crooked"); straight 1830.....559
strait O P (OED); straight 1830.....751
strait O (first) P (OED); straight 1830 (OED & 1828 Webst preferred).....758
strait P (OED = straight); straight O 1830.....826
strait O P (OED = straight); straight 1830.....867

straitness P 1981; straightness 1830.....281
straitway P (cf OED S 1085b adv "strait"); straightway 1830 (KJV).....616
stratigem 0 P (OED archaic); stratagem 1830.....785,866
stratigem P (OED archaic); stratagem 1830.....842,902
stratigem P (OED archaic); stratagem 1830; strategem 1911 sp.....852
streach P (OED Scot); stretch 1830.....426,1107
streached P (OED Scot); stretched 1830.....607,1031,1037, 1195
streached 0 P (OED Scot); stretched 1830.....723,793
strifes P RLDS 1908 (OED; KJ style); strife 1830.....538
striped P (OED; cf KJV "stript"); stripped 1830.....547
striped P 1830 (OED; cf KJV "stript"); stripped 0? 1840.....586
stuborn 0 P (OED very archaic); stubborn 1830.....831
stuborness 0 P (OED very archaic); stubbornness 1830.....837
stuborness 0 P (OED very archaic); stubbornness 1830; stubborness 1911.....836
subsequent 0 P 1830 (archaic usage?); subject P^c 1837.....807
subtelty P (cf OED Scot "subtel, suptel"); sublety 1830.....170
subtile RLDS 1908 (see OED Su-Sz 65,68); subtle 0 P 1830.....808
succeded P (OED archaic); succeeded 1830.....923
suffer P 1830 (archaic?); succor 1837; succour 1852.....561
supposd that P? (cf OED archaic "suppos'd"); suppose that 0 P^c; suppose 1830; supposed 1837.....867
suredly P 1830 (archaic?); surely 1840.....758
swourn P (OED very archaic Scot; cf Scot "swoorn"); sworn 0 1830.....817

tempels P 1830 (OED very archaic; cf archaic "tempell"); temples 1837.....623
tempels P (OED very archaic; cf archaic "tempell"); temples 1830.....667,688
tempels P (OED very archaic; cf archaic "tempell"); temples 0 1830.....739
the P (OED archaic pronoun); thee 0? 1830.....534
the 1830 (OED archaic pronoun); thee P; you P^c 1837.....687
their P (OED archaic demonstrative); there 1830.....507
there P (OED unstressed possessive pronoun); their P^c? 1830.....655
there P (OED unstressed possessive pronoun); their 0^c P^c 1830.....677
theyr 0 (OED archaic); their P 1830.....39
thirtyeth 0; thirtieth P 1830 [see "twentyeth" below].....862
tho 0 P (OED); though 1830.....677,691
threatnings P (OED archaic; 1611 KJ); threatenings 1830.....1007
threatnings P 1830; [ ]tnings 0; threatenings 1879.....685
threatnings 0 P 1830 (OED archaic; 1611 KJV); threatenings 1840.....741
threatnings P 1830 (OED archaic, 1611 KJV); threatenings 1852.....458
thurst P (OED archaic); thirst 1830.....640
tires P 1830 (KJV Isa; cf 1611 KJ "tyres"); tiers 1852 (OED).....209
title 1837 1840 (OED; 1611 KJ); tittle P 1830.....992
to P (OED archaic emphatic preposition); too 1830.....163
to P 1830 (OED); at 1920.....452,881
to P 1830 (archaic?); at 1852.....639
to 0 P (OED archaic emphatic prep = "too"); deleted P^c 1830.....678
to 0 P 1830 ("conditions to which I have proposed"); deleted 1920.....793
to 0 P 1830 (OED); at 1920.....844
to P (OED); at 0 P^c 1830.....864
traffick P (OED & KJV); traffic 1830.....1142,1224
travail P (OED origin same as "travel"; divergence in mng and stress; converge in sp as late as 18th & 19th cent); travel 0 1830.....757
travail 1830 (1611 KJ "travell" = modern KJ "travail"; OED "travel" & "travail" same word thru 18th & 19th cent); travel P.....501

travel P (OED = travail/ 1611 KJ Isa 53:11 "trauell" = modern KJ "travail"); travail 1830.....439,1106
travel P 1830 (OED = travail); travail 1981.....640
travels P 1830 (OED; = 1611 KJ "travell"; 1828 Phinney & LDS KJ "travail"); travails 1981.....273
travels P (OED = "travails"; 1611 KJ "travell" = LDS KJ "travail"); travails 1830.....513
troden P (OED archaic); trodden 1830.....531,536
troden O (OED archaic); trodden P 1830.....738
troden O P (OED archaic); trodden 1830.....803
troubuls P sp (cf OED very archaic "trowbul"); troubles 1837.....513
twentyeth O; twenty P 1830 [see "thirtyeth" above].....843

untill P (OED); until 1830.....326,1150,1152, 1158,1173
unworthyness P (OED archaic); unworthiness 1830.....1139
usurp O? P^c 1830 (archaic usage?); userp P sp.....780

vally O P (OED archaic); valley 1830.....785,788,790
vally P (OED archaic); valley 1830.....1188-1189,1239, 1243
vengance O P (OED very archaic; cf archaic "veng'ance"); vengeance 1830.....755
verrified P_c (OED archaic); verified 1830.....345,574,679
verrified P^c (OED archaic); verified 1830.....347
verr[ified] O; verrified P (OED archaic); verified 1830.....681
verrified O P (OED archaic); verified 1830.....828
verry P (OED very archaic; cf OED dial "werry, varry"; archaic Scot "verrie"); very 1830.....332,402,670
verry O P (OED very archaic; cf dial & archaic Scot); very 1830.....746,808
vilage P (OED archaic); village 1830 [see "citties" above].....656
vilages P (OED archaic); villages 1830.....494,1160
vilages cj (OED archaic) < viliges P sp; villages 541,669
vilages P (OED archaic); viliages P^c (OED 202b obsolete); villages 1830.....566

wadged O P (OED archaic); waged 1830.....856
ware P (OED archaic); was 1830; are P^c 1837; were RLDS 1908.....9
ware O (OED archaic); were P 1830.....39,55
ware O (OED archaic); were P 1830; should be P^c 1837.....43
ware O_c (OED archaic); are P; were P^c 1830.....47
ware O^c (OED archaic); were O P 1830.....75
ware O^c (OED archaic); was O; were P 1830.....79
ware P^c (OED archaic); was O P 1830; were 1837.....119
ware P (OED archaic); were 1830.....536
watirs P (cf OED archaic "watier," Old Scot "vattir, wattir"; Old Frisian "watir"); waters 1830.....486
wealed P (cf OED archaic "weald, wealt, wealdan"); wielded 1830.....293
wedge O P sp < wadge cj (OED archaic); wage 1830.....871
wekest P (OED archaic); weakest O 1830.....816
wert 1852; art P 1830.....120
what P 1830; deleted P^c 1837.....392
wherefor O (OED); wherefore P 1830; deleted P^c 1837.....49
wholely P (OED); wholly 1830.....558
wholl P < who'll cj (contraction of "who will"?); shall P^c 1830.....554
whoom P sp < hoom cj (OED archaic); whom 1830.....507
wikidness P (OED very archaic); wickedness 1830.....1142

willfully P (OED U.S.); wilfully 1830.....1141
willfully P RLDS 1908 (OED U.S.); wilfully 1830.....1146
with held P (OED archaic); withheld 1830.....1259
wrecked P 1830 (archaic?); racked 1879.....500

ye 0 P (OED archaic affirmative particle & exclamation); yea P^{c} 1830; deleted P^{cc} 1837.....43
yea 0 (OED dial pronoun); ye P^{c}; you P^{cc} 1830.....853

(c) FARMS 2-JUN-87

II

BOOK OF MORMON ONOMASTICON[1]

J	N	PROPER & COMMON FOREIGN NOUNS	KJV/BIBLICAL
1	1	AARON	B1
		ABEL	B2
	2	ABINADI	
	3	ABINADOM	
	4	ABISH	
2		ABLOM	
		ABRAHAM	B3
		ADAM	B4
3		AGOSH	
	5	AHA	
4		AHAH	
		AHAZ	B5
		AIATH	B6
5		AKISH	
	6	ALMA	
	7	AMALEKI	
	7a	AMALEKITEs/ AMALIKITEs	B7/
	8	AMALICKIAH/ AMELECKIAH/ AMLICKIAH/ AMELICKIAH	
	8a	AMALICKIAHITEs	
	9	AMARON	
6		AMGID	
	10	AMINADAB	B8
	11	AMINADI	
	12	AMLICI	
	12a	AMLICITEs/ AMLIKITEs	
	13	AMMAH	
	14	AMMARON/ AMMORON/ AMORON	
	15	AMMON	B9
	15a	AMMONITEs	B9a
	16	AMMONIHAH/ AMONIHAH/ AMMONIDAH (= Desolation of Nehors)	
	16a	AMONIHAHITEs	
	17	AMMORON	
7		AMNIGADDAH	
	18	AMNIHU	
	19	AMNOR/ AMNUR	
	20	AMORON	
	21	AMOS	B10
		AMOZ	B11

1. This is a full list of Book of Mormon proper and common nouns of foreign origin (excluding those which have entered English usage), accompanied by their Jaredite, Nephite, and Biblical numeration--as developed by John A. Tvedtnes for the F.A.R.M.S. Book of Mormon Names Project. Variant readings from the manuscripts of the Book of Mormon are dealt with more specifically in Appendix III.

	22	AMULEK/ AMALICK	
	23	AMULON	
	23a	AMULONITEs	
		ANATHOTH	B12
	24	ANGOLAH	
	25	ANI ANTI	
	26	ANTI NEPHI LEHI	
	26a	ANTI NEPHI LEHIEs	
	27	ANTIOMNO	
	28	ANTION	
	29	ANTIONAH	
	30	ANTIONUM/ ANTIONAM	
	31	ANTIPARAH	
	32	ANTIPAS	B13
	33	ANTIPUS	
	34	ANTUM	
	35	ARCHEANTUS	
		ARPAD	B14
		ASSYRIA(N)	B15
		BABYLON/ BABALON	B16/
		BASHAN	B17
	36	BENJAMIN	B18
		BETHEBARA/ BETHABARA	/B19
	37	BOAZ	B20
	38	BOUNTIFUL	
		CAIN	B21
		CALNO	B22
		CARCHEMISH	B23
	39	CEZORAM	
		CHALDEAN(s)/ CHALDEEs	B24
	40	CHEMISH	
		CHERUBIM(s)	B25
		CHRIST(s)	B26
		CHRISTIANs	B27
8		COHOR	
9		COM	
10		COMRON	
	41	CORIANTON/ COREANTON	
11		CORIANTOR	
12		CORIANTUM	
13	42	CORIANTUMR	
14		CORIHOR	
15		COROM	
	43	CUMENI	
	44	CUMENIHAH	
16		CUMOMs	
	45	CUMORAH/ COMORAH/ CAMORAH (= Ramah)	
17		CURELOMs	
		CUSH	B28
		DAMASCUS	B29
	46	DAVID	B30
18		DESERET	
	47	DESOLATION	
	48	DESOLATION OF NEHORs (= Ammonihah)	
		EDEN	B31

		EDOM	B32
		EGYPT(IAN)(s)	B33
		ELAM	B34
		ELIJAH	B35
19		EMER	
	49	EMRON	
	50	ENOS	B36
		EPHAH	B37
20		EPHRAIM	B38
21		ESROM	B39
22		ETHEM/ ETHAM	/B40
23		ETHER	B41
	51	EZAIAS	
	52	EZRUM	
	53	GAD	B42
	54	GADDIANTON/ GADIANTON	
	54a	GADIANTON's Robbers/ Band	
	55	GADIANDI	
	56	GADIOMNAH	
		GALILEE	B43
		GALLIM	B44
	57	GAZELEM	
		GEBA	B45
		GEBIM	B46
		GIBEAH	B47
	58	GID	
	59	GIDANAH	
	60	GIDDIANHI	
	61	GIDDONAH	
	62	GIDEON	B48
	63	GIDGIDDONAH	
	64	GIDGIDDONI	
24		GILEAD	B49
25		GILGAH	
26	65	GILGAL	B50
	66	GIMGIMNO	
		GOD	B51
		GOMORRAH	B52
	67	HAGOTH	
		HAMATH	B53
27		HEARTHOM	
	68	HELAM/ HELAMAN	B54/
	69	HELAMAN/ HELUMUN	
	70	HELEM	B55
	71	HELORUM	
	72	HEM	
	73	HERMOUNTS	
28		HESHLON	
29		HETH	B56
	74	HIMNI	
		HOMER	B57
		HOREB	B58
		HOSANNA	B59
		IMMANUEL	B60
	75	IRREANTUM	

		ISAAC	B61
	76	ISABEL	
	77	ISAIAH	B62
	78	ISHMAEL	B63
	78a	ISHMAELITEs	B63a
	78b	ISHMAELITISH	
		ISRAEL(ITE)s	B64
	79	JACOB	B65
	79a	JACOBITEs	
	80	JACOB UGATH	B65/
30		JACOM	
31		JARED	B66
31a		JAREDITEs	
	81	JAROM	
	82	JASHON	
		JEBERECHIAH	B67
		JEHOVAH	B68
	83	JENEUM	
	84	JEREMIAH/ JERAMIAH	B69/
	85	JERSHON	
	86	JERUSALEM	B70/
		JESSE	B71
		JESUS/ JESUS CHRIST	B72
		JEW(s)	B73
		JOHN	B74
	87	JONAS	B75
		JORDAN/ JORDON -- see **Jashon**	B76/
	88	JOSEPH	B77
	88a	JOSEPHITEs	
	89	JOSH	
	90	JOSHUA	B78
		JOTHAM	B79
		JUDAH/ JUDA	B80
	91	JUDEAH	B81
32		KIB	
33		KIM	
34		KIMNOR	
35		KISH	B82
	92	KISHCUMEN/ KISHKUMEN	
	93	KORIHOR	
	94	KUMEN	
	95	KUMENONHI	
	96	LABAN	B83
	97	LACHONEUS/ LACHONEAS	
		LAISH	B84
	98	LAHONTI/ LEHONTI	
	99	LAMAH	
	100	LAMAN/ LAMEN/ LAMMUN	
	100a	LAMANITE(s)	
	100b	LAMANITISH	
	101	LAMONI	
	102	LEAH	B85
		LEBANON	B86
	103	LEHI	B87
	104	LEHI NEPHI	B87/

	105	LEMUEL/ LEMUAL	B88/
	105a	LEMUELITEs	
36		LEVI	B89
	105	LIAHONA	
37		LIB	
	107	LIMHAH	
	108	LIMHER	
	109	LIMHI	
	110	LIMNAH	
		LORD	B90
		LUCIFER	B91
	111	LURAM	
		MADMENAH	B92
38		MAHAH	
		MAHER SHALAL HASH BAZ	B93
39		[MAHONRI MORIANCUMER]	
		MALACHI	B94
		MAMMON	B95
		MANASSEH	B96
		MANNA	B97
	112	MANTI	
		MARY	B98
	113	MATHONI	
	114	MATHONIHAH	
		MEDE(s)	B99
		MELCHEZIDEK/ MELCHESIDEK/ MELCHIZEDEK	//B100
	115	MELEK	
		MESSIAH/ MASIAH	B101/
		MICHMASH	B102
	116	MIDDONI	
	117	MIDIAN	B103
		MIGRON	B104
	118	MINON	
		MOAB	B105
	119	MOCUM	
40		MORIANCUMER	
	120	MORIANTUM	
41	121	MORIONTON/ MORIANTON	
	122	MORMON	
42		MORON	
	123	MORONI	
	124	MORONIHAH	
		MOSES	B106
	125	MOSIAH	
	126	MULOCH/ MULEK	
	127	MULOKI	
	128	NAHOM	
		NAPHTALI	B107
		NATHARETH/ NAZARETH	/B108
	129	NEAS	
43	130	NEHOR	
	131	NEPHI	B109
	131a	NEPHITEs/ NEPITEs	
	132	NEPHIHAH	
	133	NEUM	

44		NIMRAH	B110
45		NIMROD	B111
46	134	NOAH	B112
		NOB	B113
47		OGATH	
48		OMER	
	135	OMNER	
	136	OMNI	
	137	ONEIDAH/ ONIDAH	
	138	ONIHAH	
	139	ONTI(es)/ ANTI(es)	
		OPHIR	B114
		OREB	B115
49		ORIHAH	
	140	PAANCHI	
	141	PACHUS	
	142	PACUMENI	
50		PAGAG	
	143	PAHORON/ PAHORAN	
		PALESTINA	B116
		PATHROS	B117
		PEKAH	B118
		PHARAOH	B119
		PHILISTINE(s)	B120
	144	RABBANAH	
		RACA	B121
		RAHAB	B122
51		RAMAH	B123
		RAMATH	B124
	145	RAMEUMPTOM	
		REMALIAH	B125
		REZIN	B126
	146	RIPLAH	
52		RIPLAKISH	
53		RIPLIANCUM	
		SALEM	B127
	147	SAM	
		SAMARIA	B128
	148	SAMUEL	B129
		SARAH	B130
	149	SARIAH	
		SATAN	B131
		SAUL	B132
	150	SEANTUM	
	151	SEBUS	
	152	SEEZORAM	
	153	SENINE	
	154	SENUM(s)	
	155	SEON/ SEAN	
		SERAPHIM(s)	B133
54		SETH	B134
55		SHARED	
	156	SHAZER	
		SHEAR JASHUB	B135
56		SHELEM	

	157	SHEM	B136
	158	SHEMLON	
	159	SHEMNON	
	160	SHEREM	
	161	SHERRIZAH	
	162	SHEUM	
57		SHEZ	
	163	SHIBLOM	
	164	SHIBLON	
	164a	SHIBLON	
58	164b	SHIBLON/ SHIBLOM	
		SHILOAH	B137
	165	SHILOM	
	166	SHILUM	
59	167	SHIM	
	168	SHIMNILOM	
		SHINAR	B138
60		SHIZ	
61		SHULE	
	169	SHUM	
62		SHURR	
	170	SIDOM	
	171	SIDON	B139
		SINAI	B140
		SINIM	B141
	172	SIRON	
		SODOM	B142
		SOLOMON	B143
		SYRIA(N)s	B144
		TABEAL	B145
		TARSHISH	B146
	173	TEANCUM	
	174	TEOMNER	
	175	TIMOTHY	B147
	176	TUBALOTH	
		URIAH	B148
		UZZIAH	B149
	177	ZARAHEMLA	
		ZEBULON/ ZEBULUN	/B150
		ZECHARIAH	B151
	178	ZEDEKIAH/ ZEDECIAH	B152/
	179	ZEEZROM	
	180	ZEMNARIHAH	
	181	ZENEPHI	
	182	ZENIFF	
	183	ZENOCK	
	184	ZENOS	
	185	ZERAHEMNAH	
	186	ZERAM	
63		ZERIN	
	187	ZIFF	
		ZION	B153
	188	ZORAM/ ZORUM	
	188a	ZORAMITEs/ ZORUMITEs	

(c) FARMS 28-MAY-87

III

BOOK OF MORMON ONOMASTICON VARIANTS

The earliest readings are listed according to MSS and 1st ed.; lack of any O MS citation for a variant means either that it does not exist at that point, or that it supports the traditional reading. Clearcut typos and other errors are not listed here. Hyphens were almost never used in the MSS, and likewise are not used here.

J	N	PROPER & COMMON FOREIGN NOUNS	KJV/BIBLICAL
	7a	AMALEKITEs/ AMALIKITEs (O Alm 43:6)	B7/
	8	AMALICKIAH/ AMELECKIAH (O Alm 47:16,18,21-22, 27,33, 48:7, 49:9,25)/ AMLIKICKIAH (O Alm 47:13xxx)/ AMELICKIAH (O Alm 47:15,20,34, 49:10) / AMALECKIAH (O Alm 47:1)	
	9	AMARON (Omni 3-4)	
	12	AMLICI (P Alm 2:11-12)	
	12a	AMLICITEs/ AMLIKITEs (P Alm 2:11-12)	
	14	AMMARON (O Alm 52:3xx,12, 54:15)/ AMMORON (O P Alm 54:16,23, 55:1-2, 56:18,20, 57:1,3, 59:7) / AMORON (O Alm 54:1)	
	15	AMMON (P **Amon** Mos 21:28 scribal error?)	B9
	15a	AMMONITEs	B9a
	16	AMMONIHAH (O P Alm 49:1,3,11,14-15; P Alm 8:18xx; P^c Alm 8:6-9,14,16, Hel 5:10)/ AMONIHAH (P Alm 9:1,hdg, 14:23, 15:1,15-16, 16:2-3,9,11, Hel 5:10)/ AMMONIDAH (P Alm 8:6-9,14,16) [= Desolation of Nehors]	
	16a	AMONIHAHITEs (P Alm 16:9 - hapax)	
	17	AMMORON (P IV Ne Morm - all)	
	19	AMNOR/ AMNUR (P Alm 11:6)	
	20	AMORON (P Moro 9:7)	
	21	AMOS (P IV Ne)	B10
		AMOZ (P II Ne 12:1, 23:1)	B11
	22	AMULEK (P^c 1830 Hel 5:10)/ AMALICK (P Hel 5:10)	
	24	ANGOLAH (P Morm 2:4 - hapax)	
	25	ANI ANTI (no hyphens in MS)	
	26	ANTI NEPHI LEHI (no hyphens in MS) / ANTE NEPHE LEHE (O Alm 24:20)	
	26a	ANTI NEPHI LEHIEs (no hyphens in MS)	
	30	ANTIONUM (O P)/ ANTIONAM (P 1830 Alm 43:5)	
		BABYLON/ BABALON (O I Ne 10:3)	B16
		BETHEBARA (O I Ne 10:9 - hapax)/ BETHABARA (P)	/B19
10		COMRON (P)	
	41	CORIANTON/ COREANTON (O Alm 49:30)	
	43	CUMENI (O P Alm 56:14, 57:12; O^c P Alm 57:7)	
	44	CUMENIHAH (P Morm 6:14 - hapax)	
	45	CUMORAH (P Morm 6:2$_2$,4xx,6xx, 8:2)/ COMORAH (P Morm 6:5,11)/ CAMORAH (P Morm 6:2$_1$) [= Ramah]	
22		ETHEM/ ETHAM (P Ether 11:11)	/B40
	51	EZAIAS (P Hel 8:20 - hapax)	

	52	EZRUM (P Alm 11:6,12)	
	54	GADDIANTON (O Hel 2:11-12)/ GADIANTON (P)	
	54a	GADIANTON's Robbers/ Band	
	59	GIDANAH (P Alm 10:2 - hapax)	
	60	GIDDIANHI (P 1830^{c} III Ne 3:12, etc.)	
	61	GIDDONAH (O P Alm 30:23 - hapax)	
	68	HELAM/ HELAMAN (P Mos 18:14, 23:35,37-39)	B54/
	69	HELAMAN (O P)/ HELUMUN (P Alm 59:1,3)	
	80	JACOB UGATH (P with no hyphen)	(B)
	82	JASHON (P Morm 2:16-17, 5:3)	
	83	JENEUM (P Morm 6:14 - hapax)	
	84	JEREMIAH/ JERAMIAH (O I Ne 5:13 - scr err)	B69/
		JORDAN (I Ne 10:9, 17:32)/ JORDON (P II Ne 19:1) -- see Jashon	
		JUDAH (P)/ JUDA (O I Ne 5:12)	/B76 B80
	91	JUDEAH (O P Alm 56:18,57, 57:11; P Alm 56:9)	(B81)
	92	KISHCUMEN (O Hel 1:9-10,12, 2:3-5,7,9) / KISHKUMEN (P Hel & III Ne)	
	97	LACHONEUS (P III Ne 3:3,10,16-17,24-25, 6:19) / LACHONEAS (P III Ne 3:1-2,22)	
	98	LAHONTI (O Alm 47:19)/ LEHONTI (P)	
	100	LAMAN (O P)/ LAMEN (O I Ne 7:6,8, 8:35) / LAMMUN (O Alm 55:4-5)	
	104	LEHI NEPHI (no hyphens in MS)	B87/
	105	LEMUEL (O P)/ LEMUAL (O I Ne 7:8, 8:4,17, 35-36, 10:16)	B88/
		MELCHEZIDEK (P Alm 13:14-15)/ MELCHESIDEK (P Alm 13:17-18)/ MELCHIZEDEK (1830 ed.)	//B100
		MESSIAH/ MASIAH (O I Ne 10:4-5,7,9-11,14, 15:13)	B101/
41	121	MORIONTON (O Alm 50:25-26,28xx-29,35-36xx, 51:26,29; 1830 55:33$_{2}$)/ MORIANTON (P)	
	126	MULOCH (P Mos 25:2)/^{2}MULEK (O P Alm 52:16,34, 53:2; P Alm 51:26, 52:2,19-20,22,26, 53:6, Hel 5:15, 6:10)	
	127	MULOKI	
		NATHARETH (O I Ne 11:13xx)/ NAZARETH (P)	/B108
	131a	NEPHITES/ NEPITES (P Alm 2:15,18,20)	
	137	ONEIDAH (O P Alm 47:5xx)/ ONIDAH (P Alm 32:4)	
	139	ONTI(es) (P^{c})/ ANTI(es) (P Alm 11:9,13,22,25)	
	140	PAANCHI/ PAACHI (O Hel 1:3 - scribal error?)	
	143	PAHORON (O Alm 50:40, 51:5-6; O P Alm 62:44, Hel 1:2-3,11,13; P Alm 62:1-3,6-8,11,14,26, Hel 1:4-5,9)/ PAHORAN (O P Alm 51:7$_{1}$; P Alm 50:40xx, 51:2-3,5-7xx,12)	
	155	SEON/ SEAN (P can be read either way)	
		SHEAR JASHUB (no hyphens used in MS)	B135
	163	SHIBLOM (P Morm 6:14)	
	164	SHIBLON(s) (P Alm 11:15-16,19)	
	164a	SHIBLON (O P Alm 38:hdg, 49:30, 63:10; P Alm 31:7, 63:1,17)	
58	164b	SHIBLON (Eth 1:11-12)/ SHIBLOM (P Eth 11:4xxx, 5,7,9)	
	166	SHILUM (O? P Alm 11:16-17)	
	170	SIDOM (P Alm 15:1,3-4,11,13-14,17; P^{c} 2:17)	

171	SIDON (P Alm 2:15,17,27,34xx, 6:7, etc.)	B139
	ZEBULON (P II Ne 19:1)/ ZEBULUN (1830/KJ)	/B151
178	ZEDEKIAH (P)/ ZEDECIAH (O I Ne 5:12)	B152/
183	ZENOCK (O P I Ne 19:10, Alm 33:15; P Alm 34:7, Hel 8:20, III Ne 10:16)	
184	ZENOS (O I Ne 19:10, Alm 33:3; P Jac 6:1, Hel 8:19)	
188	ZORAM (O I Ne $4:35_1$, Alm 54:23; O P Alm 30:59, 31:1; P Alm 16:5,7)/ ZORUM (O I Ne $4:35_2$,37; P I Ne $4:35_1$)	
188a	ZORAMITEs (O P Alm 30:59, 31:1,4)/ ZORUMITEs (P? Jac 1:13, ALMA 31:8)	

(c) FARMS 28-MAY-87

IV

ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT REGISTER

INVENTORY of MS d 2075, LDS ARCHIVES, Salt Lake City (Joseph Smith Collection microfilm reel 10), and of other public and private holdings of manuscript leaves & fragments [see Max J. Evans, "Register of the Book of Mormon Manuscript (LDS Archives Ms. d 2075)," Dec 1971, for the following format]

Abbreviations:
Bx = box, fd = folder, hdg = heading, OC = Oliver Cowdery, JW = John Whitmer?, U = unknown hand (same as unknown scribe for MSS of D&C §§ 7 and 56); note missing leaf between I Ne 13:35 and 14:11.

COVERS (LDS ARCHIVES)

Bx 1	fd 1	Cover 1
	fd 2	Cover 2
	fd 3	Cover 3
	fd 4	Cover 4

KIMBALL ACQUISITION (LDS ARCHIVES)			Scribes	Photos	Page	Hdg
Bx 1	fd 5	I Nephi 2:2-23	OC	5	3	hdg
	fd 6	I Nephi 2:23 - 3:18	OC/JW?	3	4	hdg
	fd 7	I Nephi 3:18 - 4:2	JW?	3	5	hdg
	fd 8	I Nephi 4:2-20	JW?/OC	2	6	hdg
	fd 9	I Nephi 4:20-37	U	3	7	hdg
	fd 10	I Nephi 4:38 - 5:14	U	3	8	hdg
	fd 11	I Nephi 5:14 - 7:3	U	2	9	hdg
	fd 12	I Nephi 7:3-17	U	3	10	hdg
	fd 13	I Nephi 7:17 - 8:11	U	3	11	hdg
	fd 14	I Nephi 8:11-27	U	3	12	hdg
	fd 15	I Nephi 8:27 - 9:4	U	2	13	hdg
	fd 16	I Nephi 9:4 - 10:11	U	2	14	hdg
	fd 17	I Nephi 10:11 - 11:1	U	2	15	hdg
	fd 18	I Nephi 11:1-18	U	2	16	hdg
	fd 19	I Nephi 11:18-32	U	2	17	hdg
	fd 20	I Nephi 11:32 - 12:8	U	2	18	hdg

Bx 1	fd 21	I Nephi 12:8-23	JW?	4	19
	fd 22	I Nephi 13:1-18	JW?	4	20
	fd 23	I Nephi 13:18-29	JW?	3	21
	fd 24	I Nephi 13:29-35	JW?	3	22

F. KESLER ACQUISITION (Marriott Library, Univ. of Utah)

I Nephi 14:11-16	JW?		25
I Nephi 14:23-29	JW?		26

PRIVATE (CONFIDENTIAL) HOLDINGS

I Nephi 14:16-23	JW?		25
I Nephi 14:29 - 15:5	JW?		26

RICHARDS ACQUISITION (LDS ARCHIVES)

fd 25	I Nephi 15:5-15	JW?	4	27
fd 26	I Nephi 15:15-25	JW?	5	28
fd 27	I Nephi 15:25-36	JW?	2	29
fd 28	I Nephi 15:36 - 16:14	JW?/OC	2	30
fd 29	I Nephi 16:14-31	OC	2	31
fd 30	I Nephi 16:31 - 17:5	OC	2	32
fd 31	I Nephi 17:5-20	OC	2	33
fd 32	I Nephi 17:20-34	OC	1	34
fd 33	I Nephi 17:34-48	OC	2	35
fd 34	I Nephi 17:48 - 18:6	OC	1	36
fd 35	I Nephi 18:6-18	OC	2	37
fd 36	I Nephi 18:18 - 19:3	OC	1	38
fd 37	I Nephi 19:3-12	OC	2	39
fd 38	I Nephi 19:12 - 20:1	OC	2	40
fd 39	I Nephi 20:1-20	OC	2	41
fd 40	I Nephi 20:20 - 21:14	OC	2	42
fd 41	I Nephi 21:14 - 22:4	OC	2	43
fd 42	I Nephi 22:4-14	OC	1	44

CURRENT LOCATION UNKNOWN (heretofore in LDS Archives)

fd 43	I Nephi 22:14-26	OC	2	45
fd 44	I Nephi 22:26 - II Nephi 1:7	OC	2	46

Bx 1	fd 45	II Nephi 1:8-18	OC	9	47
	fd 46	II Nephi 1:18-30	OC	4	48

BRENT F. ASHWORTH (Provo, Utah)

II Nephi 4 (small fragments)

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO ACQUISITION (LDS ARCHIVES)

	Alma 3:4-17	OC	
	Alma 3:17 - 4:2	OC	
	Alma 4:20 - 5:10	OC	
	Alma 5:10-23	OC	

FRAGMENTS (LDS ARCHIVES)

Bx 2	fd 73	Alma 10:6-8 frag		1
	fd 72	Alma 10:18-19 frag		2
	fd 71	Alma 10:18-19 frag		1
	fd 71	Alma 10:30 - 11:3 frag	OC	1
	fd 72	Alma 10:30 - 11:3 frag	OC	2
	fd 73	Alma 11:14-21 frag	OC	1
	fd 72	Alma 11:27-37 frag	OC	2
	fd 73	Alma 11:37-38 frag	OC	1
	fd 73	Alma 11:42-45 frag	OC	1
	fd 72	Alma 11:45-46 frag	OC	2
	fd 73	Alma 12:20-23 frag	OC	1
	fd 72	Alma 12:31-33 frag	OC	2
	fd 74	Alma 19? frags	OC	1
	fd 75	Alma 19? frags	OC	1
	fd 76	Alma 19:5-7 frag	OC	1
	fd 77	Alma 19:10-12 frag	OC	1
	fd 77	Alma 19:14-17 frag	OC	1
	fd 69	Alma 19:18 frag	OC	2
	fd 76	Alma 19:21-22 frag	OC	1

RICHARDS ACQUISITION (continued)

Bx 1	fd 47	Alma 22:22-27	OC	1	
	fd 48	Alma 22:30-34	OC	1	
Bx 1	fd 48a	Alma 22:34 - 23:7	OC	2	hdg
Bx 2	fd 67	Alma 23:6-7 frag	OC	2	
Bx 1	fd 49	Alma 23:6 - 24:4	OC	3	hdg
Bx 2	fd 68	Alma 24:2-4 frag	OC	2	

Bx 1	fd 49a	Alma 24:5-14	OC	4	hdg
Bx 2	fd 67	Alma 24:12-13 frag	OC	2	
	fd 67	Alma 24:12-14 frag	OC	2	
Bx 1	fd 50	Alma 24:14-23	OC	2	hdg
Bx 2	fd 68	Alma 24:19-20 frag	OC	2	
	fd 68	Alma 24:20-23 frag	OC	2	
Bx 1	fd 50a	Alma 24:23 - 25:5	OC	1	
	fd 51	Alma 24:23 - 25:5	OC	2	hdg
	fd 52	Alma 25:5-15	OC	2	hdg
Bx 2	fd 69	Alma 25:10-12 frag	OC	2	
Bx 1	fd 53	Alma 25:16 - 26:11	OC	2	hdg
	fd 54	Alma 26:11-24	OC	1	hdg
	fd 55	Alma 26:24-35	OC	1	hdg
	fd 56	Alma 26:35 - 27:12	OC	1	hdg
	fd 57	Alma 27:12-24	OC	1	hdg
	fd 58	Alma 27:24 - 28:6	OC	1	hdg
	fd 59	Alma 28:6 - 29:5	OC	1	hdg
	fd 60	Alma 29:5 - 30:2	OC	1	
	fd 61	Alma 30:2-17	OC	2	hdg
	fd 62	Alma 30:17-28	OC	1	hdg
	fd 63	Alma 30:28-42	OC	1	hdg
	fd 64	Alma 30:42-53	OC	1	
	fd 65	Alma 30:53 - 31:5	OC	1	hdg
	fd 66	Alma 31:5-19	OC	1	hdg
	fd 67	Alma 31:19-35	OC	3	hdg
	fd 68	Alma 31:35 - 32:9	OC	1	hdg
	fd 69	Alma 32:10-24	OC	1	hdg
	fd 70	Alma 32:24-36	OC	2	hdg
	fd 71	Alma 32:37 - 33:5	OC	1	
	fd 72	Alma 33:5-22	OC	2	hdg
	fd 73	Alma 33:22 - 34:12	OC	2	hdg
	fd 74	Alma 34:12-31	OC	1	
	fd 75	Alma 34:31-41	OC	1	
	fd 76	Alma 35:1-14	OC	1	hdg
	fd 77	Alma 35:14 - 36:10	OC	2	hdg
	fd 78	Alma 36:10-26	OC	1	hdg
	fd 79	Alma 36:26 - 37:8	OC	6	hdg
	fd 80	Alma 37:8-19	OC	1	hdg

Bx 2	fd 1	Alma 37:19-30	OC	2	hdg
	fd 2	Alma 37:30-43	OC	1	hdg
	fd 3	Alma 37:43 - 38:8	OC	3	hdg
	fd 4	Alma 38:[8] - 39:7	OC	3	
	fd 5	Alma 39:8 - 40:3	OC	2	
	fd 6	Alma 40:3-15	OC	1	hdg?
	fd 7	Alma 40:15 - 41:2	OC	4	hdg
	fd 8	Alma 41:2-14	OC	3	hdg
	fd 9	Alma 41:14 - 42:13	OC	2	
	fd 10	Alma 42:13-29	OC	3	hdg
	fd 11	Alma 42:29 - 43:10	OC	3	hdg
	fd 12	Alma 43:10-22	OC	2	hdg
	fd 13	Alma 43:22-36	OC	10	hdg?
	fd 14	Alma 43:36-47	OC	1	hdg?
	fd 15	Alma 43:47 - 44:5	OC	8	hdg
	fd 16	Alma 44:5-14	OC	6	hdg
	fd 17	Alma 44:14 - 45:2	OC	8	hdg?
	fd 18	Alma 45:2-17	OC	2	
	fd 19	Alma 45:17 - 46:6	OC	2	hdg
	fd 20	Alma 46:6-18	OC	3	hdg
	fd 21	Alma 46:18-28	OC	2	
	fd 22	Alma 46:28-40	OC	1	hdg
	fd 23	Alma 46:40 - 47:10	OC	1	hdg
	fd 24	Alma 47:10-22	OC	1	hdg
	fd 25	Alma 47:23-36	OC	1	hdg
	fd 26	Alma 47:36 - 48:11	OC	3	hdg
	fd 27	Alma 48:11-23	OC	2	hdg
	fd 28	Alma 48:23 - 49:9	OC	1	hdg
	fd 29	Alma 49:9-20	OC	1	hdg
	fd 30	Alma 49:20-30	OC	1	hdg
	fd 31	Alma 50:1-12	OC	1	hdg
	fd 32	Alma 50:12-26	OC	1	hdg
	fd 33	Alma 50:26-37	OC	2	hdg
	fd 34	Alma 50:37 - 51:8	OC	1	hdg
	fd 35	Alma 51:8-19	OC	2	hdg
	fd 36	Alma 51:19-31	OC	1	hdg

Bx 2	fd 37	Alma 51:31 - 52:8	OC	1	hdg
	fd 38	Alma 52:8-17	OC	1	hdg
	fd 39	Alma 52:17-28	OC	7	hdg
	fd 40	Alma 52:28 - 53:2	OC	5	hdg
	fd 41	Alma 53:2-10	OC	2	hdg
	fd 42	Alma 53:10-22	OC	1	hdg
	fd 43	Alma 53:22 - 54:11	OC	3	hdg
	fd 44	Alma 54:11-24	OC	2	hdg
	fd 45	Alma 54:24 - 55:15	OC	6	hdg
	fd 46	Alma 55:15-28	OC	4	hdg
	fd 47	Alma 55:28 - 56:8	OC	3	hdg
	fd 48	Alma 56:8-22	OC	3	hdg
	fd 49	Alma 56:22-37	OC	4	hdg
	fd 50	Alma 56:37-51	OC	4	hdg
	fd 51	Alma 56:51 - 57:6	OC	3	hdg
	fd 52	Alma 57:6-17	OC	2	hdg?
	fd 67	Alma 57:17-19 frag	OC	2	hdg
	fd 53	Alma 57:17-30	OC	3	hdg
	fd 54	Alma 57:30 - 58:6	OC	3	hdg
	fd 68	Alma 57:30-32 frag	OC	2	hdg
	fd 68	Alma 58:6-8 frag	OC	2	hdg
	fd 55	Alma 58:6-[18]	OC	3	hdg
	fd 56	Alma 58:18-31	OC	2	
	fd 67	Alma 58:18-19 frag	OC	2	
	fd 68	Alma 58:31 frag	OC	2	hdg
	fd 57	Alma 58:[31] - 59:3	OC	6	
	fd 67	Alma 58:39-41 frag	OC	2	
	fd 67	Alma 59:1-3 frag	OC	2	
	fd 67	Alma 59:3 frag	OC	2	hdg
	fd 58	Alma 59:3 - 60:2	OC	5	
	fd 68	Alma 59:9-11 frag	OC	2	
	fd 68	Alma 60:1-2 frag	OC	2	

BRENT F. ASHWORTH (Provo, Utah)

	Alma 60:7-9 frag	OC	
	Alma 60:16-17 frag	OC	

UNKNOWN ACQUISITION (LDS ARCHIVES)

Bx 2	fd 59	Alma 62:36-49	OC	2	hdg
	fd 60	Alma 62:[49] - 63:11	OC	2	hdg

Bx 2	fd 61	Alma 63:11 - Helaman 1:5	OC	2	hdg
	fd 62	Helaman 1:[5]-17	OC	1	hdg
	fd 63	Helaman 1:17-27	OC	4	hdg
	fd 64	Helaman 1:[27] - 2:8	OC	2	hdg
	fd 65	Helaman 2:8 - 3:7	OC	3	hdg
	fd 66	Helaman 3:8-21	OC	2	hdg?

ADDITIONAL FRAGMENTS (LDS ARCHIVES)

	fd 78	III Nephi 26:4-6	OC	1
	fd 67	III Nephi 26:4-6	OC	2
	fd 79	III Nephi 27:3-7		1
	fd 68	III Nephi 27:3-7		2
	fd 67	Fragments 1 [19 frags]		2
	fd 68	Fragments 2 [19 frags]		2
	fd 69	Fragments 3 [22 frags]		2
	fd 70	Fragments 4 [21 frags]		1
	fd 71	Fragments 5 [29 frags--4 enlarged in folders 72 & 73, above]		1
	fd 80	Fragments A [45 frags]		1
	fd 81	Fragments B [42 frags]		1

ADDITIONAL FRAGMENTS (Wilford Wood Foundation, Wood's Cross, Ut)

unknown very small fragments

NOTES

For further information, see Dean C. Jessee, "The Original Book of Mormon Manuscript," Brigham Young University Studies, X (Spring 1970), 259-278; he states that the **Unknown** hand is not OC, JW, Emma Smith, Martin Harris, Hyrum Smith, Samuel H. Smith, Christian Whitmer, Jacob Whitmer, David Whitmer, or Joseph Smith, Jr.(p. 277); it is probable that OC began his scribal work at a point beyond the end of the 116 pages and did the Small "Plates of Nephi" last (pp. 260, 277-278 [cf D&C 5:30, 10:30,41]); Jessee now adds privately that the identification of John Whitmer's hand in I Nephi is in serious question (cf. E. L. Cooley in BYU Studies, XIII [Summer 1973], p. 600, erroneously suggesting David Whitmer as scribe for fragments of Kesler Acquisition), although Richard L. Anderson privately believes that the hand is that of John Whitmer; see also Ensign, 13:10 (Oct 1983), p. 77, on the hundreds of small fragments from II Nephi 4 in possession of Brent Ashworth; see Richard P. Howard, Restoration Scriptures: A Study of Their Textual Development, 1st ed. (Independence: Herald House, 1969), p. 27, on disintegration of pages in the hands of the RLDS Church (probably from the book of Jacob); see Wilford C. Wood, compiler, Joseph Smith Begins His Work, I (SLC: Deseret News Press, 1958), end pages, for unnumbered photo of the fragments (or powder?) now in the Wilford Wood Museum. The two University of Chicago leaves were acquired by the LDS Church in 1984.

This Register excludes certain fragments owing to grave uncertainties as to authenticity. Other fragments have recently come to light, but have yet to be carefully examined. These categories include (1) a supposed fragment of II Nephi 30 which no one can verify exists; (2) two items purchased by Brent Ashworth from Mark Hofmann: (a) a small fragment of Mosiah (2:6-7 recto, and 2:17-18 verso), which is said to have come from the Richards Collection, and (b) a leaf from Helaman (14:20 - 15:2 recto, and 15:2-12 verso); (3) another fragment of Helaman (16:1-4 recto, and 16:18-21 verso) purchased by Utah State University, Logan, Utah, from Mark Hofmann; and (4) two fragments purchased from Hofmann by Deseret Bookstore, Fine & Rare Books, Salt Lake City: (a) a large fragment of Helaman (6:8-15 recto, and 6:19-24 verso); and (b) a fragment from Helaman (11:23-28 recto, and 12:1-6 verso), which has since been resold following examination by Dean Jessee. Those of the above which have been examined **appear** to be in the hand of Oliver Cowdery, but are probably forgeries.

Additional information about Original Manuscript fragments and comments on this Register are requested by F.A.R.M.S., and confidentiality will be maintained as desired. Note the following index of the captions or headings which are found at the top of most existing pages of the Original Book of Mormon Manuscript.

(c) FARMS 28-MAY-87

V

CAPTIONS IN THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT

As Dr. Stanley Larson has pointed out, captions or headings were often added at the top of a completed page -- in the space deliberately left for that purpose by the scribes of Joseph Smith. The evidence for this is simple and direct: A change of scribes at mid-page resulted in the last scribe's handwriting appearing in the caption at the top.[1] Such captions are also to be found in the 5th century A.D. uncial Greek Septuagint Codex Alexandrinus (London), and probably added there for the same reasons as were those listed below for the Book of Mormon, i.e., as subject headings provided in lieu of a Table of Contents or Index. This is evident in the frequent similarities between these O MS captions and the indices or tables of contents prepared from around 1835 onwards for the 1830, 1837, 1840, 1841, and 1852 editions of the Book of Mormon.[2] Until the text had been adequately versified (and modern indices provided), one came to depend on such elementary means of finding a particular passage.

The captions listed herein are often fragmentary and very difficult to read, making conjectural readings necessary in some cases. Lacunae are bracketed, and the pages are arranged by leaf.

ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT HEADINGS

Reference	Captions	MS Page
I Ne 2:2-23	(unclear)	3
2:23 - 3:18	**Nephi goeth up to jerusalem to bring his father/ the records of the jew**	4
3:18 - 4:2	**The brethran of Nephi Smite him with a Rod**	5
4:2-20	**Nephi Slayeth Laban &c**	6
4:20-37	**Nephi obtains the Records**	7
4:38 - 5:14	**Lehi searcheth the Records**	8
5:14 - 7:3	**Lehi Prophesyeth Conserning his Seed**	9
7:3-17	**Lamen and lemuel rebelleth Against Nephi**	10
7:17 - 8:11	**laman and lemual Repent and go with Nephi**	11
8:11-27	**Lehies dream of the Persious fruit**	12
8:27 - 9:4	**Lehies fears for laman & lemual and he exorts them to** (unclear)	13
9:4 - 10:11	**Lehi Prophesies of the masiah and so forth**	14
10:11 - 11:1	**Nephi Desireth The Spirit of Prophesy**	15
11:1-18	**Nephi caught away in the Spirit and** (unclear)	16

---

1. Larson, Ensign, 7:9 (Sept 1977), p. 89, note 15.

2. For particulars see Jeffrey Holland, "An Analysis of Selected Changes in Major Editions of the Book of Mormon -- 1830-1920," unpublished master's thesis (BYU, 1966), pp. 32-33 (note 17), 160-163; Grant Underwood in Dialogue, 17:3 (Autumn 1984), pp. 37-38, 43, 61-74, provides photos and a full, comparative listing of the 1835 and 1841 subject headings--available in FARMS Reprint UND-84/85.

I Ne 11:18-32 **Nephi beholdeth the Lam of God &c** 17
11:32 - 12:8 **The Masiah Crusafied &c** 18

Alma 22:34 - 23:7 (unclear and with extensive lacunae)
23:7 - 24:4 [lacuna] . . . **the Lamanites** . . . . . [lacuna]

24:5-14 (unclear, 2-3 words) [lacuna]
24:14-23 [lacuna] (unclear letters)

24:23 - 25:5 **They turn to the** [lacuna]
25:5-15 [lacuna] **the Wilderness &c** . . .

25:16 - 26:11 . . . . . **& his** [lacuna]
26:11-24 [lacuna] **his Brethren &c**

26:24-35 **Ammons discours** [lacuna]
26:35 - 27:12 [lacuna] . . . . **Brethren the People of** . . . . . .

27:12-24 (unclear, 4-5 words) [lacuna]
27:24 - 28:6 [lacuna] (unclear, 3-4 words)

28:6 - 29:5 (unclear, 3-4 words) [lacuna]
29:5 - 30:2 [lacuna] (no heading visible)

30:2-17 **Korihor ~~whi~~ who is called An**[ti Christ]
30:17-28 [Ammon] **the high Priest &c**

30:28-42 **Korihor before the** [Chief Judge]
30:42-53 [lacuna] (no heading visible)

30:53 - 31:5 **Korihor is trodden** . . . [lacuna]
31:5-19 [lacuna] **to the Zoramites**

31:19-35 **Almas reply** [lacuna]
31:35 - 32:9 [lacuna] **Zoramites &c**

32:10-24 **&c** [ ]
32:24-36 [lacuna] **to the Zoramites &c**

32:37 - 33:5 (no heading visible) [lacuna]
33:5-22 [lacuna] . . . **to the Zoramites**

33:22 - 34:12 **Amulek** . . . [lacuna]
34:12-31 [lacuna] (no heading visible)

34:31-41 (no heading visible) [lacuna]
35:1-14 [lacuna] . . . **land of Melek**

35:14 - 36:10 **Alma** . . . . [lacuna]
36:10-26 [lacuna] (unclear, 3-4 words)

36:26 - 37:8 **Alma** . . . [lacuna]
37:8-19 [lacuna] . . . . **&c**

Alma	37:19-30	**Alma . . .** [lacuna	]
	37:30-43	[lacuna	] (unclear words)
	37:43 - 38:8	**Almas Com**[mandments	]
	38:8 - 39:7	[lacuna	] (no heading visible)
	39:8 - 40:3	(no heading visible) [lacuna	]
	40:3-15	[lacuna	] (unclear)
	40:15 - 41:2	**K**[?	]
	41:2-14	[lacuna	] **. . . . . Corianton**
	41:14 - 42:13	(no heading visible) [lacuna	]
	42:13-29	[lacuna	] **. . . . . &c**
	42:29 - 43:10	(unclear words) [lacuna	]
	43:10-22	[lacuna	] **. . . the prophet &c**
	43:22-36	(unclear) [lacuna	]
	43:36-47	[lacuna	] (unclear)
	43:47 - 44:5	**Lamanites . . . . .** [lacuna	]
	44:5-14	[lacuna	] **. . . covenant &c**
	44:14 - 45:2	(unclear) [lacuna	]
	45:2-17	[lacuna	] (no heading visible)
	45:17 - 46:6	**The disenters . . .** [lacuna	]
	46:6-18	[lacuna	] (unclear word)
	46:18-28	(no heading visible) [lacuna	]
	46:28-40	[lacuna	] **. . as the land &c**
	46:40 - 47:10	(unclear words) [lacuna	]
	47:10-22	[lacuna] **to be poisened he returns the . . to the/ thing he . .**	
	47:23-36	**Amalickiah Causes the King to** [lacuna	]
	47:36 - 48:11	[lacuna	] **. . . against her . . . &c**
	48:11-23	(unclear, 2-3 words) [lacuna	]
	48:23 - 49:9	[lacuna	] **to the City of Ammonihah**
	49:9-20	**The Lamanites . . .** [lacuna	]
	49:20-30	[lacuna	] **. . . . King Amalickiah &c**
	50:1-12	**Moroni drives the . . .** [lacuna	]
	50:12-26	[lacuna	] (unclear, 6-7 words)
	50:26-37	**Morionton Slain . . . . . .** [lacuna	]
	50:37 - 51:8	[lacuna	] (unclear, 2 words)
	51:8-19	**Am leckiah comes . . . .** [lacuna	]
	51:19-31	[lacuna	] **. . by Teancum &c**

Alma 51:31 - 52:8 **Ameleckiah Slain by** [Teancum]
52:8-17 [Te]**ancum to take the City of Mulek**

52:17-28 **Moroni uses stratagem to** [lacuna]
52:28 - 53:2 [lacuna] **of Mulek strikes the Lamanites &c**

53:2-10 **Moroni Causes the Lama**[nites]/ **City . . .** [lacuna]
53:10-22 [lacuna] **to take up arms in defense/ . . . &c**

53:22 - 54:11 **Moroni sends an Epistle** [lacuna]
54:11-24 [lacuna] **. . d from Moroni. he sends . . . / back**

54:24 - 55:15 **Moroni sends Laman to . . .** [lacuna]
55:15-28 [lacuna] **by stratagem &c**

55:28 - 56:8 **Helaman sends an Epistle** [lacuna]
56:8-22 [lacuna] **. . . . Moroni &c**

56:22-37 **&c** [lacuna]
56:37-51 [lacuna] **&c**

56:51 - 57:6 **. . . . . &c** [lacuna]
57:6-17 [lacuna] (unclear)

57:17-30 **Epistle . . . .** [lacuna] **. . the . . . . .**
57:30 - 58:6 [lacuna] **Epistle**

58:6-18 **&c** [ ]
58:18-31 [lacuna] (no heading visible)

58:31 - 59:3 [lacuna] **&c** [lacuna]
59:3 - 60:2 [lacuna] **. . . . . the Chi**[ef Captains]

62:36-49 [lacuna] **Nephites . . . . .** [lacuna]
62:49 - 63:11 [lacuna S]**hiblon pass** [lacuna]

63:11 -
Hela 1:5 [lacuna] **. . . . &c** [lacuna]
1:5-17 [lacuna] **. . of . . . . . in defence**

1:17-27 (unclear words) [ ]
1:27 - 2:8 [lacuna] **. . . . . defence**

2:8 - 3:7 (unclear words) [lacuna]
3:8-21 [lacuna] (unclear)

(c) FARMS 28-MAY-87

1830 EDITION ERRORS AND CORRECTIONS

Abbreviations for Editions and Manuscripts Compared

O	Original MS (1828–29)
P	Printer's MS (1829–30)
P^C	corrected P MS
1830	1st edition (Palmyra, N.Y., 1830)
1830^C	corrected 1st ed. (during printing)—see BYU Studies, 13:214–222.
1837	2nd edition (Kirtland, Ohio, 1837)
1840	3rd edition (Nauvoo, Illinois, 1840)
1911	5th Chicago edition (Chicago, Illinois, 1911)
1920	Hammond, Indiana, edition (Hammond, Indiana, 1920)
1981	Salt Lake City edition (Cambridge, England/Winchester, Mass., 1981)
RLDS 1908	2nd RLDS edition (Lamoni, Iowa, 1908)
KJV	King James Version of Bible (1611, and later editions)
LEH	L. E. Hills' copy of 1st ed. (FARMS)
Wood	Wilford Wood copy of 1st ed. (Joseph Smith Begins His Work, I)

Standard Book Code

01	I Nephi
02	II Nephi
03	Jacob
04	Enos
05	Jarom
06	Omni
07	Words of Mormon
08	Mosiah
09	Alma
10	Helaman
11	III Nephi
12	IV Nephi
13	Mormon
14	Ether
15	Moroni

REFERENCE	PAGE – LINE	1830 "ERROR"	(SIMILAR "ERRORS")	NEEDED "CORRECTION"	(CORRECTED)
	iv	VI		IV	(1830^C)
01 03:10	10 – 8	come	(P, 1920; RLDS 1908)	gone	(O, 1981)
01 08:20	19 – 40	straight	(1920; RLDS 1908)	strait	(O, P, 1981)
01 11:20	25 – 9	chid		child	(O, P, 1981)
01 13:15	29 – 30	of		for	(O, P, 37, 40, 81)
01 14:9	33 – 24	foundation	(37, 40, 1920)	founder	(P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
01 14:28	35 – 9	my father		I	(O, P, 37, 40, 81)
01 16:7	39 – 11	daghter		daughter [3rd]	(O, P, 1920, 1981)
01 17:41	45 – 31	firy–	(firey O, P)	fiery	(1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
01 19:2	50 – 14	fathers	(37, 1920, 1981)	forefathers	(O, P, 40; RLDS 1908)
01 21:8	55 – 1	savlation		salvation	(O, P, 1920, 1981)
01 21:12	55 – 10	away	(O, P, 37, 40, 52)	a way	(40, 79, 20, 1981)
01 21:20	55 – 36	straight	(RLDS 1908)	strait	(O, P, 1920, 1981)
01 22:2	56 – 23	prophet		prophets	(O, P, 37, 20, 81)

REFERENCE	PAGE – LINE	1830 "ERROR"	(SIMILAR "ERRORS")	NEEDED "CORRECTION"	("CORRECTED")
01 22:3	56 – 26	spritual		spiritual	(P, 1920, 1981)
01 22:11	57 – 27	Irsael		Israel	(O, P, 20, 1981)
02 01:6	60 – 10-1	prohesy		prophesy	(O, P, 37, 20, 81)
02 01:15	61 – 16	encirled	(O encerceled; P encercled)	encircled	(1920, 1981)
02 02:11	64 – 3	neeeds		needs	(P, 1920, 1981)
02 02:27	65 – 30	mediation	(37, 40, 1920; RLDS 1908)	mediator	(P, 1981)
02 04:15	69 – 39	deliteth	(P)	delighteth [cf 4:16]	(1920, 1981)
02 04:26	70 – 23	men	(37, 40, 1920, 1981)	me	(P; RLDS 1908)
02 05:19	72 – 39	fiulfilled	(fulfiled P)	fulfilled	(37, 40, 20, 81)
02 06:5	74 – 21	he		the	(P, 1830^{C}, 20, 1981)
02 07:2	76 – 6	come		came [Isa 50:2]	(P, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
02 08:3	76 – 41	plaees		places [Isa 51:3]	(P, 1920, 1981)
02 08:3	76 – 41	wildernesss		wilderness	(P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
02 08:17	77 – 43	rung	(P)	wrung	(1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
02 09:5	79 – 1,2	Jeresalem		Jerusalem	(P, 1920, 1981)
02 09:26	81 – 20	Holy one	(holy one P)	Holy One	(1830^{C}, 20, 1981)
02 09:53	83 – 28	condescentions	(condesentions P)	condescensions[cf 4:26]	(1830^{C}, 20, 1981)
02 12:5	87 – 3	Jocob		Jacob [Isa 2:5]	(P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
02 15:10	90 – 17	horner		homer [Isa 5:10]	(P, 1920, 1981)
02 15:25	91 – 9	carcases	(P) [late KJV]	carcasses [Isa 5:25]	(1830^{C}, 20; 81; RLDS 1908)
02 23:10	100 – 5	her	(37, 40, 1920)	his [cf 26:9, Isa 13:10]	(P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
02 26:3	106 – 31	againstt hem		against them	(P, 1920, 1981)
02 26:9	107 – 9	Son	(P, 1920, 1981)	Sun [Mal 4:2; cf 10 12:45]	
02 27:29	112 – 10	darknesss		darkness	(P, 1920, 1981)
02 28:8	113 – 14	to-mrrow		tomorrow	(P, 1920, 1981)
02 31:17	119 – 39	sould		should	(P, 1920, 1981)
02 31:18,19	120 – 1,9	straight [twice]	(1920)	strait [twice]	(P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
02 33:4	122 – 1	be made	(37, 40, 1920, 1981)	he make	(P; RLDS 1908)
02 33:9	122 – 16	straight	(1920; RLDS 1908)	strait	(P, 1981)
03 02:6	125 – 16	might	(37, 40, 1920)	must	(P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
03 02:29	127 – 13	peeple		people	(P, 1920, 1981)
03 03:5	128 – 16	commandment	(37, 40, 1920, 1981)	commandments [cf 2:34]	(P; RLDS 1908)
03 03:5	128 – 17	fathers	(37, 40, 1920; RLDS 1908)	father [cf 2:34]	(P, 1981)
03 06:1	139 – 14	prophesy [2nd]	(P)	prophecy	(1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
03 07:24	142 – 31	sough		sought	(P, 1920, 1981)
03 07:25	142 – 33	armies	(37, 40, 1920; RLDS 1908)	arms	(P, 1981)
04 16	144 – 29	covenated		covenanted	(P, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
04 19	144 – 36	obout		about	(P, 1830^{C}, 1920, 1981)
04 20	144 – 38,39	re-record [KJV archaic]		record	(P, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
04 20	144 – 43	feading	(P)	feeding	(1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
06 25	150 – 35	languages in		languages, and in	(P, 37, 40, 1920, 81)
08 02:4	156 – 3,4	that they	(37, 40, 1920, 1981)	that thereby they	(P; RLDS 1908)
08 04:11	63 – 37	remebrance	(rememberance P)	remembrance	(37, 40, 20, 1981)
08 07:29	171 – 22	stumbbng	(stumbleing P)	stumbling	(1830^{C}, 37, 20, 81)
08 08:7	172 – 11	Ibeing	(being 37, 40, 20, 81)	I being	(P, 1830^{C})
08 09:7	174 – 28	the	(37, 40, 1920, 1981)	that	(P; RLDS 1908)
08 15:11	187 – 10	unto,		unto you,	(P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
08 16:3	188/9 – 42/2	devlish [twice]	(37)	devilish	(P, 40, 52, 20, 81)
08 22:7	202 – 4	the	(37, 40, 1920)	their	(P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
08 23:22	204 – 6	puteth		putteth	(P, 1920, 1981)
08 25:2	207 – 20	Mulok	(37, 40; RLDS 1908)(Mulek 1920, 1981)	Muloch [=Mulek?]	(P)
08 25:8	207 – 37	exceding	(P) (exceedingly 1981)	exceeding	(1830^{C}, 1920, 81)
08 25:8	207 – 37	grert		great	(P, 1830^{C}, 20, 81)
08 page no	212 – top	122		212	(1830^{C})
08 27:28	214 – 10	wandering	(37, 40, 1920) (wadeing P)	wading	(1981; RLDS 1908)

REFERENCE	PAGE – LINE	1830 "ERROR" (SIMILAR "ERRORS")	NEEDED "CORRECTION" ("CORRECTED")
08 29:22	218 – 43	these	those (P, 1830^{C}; those who 20, 81; RLDS 1908)
09 01:25	223 – 34	immoveable	immovable (P, 20, 81; RLDS 1908)
09 02:17	226 – 5	Sidom (P)	Sidon (37, 40, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
09 02:27	226 – 43	Amlicites	Amlicites, [comma] (1830^{C}, 1920, 1981)
09 03:7	228 – 26	Ismaelitish	Ishmaelitish (P, 20, 81; RLDS 1908)
09 04:10	231 – 6	judges (1920, 1981)	Judges (P, 1830^{C})
09 05:1	232 – 21	deliver (37, 40, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	declare [cf 11 21:2] (declair P) (O)
09 05:8	233 – 15	bretren	brethren (P, 1830^{C}, 20, 81)
09 05:14	233 – 36	your countenances (1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	your own countenances (O, P)
09 05:17	234 – 5	wokrs [1st]	works (P, 1830^{C}, 20, 81)
09 05:47	236 – 26	God; (God. P, 1920, 1981)	God, [comma] (1830^{C})
09 08:27	244 – 32	bgan	began (P, 1920, 1981)
09 09:28	248 – 1	it (1841)	at (P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
09 10:5	249 – 3,4	marvellous (marvelous 37, 40, 20, 1981)	miraculous (myraculous P) (RLDS 1908)
09 11:2	251 – 39	striped (P; RLDS 1908)	stripped (1920, 1981)
09 11:3	251 – 40	recieveth	receiveth (P) (received 20, 81; RLDS 1908)
09 11:16,17	252 – 21,22	shiblum [twice] (37, 40, 1920, 1981;RLDS 1908)	shilum [twice] (P)
09 11:18–19	252 – 22–24	Now this . . . shiblons (37, 40, 1920, 1981)	Now an . . . reckoning (P; RLDS 1908)
09 11:19	252 – 24	shublons (37, 41, 52, 79, 1911)	shiblons (P, 40, 20, 81; RLDS 1908)
09 11:21	252 – 35	aaswer	answer (P, 1920, 1981)
09 13:26	261 – 8	knwon	known (P, 1920, 1981)
09 15:7	265 – 25	belive	believe (P, 1920, 1981)
09 16:5	267 – 6	whether (P, 37, 40, 1920; RLDS 1908)	whither [cf 02 22:4, 09 52:36) (P^{C}, 1981)
09 16:13	268 – 2	tempels (P)	temples (1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
09 16:17	268 – 17	recieve	receive (P, 1920, 1981)
09 16:18	268 – 23	adultry (adutery P)	adultery (1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
09 18:28	275 – 19	this (P)	This (1830^{C}, 20, 81)
09 18:39	276 – 12	know	known (P, 37, 40, 20, 81; RLDS 1908)
09 19:16	278 – 4	yars	years (P, 1920, 1981)
09 20:4	280 – 23	my (37)	thy (P, 40, 20, 1981; RLDS 1908)
09 20:11	280 – 39	rehearst	rehearsed (P, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
09 20:18	281 – 22	and	an (P, 37, 40, 20, 1981; RLDS 1908)
09 22:16	286 – 27	ifthou	if thou (1830^{C}, 20, 1981)
09 22:18	286 – 36	khown	known (1830^{C}, 20, 1981)
09 22:27	287 – 36	hia	his (P, 1830^{C}, 37, 40, 20, 81)
09 24:18	292 – 35	theit	their (O, P, 20, 1981)
09 26:27	297 – 41	the	thee (P) (you P^{C}, 37, 40, 20, 81; RLDS 08)
09 27:3	299 – 13	rufused	refused (P, 1920, 1981)
09 30:16	305 – 35	phrensied (phrenzed O;phrenzied P)	frenzied (1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
09 30:52	309 – 12	also (P, 37, 40, 1920; RLDS 1908)	always (O, 1981)
09 31:5	310 – 25	great (37, 40, 1920, 1981)	greater (O, P; RLDS 1908)
09 31:20	311 – 38	the (37, 40, 1920; RLDS 1908)	these (O, P, 1981)
09 33:14	317 – 42	the (37, 40, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	these (O, P)
09 35:15	323 – 17	amog	among (P, 1920, 1981)
09 37:18	327 – 34	reserve (P, 37, 40, 1920; RLDS 1908)	preserve (O, 1981)
09 38:1	330 – 32	cast (37, 40, 1920; RLDS 1908)	cut (O, P, 1981)
09 41:1	336 – 13	arrested (arested O, P)	wrested (P^{C}, 37, 20, 81; RLDS 1908)
09 43:8	340 – 37	hehold	behold (O, P, 20, 1981)
09 43:14	341 – 29	brethrren	brethren (O, P, 1830^{C}, 1920, 1981)
09 43:22	342 – 18	River Sidon (O, P)	river Sidon (1830^{C}, 20, 81; RLDS 1908)
09 43:27	343 – 1,2	River Sidon [twice] (O, P)	river Sidon (1830^{C}, 20, 81; RLDS 1908)
09 43:30	343 – 10	lands, and [comma] (1920, 1981)	lands and (1830^{C})
09 43:47	344 – 36	rights (P^{C}, 37, 40, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	rites [cf 43:45, and 11 02:12] (O, P)
09 45:9	348 – 24	prohesy (prophecy 1841)	prophesy (O, P, 20, 1981)
09 45:15	349 – 9	Helama	Helaman (O, P, 20, 1981)

REFERENCE	PAGE – LINE	1830 "ERROR"	(SIMILAR "ERRORS")	NEEDED "CORRECTION"	("CORRECTED")
09 46:4	350 – 17	judges	(1920, 1981)	Judges	(1830^{C})
09 46:21	351 – 38	armors	(armor 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	armours	(1830^{C})
09 46:28	352 – 30	dissentions		dissensions	(P, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
09 46:29	352 – 34	Amalikiah		Amalickiah	(P, 1830^{C}, 20, 81)
09 47:5	354 – 26	Onidah	(1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	Oneidah	(O, P)
09 47:5	354 – 29	Onidah	(1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	Oneidah	(O, P)
09 48:21	359 – 16	yea (P 37, 40; RLDS 1908)	(year, yea 20, 81)	year	(O)
09 50:18	364 – 18	were	(1920)	wax	(O, P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
09 50:24	364 – 40	seeond		second	(O, P, 20, 1981)
09 50:26	365 – 9	armss		arms	(P, 1920, 1981)
09 51:10	367 – 39	his [1st]	(P,37, 40, 20, 81; RLDS 1908)	this	(O)
09 52:36	374 – 11	whether	(P^{C}, 1920; RLDS 1908)	whither (where P)	(O, 1981)
09 53:23	377 – 1	eigth		eighth	(P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
09 55:4	379 – 26	hich ?	(who 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	which	(P)
09 55:19	380 – 30	drunkennes	(drunkenes O; drunkeness P)	drunkenness	(37, 40, 20, 1981)
09 55:30	381 – 21	atempt		attempt	(P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
09 56:hdg	382 – 1	GHAPTER		CHAPTER	(O, 1920, 1981)
09 57:11	387 – 28	Judeah	(O, P)	Judea	(1830^{C}, 20, 81; RLDS 1908)
09 57:17	388 – 13	Ammon		Ammoron	(P, 1920, 1981)
09 57:25	388 – 40	foes	(1920)	joy	(O, P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
09 58:3	390 – 7	expdient	(expediant O, P)	expedient	(O^{C}, 37, 20, 81)
09 58:6	390 – 20	Lamanitas		Lamanites	(P, 1920, 1981)
09 58:11	390 – 43	as		[deleted]	(P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
09 58:15	391 – 15	numhers		numbers	(P, 1920, 1981)
09 58:34	393 – 4	neither does	(P)	neither do	(P^{C}, 1830^{C}, 20, 81; RLDS 1908)
09 58:41	393 – 29	continnally		continually	(P, 1920, 1981)
09 59:9	394 – 30	city; and		city, and [comma]	(1830^{C}, 20, 81)
09 59:10	394 – 34	whieh		which	(P, 1920, 1981)
09 60:34	398 – 22	adhear	(P)	adhere	(1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
09 62:12	401 – 34	judges	(1920, 1981)	Judges	(1830^{C})
09 62:30	403 – 19	prisones		prisoners	(P, 1920, 1981)
09 62:45	405 – 4	Gid	(P)	God	(O, 37, 40, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
10 01:12	408 – 17	Kishkumen and his band, which [comma]	(37, 40, 1920, 1981) [who 1920, 1981]	Kishkumen, and his band which	(1830^{C} 52; RLDS 1908)
10 01:13	408 – 22	govereor		governor	(P, 1920, 1981)
10 02:1	410 – 31	betweem		between	(O, P, 20, 1981)
10 02:2	410 – 36	judegment		judgement	(judgment P 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
10 03:23	414 – 1	nobler		robber	(P, 37, 40, 20, 1981)
10 03:29	414 – 22	straight	(1920)	strait	(P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
10 04:12	416 – 17	steeling		stealing	(P, 1920, 1981)
10 05:50	422 – 2	evidencess		evidences	(P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
10 07:hdg	426 – 16	Samnel		Samuel	(P, 1920, 1981)
10 07:5	426 – 33	bacause		because	(P, 1920, 1981)
10 07:5	426 – 34	mor over	[partial e in LEH and Wood]	moreover	(1920, 1981)
10 07:10	427 – 14	higway		highway	(P, 1920, 1981)
10 08:8	429 – 23	befal	(be fall RLDS 1874)	befall	(P, 1920, 1981)
10 08:8	429 – 24	iniqities		iniquities	(P, 1920, 1981)
10 08:25	431 – 6	treusures		treasures	(P, 1920, 1981)
10 10:6	435 – 2	angles		angels	(P, 1920, 1981)
10 13:3	441 – 25	in		into	(P, 37, 40, 20, 1981; RLDS 1908)
10 13:20	443 – 17	I	(37, 40, 1920)	and	(P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
10 13:24	443 – 35	arrriven		arriven	(arrived 1920, 1981)
10 15:8	448 – 28	yourselve		yourselves	(P, 1920, 1981)
11 01:12	453 – 18	the	(1920)	that	(P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
11 03:9	457 – 40	and I am	(1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	and am	(P)

REFERENCE	PAGE – LINE	1830 "ERROR" (SIMILAR "ERRORS")	NEEDED "CORRECTION" ("CORRECTED")
11 03:12	458 – 18	Gaddianhi	Giddianhi (P, 1830^{C}, 20, 81)
11 03:15	458 – 31	them, as (P)	them, As (1830^{C}, 20, 81; RLDS 1908)
11 04:9	461 – 3	Gaddianhi	Giddianhi (P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
11 05:18	464 – 25	neverthelers	nevertheless (P, 1920, 1981)
11 05:22	464 – 36	insomuch (37, 40, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	inasmuch [cf 02 01:20] (P)
11 06:3	465 – 20	band (37, 40, 1920)	land (P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
11 06:25	467 – 18	land (P)	Lord (P^{C}, 37, 40, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
11 12:9	479 – 43	he	be (P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
11 12:26,34	481 – 1,18	verily, verily [twice] (37, 40, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	verily [Mt 5:26,34] (P)
11 12:36	481 – 21	the (37, 40, 1920)	thy [Mt 5:36] (P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
11 14:13,14	484 – 19,21	straight [twice] (stait [2nd] RLDS 1908)	strait [Mat 7:13–14] (P, 1920, 1981; 1908)
11 15:2	485 – 13	wat	what (P, 1920, 1981)
11 page no	487	48	487 (1830^{C})
11 17:17	489 – 43	thejoy	the joy (P, 1920, 1981)
11 18:3	490 – 31	berak	break (RLDS 1908) (brake P, 1920, 1981)
11 18:12	491 – 19	thess	these (P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
11 18:17	491 – 35	mnltitude	multitude (P, 1830^{C}, 20, 1981)
11 18:28	492 – 24	wben	when (1830^{C}, 20, 81)
11 18:30	492 – 31	babtized	baptized (P, 1920, 1981)
11 19:25	495 – 11	blessed (37, 40, 1920, 1981)	beheld (P; RLDS 1908)
11 19:34	495 – 41	utttered	uttered (P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
11 20:8	496 – 20	eatheth [twice]	eateth (P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
11 20:19	497 – 12	hoops	hoofs (P, 37, 40, 1920, 1981)
11 20:36	498 – 25	writen	written (P, 1920, 1981)
11 20:42	499 – 1	rereward (KJV archaic) (reward P)	rearward [Isa 52:12] (1920, 1981; 1908)
11 21:29	501 – 28	rereward (KJV archaic 1611)	rearward [Isa 52:12](P, 1920, 1981; 1908)
11 22:10	502 – 12	people (37, 40, 1920)	peace (P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
11 22:17	502 – 28	rise (37, 40, 1920)	revile (P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
11 25:2	505 – 6	Son (P, 37, 40, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	Sun [Mal 4:2]
11 27:5	507 – 26,27	which is in my name	which is my name (P 1830^{C}, 20, 81; 1908)
11 27:33	509 – 32,33	straight [twice]	strait [twice] (P, 1911, 1920, 81; 1908)
11 30:2	514 – 2	maybe	may be (P, 1830^{C}, 20, 1981)
13 02:4	520 – 26	Angelah (Angola 37, 40, 20, 81; RLDS 1908)	Angolah (P)
13 02:10	521 – 8,9	rumderers	murderers (1830^{C}, 20, 81)
13 03:3	523 – 5	realise	realize (P, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)
13 04:11	525 – 34	scence	scene (P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
13 04:20	526 – 20	Beaz	Boaz (P, 37, 40, 1920, 1981)
13 05:3	526 – 41	Jordan (Lordon P^{C}) (1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	Jashon [cf 2:16–17] (P)
13 06:14	530 – 9	Joneam (37, 40, 1920)	Jeneum (P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
13 06:14	530 – 10	Camenihah (37, 40, 1920)	Cumenihah (P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
13 06:15	530 – 17	dissented (37, 40, 1920)	deserted [cf 15 09:24] (P, 1981; 1908)
13 08:10	532 – 32	whether (37, 40, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	whither [cf 02 22:4, 09 16:5, 52:36] (P)
13 09:12	536 – 15	crated	created (P, 1920, 1981)
13 09:30	538 – 3	hear (37, 40, 1920)	have (P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
14 01:43	540 – 27	thus (37, 40, 1920, 1981)	this (P; RLDS 1908)
14 02:4	541 – 1	clowd	cloud (P, 1920, 1981)
14 02:13	541 – 39	brethern	brethren (P, 1920, 1981)
14 02:15	542 – 7	brethern	brethren (P, 1920, 1981)
14 03:14	544 – 32	light (37, 40, 1920)	life (P, 1981; RLDS 1908)
14 09:3	555 – 18	hy	by (P, 37, 40, 20, 81)
14 09:20	556 – 34	opon	upon (P, 1920, 1981)
14 09:22	557 – 1	son (P, 1920, 1981; RLDS 1908)	Sun [Mal 4:2, cf 02 26:9]
14 13:10	567 – 2–3	garment	garments (P, 37, 40, 20, 81)

REFERENCE	PAGE – LINE	1830 "ERROR"	(SIMILAR "ERRORS")	NEEDED "CORRECTION"	("CORRECTED")
14 14:28	570 – 34,35	Comnor [twice]	(37, 40, 1920, 1981; 1908)	Comron	(P)
15 04:1	575 – 15	elder priest		elder or priest	(P, 1830^{c}, 20, 81)
15 06:4	576 – 12,13	unto the baptism		unto baptism	(P, 1830^{c}, 20, 81)
15 08:14	582 – 5	bonds iniquity		bonds of iniquity	(P, 1830^{c}, 37, 40, 20, 81)
15 08:26	582 – 41	mekness		meekness	(P, 1830^{c}, 1920, 81)
15 09:3	583 – 31	stireth	(P)	stirreth	(1830^{c}, 20, 1981)
15 09:22	585 – 9	beold		behold	(P, 1920, 1981)
15 09:24	585 – 17	dissented	(1920; RLDS 1908) (desented P)	deserted [cf 10 04:12]	(1981)
15 09:24	585 – 18	dissent	(1920; RLDS 1908) (desent P)	desert [cf 13 06:15]	(1981)

(c) FARMS 1-JUN-87

VII

BOOK OF MORMON CHRONOLOGY

Decimal date	tun[1]	Events/persons/(Gregorian & Julian dates)	References
595.64 B.C.	0	Depart Jerusalem (May 596) - Nephi @ 18? & Lehi @ 56?	I Ne 1:4, III Ne hdg
ca. 589	7	Jacob b. in wilderness - Lehi @ 63 "years"?	I Ne 18:7
ca. 588	8	Arrival in Bountiful on Irreantum	I Ne 17:4-5
ca. 586	10	Depart Bountiful / arrive in New World	I Ne 18:8-23
ca. Aug 586	10	Vision of Jerusalem destroyed - Lehi @ 66?	II Ne 1:4
ca. Aug 586	10	Mulek departs Jerus/ voyages to New World	Omni 15
ca. 582	14	Lehi d. @ 70?	II Ne 4:12
566.07 B.C.	30		II Ne 5:28
556.22 B.C.	40	Wars & contentions	II Ne 5:34
541.43 B.C.	55	Jacob rec'd record from Nephi @ 72 "years"?	Jac 1:1 - 2:1
ca. 509	88	Enos b. - Jacob @ 80 "years"/81 tuns?	
ca. 494	103	Enos @ 15 rec'd from Jacob @ 96 tuns?	Jac 7:26-27
ca. 439	159	Jarom b. - Enos @ 70 tuns?	
419.21 B.C.	179	Jarom rec'd from Enos @ 90 tuns?	Enos 25-27
361.06 B.C.	238	Omni rec'd from Jarom @ 79 tuns?	Jar 13
317.7 B.C.	282	Amaron rec'd from Omni @ 64 tuns?	Omni 3
280.24 B.C.	320	Chemish @ 55 rec'd from Amaron @ 58 tuns?	Omni 5
ca. 261	340	Abinadom rec'd from Chemish @ 75 tuns?	Omni 9
ca. 256	345	Mosiah I b.	
ca. 231	370	Amaleki b.	Omni 23
ca. 212	390	Amaleki rec'd from Abinadom @ 70 tuns?	Omni 10
ca. 202	400	Mosiah I @ 55 tuns reigns in Zarahemla	Omni 12
ca. 198	404	Benjamin b.? - Mosiah I @ 59 tuns?	
ca. 197	405	Zeniff expedition to Nephi	Omni 23-29, WdsMorm 10, Mos 9 - 11
ca. 197-185	405-417	Zeniff dwelt in land 12 tuns (=11.8 "years")	Mos 9:11
ca. 185	417	Zeniff's 13th tun	Mos 9:14
ca. 182	420	Mosiah I d. @ 75 ? - Benjamin @ 16 tuns?	Omni 23ff, WdsMorm 10ff
174.77 B.C.	427	Alma (the Elder) b.	Mos 29:45
ca. 185-163	417-439	Zeniff dwelt in peace 22 tuns (21.68 "years")	Mos 10:3,5
ca. 197-163	405-439	"many years" (34+ tuns)	Mos 10:18
ca. 163	439	Noah reigns	Mos 11:1
ca. 160	442	Abinadi began to prophesy	Mos 11:20
ca. 158	445	Abinadi returns in disguise after 2 tuns	Mos 12:1
ca. 158	445	Alma a young priest @ 18 tuns?	Mos 17:2
ca. 158	445	Abinadi executed	Mos 17:20
ca. 157	445	Alma (the Elder) goes forth	Mos 18:1-7

[1] The Mayan **tun** is a 360-day "year." It is used here to reflect the precise number of years since Lehi left Jerusalem in the first year of the reign of Zedekiah. For discussion of this method of dating, see John L. Sorenson, An Ancient American Setting for the Book of Mormon (Salt Lake City: FARMS & Deseret, 1985), pp. 270-276.

		"many days"	Mos 18:7
ca. 157	445	Alma & people flee from K. Noah	Mos 23:1
ca. 157	445	Alma & people build Helam & prosper	Mos 23:19-20
ca. 157	445	King Noah d. & K. Limhi reigns	Mos 19:20,26
156.04 B.C.	446	Mosiah II b.	Mos 6:4, 1:2
ca. 155	447		Mos 19:29
ca. 155	447	Priests of Noah abduct Lamanite daus	Mos 20:5
ca. 155	447	"many days"	Mos 21:2
ca. 155	447	Benjamin rec'd plates from Amaleki @ 78?	Omni 25,30, Wds Morm 10
ca. 155	447	Priests of Noah settle land of Amulon	Mos 23:31
ca. 154	448	Priests of Noah join Lamanites	Mos 23:35
ca. 154	448	Lamanites become overlords of Helam	Mos 23:29
ca. 154-121	448-482	Amulonites rule over and persecute Helam	Mos 23:39, 24:8ff
126.47 B.C.	476	Mosiah II coregent @ 29 tuns (July)	Mos 6:4
123.52 B.C.	479	Benjamin d. @ ca. 75 tuns?	Mos 6:5
ca. 121	482	Peace between Lamanites and Limhites	Mos 21:22
ca. 121	482	Limhi expedition (just before Ammon)	Mos 21:25-26
120.56 B.C.	482	Ammon expedition to Limhi Kingdom	Mos 7:1-2
ca. 121	482	Arrived after "many days"	Mos 22:13
ca. 121	482	People of Alma flee Lamanite control & go to land of Zarahemla	Mos 24:4-5
ca. 120	483	Alma the High Priest over Church	Mos 26:7-8
ca. 94	509	Sacred relics conferred on Alma the Young	Mos 28:20
93.95 B.C.	509	Alma the Younger the Chief Judge	Mos 29:42,45-46, Alma 1:2
93.95 B.C.	509	Mosiah II d. @ 63 / Alma I d. @ 82 tuns,	Mos 29:45-46,
93.95 B.C.	509	1st year of reign of Judges (Jan)	Alma 1:2, Mos 29:45-46
92.96 B.C.	510	2nd year of Judges (Jan)	Alma 1:23
Dec 91 B.C.	513	5th year of Judges commences	Alma 2:1,25
91 - 90 B.C.	513-514	5th year of Judges (Dec - Dec)	Alma 3:25
89.02 B.C.	514	6th year of Judges (Dec)	Alma 4:1
88.03 B.C.	515	7th year of Judges (Dec)	Alma 4:5
87.05 B.C.	516	8th year of Judges (Dec)	Alma 4:6
Dec 87 B.C.	517	9th year of Judges commences	Alma 4:11
Dec 86 B.C.	518	10th year of Judges commences	Alma 8:3
Sept 85 B.C.	518	10th year, 10th month, 12th day	Alma 14:23
Nov 85 B.C.	519	10th year of Judges ends	Alma 15:19
Jan 84 B.C.	519	11th year, 2nd month, 5th day	Alma 16:1
81.13 B.C.	522	14th year of Judges (Nov)	Alma 16:12
94 - 80 B.C.	509-523	Sons of Mosiah preach 14 tuns (13.8 yrs)	Alma 17 - 26
79.16 B.C.	524	16th year of Judges (end of 15th)(Oct-Nov)	Alma 28:7,9-10
Oct 79 B.C.	525	17th year of Judges commences	Alma 30:5
ca. Sept 78	525	Late 17th year of Judges	Alma 30:6
77.19 B.C.	526	18th year of Judges (end of 17th) (Oct)	Alma 35:12, 43:4
78 - 77 B.C.	526-527	18th year of Judges (warfare) (Oct - Oct)	Alma 35:13, 43:3
76.21 B.C.	527	19th year of Judges (end of 18th) (Oct)	Alma 44:24, 45:20
ca. Aug 76	528	Near end of 19th year of Judges	Alma 46:37
ca. Aug 76	528	Latter end of 19th year of Judges	Alma 48:2
Aug 76 B.C.	528	19th year, 11th month, 10th day	Alma 49:1
Oct 76 B.C.	528	20th year of Judges commences	Alma 50:1
Oct 75 B.C.	529	21st year of Judges commences	Alma 50:17
Sept 72 B.C.	532	24th year of Judges commences	Alma 50:25

Sept 71 B.C.	533	25th year of Judges commences	Alma 51:1
Sept 70 B.C.	534	26th year, 1st month, 1st day	Alma 52:1
70 - 69 B.C.	534-535	26th year of Judges (Sept - Sept)	Alma 56:7
68.32 B.C.	535	27th year of Judges (end of 26th) (Sept)	Alma 52:14-15, 56:20
69 B.C.	535	27th year, 2nd month (Oct/Nov)	Alma 56:27
March 68 B.C.	535	27th year, 7th month, 3rd day	Alma 56:42
Aug 68 B.C.	536	28th year of Judges commences	Alma 52:19
Aug 67 B.C.	537	29th year of Judges commences (28th ended)	Alma 54:1, 57:5-6
Aug 66 B.C.	538	30th year of Judges commences	Alma 56:1
65.36 B.C.	538	30th year of Judges (Aug)	Alma 59:1
Aug 65 B.C.	539	31st year of Judges commences	Alma 62:12
63.39 B.C.	540	32nd year of Judges (31st ended) (Aug)	Alma 62:39
60.44 B.C.	543	35th year of Judges (Helaman d.) (July)	Alma 62:52
July 60 B.C.	544	36th year of Judges commences	Alma 63:1
58.46 B.C.	545	37th year of Judges (July)	Alma 63:4
57.48 B.C.	546	38th year of Judges (37th ended) (July)	Alma 63:6-7
56.49 B.C.	547	39th year of Judges (July)	Alma 63:10
June 56 B.C.	548	40th year of Judges commences (39th ended)	Alma 63:16, Hel 1:1
55 - 54 B.C.	549	41st year of Judges (June - June)	Hel 1:14
53.54 B.C.	550	42nd year of Judges (June)	Hel 2:1
52.55 B.C.	551	43rd year of Judges (June)	Hel 3:1
51.57 B.C.	552	44th year of Judges (June)	Hel 3:2
50.58 B.C.	553	45th year of Judges (May/June)	Hel 3:2
49.59 B.C.	554	46th year of Judges (May)	Hel 3:3
48.61 B.C.	555	47th year of Judges (46th ended) (May)	Hel 3:18-19
47.62 B.C.	556	48th year of Judges (May)	Hel 3:19
46.64 B.C.	557	49th year of Judges (May)	Hel 3:23
45.65 B.C.	558	50th year of Judges (May)	Hel 3:32
44.67 B.C.	559	51st year of Judges (April/May)	Hel 3:33
42.69 B.C.	561	53rd year of Judges (April)	Hel 3:37
41.71 B.C.	562	54th year of Judges (April)	Hel 4:1
39.74 B.C.	564	56th year of Judges (April)	Hel 4:4
38.75 B.C.	565	57th year of Judges (March)	Hel 4:5
34.81 B.C.	569	61st year of Judges (Mar)	Hel 4:10
33.82 B.C.	570	62nd year of Judges (61st ended) (Mar)	Hel 4:17
34 - 33 B.C.	570	62nd year of Judges (Mar - Feb)	Hel 4:18, 5:1
32.84 B.C.	571	63rd year of Judges (62nd ended) (Feb)	Hel 6:1
31.85 B.C.	572	64th year of Judges (63rd ended) (Feb)	Hel 6:6,13
30.87 B.C.	573	65th year of Judges (Feb)	Hel 6:14
29.88 B.C.	574	66th year of Judges (Feb)	Hel 6:15
Feb 29 B.C.	575	67th year of Judges commences (66th ended)	Hel 6:16
27.91 B.C.	576	68th year of Judges (Jan/Feb)	Hel 6:33
26.92 B.C.	577	69th year of Judges (68th ended) (Jan)	Hel 6:41, 7:1
23.97 B.C.	580	72nd year of Judges (71st ended) (Jan)	Hel 10:19, 11:1
22.98 B.C.	581	73rd year of Judges (famine) (Jan)	Hel 11:2
23/22 B.C.	582	74th year of Judges (famine) (Dec/Jan)	Hel 11:5
21.01 B.C.	583	75th year of Judges (famine) (Dec)	Hel 11:6
20.02 B.C.	584	76th year of Judges (Dec)	Hel 11:17
Dec 20 B.C.	585	77th year of Judges began (76th ended)	Hel 11:21
18.05 B.C.	586	78th year of Judges (77th ended) (Dec)	Hel 11:21-22
17.07 B.C.	587	79th year of Judges (Dec)	Hel 11:23
16.08 B.C.	588	80th year of Judges (Nov)	Hel 11:24

Nov 16 B.C.	589	81st year of Judges commences (80th ended)	Hel 11:29-30
14.11 B.C.	590	82nd year of Judges (81st ended) (Nov)	Hel 11:35-36
13.12 B.C.	591	83rd year of Judges (Nov)	Hel 11:36
12.14 B.C.	592	84th year of Judges (Nov)	Hel 11:36
11.15 B.C.	593	85th year of Judges (Nov)	Hel 11:37
10.17 B.C.	594	86th year of Judges (85th ended) (Oct)	Hel 11:38, 13:1
9.18 B.C.	595	87th year of Judges (86th ended) (Oct)	Hel 16:9
8.2 B.C.	596	88th year of Judges (87th ended) (Oct)	Hel 16:10
6.23 B.C.	598	90th year of Judges (Oct)	Hel 16:13
5.24 B.C.	599	91st year of Judges (90th ended (Oct)	Hel 16:24
6 - 5 B.C.	599	91st year of Judges (Oct - Sept)	III Ne 1:1
Sept 5 B.C.	600	92nd yr of Judges commences	III Ne 1:1,4
26 Sep 5 B.C.	600	92nd year of Judges -- **Birth of Jesus**	III Ne 1:13-21, Hel 14:2-6
3.27 B.C.	601	93rd year of Judges (92nd ended) (Sept)	III Ne 1:26
2.28 B.C.	602	94th year of Judges (93rd ended) (Sept)	III Ne 1:27-28
1.3 B.C.	603	95th year of Judges (Sept)	III Ne 2:1
.31 B.C.	604	96th year of Judges (Sept)	III Ne 2:4
.68 A.D.	605	97th year of Judges (Aug/Sept)	III Ne 2:4
1.66 A.D.	606	98th year of Judges (Aug)	III Ne 2:4
2.65 A.D.	607	99th year of Judges (Aug)	III Ne 2:4
3.63 A.D.	608	100th year of Judges (Aug)	III Ne 2:5
4.62 A.D.	609	9th year since Birth/ 101st year of Judges	III Ne 2:6-7
5.60 A.D.	610	10th year (9th ended) **New Era of Reckoning**	III Ne 2:7-8
6.59 A.D.	611	11th year (10th ended) (July/Aug)	III Ne 2:10
7.57 A.D.	612	12th year (11th ended) (July)	III Ne 2:10
8.56 A.D.	613	13th year (wars & contentions begin)	III Ne 2:11
9.55 A.D.	614	14th year commences (13th ended) (July)	III Ne 2:16-17
10.53 A.D.	615	15th year (14th ended) (July)	III Ne 2:18
11.52 A.D.	616	16th year (15th ended) (July)	III Ne 2:19, 3:1
12.5 A.D.	617	17th year (latter end) (June/July)	III Ne 3:22
13.49 A.D.	618	18th year (latter end) (June)	III Ne 4:1
14.47 A.D.	619	19th year (18th ended) (June)	III Ne 4:4-5
15 A.D.	619	19th year -- Battle in 6th month (Nov/Dec)	III Ne 4:7,11
15.46 A.D.	620	20th year (19th ended) (June)	III Ne 4:15-16
18.42 A.D.	623	23rd year (22nd ended) (May)	III Ne 5:7
19.4 A.D.	624	24th year (May)	III Ne 5:7
20.39 A.D.	625	25th year (May)	III Ne 5:7
21.37 A.D.	626	26th year (25th ended) (May)	III Ne 5:7, 6:1
24.33 A.D.	629	29th year (28th ended) (April)	III Ne 6:9-10
Apr 26 A.D.	630	30th year commences	III Ne 6:17
26 - 27 A.D.	630	30th year (chief judge murdered) (Apr-Apr)	III Ne 7:1
26.3 A.D.	631	31st year (30th ended) (April)	III Ne 7:13
Apr 29 A.D.	633	33rd year commences (32nd ended)	III Ne 7:23,26
29.26 A.D.	634	34th year since Birth (33rd ended) (April)	III Ne 8:2
7 Apr 30 A.D.	634	34th year, 1st mo, 4th day (**Crucifixion**)	III Ne 8:5, Hel 14:20-27
30.24 A.D.	635	35th year (ending of 34th) Jesus' Visits (March)	III Ne 10:18, 11:1 - 28:12, IV Ne 1
31.23 A.D.	636	36th year (35th ended) (Mar)	IV Ne 1-2
33.2 A.D.	638	38th year (37th ended) (Mar)	IV Ne 4,6
34.19 A.D.	639	39th year (Mar)	IV Ne 6
35.17 A.D.	640	40th year (Feb/Mar)	IV Ne 6
36.16 A.D.	641	41st year (Feb)	IV Ne 6

37.14 A.D.	642	42nd year (Feb)	IV Ne 6
44.04 A.D.	649	49th year (Jan)	IV Ne 6
46.02 A.D.	651	51st year (Jan)	IV Ne 6
47 A.D.	652	52nd year (Dec)	IV Ne 6
53.9 A.D.	659	59th year (Nov)	IV Ne 6
66.71 A.D.	672	72nd year (71st passed) (Sept)	IV Ne 14
67.7 A.D.	673	73rd year (72nd passed) (Sept)	IV Ne 14
74.6 A.D.	680	80th year (79th passed) (Aug)	IV Ne 14
95.3 A.D.	701	101st year (100 years passed) (Apr)	IV Ne 14
105.15 A.D.	711	111th year (110 passed) (Feb) Nephi d.	IV Ne 18-19
186.96 A.D.	794	194th year (Dec) -- Amos I d.	IV Ne 20-21
195.86 A.D.	801	201st year (200 years passed) (Nov)	IV Ne 22,24
203.72 A.D.	811	211th year (210 years passed) (Sept)	IV Ne 27
223.43 A.D.	831	231st year (230 years passed) (June)	IV Ne 34-35
237.23 A.D.	845	245th year (244 years passed) (Mar)	IV Ne 40
243.14 A.D.	851	251st year (250 years passed) (Feb)	IV Ne 41
253 A.D.	861	261st year (260 years passed) (Dec)	IV Ne 41
292.43 A.D.	901	301st year (300 years passed) (June)	IV Ne 45
297.36 A.D.	906	306th year (305 passed) (May) Amos II d.	IV Ne 47
301.3 A.D.	910	310th year (Apr) -- Mormon b.	Mormon 2:2
311.15 A.D.	920	320th year (Feb) -- Mormon 10 tuns of age & Ammoron hides records in Hill Shim	Mormon 1:2-3
312.14 A.D.	921	321st year (320 passed) (Feb) Mormon 11	IV Ne 48, Morm 1:6
316.08 A.D.	925	325th year (Jan) -- Mormon 15 tuns of age	Mormon 1:15
318.05 A.D.	927	327th year (326 passed) (Jan) Mormon 17	Mormon 2:2-3
322 A.D.	931	331st year (330 years passed) (Dec)	Mormon 2:9
335.8 A.D.	945	345th year (344 years passed) (Oct)	Mormon 2:15-16
336.8 A.D.	946	346th year (Oct)	Mormon 2:22
340.72 A.D.	950	350th year (349th year passed) (Sept)	Mormon 2:28
350.58 A.D.	960	360th year (10 years passed) (July)	Mormon 3:1
352.55 A.D.	962	362nd year (July) -- Mormon resigns @ 52	Mormon 3:8,11
353.54 A.D.	963	363rd year (July)	Mormon 4:1
354.52 A.D.	964	364th year (July)	Mormon 4:7
357.48 A.D.	967	367th year (366th year passed) (June)	Mormon 4:10,15
365.36 A.D.	975	375th year (May)	Mormon 4:16-17
ca. 366 A.D.	975	2nd Epistle of Mormon to Moroni	Moroni 9
		Mormon retrieves records & regains command	Mormon 4:23, 5:1
370.29 A.D.	980	380th year (379 years passed) (Apr)	Mormon 5:5-6
Mar 376 A.D.	985	385th (384 years passed) **Battle of Cumorah**	Mormon 6:5
[375.22]		Mormon hands records on to Moroni	Wds of Morm 1-2,9, Mormon 6:1,5, 8:1, Moroni 9:24
390 - 391 A.D.	1000	400th year[2] ended (hunt followed Destruct) (Dec - Dec)	Mormon 8:6-7, Alma 45:10-14
411 A.D.	1021	421st year (420th year past) (Sept)	Moroni 10:1
[410.7]			(c) FARMS 30 May 1987

[2] Four hundred years = approximately 4 generations in Gen 15:13,16, Ex 6:16-20, 12:41, Gal 3:17, I Ne 12:11-12, II Ne 26:9-10, Alma 45:10-14, Hel 13:5-11, III Ne 27:31-32, IV Ne 18,22,45, Mormon 6:5 [384 years]. See Kenneth A. Kitchen, Ancient Orient and Old Testament (InterVarsity Press, 1966), pp. 53-54, and nn. 96-99.

THEORETICAL TURN OF THE YEAR[1] IN THE BOOK OF MORMON

Maya Tuns	Elapsed Days	WkDay	Julian Day	Julian Date Year	Mon	Day	Gregorian Date Year	Mon	Day	Bk of Mormon[2] References
0	0	WED	1503868	-595	5	14	-595	5	8	I Ne 1:4
7	2520	WED	1506388	-588	4	7	-588	4	1	I Ne 18:7
8	2880	SAT	1506748	-587	4	2	-587	3	27	I Ne 17:4-5
10	3600	FRI	1507468	-585	3	23	-585	3	17	I Ne 18:8-23, II Ne 1:4
10	3748	SAT	1507616	-585	8	18	-585	8	12	Omni 15
14	5040	WED	1508908	-581	3	2	-581	2	24	II Ne 4:12
30	10800	TUE	1514668	-566	12	8	-566	12	2	II Ne 5:12
40	14400	THR	1518268	-556	10	16	-556	10	10	II Ne 5:34
55	19800	SUN	1523668	-541	7	30	-541	7	24	Jac 1:1 - 2:1
88	31680	MON	1535548	-508	2	7	-508	2	1	
103	37080	THR	1540948	-494	11	20	-494	11	15	Jacob 7:26-27
159	57240	THR	1561108	-438	1	30	-438	1	25	
179	64440	MON	1568308	-419	10	17	-419	10	12	Enos 25-27
238	85680	WED	1589548	-361	12	12	-361	12	7	Jarom 13
282	101520	TUE	1605388	-317	4	25	-317	4	20	Omni 3
320	115200	THR	1619068	-280	10	7	-280	10	3	Omni 5
340	122400	MON	1626268	-260	6	24	-260	6	20	Omni 9
345	124200	TUE	1628068	-255	5	29	-255	5	25	
370	133200	SUN	1637068	-230	1	18	-230	1	14	Omni 23
390	140400	THR	1644268	-211	10	5	-211	10	1	Omni 10
400	144000	SAT	1647868	-201	8	14	-201	8	10	Omni 12

---

[1] The precise dates listed here were obtained by first selecting and correlating the three primary Book of Mormon base-dates (first year of Zedekiah, birthdate & crucifixion of Jesus), and then applying the DC Text Mode version of Stephen C. Smith's DATECONVERSION program (18 May 1987; available on 5 1/4" floppy disk at cost from FARMS) for use with DOS 2 and Microsoft QuickBasic BRUN20.EXE (these are not supplied by FARMS) on an IBM PC, or compatible. Smith's documentation includes Jean Meeus, Astronomical Formulae for Calculators, 3rd ed. (Richmond: Willman-Bell, 1985), pp. 23-29, 159-162; Peter Duffett-Smith, Practical Astronomy With Your Calculator, 2nd ed. (Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press, 1981), pp. 9-12; Astronomy With Your Personal Computer (Cambridge Univ. Press, 1985/ corrected, 1986), pp. 1-26; Eric Burgess, Celestial Basic: Astronomy on Your Computer (Berkeley: Sybex, 1982), pp. 29-36; Robert R. Newton, Ancient Planetary Observations and the Validity of Ephemeris Time (Baltimore/London: Johns Hopkins Univ. Press, 1976), pp. 33-34, 61-65, 335-339; Richard A. Parker and Waldo H. Dubberstein, Babylonian Chronology: 626 B.C.-A.D. 75 (Providence: Brown Univ. Press, 1956). Also available at cost from FARMS are (1) a Book of Mormon Chronology Spreadsheet for use on Lotus 2 or greater (FARMS will not supply Lotus), and (2) public domain programs for the calculation of Maya dates. Inquire for particulars.

[2] Events are listed or grouped according to the precise or approximate year in which they are believed to have occurred. Astronomical minus-years become conventional years by adding 1, e.g., -595 = 596 B.C.

Maya Tuns	Elapsed Days	WkDay	Julian Day	Julian Date Year	Mon	Day	Gregorian Date Year	Mon	Day	Bk of Mormon References
404	145440	THR	1649308	-197	7	24	-197	7	21	
405	145800	SUN	1649668	-196	7	18	-196	7	15	Omni 23-29, Wds of Mormon 10, Mosiah 9 - 11
417	150120	MON	1653988	-184	5	16	-184	5	13	Mosiah 9:11-14
420	151200	WED	1655068	-181	5	1	-181	4	28	Omni 23ff, Wds of Mormon 10ff
427	153720	WED	1657588	-174	3	25	-174	3	22	Mosiah 29:45
439	158040	THR	1661908	-162	1	21	-162	1	18	Mosiah 11:1
442	159120	SAT	1662988	-159	1	5	-159	1	2	Mosiah 11:20
445	160200	MON	1664068	-157	12	21	-157	12	18	Mosiah 12:1, 17:2, 20, 18:1-7, 19:20, 26, 23:1,19-20
446	160560	THR	1664428	-156	12	15	-156	12	12	Mosiah 1:2, 6:4,
447	160920	SUN	1664788	-155	12	10	-155	12	7	Omni 25,30, Wds of Mormon 10, Mosiah 19:29, 20:5, 21:2, 23:31
448	161280	WED	1665148	-154	12	5	-154	12	2	Mosiah 23:29,35
476	171360	WED	1675228	-126	7	11	-126	7	8	Mosiah 6:4
479	172440	FRI	1676308	-123	6	25	-123	6	22	Mosiah 6:5
482	173520	SUN	1677388	-120	6	9	-120	6	6	Mosiah 7:1-2, 21:22,25-26, 22:13, 24:4-5
483	173880	WED	1677748	-119	6	4	-119	6	1	Mosiah 26:7-8
509	183240	THR	1687108	-93	1	19	-93	1	17	Mosiah 28:20, 29:42,45-46, Alma 1:2
510	183600	SUN	1687468	-92	1	14	-92	1	12	Alma 1:23
513	184680	TUE	1688548	-90	12	29	-90	12	27	Alma 2:1,25, 3:25
514	185040	FRI	1688908	-89	12	24	-89	12	22	Alma 4:1
515	185400	MON	1689268	-88	12	18	-88	12	16	Alma 4:5
516	185760	THR	1689628	-87	12	13	-87	12	11	Alma 4:6
517	186120	SUN	1689988	-86	12	8	-86	12	6	Alma 4:11
518	186480	WED	1690348	-85	12	3	-85	12	1	Alma 8:3, 14:23
519	186840	SAT	1690708	-84	11	27	-84	11	25	Alma 15:19, 16:1
522	187920	MON	1691788	-81	11	12	-81	11	10	Alma 16:12
523	188280	THR	1692148	-80	11	6	-80	11	4	Alma 17 - 26
524	188640	SUN	1692508	-79	11	1	-79	10	30	Alma 28:7,9-10
525	189000	WED	1692868	-78	10	27	-78	10	25	Alma 30:5-6
526	189360	SAT	1693228	-77	10	22	-77	10	20	Alma 35:12-13, 43:3-4
527	189720	TUE	1693588	-76	10	16	-76	10	14	Alma 44:24, 45:20
528	190080	FRI	1693948	-75	10	11	-75	10	9	Alma 46:37, 48:2, 49:1, 50:1
529	190440	MON	1694308	-74	10	6	-74	10	4	Alma 50:17
532	191520	WED	1695388	-71	9	20	-71	9	18	Alma 50:25
533	191880	SAT	1695748	-70	9	15	-70	9	13	Alma 51:1

Maya Tuns	Elapsed Days	WkDay	Julian Day	Julian Date Year	Mon	Day	Gregorian Date Year	Mon	Day	Bk of Mormon References
534	192240	TUE	1696108	-69	9	10	-69	9	8	Alma 52:1, 56:7
535	192600	FRI	1696468	-68	9	4	-68	9	2	Alma 52:14-15, 56:20,27,42
536	192960	MON	1696828	-67	8	30	-67	8	28	Alma 52:19
537	193320	THR	1697188	-66	8	25	-66	8	23	Alma 54:1, 57:5-6
538	193680	SUN	1697548	-65	8	20	-65	8	18	Alma 56:1, 59:1
539	194040	WED	1697908	-64	8	14	-64	8	12	Alma 62:12
540	194400	SAT	1698268	-63	8	9	-63	8	7	Alma 62:39
543	195480	MON	1699348	-60	7	24	-60	7	22	Alma 62:52
544	195840	THR	1699708	-59	7	19	-59	7	17	Alma 63:1
545	196200	SUN	1700068	-58	7	14	-58	7	12	Alma 63:4
546	196560	WED	1700428	-57	7	9	-57	7	7	Alma 63:6-7
547	196920	SAT	1700788	-56	7	3	-56	7	1	Alma 63:10
548	197280	TUE	1701148	-55	6	28	-55	6	26	Alma 63:16, Hel 1:1
549	197640	FRI	1701508	-54	6	23	-54	6	21	Hel 1:14
550	198000	MON	1701868	-53	6	18	-53	6	16	Hel 2:1
551	198360	THR	1702228	-52	6	12	-52	6	10	Hel 3:1
552	198720	SUN	1702588	-51	6	7	-51	6	5	Hel 3:2
553	199080	WED	1702948	-50	6	2	-50	5	31	Hel 3:2
554	199440	SAT	1703308	-49	5	28	-49	5	26	Hel 3:3
555	199800	TUE	1703668	-48	5	22	-48	5	20	Hel 3:18-19
556	200160	FRI	1704028	-47	5	17	-47	5	15	Hel 3:19
557	200520	MON	1704388	-46	5	12	-46	5	10	Hel 3:23
558	200880	THR	1704748	-45	5	7	-45	5	5	Hel 3:32
559	201240	SUN	1705108	-44	5	1	-44	4	29	Hel 3:33
561	201960	SAT	1705828	-42	4	21	-42	4	19	Hel 3:37
562	202320	TUE	1706188	-41	4	16	-41	4	14	Hel 4:1
564	203040	MON	1706908	-39	4	5	-39	4	3	Hel 4:4
565	203400	THR	1707268	-38	3	31	-38	3	29	Hel 4:5
569	204840	TUE	1708708	-34	3	10	-34	3	8	Hel 4:10
570	205200	FRI	1709068	-33	3	5	-33	3	3	Hel 4:17-18, 5:1
571	205560	MON	1709428	-32	2	28	-32	2	26	Hel 6:1
572	205920	THR	1709788	-31	2	22	-31	2	20	Hel 6:6,13
573	206280	SUN	1710148	-30	2	17	-30	2	15	Hel 6:14
574	206640	WED	1710508	-29	2	12	-29	2	10	Hel 6:15
575	207000	SAT	1710868	-28	2	7	-28	2	5	Hel 6:16
576	207360	TUE	1711228	-27	2	1	-27	1	30	Hel 6:33
577	207720	FRI	1711588	-26	1	27	-26	1	25	Hel 6:41, 7:1
580	208800	SUN	1712668	-23	1	11	-23	1	9	Hel 10:19, 11:1
581	209160	WED	1713028	-22	1	6	-22	1	4	Hel 11:2
582	209520	SAT	1713388	-21	1	1	-22	12	30	Hel 11:5
583	209880	TUE	1713748	-21	12	27	-21	12	25	Hel 11:6
584	210240	FRI	1714108	-20	12	21	-20	12	19	Hel 11:17
585	210600	MON	1714468	-19	12	16	-19	12	14	Hel 11:21
586	210960	THR	1714828	-18	12	11	-18	12	9	Hel 11:21-22
587	211320	SUN	1715188	-17	12	6	-17	12	4	Hel 11:23
588	211680	WED	1715548	-16	11	30	-16	11	28	Hel 11:24

Maya Tuns	Elapsed Days	WkDay	Julian Day	Julian Date Year	Mon	Day	Gregorian Date Year	Mon	Day	Bk of Mormon References
589	212040	SAT	1715908	-15	11	25	-15	11	23	Hel 11:29-30
590	212400	TUE	1716268	-14	11	20	-14	11	18	Hel 11:35-36
591	212760	FRI	1716628	-13	11	15	-13	11	13	Hel 11:36
592	213120	MON	1716988	-12	11	9	-12	11	7	Hel 11:36
593	213480	THR	1717348	-11	11	4	-11	11	2	Hel 11:37
594	213840	SUN	1717708	-10	10	30	-10	10	28	Hel 11:38, 13:1
595	214200	WED	1718068	-9	10	25	-9	10	23	Hel 16:9
596	214560	SAT	1718428	-8	10	19	-8	10	17	Hel 16:10
598	215280	FRI	1719148	-6	10	9	-6	10	7	Hel 16:13
599	215640	MON	1719508	-5	10	4	-5	10	2	Hel 16:24, III Ne 1:1
600	216000	THR	1719868	-4	9	28	-4	9	26	III Ne 1:1,4,13-21, Hel 14:2-6
601	216360	SUN	1720228	-3	9	23	-3	9	21	III Ne 1:26
602	216720	WED	1720588	-2	9	18	-2	9	16	III Ne 1:27-28
603	217080	SAT	1720948	-1	9	13	-1	9	11	III Ne 2:1
604	217440	TUE	1721308	0	9	7	0	9	5	III Ne 2:4
605	217800	FRI	1721668	1	9	2	1	8	31	III Ne 2:4
606	218160	MON	1722028	2	8	28	2	8	26	III Ne 2:4
607	218520	THR	1722388	3	8	23	3	8	21	III Ne 2:4
608	218880	SUN	1722748	4	8	17	4	8	15	III Ne 2:5
609	219240	WED	1723108	5	8	12	5	8	10	III Ne 2:6-7
610	219600	SAT	1723468	6	8	7	6	8	5	III Ne 2:7-8
611	219960	TUE	1723828	7	8	2	7	7	31	III Ne 2:10
612	220320	FRI	1724188	8	7	27	8	7	25	III Ne 2:10
613	220680	MON	1724548	9	7	22	9	7	20	III Ne 2:11
614	221040	THR	1724908	10	7	17	10	7	15	III Ne 2:16-17
615	221400	SUN	1725268	11	7	12	11	7	10	III Ne 2:18
616	221760	WED	1725628	12	7	6	12	7	4	III Ne 2:19, 3:1
617	222120	SAT	1725988	13	7	1	13	6	29	III Ne 3:22
618	222480	TUE	1726348	14	6	26	14	6	24	III Ne 4:1
619	222840	FRI	1726708	15	6	21	15	6	19	III Ne 4:4-5,7,11
620	223200	MON	1727068	16	6	15	16	6	13	III Ne 4:15-16
623	224280	WED	1728148	19	5	31	19	5	29	III Ne 5:7
624	224640	SAT	1728508	20	5	25	20	5	23	III Ne 5:7
625	225000	TUE	1728868	21	5	20	21	5	18	III Ne 5:7
626	225360	FRI	1729228	22	5	15	22	5	13	III Ne 5:7, 6:1
629	226440	SUN	1730308	25	4	29	25	4	27	III Ne 6:9-10
630	226800	WED	1730668	26	4	24	26	4	22	III Ne 6:17, 7:1
631	227160	SAT	1731028	27	4	19	27	4	17	III Ne 7:13
633	227880	FRI	1731748	29	4	8	29	4	6	III Ne 7:23,26
634	228240	MON	1732108	30	4	3	30	4	1	III Ne 8:2
634	228244	FRI	1732112	30	4	7	30	4	5	Hel 14:20-27, III Ne 8:5
635	228600	THR	1732468	31	3	29	31	3	27	III Ne 10:18, 11:1 - 28:12, IV Ne 1
636	228960	SUN	1732828	32	3	23	32	3	21	IV Ne 1-2

Maya Tuns	Elapsed Days	WkDay	Julian Day	Julian Date Year	Mon	Day	Gregorian Date Year	Mon	Day	Bk of Mormon References
638	229680	SAT	1733548	34	3	13	34	3	11	IV Ne 4-6
639	230040	TUE	1733908	35	3	8	35	3	6	IV Ne 6
640	230400	FRI	1734268	36	3	2	36	2	29	IV Ne 6
641	230760	MON	1734628	37	2	25	37	2	23	IV Ne 6
642	231120	THR	1734988	38	2	20	38	2	18	IV Ne 6
649	233640	THR	1737508	45	1	14	45	1	12	IV Ne 6
651	234360	WED	1738228	47	1	4	47	1	2	IV Ne 6
652	234720	SAT	1738588	47	12	30	47	12	28	IV Ne 6
659	237240	SAT	1741108	54	11	23	54	11	21	IV Ne 6
672	241920	WED	1745788	67	9	16	67	9	14	IV Ne 14
673	242280	SAT	1746148	68	9	10	68	9	8	IV Ne 14
680	244800	SAT	1748668	75	8	5	75	8	3	IV Ne 14
701	252360	SAT	1756228	96	4	16	96	4	14	IV Ne 14
711	255960	MON	1759828	106	2	23	106	2	22	IV Ne 18-19
794	285840	FRI	1789708	187	12	15	187	12	14	IV Ne 20-21
801	288360	FRI	1792228	194	11	8	194	11	7	IV Ne 22,24
811	291960	SUN	1795828	204	9	16	204	9	16	IV Ne 27
831	299160	THR	1803028	224	6	3	224	6	3	IV Ne 34-35
845	304200	THR	1808068	238	3	22	238	3	22	IV Ne 40
851	306630	MON	1810228	244	2	19	244	2	19	IV Ne 41
861	309960	WED	1813828	253	12	28	253	12	28	IV Ne 41
901	324360	THR	1828228	293	6	1	293	6	1	IV Ne 45
906	326160	FRI	1830028	298	5	6	298	5	6	IV Ne 47
910	327600	WED	1831468	302	4	15	302	4	16	Morm 2:2
920	331200	FRI	1835068	312	2	22	312	2	23	Morm 1:2-3
921	331560	MON	1835428	313	2	16	313	2	17	IV Ne 48, Morm 1:6
925	333000	SAT	1836868	317	1	26	317	1	27	Morm 1:15
927	333720	FRI	1837588	319	1	16	319	1	17	Morm 2:2-3
931	335160	WED	1839028	322	12	26	322	12	27	Morm 2:9
945	340200	WED	1844068	336	10	13	336	10	14	Morm 2:15-16
946	340560	SAT	1844428	337	10	8	337	10	9	Morm 2:22
950	342000	THR	1845868	341	9	17	341	9	18	Morm 2:28
960	345600	SAT	1849468	351	7	27	351	7	28	Morm 3:1
962	346320	FRI	1850188	353	7	16	353	7	17	Morm 3:8,11
963	346680	MON	1850548	354	7	11	354	7	12	Morm 4:1
964	347040	THR	1850908	355	7	6	355	7	7	Morm 4:7
967	348120	SAT	1851988	358	6	20	358	6	21	Morm 4:10,15
975	351000	TUE	1854868	366	5	9	366	5	10	Morm 4:16-17,23, 5:1, Moroni 9
980	352800	WED	1856668	371	4	13	371	4	14	Morm 5:5-6
985	354600	THR	1858468	376	3	17	375	3	18	Morm 6:1,5, 8:1, Wds of Mormon 1-2,9, Moroni 9:24
1000	360000	SUN	1863868	390	12	29	390	12	30	Morm 8:6-7, Alma 45:10-14
1021	367560	SUN	1871428	411	9	10	411	9	11	Moroni 10:1

(c) FARMS 30 May 1987

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Volume 1

Title Page.....1
I Nephi.....3
II Nephi.....138
Jacob.....291
Enos.....338
Jarom.....334
Omni.....347
Words of Mormon.....352

Volume 2

Mosiah.....356
Alma.....516

Volume 3

Helaman.....908
III Nephi.....987
IV Nephi.....1135
Mormon.....1144
Ether.....1185
Moroni.....1249

Appendices
I. Selected Archaisms.....1279
II. Onomasticon.....1293
III. Variants.....1300
IV. Original Manuscript.....1303
V. Captions.....1311
VI. 1830 Typos.....1315
VII. Chronology.....1321
VIII. Turn of Year.....1326

ISBN 0-934893-06-3